

R. Roin.

THE
P E E R A G E
OF
E N G L A N D;

CONTAINING
A Genealogical and Historical ACCOUNT
OF ALL THE
PEERS of that KINGDOM,

Now existing, either by Tenure, Summons, or Creation:

Their DESCENTS and COLLATERAL LINES:

Their BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, and ISSUE:

Famous ACTIONS both in WAR and PEACE:

Religious and Charitable DONATIONS:

DEATHS, PLACES of BURIAL, MONUMENTS, EPITAPHS;

And many valuable Memoirs never before printed.

ALSO

Their Paternal COATS of ARMS, CRESTS, SUPPORTERS and MOTTOES,
Curiously engraved on COPPER-PLATES.

Collected from Records, Old Wills, Authentic Manuscripts, our most
approved Historians, and other Authorities, which are cited.

By ARTHUR COLLINS, Esq;

IN EIGHT VOLUMES.

The FIFTH EDITION, carefully corrected, and continued
to the present Time.

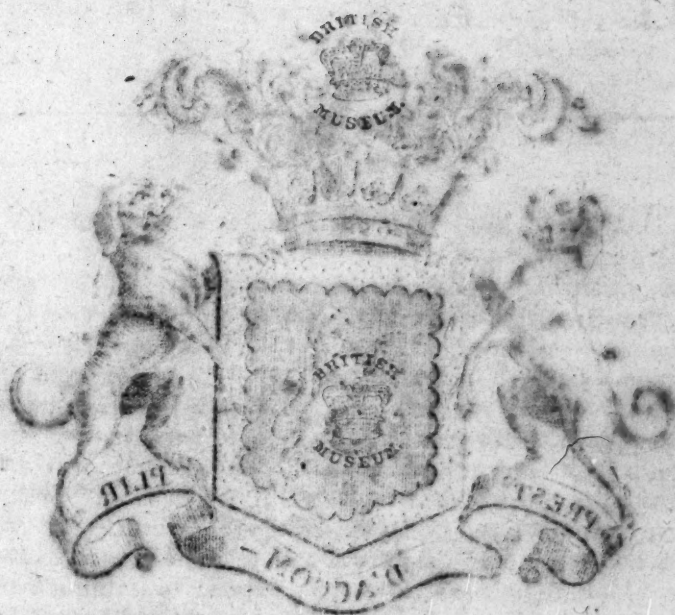
V O L. III.

L O N D O N :

Printed for W. STRAHAN, J. F. and C. RIVINGTON, J. HINTON,
T. PAYNE, W. OWEN, S. CROWDER, T. CASLON, T. LONGMAN,
C. RIVINGTON, C. DILLY, J. ROBSON, T. LOWNDES, G.
ROBINSON, T. CADELL, H. L. GARDNER, W. DAVIS, J.
NICHOLS, T. EVANS, J. BEW, R. BALDWIN, J. ALMON, J.
MURRAY, W. FOX, J. WHITE, FIELDING and WALKER, T.
BEECROFT, J. DONALDSON, M. FOLINGSBY.

M.DCC.LXXIX.





British Museum



Talbot Earl of Shrewsbury

THE PEERAGE OF ENGLAND.

TALBOT, EARL of SHREWSBURY.

THIS family is said ^a to be in England before the Norman conquest; but the first I find mentioned in our records is RICHARD de Talbot, one of the ^b witnesses to that grant which Walter Giffard Earl of Buckingham made to the monks of Ceraſie in Normandy, in the reign of William the Conqueror, which commenced October 14, 1066. And in Doomſday-book he is mentioned to hold nine hides of the ſaid Walter; alſo by other authorities he is ſaid to have ^c great poſſeſſions in the time of the Conqueror; among ^d which were lands in Bedfordſhire. This Richard married the daughter of Gerard, and ſiſter of Hugh de Gournay; and by her had two ſons, Geſſery, from whom deſcended the Talbots of Baſhall and Thornhill in Yorkſhire; and Hugh, anceſtor to the Earls of Shrewſbury and Talbot.

HUGH, the youngeſt ſon of the aforeſaid Richard, was made governor of the caſtle of Pleſſy in Eſſex, in 1118, ^e by his uncle Hugh de Gournay, who was then in rebellion againſt Henry I. and had ſlain the governor put in by the King. The ſaid Hugh Talbot ^f having been a benefactor to the monks of Beaubeck (in Normandy) at length he took the habit of a monk in that monaſtery, leaving iſſue Richard, William, and Hugh, by his wife Beatrix, daughter of Wil-

^a Inſcript. Tumuli apud Sheffield. ^b Mon. Ang. Vol. 2, p. 960. n. 50.
^c Lillie's Pedig. of the Nobility, MS. p. 7. penes Joh. Com. Egmont. ^d E.
MS. Pergam. Famil. Stanley, penes Jac. nup. com. Derb. ^e Orderic. Vital,
p. 844. ^f Ex Autog. penes Arth. Agard. Vice Cam. Scacc.

liam Mandeville. Which RICHARD, A. D. 1153, ratified ² his father's gifts to those monks; and obtained from King Henry II. a grant ¹ of the Lordship of Ecclewall and Linton, in com. Hereford, which King Richard I. afterwards ¹ confirmed for 200 marks. He married a daughter of Stephen Bulmer, of Appletree-wick, in Yorkshire; and was succeeded by GILBERT Talbot, his son and heir, who was present at the coronation of King Richard I. in the 5th of whose reign he had lands given him ² in Lintone, for the custody of the castle of Ludlow; and in 1199 ¹ gave a fine of 40s. that he might not go beyond sea; also that he might have the scutage of his own demesns. In 7 John this Gilbert ^m paid ten marks for his scutage, then assessed at two marks for each Knight's fee. He left issue ⁿ RICHARD, who married ^o Aliva the daughter of Alan Basset, Baron of Wickombe, in com. Bucks, sister to Gilbert Basset, justice of England. She was the widow of Dru de Montacute, and had issue Gilbert, and Richard, elected Bishop of London 46 Hen. III. but died before consecration.

The said GILBERT held three castles in the marches of Wales, for Edward Prince of Wales; on the insurrection of the Welsh under Llewelin, in 1256, and, as ^r Peter de Montfort signified to the King, was the only great man in those parts that kept his posts, and did service there; and since he had nothing left to defend himself, he desired men and money. In 44 Hen. III. he was ^s made Governor of the castles of Grosmond, Skenfrith, and Blancminster; and the year after was ^t constituted one of the justices itinerant for the county of Hereford. In 47 Hen. III. on the disturbances of the Welsh in the marches, he was ^u commanded by the King to fortify the castles before-mentioned, ^v as also the castle of Monmouth; and in 1268 was appointed, among others, to be ^w at Monmouth on September 14, and settle matters for the better maintaining the peace concluded between the King of England and Llewelin Prince of Wales. He departed this life ^x 1274; and having married ^y Guenthlian, or Guendeline, daughter of Rhese ap Griffith, Prince of South Wales, left issue by her Richard his son and heir, 24 years of age at the time of his decease. And in respect of the said marriage, his descendants ^z relinquished their paternal arms, viz. *bendy of ten pieces, Argent and Gules*; and bore a *lion rampant, Or*,

g Ibid. h Cart. Antiq. T. n. 11. Rot. Pip. 2 H. II. Heref. i Cart. Antiq. T. n. 11. k Rot. Pip. 5 R. I. Heref. l Rot. Pip. 1 Joh. Heref. m Rot. Pip. 7 Joh. Heref. n Placit. apud Heref. pro Maner. de Linton. o Test. de Nevil. Som. & Dorf. p Rymer's Fœd. Vol. I. p. 591. & seq. q Pat. 44 H. III. m. 3. r Pat. 45 H. III. m. 13. s Claus. 47 H. III. m. 14. t Rymer, Vol. I. u Ibid. p. 350. x Esc. 2 E. I. p. 36. y Plac. de Banco, T. Hill. 19 E. III. Rot. 132. z Ex Coll. R. Glover, Somers.

Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury.

3

in a field, Gules, with a bordure engrailed of the first; which were the arms of the said Rhese and his ancestors, Princes of Wales.

The said RICHARD Talbot, Baron of Eccleswell, was in that ^a expedition made into Wales 10 Ed. I. as also in the wars of Gascoigne in ^a 24 and 25 ^b Ed. I. and was constituted Governor ^c of the castle of Cardiffe. He had summons to ^d attend Prince Edward upon the day of St. Nicholas, 25 Ed. I. at Newcastle upon Tyne, to prevent an incursion of the Scots. In 28 Ed. I. he was Sheriff of Gloucester; and in 29 Ed. I. ^e subscribed that letter to the Pope for asserting the right of King Edward to the superior dominion of the realm of Scotland. This Richard married ^f Sarah (or, as others, Julian) daughter of William Beauchamp, Baron of Elmley, and Earl of Warwick; and in ^g 1306 departed this life, leaving Sir Gilbert his son and heir, and two other sons, Richard and Thomas, with a daughter Joan, married first to John Carew of Mulesford, and 2dly to John de Dartmouth.

Sir GILBERT, the eldest son, was in that ^h expedition made into Scotland in 1298, and having been a partaker with Thomas Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster ⁱ, in the murder of Piers de Gaveston, Earl of Cornwall, had his pardon for the same. In 12 Ed. II. he was ^j in that expedition made into Scotland; but in 15 Ed. II. the King ordered Richard Lovel, Constable of Bristol castle, to seize and imprison this Gilbert Talbot, Richard Talbot, and other rebellious Barons. Also the year after, 1322, having been Governor of the town and castle of Gloucester, he was commanded to ^k render up that trust unto Hugh le Despenser the younger. As he had been of the party of Thomas Earl of Lancaster in his rebellious insurrection about that time, ^l he was constrained to enter into a recognizance to pay 200l. as also 2000l. more, with one ton of wine, to save his life, and repossess his estate: but judgment being given in the parliament (held before ^m the end of that year) that the quarrel wherein he had been so engaged was just, he had pardon for the payment of that money; and, upon petition to King Edward III. in 1327, obtained a full discharge ⁿ from that recognizance. Moreover, being then Banneret, ^o he became so active for the King in all his military affairs, that there was then due to him 116l. 3s. 8d. for the service of himself and his men at arms.

^a Rot. de Scutag. Wall. 10 E. I. m. 3. ^g Rot. Vascon. 24 E. I. m. 17.
^b Claus. 25 E. I. m. 8. ^h Rot. Vascon. 25 E. I. m. 2. ^d Rot. Scot.
25 E. I. ^e Ex Autog. penes Thiel. & Camer. Seacc. ^f Rot. J. Rous.
^g Efc. 34 E. I. n. ult. ^h Rot. Scot. 26 E. I. m. 9. ⁱ Pat. 7 E. II. p. 1.
^k Rot. Scot. 12 E. II. m. 13. ^l Pat. 16 E. II. p. 1. m. 17. ^m Rot.
Fin. 16 E. II. m. 25. in cedula. ⁿ Ibid. ^o Claus. 1 E. III. p. 1. m. 16.
^p Ibid. p. 2. m. 14.

In 2 Ed. III. being ^a Lord Chamberlain to the King, he obtained a charter ^p for free-warren in all his demesne lands at Eccleswell and Credenhill in com. Heref. and Longhope in com. Glouc. In 1329 he, with his eldest son Richard ^q, embarked with the King for France, who was going to settle his affairs in Aquitain, and to do homage for that duchy to the French King, Philip VI. In 4 Ed. III. he was constituted ^r Justice of South Wales, in which office he substituted ^s Rhese ap Griffith (his nephew) Lieutenant.

In 12 Ed. III. he laid claim ^t to the castle of Hyrekenny, and cantred of Iskenny (which were the lands of Leoline ap Rhese Vaughan, his ancestor) but they having been united to the crown by act of parliament, temp. Ed. I. were past recovery; and having obtained a grant from Ed. III. ^u of the castle and lordships of Blenlevenny and Bulkedinas for life, in consideration of his laudable services, he had another ^x grant of the inheritance of them in 21 Ed. III. He was summoned to ^y parliament from 4 until 18 Ed. III. and departed this life ^z in 1353: whereupon Sir Richard, his son and heir (by Anne his wife, daughter of William Lord Boteler of Wem) entered upon the inheritance, being then about 34 years of age. In 26 Ed. III. he was charged with the ^a finding of 20 men, well armed, for the King's service, out of his lands of Blenlevenny, Kirk-Howel, and Stredewy, in Wales.

This Sir RICHARD resided at Goderich castle in com. Heref. which he had with his wife: and in his father's life-time had given proofs of his courage and loyalty to the King, being a famous young warrior in 4 Ed. III. as Mr. Barnes informs us in his history of that King. He was ^b one of the principal persons that assisted Edward Baliol in obtaining the crown of Scotland in 1332, and was in that battle of Gleddesmore, ^c where they obtained a glorious victory; and on the establishment of Edward Baliol on the throne, he was ^d restored to the lands in Scotland, which he claimed in right of his Lady Elizabeth, cousin and co-heir of John Comyn, Earl of Buchan, or, according to others, sister and co-heir of John Comyn of Badenoch: but in 8 Ed. III. taking part with Henry Lord Beaumont, and also finding his advice slighted, he, in deep indignation, hasting with some few of his friends and dependents towards England, was surpris'd at Panmuir,

^a Pat. 2 E. III. p. 1. m. 12.

^p Cart. 2 E. III. n. 74.

^q Rymer's

Fed. 1 Pat. 4 E. III. p. 2. m. 34.

^s Plac. coram Gilb. Talbot 18 E. III.

^t Plac. coram Rege T. Mich. 12 E. III. & Plac. de T. Mich. 19 E. III. Rot. 132.

^u Pat. 24 E. III. p. 2. m. 19.

^x Ibid.

^y Claus. de iisd. Ann. in Dorf.

^z Efec. 27 E. III. n. 48.

^a Rot. Franc. 26 E. III. m. 7.

^b Barnes's

Hist. E. III. p. 59.

^c Knighton, 2560. n. 40.

^d Barnes, ut supra,

p. 82.

in Angus, by a strong party of the Bruceans, and, after a stout defence, was taken prisoner, and carried to the castle of Dunbriton, where he remained till the year following, when he ^e paid 2000 marks for his redemption.

In 11 Ed. III. he was constituted ^f Governor of the town of Berwick upon Tweed, as also Justice there, and of all other the King's lands in Scotland: which occasioning his residence in those parts, his lands in Ireland were seized; but, upon complaint thereof, the King ^g, acknowledging his great travel and large expences in his service in Scotland, commanded a discharge of that seizure. The same year, being a Banneret, he had an ^h assignation of 200l. of the tenth then given in parliament, out of the city of Bristol, for his better support in the government of Berwick; and in 12 Ed. III. had his commission ⁱ renewed for the custody thereof. In 13 Ed. III. he was made ^k Governor of Southampton, and appointed by parliament to see it fortified. In 14 Ed. III. he was ^l retained from Michaelmas to the feast of St. Hilary in the King's service, having then a hundred men at arms of his retinue, and seven Knights. In 15 Ed. III. he was again in ^m the wars of Scotland; and in 20 Ed. III. in the expedition ⁿ into France; at which time being Steward of the Household to the King, he ^o was appointed one of the Plenipotentiaries to treat with the French about a peace. In the same year he began his foundation of the ^p Priory of Flanesford, within his lordship of Goderich castle, in com. Heref. for canons regular of St. Augustine. In 22 Ed. III. when King Edward had private information of a design to besiege Calais, and went thither to prevent it, this Lord Talbot ^q was in that expedition; and the same year was ^r appointed, with others, to tender the oaths to the Governors, &c. of the towns of Bruges, Ghent, and Ypres. Moreover, having the ^s cognizance of pleas of the crown, and other pleas within his lordship and hundred of Irchenfield, as also in Wormslow, in com. Heref. he obtained from the King, the same year, a grant for a prison at Goderich castle, for punishing of malefactors.

The year following he ^t obtained a grant of 812l. 6s. 4d. which the King had formerly promised to him for his services: and in 26 Ed. III. being then called Richard Talbot senior, had licence ^u to enfeoff Gilbert his son, and Perine le Bottiller

e Ypod. Neust. 113. n. 10, 30. f Rot. Scoc. 11 E. III. m. 2. g Claus. 12 E. III. p. 2. m. 1. h Ibid. m. 18. i Rot. Scoc. 12 E. III. m. 22. k Rot. Parl. 13 E. III. n. 16. l Rot. Scoc. 14 E. III. m. 17. m Ibid. 15 E. III. m. 2. n Rot. Franc. 20 E. III. p. 1. m. 2. o Rymer's Fæd. p Mon. Angl. Vol. II. p. 356. b. n. 10. q Rot. Franc. 22 E. III. m. 2. r Rymer's Fæd. s Pat. 22 E. III. p. 3. t Pat. 23 E. III. p. 1. m. 12. u Pat. 26 E. III. p. 2. m. 3.

his wife, in the manor of Plicote in com. Bucks, to hold to them and the issue of their two bodies lawfully begotten. In 29 Ed. III. he was again ^a in the wars of Scotland, as also in ^r France the same year: and having been summoned ^z to all the parliaments from the 4th unto the 29th of Ed. III. inclusive, departed this ^a life on October 23, 1356, leaving issue Gilbert, his son and heir, then 24 years of age; and Thomas ^b, a priest; Elizabeth his wife surviving, afterwards married ^c to John de Bromwich. He had also two daughters; Catherine, wedded to Roger Lord Chandos; and Jane, to Sir Nicholas Poynings.

GILBERT, his son and heir, being ^d then in the King's service in Gascoigne, had in consideration thereof, and of the good service of Sir Richard his father, livery of his lands, with respite for doing his homage. He was in the wars in France 33, 43 and 46 Ed. III. and in 47 Ed. III. gave ^e the advowson of the church of Credenhill to the monastery of Wormslow. In 1377, 1 Rich. II. he was ^f in the King's fleet at sea with Michael de la Pole, Admiral for the North. In 8 Rich. II. he, with Richard Talbot of Blackmere, his son and heir, were ^g summoned to be at Newcastle upon Tyne, with horse and arms, and all such forces as he was obliged to raise, to march against the Scots, then in arms. He had also summons ^h to parliament from 36 Ed. III. until the 10th of Rich. II. inclusive; and having married two wives, viz. Petronil, daughter ⁱ to James Bottiller, Earl of Ormond; and afterwards Joan, daughter ^k to Ralph Earl of Stafford; departed ^l this life on April 24, 1387, leaving, by his first wife, Sir Richard, his son and heir, then 26 years of age; who had ^m livery of his lands the same year, his homage being respited, which he performed the year after.

This Sir RICHARD having married ⁿ Ankaret, the sister of John, son of John le Strange of Blackmere, cousin and heir of Elizabeth, daughter and heir of the said John, in 7 Rich. II. (his father then living) doing his homage, had livery of all the lands which descended to her; and in 8 Rich. II. was retained ^o to serve the King in his wars of Scotland, for forty days, being then a Banneret. In 10 Rich. II. he was ^p in the fleet with Richard Earl of Arundel, Admiral of England; and the same year attended ^q John Duke of Lancaster, titular

^x Rot. Scoc. 29 E. III. m. 4. ^y Rot. Franc. 29 E. III. m. 4. ^z Claus. de iisd. Ann. in dorso. ^a Esc. 30 E. III. n. 51. Claus. 31 E. III. m. 27.
^b Rot. Fin. 1 R. II. p. 1. m. 30. ^c Pat. 44 E. III. p. 2. m. 4. ^d Rot. Fin. 31 E. III. m. 19. ^e Pat. 47 E. III. p. 1. m. 29. ^f Rot. Franc. 1 R. II. p. 1. m. 27. ^g Rymer's Feod. ^h Claus. de iisd. Ann. in dorso.
ⁱ Esc. 42 E. III. ^k Pat. 3 E. II. p. 1. m. 12. ^l Esc. 10 R. II. n. 42.
^m Claus. 11 R. II. m. 30. ⁿ Rot. Fin. 7 R. II. m. 26. ^o Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell. ^p Rot. Franc. 10 R. II. m. 1. ^q Ibid 13.

King of Castile and Leon, into Spain. In 15 Rich. II. he was ^a found to be one of the cousins and heirs to John, the son of John de Hastings, Earl of Pembroke, viz. son of Gilbert, son of Elizabeth, daughter of Joan, one of the sisters and heirs of Audomar de Valence, Earl of Pembroke. And having been summoned ^r to parliament from 7 till 17 Rich. II. inclusive, departed ^r this life on September 7, 1396, leaving issue Sir Gilbert his son and heir, then 13 years of age; as also four other sons, Sir John, who became famous for his military exploits in France, as I shall hereafter shew; Richard, Precenior of Hereford, and ^r Archbishop of Dublin, who sat in that see 32 years, and was so long a Privy Counsellor to Hen. V. and VI. He was Chancellor of Ireland, and in 1419 Lord Justice of that kingdom; ^a in 1436 and 1440 Lord Deputy; and in 1447 Lord Justice; and founded 6 Petty Canons and as may Choiristers in his church of Dublin. He was unanimously chosen Archbishop of Armagh, but refused it; and ^a dying August 15, 1449, was buried in the cathedral of St. Patrick. The 4th son, Sir Thomas, ^r was of Wrockerdine, in com. Salop, but died issueless, in 7 Hen. V. Sir William, 5th son, married Eleanor, daughter and coheir of Thomas Pearethe, and was killed by the servants of John Beauchamp, Lord Abergavenny. Sir Richard had also four daughters, viz. ^a Anne, married to Hugh Courtenay, Earl of Devon; Mary, to Sir Thomas Green, of Norton, ^a in com. Northamp. Alice, to Sir Thomas Barre; and Elizabeth, to Hugh de Cocksey, of Worcesterhire. Ankaret, the wife of the said Sir Richard, surviving, was married secondly ^b to Sir Thomas Nevil, Knt. Lord Furnivall, and died in 1413.

Which Sir GILBERT, in 6 Hen. IV. defeated ^a the Welsh in the parts of Glamorgan, Morgannok, Usk, &c. who rose in arms; and in 7 Hen. IV. representing ^a to the King, by his humble petition, that he then had no more than 100 marks per annum allowed for his maintenance in those parts, and for four years and an half before that, nothing at all, whereby he grew much indebted; he had in consideration thereof, and of his expences in the service of that King, and the Prince his son, an assignation of the sum of 200 l. out of the Exchequer. Also serving that King in his wars, he was in his reign ^a elected one of the Knights companions of the most

g Rot. Fin. 15 R. II. m. 21. r Claus. de iisdem Ann. in dorso. s Efc.
20 R. II. n. 51. Vide Claus. 20 R. II. p. 1. m. 16. t Catal. Præsul. Lageniæ per Jac. Waræum Eq. Aur. p. 28. u Anderson's Genealogical Tables, p. 788.
x Willis's Cathedrals. y Efc. 7 H. V. z Sir H. St. George's MS. prædict, a Bridge's Northamp. Vol. I. p. 242. b Pat.
2 Hen. IV. p. 3. m. 1. c Rymer's Fœd. d Pat. 7 Hen. IV. p. 1. m. 21.
e Ashmole's Order of the Garter.

Noble Order of the Garter. On the death of Ankaret his mother (who died ^f on Ascension-day, 1413) doing his homage, he had livery of her lands; and as son and heir to Sir Richard Talbot, Knt. cousin and heir to John de Hastings, sometime Earl of Pembroke, claimed to carry the great spurs at the coronation of Henry V. Soon after which, residing at Irchenfield, he was constituted Justice ^g of Chester; and in 2 Hen. V. was retained ^h by indenture to serve the King in his French wars, with 120 men at arms and 240 archers.

In 3 Hen. V. he was by special commission ⁱ appointed to treat with Owen Glendourwy, as also to receive him with his adherents to obedience. In 4 Hen. V. he was again retained ^k by indenture to serve the King in his wars of France, where he likewise continued ^l the following year; and when Caen was taken, ^m was made Governor of the castle, and also constituted ⁿ Guardian and Captain-General of the marches of Normandy. In the same year he was joined in commission with ^o Gilbert de Umfraville, to subdue all the forts and castles in Normandy to the King's obedience: and in 6 Hen. V. by the name ^p of Sir Gilbert Talbot, Knt. Lord of Irchenfield and Blackmere, continued there in that King's service. He died ^q on October 19, in 1419, having married two wives, first ^r Joan, second daughter of Thomas (of Woodstock) Duke of Gloucester, youngest son of King Edward III. and co-heir to her brother Humphrey, Earl of Buckingham; and secondly ^s Beatrix, an illegitimate daughter of John I. king of Portugal, and widow of Thomas Earl of Arundel, as appears by a letter ^t from the King her father to Sir John Pelham, in 4 Hen. V. who being a favourite of that monarch, the King of Portugal desires him *To shew the Lady Beatrix his daughter (being deprived of her husband the Earl of Arundel) the same favour he had before shewn to her.* This Lady Beatrix ^u was, thirdly, the wife of John Holland, Earl of Huntingdon; and, after his death, of John Fettiplace, ancestor, by her, of the Baronets of that name, seated at Childry in Berkshire. By the Lord Talbot she had an only daughter Ankaret ^v, who died in the fourth year of her age, on December 13, 1421: whereupon Sir John Talbot, Knt. her uncle (viz. next brother to the last mentioned Gilbert her father) became her next heir.

^f Claus. 1 Hen. V. m. 14.

^g Pat. 1 Hen. V. p. 4. m. 13.

^h Ex

Autogr. penes Cler. Pell.

ⁱ Pat. 3 Hen. V. p. 1. m. 1.

^k Ex Autogr.

penes Cler. Pell.

^l Rot. Franc. 5 Hen. V. m. 15.

^m Rymer's Fœd.

ⁿ Rot. Norm. 5 Hen. V. m. 24.

^o Ibid. m. 27.

^p Rot. Franc.

^q Hen. V. m. 7.

^r Esc. 7 Hen. V. n. 68.

^s Claus. 2 Hen. IV. p. 1.

m. 7.

^t Ypod. Neuf. 175. n. 40.

^u Ex Autogr. penes Tho. Duce

Novi Cadit.

^x Ex Stem.

^y Esc. 9 Hen. V. n. 44.

Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury.

9

This was that famous Sir JOHN Talbot, *first Earl of Shrewsbury*, whom our historians do so deservedly extol for his great and heroic achievements, some of whose memorable actions I shall briefly relate.

Having married ^a Maud, eldest of the two daughters and co-heirs of Thomas Nevil, Lord Furnival, he was first summoned ^a to parliament in 11 Hen. IV. by that title; and after by the name of John Talbot of Hallamshire, that, with the castle of Sheffield, being part of her inheritance. In 1412 he was appointed Lord Justice of Ireland; on November 16, 1413, he was committed prisoner ^b to the Tower of London, though for what cause the record does not mention. However, in February following he was in such favour, that he was ^c constituted Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; and ^d landing at Dalkie (an island in the bay of Dublin, immediately made a circular progress, and brought the Irish, who had before rebelled, to be obedient, and seek peace. He also sent the Earl of Kilmain, with 1600 men, to aid the King in France; and they landed at Harfleur, and did excellent service. He continued in that kingdom as ^e Lieutenant about seven years; and his government there was so well approved of, and what he did was held so considerable, that the Lords and Gentlemen of the English pale sent a certificate of his great services to the King. Having, ^f in May 1419, taken prisoner there Donald Mac-Murrough, a great rebel, for his more secure custody he brought him into England the same year; and having committed him to the Tower of London, he ^g afterwards (in 3 Hen. VI.) got licence to make the best advantage of him. Being sent for to England, on the death of his brother Gilbert Lord Talbot, in 7 Hen. V. he ^h left his other brother Richard Talbot, Archbishop of Dublin, Lord Deputy in his room. The year after ⁱ he attended on the King in France, at the siege of Sene in Burgundy, and Molyn on the Seyne: he was also with the King in his triumphant entry into the city of Paris, in 1420.

In 9 Hen. V. on the death of ^k Ankaret, sole daughter and heir to Sir Gilbert Talbot, Knt. elder brother of this John, he, being found her next heir, had livery of all the lands whereof she died seised, as heir to her father; as also of those lands which descended to her as heir to Sir Thomas Talbot, Knt. her uncle. Being moreover, the same year, retained by indenture ^l to serve the King in his wars in France, with

^a Rot. Fin. 8 H. IV. m. 11. Esc. 10 H. IV. n. 25. Rot. Fin. 10 H. IV. m. 5. ^b Claus. 11 H. IV. in dorso, &c. ^c Claus. 1 H. V. m. 14.
^d Pat. 1 H. V. p. 5. m. 12. ^e Borlase's Reduction of Ireland, p. 73. & Cox, 150. ^f Cox's Hist. of Ireland, p. 150, 151. ^g Ibid. ^h Pat. 3 H. VI. p. 1. m. 12. ⁱ Cox, ut supra. ^j Hall's Chron. ^k Rot. Fin. 9 H. V. m. 4. ^l Ex Autog. penes Cler. Pell.

30 men at arms, and 90 archers on horseback, he was at the siege of the strong city of Meaux ^m, which did not surrender till the year after; but the conquest thereof brought many towns and fortresses to yield obedience to the King of England; and this John Lord Talbot continued in France with that victorious King till his Majesty's death.

In 2 Hen. VI. he was ⁿ elected Knight of the Garter; and in 1425 was a second time appointed Lord Justice of Ireland. He was in the wars of France with ^o John Duke of Bedford, the Regent; when his name being terrible to ^p the French, by his many successful exploits against them, he was made General of the army there in 6 Hen. VI. and took several strong towns: whereupon the French, gathering all their strength, ^q marched against him under the command of the *Maid of Orleans*, and giving him battle at Patay, in which he was taken prisoner, the same whereof became so prejudicial ^r to the English, that divers places fell off from them. This was in 1429: but in ^s 11 Hen. VI. for a great sum of money, and enlargement of Ambrose de Lore (an eminent captain of the French) he was set at liberty. It appears from our records, that on May 28, 1432, the King granted his letters of safe-conduct to certain servants of Ponton de Sainttereraille, prisoner of the Earl of Warwick, to go into France, for setting more easily at liberty the Lord Talbot; and John Duke of Brittany had such a sense of the insupportable hardships which his Lordship underwent in paying his ransom, that he granted him 2000 munes of salt in the isle of Gerraund in Brittany; which grant his ^t Lordship represented in a petition to the King, desiring his leave to transport the said salt into England: whereupon the King, reciting as before-mentioned, grants him licence on July 8, 1432, to import the same custom free, into such places in the kingdom where he can best dispose of it. He had no sooner gained his liberty, but the same year, raising ^u new forces in England, he sailed to Rohan, and thence advanced to Paris, to the Duke of Bedford; and having consulted with him, marched with some forces to Bellomont, and took it by assault. He continued in those wars, performing many successful exploits; and in 20 Hen. VI. his eldest son, Sir John Talbot, Knt. ^v served with him. In consideration therefore of his great merit and singular services, he was advanced to

^m Hall's Chron. ⁿ Ex Collect. T. Meller, Gent. ^o Rot. Franc.
^p H. VI. m. 8. & Rot. Franc. 6 H. VI. m. 35. ^p Pol. Virg. p. 466. n. 29.
^q Ibid. p. 472. n. 30 & 40. ^r Ibid. p. 473. n. 30. ^s Ibid. p. 481. n. 20.
^t Rymer, Vol. X. p. 534. ^u Ibid. 482. n. 2. ^v Rot. Franc. 20 H. VI.
m. 24.

the title and dignity of Earl of Shrewsbury ⁷, his patent of creation bearing date May 20, 1442, 20 Hen. VI.

In 21 Hen. VI. he was constituted ^a one of the Ambassadors to treat of peace with Charles VII. King of France, or his Ambassadors; and the year after, the King acknowledging himself indebted to him ^a in the sum of ten thousand four hundred twenty-six pounds, four shillings and a farthing, in consideration of his great services, as well to King Henry V. (his father) as to himself, both in France and Normandy, granted, that after the sum of twenty-one thousand pounds, wherein he stood indebted unto Henry the Cardinal Bishop of Winchester, were paid, he should receive yearly four hundred marks, out of the customs and duties issuing from the port of Kingston upon Hull. He was the same year again retained ^b to serve the King in his wars of France, with one Baron, two Knights, fourscore and sixteen men at arms, and three hundred archers, the King having given him ten thousand pounds in hand.

In 23 Hen. VI. he was again constituted ^c Lieutenant of Ireland; and on July 17 the same year, having ^d then the titles of Earl of Shrewsbury, Lord Talbot, Furnival, and Strange, in consideration of his great services and blood spilt in the wars, as also considering the devastation and spoil done in the county and city of Waterford, and barony of Dungarvan, in the realm of Ireland, by several hostilities of the rebels; to the end that the said realm of Ireland might thenceforth be better defended and preserved, he was advanced to the title and dignity of Earl of Wexford and Waterford ^e; having the said city and county of Waterford, with the castles, honour, lands, and barony of Dungarvan, granted to him, with *jura regalia*, wreck, &c. from Youghal to Waterford, to hold to himself, and the heirs male of his body; and that he and they should thenceforth be Stewards of that realm, to do and execute all things to that office appertaining, as fully as the Steward of England did perform: which patent was granted by writ of privy-seal and authority of parliament. He returned to England the next year, leaving his brother Richard Talbot, Archbishop of Dublin aforesaid, his deputy.

y Cart. ab An. 7. usque 21 H. VI. m. 11. z Rot. Franc. 21 H. VI. m. 17.
a Pat. 22 H. VI. m. 15. b Ex Autogr. penes Cler. Pell. c Pat. 23 H. VI.
p. 2. m. 10. d Cox's Hist. of Ireland, p. 159. e The state of Ireland
having been much neglected for the English wars on the Continent, and the intestine broils in England, an Act in 28 Hen. VIII. called the *statute of Absentees*, was passed in Ireland, whereby the Duke of Norfolk, the Earl of Shrewsbury, Lord Berkeley, and the heirs general of the Earl of Ormond, were obliged, for their absence and carelessness in defending their rights, to surrender the same to the Crown: but King Charles II. in 1661, regranted and confirmed the titles of Earl of Wexford and Waterford to this noble family.

In 29 Hen. VI. he was again in the wars of France; in 30 Hen. VI. he was made General ^f of the English fleet, then going out, having 2 four thousand soldiers with him; and the year following Lieutenant ^h of the dutchy of Aquitaine: and, in consideration of his great charge ⁱ in that high employment, had a grant of the thirds, and the third of the thirds, which were reserved to the King upon his retainer therein. Whereupon he marched ^k thither, took Bourdeaux, and put a garrison therein; which fair success caused ^l divers remote cities to send to him, with promise to submit to his authority. Thence hearing ^m that the French had besieged Chastillon, he advanced thither, and gave them battle, on July 20; but the event of that day (though for a while it stood doubtful) at length proved fatal to the English; and this renowned General being shot through the thigh by a cannon-ball, and his horse killed under him, there ended his life: whereupon his whole army became presently routed.

He thus died on July 20, 1453, aged 80, as the inscription ⁿ after his death shews; but the following inscription on a noble monument erected to his memory at Whitchurch, in com. Salop, makes his death on the 7th of that month.

“Orate pro anima prænobilis Domini, Domini Johannis
“Talbot, quondam Comitiss Salopiæ, Domini Furnival,
“Domini Verdon, Domini Strange de Black-mere, &
“Marescalli Franciæ, qui obiit in Bello apud Burdeus,
“vii Julii, M.CCCC.LIII.”

It has been observed ^o of the said noble Earl, *that he had been victorious in 40 several battles and dangerous skirmishes.* Mr. Anstis, late Garter King of Arms, recites this of him ^p:
“When the body of the Earl of Shrewsbury, the Achilles of
“England, was found after the battle of Chastillon upon
“Dordon, in 1453, by his herald, who, as the historian
“words it, ^q had worn his coat of arms, he kissed the body, and
“broke out into these compassionate and dutiful expressions:
“Alas! it is you, I pray God pardon all your misdoings;
“I have been your officer of arms 40 years or more, ’tis
“time I should surrender it to you; and, while the tears
“trickled plentifully down his face, he disrobed himself of
“his coat of arms, and flung it over his master’s body:”
which we know was the accustomed rite performed heretofore at funerals.

f Rot. Franc. 30 H. VI. m. 6. g Ex Autog. penes Cler. Pell. h Rot. Vasc. 31 H. VI. m. i Ibid. k Pol. Virg. p. 501. n. 10 & 20.
l Ibid. n. 30. m Ibid. p. 502. n Esc. 32 H. VI. n. 29. o MS. D. 12. p. 257. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Armig. p Hist. Chronol. Du. VII. p. 646.
q Registr. de Wyklopa

This great Earl had issue by Maud his first wife ^r, before-mentioned, three sons, 1. Thomas, who died before him; 2. John, who succeeded him as 2d Earl of Shrewsbury, &c. and, 3. Sir Christopher Talbot, Knt. who was slain as after-mentioned. Margaret his second wife ^s, who departed this life ^t June 14, 1468, and was buried in St. Paul's cathedral, London, was eldest daughter and co-heir of Richard Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick; he had issue by her three sons, 1. John; 2. Sir Humphrey, who was Marshal of Calais, made his will in 1492, and died the same year at St. Catherine's on Mount Sinai, without issue by his wife Mary, daughter and heir of John Champernoun; and, 3. Sir Lewis, who was seated at Penyard in Herefordshire: and also a daughter Joan, married 1st to James Lord Berkeley, and after his decease to Edmund Hungerford, Esq. The said John, eldest son of the second marriage, was created Lord Lisle of Kingston Lisle in Berkshire, by patent dated July 26, 1444; and Viscount Lisle on October 30, 1451. He was slain with his father at the battle of Chastillon; chusing rather to lose his life with filial piety, than save it by deserting a wounded parent, though earnestly urged by his father to reserve himself for better times. This magnanimous nobleman wedded Joan, daughter and co-heir of ^u Sir Thomas Chedder, of Chedder in Somersetshire, widow of Richard, Esq; and by her, who died July 15, 4 Ed. IV. was father of one son, Thomas; and two daughters, viz. Elizabeth, married to Sir Edward Grey, 2d son of Edward Lord Ferrers of Groby; and Margaret, the wife of Sir George Vere, Knt. Thomas succeeded to his father's titles and estate; but having a contest with William Lord Berkeley, concerning some lands which he claimed in right of his grandmother Margaret, lost his life, being shot through the mouth with an arrow, in a skirmish between them and their followers, at Wotton-under-Edge, in Gloucestershire, March 20, A. D. 1469, without leaving any issue by his wife Margaret, daughter of William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke; and then his two sisters became his co-heirs.

JOHN, *second Earl of Shrewsbury*, ^x was 40 years of age at the death of his father; and had been knighted in 1426, ^y 4 Hen. VI. when the King himself received that honour, at Leicester, on Whit-sunday, from John Duke of Bedford his uncle. In 20 Hen. VI. he ^z was in the wars of France, and in 24 Hen. VI. his father made him Lord Trea-

^r Antiss's Reg. of the Gart. Vol. II. p. 431.

^t Seymour's Survey of London, Vol. I. p. 676.

^x Efc. przd.

^y Lel. Col. V. 1. p. 705.

^s Régist. de Wyrksop.

^u Vincent, p. 629.

^z Rot. Franc. 20 H. VI. m.

fur^r of Ireland. In 32 Hen. VI. he had livery ^b of his lands, having succeeded to the earldom the year before; and in 35 Hen. VI. was ^c made Lord Treasurer of England; and the same year, on May 14, a Chapter of the Order of the Garter being held at Windsor, he presided there, deputed thereto verbally by the King, a commission having been before given him at Hertford, on April 18. On December 19, 1459, he had ^d, in consideration of the charge he had been at in the King's service, a grant of a hundred marks yearly, during his life, out of the revenues of the lordship of Wakefield, in com. Ebor. but on July 10, 1460, he was slain ^e in the battle of Northampton, with Sir Christopher his brother, fighting for the Lancastrian interest, and was buried in the priory of Worktop, with this inscription:

"Sepulchrum magnanimi atque præpotent. Domini, Domini Johannis de Talbot Comit^{is} Salopiæ secundi, ex Regio sanguine ducentis originem. Qui Henrico Regi fidissimus Bello apud Northamptoniam gesto, ante signa strenue pugnans, honestâ morte occidit die decimo Julii, Anno Domini nostri Jesu Christi 1460. Cujus Animæ propitiatur Deus. Amen."

He had to wife first ^f Catherine, one of the daughters and heirs of Sir Edward Burnel, son of Hugh Lord Burnel, but had no issue by her. His Lordship next married ^g Elizabeth, daughter of James Butler, Earl of Ormond and Wiltshire; and by her left issue five sons, 1. John his successor, third Earl of Shrewsbury; 2. Sir James Talbot, Knt. who died without issue; 3. Sir Gilbert Talbot, of Grafton in Worcester-shire, Knt. Banneret, ancestor to the present Earl of Shrewsbury, and Earl Talbot; 4. Christopher, Archdeacon of Chester, and Rector of Whitchurch in Shropshire; and, 5. George: as also two daughters, Lady Anne, wife of Sir Henry Vernon, of Haddon, in com. Derb. Knt. and Lady Margaret ^h, wife to Thomas Chaworth, of Wyverton in Nottinghamshire, Esq; son of Sir William Chaworth, Knt.

The said Elizabeth, Countess of Shrewsbury, departed this life ⁱ on Saturday next after the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin, September 8, 1473.

JOHN, the third Earl of Shrewsbury, in 11 Ed. IV. was made ^k Chief Justice of North Wales, with commission ^l to array and arm all persons of body able, and estate

^a Pat. 24 H. VI. p. 2. m. 9. ^b Rot. 32 H. VI. m. 3. ^c Pat. 35 H. VI. p. 1. m. 16. ^d Pat. 38 H. VI. p. 1. m. 16. ^e Registr. de Wyrklop. Vld. Efc. 38 H. VI. n. 36. & Efc. 5 E. IV. n. 41. ^f Claus. 9 H. V. m. 20. ^g Monast. Angl. Vol. II. p. 939. b. n. 10. & Pat. 36 H. VI. p. 2. m. 6. ^h Ex Autog. apud Haddon penes prænob. Joh. Comit. Rutl. ⁱ Pat. 39 H. VI. m. 1 Efc. 13 E. IV. n. 51. ^k Pat. 11 E. IV. p. 1. m. 7. ^l Ibid. m. 3.

sufficient, residing in the counties of Salop, Stafford, and the marches of North Wales, for the defence of that country from the danger of those unlawful and tumultuous assemblies, then frequent in those parts. In 12 Ed. IV. he was ^m constituted one of the King's Commissioners, to treat with certain commissioners from James III. King of Scotland, concerning grievances from the subjects of that realm. He married ⁿ Catherine, daughter of Humphry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham; and departing ^o this life on June 28, 1471, was buried in the priory of Worktop: leaving issue by his Countess, who survived till December 26, 1476, George his son and heir, aged 5 years; Thomas, who died ^p without issue, and was buried in the Prædicants Priory, London; and Lady Anne, who was married to Thomas Butler, Lord Sudley.

GEORGE, *fourth Earl of Shrewsbury*, in 1 Hen. VII. was made ^r one of the King's Privy Council, and was ^s in the battle of Stoke, near Newark on Trent, June 16, 1487, against Lambert Simnel and his adherents; where having ^t distinguished himself by his courage and bravery, he was soon after elected a Knight of the Garter, and was installed on Sunday after Easter, in 1488. In 5 Hen. VII. he was ^u one principal commanders of those forces sent in aid of Maximilian I. Emperor, against Charles VIII. of France.

In 1509 he was ^v constituted Steward of the King's household, and one of the Privy-Council. In 1513 he ^w commanded the van of the King's army at the siege of Therouene. In June 1520 he was present ^x at that memorable interview of King Henry VIII. and Francis I. of France, betwixt Guisnes and Ardres; as also at those famous warlike exercises then performed there. In 14 Hen. VIII. he was ^y Lieutenant-General of the North, and made some inroads into Scotland; and in 17 Hen. VIII. was ^z made Constable of the castles of Radnor and Wigmore. In 1529 he was amongst other of the great Lords who subscribed those articles ^a which proved so fatal to Cardinal Wolsey; as also, the year following, that declaration ^b sent to Pope Clement VII. for ratifying the divorce betwixt the King and his first Queen Catherine. In 28 Hen. VIII. on that rebellion in the north ^c called *the pilgrimage of grace*, he was constituted the King's Lieutenant, to march thither with a powerful army; and, with the Duke of Norfolk, brought them to submission ^d, and obtained for

^m Rot. Scot. 12 E. IV. m. 10. ⁿ Catal. of Nobil. by R. B. ^o Esc.
^r E. IV. n. 52. ^p Catal. of Nobil. by R. B. ^q Polyd. Virg. p. 567.
^r Ibid. 573. n. 20. ^s Anstis's Reg. of the Garr. Vol. I. p. 228, 231.
^t Polyd. Virg. p. 584. n. 20. ^u Herb. Hist. of H. VIII. p. 3 ^x Ibid.
^p 36. ^y Ibid. p. 99. ^z Ibid. p. 134. ^a Pat. 17 H. VIII. p. 1.
^b Herb. præd. p. 274. ^c Ibid. p. 306. ^d Ibid. p. 413. ^e Ibid.
p. 427.

them the King's pardon. On that dangerous insurrection the Earl of Shrewsbury raised many men, before he had the King's commission for it; by which hazardous step he much advanced the service. Lord Herbert, in his Life of King Henry VIII. observes of this Earl, "That though his zeal for the welfare of the state were above scruples, and that some learned men in the law besides had told him, that, his intention being good, his action could not be construed ill; he yet said, he knew his danger so well, as he had sent to the King for a pardon: while for deterring the rebels, as well as the satisfying many, who otherwise might have suspected him, he gave an oath to his men to be true unto the King; protesting further, that, according to the ancient loyalty of the Talbots to the crown when it had been on a stake, he would have lived and died in defence of it."

This Earl of Shrewsbury is characterised by *Polydore Virgil* * to be a person noble, prudent, and moderate through the whole course of his life; and departing this life at his manor of Wingfield, in com. Derb. on July 26, 1541, was buried at Sheffield. By his first lady, Anne^h, daughter of William Lord Hastings, Chamberlain to Edward IV. and by her had issue six sons, 1. Henry, who died young, and was buried in the priory of Calk, in com. Derb. 2. Francis, who succeeded him in his lands and honours; 3 and 4. John and John, who died in their infancy, and were buried at Ashby de la Zouch; 5. William, who was born at Sheffield, and was promoted to be Marshal of Ireland, and died without issue; and, 6. Richard: also five daughters, 1st, Margaretⁱ, wife to Henry Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, but died soon after marriage, and was buried in the vault of Skipton-castle; 2. Elizabeth, married to Willim Lord Dacre of Gillelland; 3. Anne, 4. Dorothy, both born at Wingfield manor; and, 5. Mary, wife to Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland. His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Sir Richard Walden, of Erith in Kent, Knt. (where she is buried) by whom he had issue John, who died young; and Lady Anne, first married to Peter Compton, son and heir of Sir William Compton, Knt. (ancestor to the present Earl of Northampton,) afterwards to William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke.

FRANCIS, *fifth Earl of Shrewsbury*, born^k in Sheffield castle, A. D. 1500, was summoned^l to parliament among the Barons, on February 17, 1532-3, his father then living:

* P. 567. g I. 11. in *Officio Armor.* fo. 67. a. h Glover's *Visitation of Yorksh.* penes præhon. Joh. Com. Egmont, p. 41, 42. and *Catal. of Nob.* by R. B. i E MS. famil. Clifford, Lib. 3. p. 17. penes Dom. Lovell. k *Catal. of Nob.* by R. B. l *Journal of P.* de eodem anno.

and in the year his father died obtained from the King, by exchange for the manor of Farnham Royal, in com. Buck. the inheritance of the scite of the priory of Workfop, in com. Nott. with divers other lands.

In 34 Hen. VIII. this Earl Francis was ^m in that army which then marched into Scotland; and in 36 Hen. VIII. commanding ⁿ the rear of the English army, they plundered Leith, and made great spoil, by burning and rapine, in the city of Edinburgh, and all the country thereabouts. The same year he was also constituted ^o the King's Lieutenant of the North; and on April 23 ^p, in 37 Hen. VIII. was (in a chapter held at St. James's) elected, and on May 17 following installed, one of the Knights Companions of the most noble Order of the Garter. In 2 Ed. VI. he was sent ^q again into Scotland with 15,000 men (against the French and Scots, then in arms) for the relief of Haddington, at that time besieged; where, after he had victualled and reinforced the town, he encamped near the enemy: but finding them not inclinable to fight, though they had received great supplies, he returned to his camp, and soon after set out for England. Also the same year he was constituted ^r Justice of all the forests beyond Trent; and in 1 Mariae made President ^s of the Council in the North. In 1 Eliz. he was likewise made ^t one of the Queen's Privy-council; as also ^u one of the Commissioners for receiving claims from those who were to perform certain services at the solemnity of her coronation: and in the parliament of 2 Eliz. he was the only Peer who, besides Anthony Viscount Montague, opposed the bill for abolishing the Pope's supremacy, and reformation of religion. But on September 21, the same year, ^x 1560, ^y he departed this life, and was interred at Sheffield, leaving issue, by his first wife Mary, daughter to Thomas Lord Dacres of Gillestland, George his only surviving son and successor (his younger son Thomas dying before, unmarried) and one daughter, Lady Anne, married ^z 1st to John Lord Bray, ^a and afterwards to Thomas Lord Wharton. He had to his second wife Grace, ^b daughter of Robert Shakerley, of Little Longsdon in Derbyshire, Esq; but no issue by her.

GEORGE, the sixth Earl of Shrewsbury, whilst a youth, ^c in the time of Queen Mary, when his father was General of the English army against the Scots, commanded under him

^m Herb. præd. p. 483. ⁿ Ibid. p. 507, 508. ^o Ibid. p. 511.
^p Antis's Reg. of the Garter, Vol. I. p. 434. ^q Hayward's Life of Ed. VI.
^r Pat. 2 E. VI. p. 2. ^s Pat. 1 M. p. 2. ^t Camd.
^u Pat. 1 Eliz. p. 4. ^x Catal. of
^y Camden places his death in the year 1559. ^z Glover
^a I. 15. in Offic. Arm. 279. a. ^b Vincent, p. 468. ^c Camd.
^{Eliz.} p. 572.

3000 soldiers, and relieved the Earl of Northumberland, then in danger at Lovick; after which he ^d was a Colonel of 500 horse on the borders. On April 24, 1561, he was ^e chosen one of the Knights of the Garter, and installed at Windsor May 17 following. In 11 Eliz. he had the ^f custody of Mary Queen of Scotland committed to his charge; and on January 16, 1571-2, at the arraignment of the Duke of Norfolk, was ^g made Lord High Steward of England for that service. Also, after the execution of his Grace, he was constituted ^h Earl Marshal of England. Camden ⁱ gives this account of him: “In those ticklish times he made a shift to assert his honour, and make good his trust for 15 years together, against all the machinations and slanders of the court party, and the ill conduct of his second wife, to such a degree, that he left behind him the double character of a wise and faithful statesman, and a brave and worthy commander.” By his testament ^k, bearing date June 24, 1590, he bequeathed his body to be buried at Sheffield, in Yorkshire, and ordered, *That 200 l. should be yearly employed for ever, to the benefit of the poorest artificers of the town of Pontefract, in the said county, for the increase of trades and occupations there. And that the Mayor of the said town, and his brethren, or the major part of them, with the Mayor, by the assent of the Earl of Shrewsbury for the time being, shall, on Monday in Whitsun week, pay and lend to every poor artificer of the said town, so far as the said money will extend, the sum of 5 l. for three years then next following, the borrowers putting in good sufficient security for the repayment thereof.* He departed ^l this life on November 18, the same year, and was accordingly buried at Sheffield, where in his life-time he erected a noble monument for himself, whereon is a Latin inscription, which sets forth; “That he was descended from an unblemished and noble stock before the Norman conquest. That as he excelled in mind, so was he skilled in affairs of war. In Scotland, when on those troubles that happened there he was sent thither with 3000 forces, he came away with the character of a brave and gallant soldier; as afterwards he did, when he came from Berwick. On the arrival of Mary Queen of Scots in England, she was put under his care, anno 1568, and so continued till 1584. His behaviour to her was generous and honourable, sparing no cost for her entertainment; neither can words express the care and concern he had for her. Nor can envy itself say otherwise, than that he was a faithful, provident, and prudent person; which

^d Camd. Eliz. p. 147.

^g Ibid. p. 215.

Regist. Drury, qu. 86.

^e Ex Collect. T. Meller, Gent.

^h Pat. 15 Eliz. p. 6.

ⁱ F. F. in Officio Armor. f. 240a

^f Camd. p.

^l P. 572.

^k Ex

“shewed

“ shewed that his integrity was not to be suspected in the
 “ least, although evil-disposed persons gave out that he used
 “ too much familiarity with his royal prisoner. Thus, though
 “ noble by descent, he was more noble and illustrious in his
 “ actions, famous at home and abroad, loyal to his Prince,
 “ and true to his country, and resigned his soul in a good
 “ old age.”

By Gertrude his first wife, daughter^m of Thomas Manners, Earl of Rutland, he had issue four sons and three daughters, viz. Francis Lord Talbot, who married Lady Anne, daughter of William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, aforesaid, and died without issue, anno 1582; 2. Gilbert; 3. Edward, both successively Earls; and, 4. Henry, who died on January 20, 1595-6, having taken to wife Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir William Reyner, of Overton-Longvile, in com. Hunt. and had issue by her (who was re-married to Sir Thomas Holcroft, Knt.) two daughters, his heirs, scil. Gertrude, married to Robert Pierrepont, of Holme-Pierrepont, in com. Nott. Esq; (afterwards Earl of Kingston) whom she survived, and dying in 1649, aged 61, was buried at Holme-Pierrepont in Nottinghamshire; and Mary, first to Thomas Holcroft, and 2dly to Sir William Armin, of Osgodby, in com. Linc. Bart. and died in 1675.

The three daughters of George, 6th Earl of Shrewsbury, were Lady Catherine, wife of Henry Herbert, Earl of Pembroke; Lady Mary, of Sir George Saville, of Thornhill, in Yorkshire, Knt. and Bart. ancestor to George Saville, Marquis of Halifax; and Lady Grace, wedded to Henry, son and heir to Sir William Cavendish, of Chatsworth, in com. Derb. Knt. To his second wife he married Elizabeth, one of the daughters, and at length heirs, to John Hardwick, of Hardwick, in com. Derb. Esq; widow to Sir William Cavendish, of Chatsworth aforesaid, Knt. Treasurer of the chamber to King Henry VIII. but by her had no issue.

GILBERT, his son and successor, *seventh Earl*, in 15 Eliz. (his father then living) was^a one of those who went over into France with Edward Earl of Lincoln, Lord Admiral of England, for confirming the league then made; and in 32 Eliz. (his father still living) was summoned^o to parliament, and there sat as a Baron. In 39 Eliz. he was sent^p Ambassador into France, at which time^q he used these titles in his lodging escutcheons, *Gilbert Conte de Shrewsbury Baron Talbot, Strange de Blackmere, Comyn de Badenagh, Valence, Montcheny, Furnival, Verdon & Lovetot; Chevalier du tres noble*

^m Cat. of Nob. by R. Brook and Glover, ut antea.
^o Journal of Parl. Arm.

^p Camd. p. 678.

ⁿ Camd. Eliz. p. 236.
^q Ex Coll. S. Lo. Kniveton,

Ordre de la Jarritiere. He was installed ^r one of the Knights of the Garter on June 20, 1592. In 1603 he was ^s constituted Warden and Chief Justice of all the forests beyond Trent: and departing ^t this life at his house in Broad-street, London, on May 8, A. D. 1616, was buried at Sheffield, with his ancestors; having issue by Mary his wife, daughter of Sir William Cavendish, of Chatsworth, Knt. George, who died an infant; and three daughters, who surviving him, became heirs to the greatest part of his lands ^u. By inquisition taken at Nottingham, on Sept. 18, 1628, the jury found, that he died seised of the scite of the priory of Worksope, and the manor of Worksope; the rectories of Harworth and Walleby, in the county of Nottingham; the manors of Rotherham and rectory, Kimberworth, Waddeley, and Dynnington, in the county of York. His three daughters were, Lady Mary, wife of William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke; Lady Elizabeth (who died December 7, 1651, widow) of Henry Grey, Earl of Kent, and was buried at Flitton in Bedfordshire; and Lady Alethea, of Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel, Surry and Norfolk, who had large possessions with her, as the other two sisters left no issue.

Whereupon EDWARD, his next brother and heir male, became *the eighth Earl of Shrewsbury*, ^x and took to wife Jane, eldest daughter and co-heir to Cuthbert Lord Ogle; but died in London without issue surviving, on Feb. 8, A. D. 1617-18, leaving his wife surviving, who was buried near him, in St. Edmund's chapel, Westminster abbey, Jan. 7, 1625, where a handsome monument is erected to their memory.

The issue male of the chief branch of this noble family being thus terminated, we now treat of Sir Gilbert Talbot, of Grafton, in Worcestershire, Knt. Banneret, third son to John the 2d Earl of Shrewsbury of this house. Which Sir Gilbert Talbot, after the death of his brother, John Earl of Shrewsbury, obtained the custody of the county of Wexford in Ireland, during the minority of the Earl his nephew, without paying any rent for the same, viz. on July 28, 1473, ^y at which time he was one of the King's carvers: and on October 8 following ^z, was made Steward of the town and lordships of Blakemere and Whitchurch for the same term. In 14 Ed. IV. he served in ^a France, with 3 men of arms and 30 archers.

^r Ex Collect. T. Meller, Gent.

^s Pat. x Jac. p. 16.

^t Catal. of

Nobil. by R. B.

^u Cole's Esc. Lib. 3. Note 61. A. 14. in Bibl. Harl. p.

239. ^x Ex stem.

^y Pat. Ed. IV.

^z Ibid.

^a Rymer's Fœd.

Vol. II, p. 846.

As he was nearly related to many of the greatest of the nobility, who had experience of his knowledge and abilities, he obtained grants of beneficial offices, as the stewardship of their lands were then esteemed. On April 12, 1475, John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk ^b, and Elizabeth his wife (who was his aunt) in consideration of the good and laudable services, and of the counsel of their beloved kinsman, Gilbert Talbot, Esq; granted him the manor and lordship of Stodesden, for his life, without any rent. In 20 Ed. IV. Ralph, Lord Greystock and Wemme ^c, constituted him steward of all his lordships, manors, and lands in Wemme and Hinderskelf, during his life, with such fees and profits as the Earl of Shrewsbury had, by virtue of that employment. Under Richard III. he was ^d Sheriff of Shropshire: but, on the landing of Henry Earl of Richmond, he met him at Newport in that county ^e, with the whole power of his nephew, the young Earl of Shrewsbury, accounted 2000 men. In the battle of Bosworth, on August 22, 1485; wherein King Richard was slain, he had the command of the right wing of the army ^f, and was then knighted for his valiant behaviour, being ^g fore wounded.

The Earl of Richmond obtaining the crown, by the name of Henry VII. Sir Gilbert was soon ^h made a Privy-Counsellor; and further to reward his valour and services, the King, on July 18, 1486, ⁱ grants to him (being then Knight for his Majesty's body) and his heirs male, the manor of Grafton, with that of Upton-Warren, and several lands and tenements in Hambury, Bromsgrove, King's-Norton, Kedermyster, Kenneswyk, and Estbury, in com. Wigorn. forfeited by the attainder of Humphry Stafford, by act of parliament made on Nov. 17. He had an assignment ^k of 100l. towards his charges of being Sheriff of Salop for the year then ensuing.

In 2 Hen. VII. being one of the commanders at the battle of Stoke, near Newark on Trent, in Nottinghamshire, when the Earl of Lincoln and Lambert Simnel were defeated ^l, he was made a Knight Banneret.

In 5 Hen. VII. he ^m was in the expedition into Flanders, made on behalf of Maximilian the Emperor, against the French; and was ⁿ in 7 Hen. VII. retained by indenture to serve in the wars beyond sea. In 8 Hen. VII. the Queen granted him the office of Steward of the lordship of Fecken-

^b Ex Origin. penes com. Salop. ^c Ibid. ^d Fuller's Worthies, p. 16.
^e Hollinghed's Chron. p. 753. ^f Ibid. p. 755. ^g Leland's Itin.
Vol. VII. p. 8. ^h Polyd. Virg. p. 567. ⁱ Pat. 1 H. VII. p. 4. ^k Priv.
Sigil. 13 Nov. 1 H. VII. ^l Nom. Equit. Claudius, c. 3. in Bibl. Cotton.
^m Polyd. Virg. p. 584. ⁿ Indent. in Off. Pell.

ham^o, with the mastership of the game, and custody of that park.

He was in nomination for Knight of the Garter in 4 Hen. VII. ^p and was in the list of all the Knights present in chapter at the Lord Dawbeney's, and had the majority by one vote in the scrutiny from Sir John Savage, whom the Sovereign declared elected. Mr. Anstis^q, late Garter King at Arms, has^r placed his election to be in the 11th of King Henry VII. the commission for his installation being dated December 20, 1495, 11 Hen. VII. He was admitted, as Camden^s observes, *for his martial valour, and singular wisdom, and made Governor of Calais*. It also appears that he^t was a friend to churchmen and religious, according to the modes of that age. "The Bishop of Worcester [John Giges] 13 Hen. VII. granted him a butlery of salt in Wyche, for his life, and constituted him steward of Alnechurch, and supervisor of his warren, park, and deer there: he had granted him the guardianship of Giles, son and heir of Sir William Alyngton; and was sent in 18 Hen. VII. with [Richard] Bere, the learned Abbot of Glaftenbury, to congratulate Pope Pius III. on his election to the papal chair, who had been, as the term was, protector of this realm. In 14 Hen. VII. William Harewell, of Wooten, makes him steward of his lordship of Browesley^u; and the Prior of Worcester, for his good and laudable counsel and aid, gives him an annuity of five marks. In 17 Hen. VII. the Prior of the Dominicans in Cambridge makes a present of the suffrages and prayers of that order to the most puissant Sir Gilbert Talbot, Knight of the Garter [*Equiti Garterii fortissimo*] the Lady Ethelrede his wife, and their family, in life and death. Also in the 18th year of Hen. VII. the Prior and Convent of Worcester gave him four marks yearly for his life, to defend and protect the revenues of their church from all invaders. In 19 Hen. VII. the provincial Prior of the Dominicans in England, Wales, and Ireland, directs his letter *strenuissimo Militi*, wherein the great devotion and favours of Sir Gilbert to this order are extolled, and the prayers of the brethren are promised for him during his life, and after his death; as also for his brothers and sisters."

In the same year he^x was in commission to present the Garter to Francis-Mary, Duke of Urbino. Hollingshed writes^y, that being appointed to congratulate Pope Julius II.

^o Anstis's Regist. Vol. I. p. 213.

^p Ibid. Vol. II. p. 231, 232, 233.

^q Introduction, p. 41.

^r Anstis's Regist. Vol. I. p. 213.

^s In Com.

Wigorn. in Britan.

^t Anstis's Regist. Vol. I. p. 213.

^u Ibid. p. 214.

^x Ibid. ut antea.

^y Chron. p. 975.

after the death of Pius III. they were ordered in their journey to deliver the habit to the said Duke.

Likewise, in the same year ², Silvester Giggles, Bishop of Worcester, granted him the stewardship of all his lands in the counties of Worcester and Warwick; and the King made him ^a High Steward of the honour of Tuttebury, with the fee of 100 marks ^b. In the year after the said Bishop of Worcester, for the laudable services that Sir Gilbert had done him and the church, and for the good peace and tranquillity of all his tenants, and the preservation of all his lands and castles, confirms the abovementioned stewardship to him for life.

In 20 Hen. VII. Pope ^c Julius II. directs a bull to the Bishop and Dean of Worcester, on behalf of Sir Gilbert, to prosecute such as detained any goods belonging to him, or his late Lady Ethelrede; and, in case of non-restitution within a time prefixed, to pronounce them excommunicated.

He was also, in that reign, ^d Deputy of Calais, as appears by several instruments; and in 23 Hen. VII. was ^e one of the Commissioners for the marriage to be had between Charles Archduke of Austria and Mary the King's daughter.

He was continued in his office at Calais by King Henry VIII. ^f who, in 1509, confirmed it to him; and he held a muster ^g there.

The same year he obtained a general pardon ^h, which expresses the different places of his residence, and several employments, viz. to Sir Gilbert Talbot, Knt. Deputy of Calais, and the marches thereof; otherwise called G. T. late Deputy to King Henry VII. of the town of Calais, and the marches there: otherwise called G. T. of Grafton, in the county of Worcester, Knt. otherwise G. T. of Northseath, in the county of Cambridge, Knt. otherwise G. T. late one of the Justices of Peace to King Henry VII. for the counties of Worcester and Salop; otherwise G. T. Knt. late Steward of the honour of Tutbury; otherwise G. T. late Steward to King Henry VII. of the town of Feckenham and the forest thereof; otherwise G. T. late Chamberlain to Henry VII. of North Wales; otherwise G. T. Knt. executor to Richard late Lord Beauchamp; otherwise G. T. late of London, Gent. or by any other name, &c.

Also in September that year ⁱ, the Queen granted him the Stewardship of the lordship of Feckenham; and on October 27 he ^k was impowered to receive the money from Lewis XII. King of France, according to the articles of peace. On ^l

² Anstis, p. 214.

^a Ibid.

^b Ibid.

^c Ibid.

^d Ibid.

^e Rymer, Vol. XIII. p. 272.

^f Pat. 1 H. VIII. p. 1.

^g Rymer,

Vol. XIII. p. 265.

^h Anstis, p. 215.

ⁱ Ibid.

^k Ibid.

^l Ibid.

January 10, 1512-13, Sir Charles Brandon constitutes him Steward of his manors of Chaddeſley, Corbet, and Ribbeſford, for life: and on Feb. 4, following he obtained a grant from the King^m, to him and his heirs male, of the manor of Dyrfield-abbot, in Berks; and in 5 Hen. VIII. he and Sir Richard Wingfield,ⁿ and the longeſt liver of them, were made Deputies of Calais.

In 6 Hen. VIII. he^o had a ſpecial pardon; as alſo a^p general one in 8 Hen. VIII. to himſelf, and to Sir Gilbert Talbot his ſon, with ſeveral additions. Thomas Butler, Earl of Ormond^q, by his laſt will, dated July 31, 1515, had ſuch a confidence in, and regard for him, that he bequeathed to his godſon John Talbot, ſon of Sir Gilbert Talbot, Knt. 10l. and to Sir Gilbert Talbot, to the intent that it may pleaſe him to be overſeer of his executors of his laſt teſtament, all his term of years, after his deceaſe, of the place he dwells in, ſituated in the pariſh of St. Peter at Paul's Wharf, in London; alſo 20 marks in money, with two of his beſt gowns of ſilk furred, and all manner of harnes he had for war, for himſelf or his ſervants. And the probate of his Lordſhip's will bearing date Auguſt 25 enſuing, ſhews he departed this life ſoon after the making his will. Sir Gilbert died the year following (1516) on^r September 19, and was buried at Whitchurch in Shropſhire, where a chantry was erected for him.

He firſt married Elizabeth^s, daughter of Henry Lord Scrope of Bolton, by Alice his ſecond wife, daughter and heir to Thomas Lord Scrope of Upſall, and Elizabeth his wife, daughter of John Nevil, Marquis Montacute (and co-heir to her brother, George Duke of Bedford) by his wife Iſabel, daughter and co-heir to Sir Edmund Ingleſthorpe, of Borough-Green, in Cambridgſhire, Knt. and to her, by the name of Elizabeth Lady Scrope, late wife of Thomas Lord Scrope, and wife of Gilbert Talbot, her feoffees^t convey divers lands in York, Suffolke, Eſſex, Lincoln, Kent, and Richmondeſhire. And a letter^u of attorney was made by Gilbert Talbot, Eſq; and Elizabeth Lady Scrope of Maſſam, his wife, dated December 20, 1483, to receive ſeiſin of ſome of theſe manors. By this Lady he had two ſons, Sir Gilbert, his heir, and Sir Humphrey, who died without iſſue in the Holy Land; and alſo two daughters, Catherine and Jane. On the death of this Lady, King Henry VII. wrote to Eli-

^m Pat. 4 H. VIII. p. 2.

VIII. p. 1.

^o Priv. Sig. 23 Maii, 6 H. VIII.

ⁿ Priv. Sig. 5 H. VIII. 6 Aug. & Pat. 5 H.

^p Ibid. 22 Feb. 8 H.

VIII. ^q Ex Regiſt. Holder. Quire 18 in Cur. Prærog. Cantaur.

^r Vincent on Brook, p. 46c.

^s In Baronagium Genealogicum ſhe is ſaid to be daughter of Ralph Lord Greyſtock.

^t Anſis, præd.

^u Ibid.

zabeth, widow of Thomas Lord Scrope of Upsall, recommending his servant Sir Gilbert Talbot to her for a husband; but it not taking effect, he had many suits with her about her dowery: however he married 2dly Etheldreda (or, as commonly expressed, Audrey) daughter of Sir John Cotton, Knt. of Landwade, in the county of Cambridge, the relict first of Thomas Barton, Esq; and 2dly of Sir Richard Gardiner, Lord-Mayor of London; and by her had (at his death, September 19, 1516) issue Sir John Talbot, of Albrighton in Salop, of whom afterwards, as continuator of the male line of this noble family.

Sir GILBERT, the eldest son of Sir Gilbert Talbot, of Grafton, Knt. by his first wife, was Sheriff of Worcestershire in 31 Hen. VIII. and made his will on October 19, 1542, the probate whereof is dated June 15 following^x. He orders his body to be buried in the chapel of St. John the Evangelist, adjoining to the parish-church of Whitchurch, in the county of Salop, and a tomb of marble to be laid on him.

He bequeaths to Dame Elizabeth Talbot his wife, all jewels she had at her espousals (—— Wynter was her first husband) as also legacies to Margaret his daughter, wife to Sir Robert Newport, and Elizabeth Lyttleton, his daughter: to Humphry Talbot, his son, his manor of Longford, a gown of tawney velvet, the lease of Bauton-Mills, and the lease of a dove-house in Wyche: to Walter Talbot his son, lands in Worcestershire. He likewise mentions his daughter Eleanor Dudley, wife to Jeffrey Dudley, Esq; and his daughter Margaret Talbot. He bequeaths to Gilbert Talbot, Gilbert Astley, Gilbert Talbot, son of Walter Talbot, and Gilbert Lyttelton, son of John the younger, his four godsons, every of them 20s. To his brother, Sir John Talbot, his lease-term and interest that he holds of the Dean and Chapter in Paul's, lying in Thames-street, within the parish of St. Peter; and constitutes executors his brother, Sir John Talbot, and his own son, Humphry Talbot; and overseer, his right good Lord the Bishop of Worcester; and, for his pains taken therein, bequeathed two pots of silver gilt: and, his will fulfilled, he bequeaths the residue of his estate to Walter Talbot, Humphry Talbot, and Margaret, his children. He died on^y October 22, 1542, leaving issue by his first wife Anne, ^z daughter and co-heir to Sir William Paston, of Paston in Norfolk (by Anne his wife, third sister and co-heir to Edmund Beaufort, 4th Duke of Somerset) two sons, Humphry and Walter Talbot, who both died without issue; and

^x Ex Regist. Spert. N. 29. Qu. 22. in Cur. Prerog. Cant. VIII. ^z Visit. Com. Salop. MSS.

^y Efc. 34 H.

three daughters his co-heirs; whereof Margaret was married to Sir Robert Newport, of Rushock in Worcestershire; Elizabeth, to Sir John Lyttelton of Frankley, from whom is lineally descended the present Lord Lyttelton; and Mary, to Sir Thomas Aspley, of Pateshull in com. Staff.

I now return to Sir John Talbot, of Albrighton in Shropshire, their uncle. Which Sir John Talbot, who was Sheriff of that county in the 19th, 29th, and 33d of Henry VIII. in his last testament ^a writes himself of Grafton; and the probate thereof bears date October 11, 1549 ^b. The inquisition taken after his decease, at Worcester, recites, that he died on September 10, 1549, possessed of the manor of Grafton, with the appurtenances, and advowson of the church; the manor of Upton-Warren, and advowson of the church; the manors of Shalwarpe (or Salwarp) and Shalwarpe-park, and the advowson of the church; and eight salt-works in Droitwich, all in the county of Worcester; and that Sir John Talbot, Knt. was his son and heir, and of the age of 30 years. By Margaret his first wife, daughter and heir to Adam Troutbeck, of Mobberley in Cheshire, Esq; and heir to her uncle, Sir William Troutbeck, he had Sir John Talbot, of Grafton, his son and heir, above-mentioned, of whom hereafter: and by his 2d wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Walter Wrotesley, of Wrotesley in Staffordshire, Esq; (afterwards wedded to Edward, 2d son of Sir John Lyttelton, before-named) he was father of John Talbot, of Salwarp in Worcestershire, Esq; who married Oliva, daughter and heir of Sir William Sherington, of Lacock, in the county of Wilts, descended of an ancient family, and by her had three sons, 1. Sherington, ancestor to the present Earl Talbot; 2. John, from whom the Talbots of Badgworth, Okeley, &c. 3. Thomas, progenitor of the Talbots of Worvill, &c. —But I return to Sir John's eldest son, Sir John Talbot, of Grafton, who died in June 1555; and by Frances his wife, daughter of Sir John Giffard, of Chillington, in com. Staff. Knt. had issue John Talbot, of Grafton; and a daughter, Joan, ^c married to Sir George Bowes, of Stretham-castle, Durham, Knt.

Which John Talbot, Knt. married 1st Catherine, daughter to Sir William Petre, Knt. Principal Secretary of State to Queen Mary, and ancestor to the Lords Petre, by whom he left issue two sons, George, who became Earl of Shrewsbury; and John Talbot, of Longford, in com. Salop, Esq; hereafter mentioned. He had also ^d three daughters, Ger-

^a Ex Regist. Populwel. Qu. 40.
370. in Bibl. Harl.

^c Visit. Com. Dunelm. MSS.

^b Cole's Esc. Lib. 5. N. 61. A. 16. p.

^d Visit. Com.

Salop. prædict.

trude, died young; Anne, married to Thomas Needham, of Shenton in Shropshire; and Gertrude, to Robert Wintour; Margaret, his 2d wife, was daughter of Edward, 3d Lord Windsor; he had no issue by her, who died March 31, 1620, and was buried at St. Dunstan's in the West, London.

Which *GEOGRE, the ninth Earl of Shrewsbury*, on February 8, 1617-18, succeeded Edward, 8th Earl of Shrewsbury, before-mentioned, but died unmarried, on April 2, 1630, and was buried in the church of Albrighton, in com. Salop.

To him succeeded *JOHN, tenth Earl of Shrewsbury*, his nephew, viz. son to John his brother, by Eleanor his wife, daughter and co-heir of Sir Thomas Baskerville, of Wolverhill, in com. Wigorn. Knt. who had also issue by him (besides three other sons and three daughters, who died unmarried, a daughter, Catherine, wife of James Pool, of Pool, in com. Cestr. Esq. Which John, 10th Earl of Shrewsbury, first married Mary, daughter of Sir Francis Fortescue, of Salden-Hall, in com. Buck. Knight of the Bath, by whom he had issue, 1. George Lord Talbot, who married Mary, daughter of Percy Herbert, 2d Lord Powis, but died childless, in the life-time of his father, and was buried near his uncle, at Albrighton; 2. Francis, 11th Earl of Shrewsbury; 3. Edward, killed at the battle of Marston-Moor on the King's side, July 2, 1644; and, 4. Gilbert Talbot, who, by Jane his wife, daughter of ——— Flatsbury, Esq; was father of three sons, 1. John Talbot, who died without issue; 2. Gilbert, who was a clergyman of the Church of Rome, and Earl of Shrewsbury, but died unmarried in 1743; and, 3. George, who, upon the death of the said Gilbert his brother, succeeded to the earldom; and also of a daughter, Anne, married to ——— Talbot, of Hampstead. This Earl John had also three daughters, 1. Lady Frances, married to Sir George Wintour, of Hoddington, in com. Wigorn. Knt. 2. Lady Catherine, to Thomas Whetenall, of East-Peckham in Kent, Esq; 3. Lady Mary, 1st to Charles Arundel, Esq; and, 2dly, to Mervin Touchet, Lord Audley in England, and Earl of Castlehaven in Ireland: and afterwards taking to his second wife Frances, daughter to Thomas Lord Arundel of Wardour, had issue three sons, 1. Thomas Talbot, of Longford, Esq; who married Anne, daughter of Sir John Yate, and by her was father of John Talbot, who wedded Catherine, daughter of John Lord Belasyse, of Worlaby, but died without issue; 2. John, who died young; 3. Bruno, Chancellor of the Exchequer in Ireland.

This John Earl of Shrewsbury died on February 8, 1653, and was succeeded in his honours by FRANCIS, his eldest surviving son, *the eleventh Earl of Shrewsbury*, who first married Anne,

Anne, daughter and heir to Sir John Conyers, of Sackburne, in the county palatine of Durham, Knt. by Elizabeth his wife, daughter to Sir George Simeon, of Brightwell, in com. Oxon. Knt. by Mary his wife, sister to Edward Lord Vaux of Harrowden, and by her he had issue Conyers and George, who died young, and Lady Mary, married to John Stonor, of Watlington-park, in com. Oxon. Esq. To his second wife he wedded Anna-Maria, daughter to Robert, 2d Earl of Cardigan, and by her (who 2dly married to George Rodney Bridges, of Keynsham, in com. Somset. Esq; and dying on April 20, 1702, was buried at St. Giles's in the Fields, London) had issue Charles, late Duke of Shrewsbury, and John, killed in a duel by Henry 1st Duke of Grafton, on February 2, 1685-6^e, being within five or six days of the age of 21 years.

The said Earl Francis died on March 16, 1667, of a wound received in a duel with George Villiers, 2d Duke of Buckingham.

CHARLES, his eldest son and heir, *the twelfth Earl and only Duke of Shrewsbury*, was godson to King Charles II. being born on July 24, 1660, and was the first to whom his Majesty stood godfather. On Sept. 2, 1681, his Lordship was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Stafford. On the discovery of the Popish plot, and the vigorous prosecution of it, he abjured the tenets of the church of Rome. The author of the life of his Grace gives the following account of his conversion. In 1679 he became acquainted with that eminent divine Doctor John Tillotson (afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury) and as he would not enter the lists of disputing with the Doctor himself, he got his grandfather, the Earl of Cardigan, to collect all that the Romish priests could say in defence of their religion, and carried it to the Doctor for his opinion, and his answer he brought to his grandfather. This he continued for near two years, till being thoroughly alienated from the principles of the church of Rome, he renounced them, and embraced the Protestant religion, even at a time when popery began (by the interest of the court) to prevail very much in England; and to his conversion we owe those eminent treatises against popery in Archbishop Tillotson's printed works.

At the coronation of King James II. he bore the curtana, or pointless sword; and the same year had the command of the 6th regiment of horse: but disliking the proceedings of the court, he quitted his regiment, and went over to the Prince of Orange, to whom he made an offer both of his

sword and his purse, having mortgaged his estate for 40,000*l.* Bishop Burnet relates in the History of his Own Times (folio, Vol. I. p. 712) that the Earl of Shrewsbury was one of the nobles he chiefly trusted, and on whose advices he governed all his motions, and drew his declaration.

On the Prince's landing in the west, he was one of those principally concerned in promoting the association, "That if any attempt should be made on his person, it should be revenged on all by whom, or from whom, any such attempt should be made." He was afterwards, in December, with Aubrey Earl of Oxford, and Edward Viscount Cornbury (son and heir of Henry Earl of Clarendon) appointed to treat with George Marquis of Halifax, Daniel Earl of Nottingham, and Sidney Lord Godolphin, the three Peers sent by King James to know what the Prince demanded; and was primarily consulted in all affairs of the revolution.

During the debates about settling the nation, when it was observed the Prince did not like what had been transacted in the convention, as to the design of investing his consort with the exercise of government, and thereupon shewed a reservedness, he chose to explain himself more distinctly to the Earl of Shrewsbury, the Marquis of Halifax, and the Earl of Danby.

When William and Mary were declared King and Queen of England, he was sworn of their Privy-Council next day, and made Principal Secretary of State. He was also one of the Commissioners to hear and determine the claims exhibited for services to be performed at their coronation, at which solemnity he bore one of the three swords. On March 16, 1689-90, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Hertfordshire, during the minority of Algernon Earl of Essex; and on April 18 the same year, Lord Lieutenant of Worcestershire, and was also Lord Lieutenant of Herefordshire. On March 4, 1693-4, he was again sworn Principal Secretary of State, having some time before resigned the seals belonging to that office; and on April 25 following, being elected one of the Knights of the Garter, he was on June 5 ensuing installed at Windsor. On May 11, 1694, he was also appointed Lord Lieutenant of Anglesey; and on May 31, 1694, his Grace was constituted Lord Lieutenant of Flintshire, as also of Merionethshire; having, on April 30 before, been advanced to the dignities of Marquis of Alton, and Duke of Shrewsbury.

In 1695, as also in 1697, he was one of the Lords Justices of England whilst his Majesty was beyond the seas.

On May 14, 1699, the Earl of Jersey succeeded him as Principal Secretary of State, his Grace thinking himself under

a necessity of travelling abroad to repair his constitution, impaired in the service of the public. However, on October 25 following, he was constituted Lord Chamberlain of his Majesty's household, as a place of easier management, which he resigned in 1700, on the account of the ill state of his health; but was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Hereford, Worcester, and Salop, and then set out on his travels.

His Grace married, whilst he was at Rome, Adelhida, daughter of the Marquis of Paliotti, of Bologna in Italy, descended by her mother from Sir Robert Dudley, son of Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester, the great favourite of Queen Elizabeth. Which Sir Robert travelling into Italy, and settling within the territories of the Great Duke of Tuscany, he was so much favoured by the Emperor Ferdinand II. that he created him a Duke of the Empire, by letters patent, bearing date at Vienna, March 9, 1620.

After his Grace's return into England he was, by Queen Anne, on April 15, 1710, made again Lord Chamberlain of the household, and sworn again of her Privy-Council; also on May 10, 1712, his Grace was appointed Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Shropshire. Afterwards he entered into all the measures of the ministry, for relieving the nation from the miseries of a bloody and expensive war; and, to give the finishing stroke to the negotiation for a peace, he accepted of going Ambassador Extraordinary to the French court (in the place of James Duke of Hamilton, who was killed in a duel, on November 15, 1712.) However, as he was neither to be flattered or cajoled, and insisting on several beneficial articles of commerce which the French would have declined, he soon found a coolness in that court towards him, and thereupon solicited his return, which he did not presently obtain.

When he came to England, about the end of August 1713, he had hardly time to settle his private affairs, before he was nominated Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, that he might be out of the way (if the writer of his life may be credited) *that a person of his penetration might not see the dark doings then on foot, and perhaps have saved the Queen from splitting on that rock which cost her her life.*

It is further observed, by the writer of his life, "That his reception at Dublin seemed to be a lampoon on him: the recorder, in his speech, complimented him on the great share he had in the revolution; and the peers and clergy complimented him on the great share he had in making the peace; two things very opposite. However, no man in his post, under the influence of such an administration at court, " could

“ could behave with more care for the Protestant interest,
 “ and the liberties of that country. He could have had Sir
 “ Richard Leving (set up by the Tories) chosen Speaker of
 “ the House of Commons, instead of Mr. Broderick, set up
 “ by the Whigs; but he would, neither by bribery nor in-
 “ fluence, break in upon that liberty which ought to be so
 “ sacred in a parliament’s choice of their speaker: nay, when
 “ General Stuart, at his levee one morning, speaking of an
 “ election with joy that the Tories had carried, made use of
 “ the word *We*, the Duke took him up short, and *bid him*
 “ *not speak in the plural number, for he came not there to be of*
 “ *any party, but to administer justice impartially to all, to serve*
 “ *his Queen, and protect the subjects in their liberty.* Nay,
 “ when the election for the city of Dublin came on, and the
 “ Tories, as a mark of distinction, wore laurels in their hats,
 “ he ordered the yeomen of the guards to deny entrance to
 “ every body, without distinction, that should come to court
 “ with that or any other badge of dissension; and when that
 “ election came on, and the Papists (who were very nume-
 “ rous in Dublin) joined with the Tories to mob the Whigs,
 “ he tacitly permitted the guards to go and disperse them.
 “ Yet the Whigs feared to trust him, and the Tories sus-
 “ pected him; so that when he returned to England, they
 “ had the insolence to print a satire, and cry it about the
 “ streets before he was on ship-board, entitled, *Polyphemus,*
 “ or *Ireland’s Eye*, alluding to his one eye.

“ The Duke, on his arrival at London, found the ministry
 “ at great variance amongst themselves; Bolingbroke and his
 “ party driving furiously on, and Oxford and his a little more
 “ warily, being divided about the method of bringing the
 “ Pretender in; and in this division and scuffle the Earl of
 “ Oxford lost his white staff, and the Queen was thrown
 “ into fits, of which she died. However, that the treasury
 “ might not be without a head, the staff must be lodged
 “ somewhere, and accordingly on her death-bed she delivered
 “ it to the Duke of Shrewsbury: so that at the Queen’s death
 “ he was Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, High-Treasurer of
 “ Great-Britain, and Lord-Chamberlain; three great em-
 “ ployments never in the hands of one person before.”

He signed the proclamation of King George I. and was
 one of the Lords appointed by him to govern the nation until
 his arrival. After which, on September 20, 1714, he was
 made Groom of the Stole, and Privy-Purse; and on a new
 Privy-Council being appointed, he was sworn thereof. He
 was also constituted Lord-Lieutenant of Worcestershire, and,
 October 17, declared Lord-Chamberlain of his Majesty’s
 Household.

Household. His Dutcheſs was likewise made one of the Ladies of the Bedchamber to Caroline Princeſs of Wales.

His Grace, ſome months before his death, reſigned his poſt of Lord-Chamberlain; but was very well with the King to the laſt.

“ He was one of the fineſt gentlemen of the age he lived
 “ in, very handſome in his perſon, of an admirable addreſs,
 “ a charming way of ſpeaking, the kindeſt maſter to his ſer-
 “ vants, and the juſteſt to his creditors that ever was known.
 “ He was a nobleman of great gallantry among the ladies,
 “ when young, of whom the Atalantiſ miſtakes many: he
 “ might have had many great matches in his own country,
 “ and ſome he liked well enough himſelf, if he had not found
 “ the ladies facile. He had the miſfortune, in the ſeveral
 “ changes and turns of affairs he had been concerned in, not
 “ to be thought ſteady to any party. By an unlucky fall from
 “ his horſe as he was a hunting, who in riſing ſtruck him
 “ on the breaſt, it brought on him ſuch a ſpitting of blood
 “ and ſhortneſs of breath, as made him uncapable of ſtaying
 “ in town, or attending buſineſs; ſo that he was removed
 “ from Secretary of State to be Lord-Chamberlain. His ſpit-
 “ ting of blood increaſing upon him, the moſt eminent phy-
 “ ſicians gave under their hands, that nothing could cure him
 “ but going to a warmer climate; and Sir Thomas Milling-
 “ ton ſpoke to King William, to adviſe him to go to Mont-
 “ pellier in France. Whereupon he reſigned his ſtaff and key
 “ as Chamberlain, and prepared to go over, at a time when
 “ his friends the Earl of Orford, the Lords Somers and Hali-
 “ fax, were harraſſed by the parliament. This made thoſe
 “ who would not believe his illneſs, treat him as a deſerter,
 “ and attributed his leaving the kingdom to cowardice.

“ He had ſcarce got to Montpellier when the King of
 “ Spain died, on which he concluded we ſhould be drawn into
 “ a new war; and therefore made haſte to get out of France,
 “ and retired to Geneva, where he paſſed his time very agree-
 “ ably for a year; but the fogs from the lake made his diſ-
 “ temper return, ſo that he was obliged to get over the Alps,
 “ and go into Italy. Naples was the place he deſigned to
 “ retire to, if King Philip had not been in poſſeſſion of that
 “ kingdom; ſo he went to Rome, took a very handſome pa-
 “ lace near the Capitol, and lived there three years.

“ On Queen Anne’s acceſſion to the throne, he received
 “ letters both from the Duke of Marlborough and Earl of
 “ Godolphin, offering him the place of Maſter of the Horſe
 “ to her Maſteſty, and intreating him to come home and
 “ ſhare in the adminiſtration with them; but neither his
 “ health

“ health or inclination would permit him to enter into
 “ public affairs again, for which he declared an utter ab-
 “ horrence.

“ Whereupon his enemies in England, who made his dis-
 “ temper only a state-trick, gave out that he was a Roman
 “ Catholic again, and the English Papists joined in the cry,
 “ and said that his journey to Rome was to reconcile himself
 “ to their church, for that none but the Pope could absolve
 “ him of his abjuration: but he was so far from it, that the
 “ more he saw of Popery abroad, the more he was confirmed
 “ in the Protestant religion and interest. He often said, *That*
 “ *all Englishmen ought to travel, to value the more their so happy*
 “ *constitution; for the more they saw of the soppery of the Roman*
 “ *religion, and the oppression in despotic governments, the more*
 “ *they would support that easy and happy government in church*
 “ *and state we are under at home.* He abhorred the processions
 “ made to the Madonas, and the worshipping of our Saviour
 “ JESUS CHRIST in the shape of a wafer, erected on a throne
 “ as an earthly King; and, by exposing these follies, he
 “ converted the Earl of Cardigan and his brother from Po-
 “ pery even at Rome. He was so strict this way, that he
 “ would never enter their churches to see any curiosities during
 “ the time of any service whatsoever, to avoid any indecency
 “ from himself, or scandal to others. He conversed indif-
 “ ferently with all sorts of people at Rome, especially the
 “ literati, and improved his knowledge in painting and ar-
 “ chitecture, to which last he applied assiduously; and made
 “ a very good collection of the first.

“ His evenings he generally passed at the Princess Carpi-
 “ ni's, where he first saw his Dutcheß; she was the widow
 “ of a Count belonging to the late Queen of Sweden, and
 “ daughter to the Marquis Paliotti. As she had a great
 “ many engaging qualities, and he of a generous as well as
 “ amorous temper, there became a strict friendship between
 “ them, which after concluded in a marriage; but was not
 “ celebrated till he got into a Protestant country, and she
 “ made an abjuration of the Romish faith, at Augsburgh
 “ in Germany; to which place she followed him, after he
 “ had made the tour of Lombardy, Venice, Padua, and Ve-
 “ rona. The story which went current in England, that he
 “ was bullied into this marriage by two of her brothers in
 “ Italy, was entirely false, for he was gone from her above
 “ six months before the marriage; and the Marquis Paliotti
 “ her brother, who was said to be the person that bullied him,
 “ he never saw till six weeks after his marriage, that he came
 “ to meet them at Cologne, in their way to England, from
 Vol. III. D “ the

“ the Palatine court at Dusseldorp, to which Paliotti then
“ belonged.

“ He communicated his marriage, in a letter from Frank-
“ fort, to the Duke of Marlborough, then in Flanders; who
“ by the stile discovered that the Duke of Shrewsbury had
“ done a thing he wanted to make an apology for; and his
“ friends in England believed he was ashamed of it, since the
“ notice they had of it was by his letter to Mr. De la Faye,
“ one of the Clerks of the Secretary's office, who took care
“ of his letters.” He was at Frankfort in October 1705,
and the Duke of Marlborough arriving there on November 1
(in order to proceed to Vienna) was with his retinue en-
tertained at dinner by his Grace the Duke of Shrewsbury;
and in the evening Prince Lewis of Baden came there to meet
his Grace. On November 22 the Duke of Shrewsbury
arrived at the Hague from Frankfort, in his way to England,
and landed with the Duke of Marlborough, on December 30,
1705.

“ On his arrival, he soon perceived a coldness from his old
“ friends the Whigs, some for his desertion, as they called it,
“ others for his marriage, and others for his going to Rome,
“ and many for all three. On this he retired first into Wor-
“ cestershire and Shropshire, and from thence to a purchase
“ he had made in Oxfordshire, called Heythorpe, near Wood-
“ stock. During this retirement the other party left no stone
“ unturned to get so considerable a man unto their side, know-
“ ing the great regard the Queen had for him, the reputation
“ he generally had with the people, and did not fail repre-
“ senting the ingratitude of a party to whom he had been so
“ useful; whereby at last he was prevailed upon to come to
“ town, and enter into their measures. And his distemper
“ turning into an asthma, he was often out of order, which
“ at length brought on him a fever, that, joined to the
“ other, carried him off in the 58th year of his age, at his
“ seat at Isleworth, on the 1st of February 1717-18. On
“ the Monday before he died he sent for all his servants into
“ his room, and telling them that, let his physicians say what
“ they would, he was sure he must die soon; and desired, if
“ death should carry him off suddenly, they would do that
“ justice to his memory to declare, as he did, that he died
“ in the communion of the church of England, of which he
“ had been above 30 years an unworthy member. On Tues-
“ day he received the sacrament from the hands of William
“ Talbot, Bishop of Salisbury, and Dr. Chark, his parish-
“ minister. He preserved his judgment and senses to the last
“ minute: even on the day he died, he bade the Dutcheffs and
“ his physician go to dinner, and come and chat with him
“ when

“ when they had done; but, before dinner was over, he departed this life. Although his heir differed from him in religion, and was a distant relation, yet, for the honour of the family, he left the whole estate to go together, which; from four thousand pounds a year and in debt, he brought to eight thousand out of debt. By his will it was not to be alienated from the honour; and an act of parliament has been obtained for that purpose.”

He left the Dutchess 1200 l. a year (which was what his mother had for her jointure) and his house and furniture in Warwick-street, with 2000 ounces of his plate for life. His house at Isleworth, so finely furnished, he left to his heir, as also the fine seat at Heythorpe; and appointed George Earl of Cardigan, William Talbot, then Bishop of Sarum (afterwards of Durham, and grandfather of the present Earl Talbot) Sir John Stanley, and Mr. Arden his steward, trustees to see his will executed, with an allowance of 100 l. a year to each for their trouble; and left some other small legacies amongst his servants.

At the decease of his Grace the Duke of Shrewsbury, on Feb. 1, O. S. 1717-18, the titles of Duke and Marquis, which were only granted to him and his heirs male, expired: but the earldom of Shrewsbury, with the other honours, devolved on GILBERT (*thirteenth Earl of Shrewsbury*) the eldest surviving son of Gilbert Talbot, 4th son of John the 10th Earl of Shrewsbury, by Mary his first wife, daughter to Sir Francis Fortescue, as before-mentioned: but the said Gilbert, who died unmarried, being in holy orders in the church of Rome, the honours descended to his brother,

GEORGE, *fourteenth Earl of Shrewsbury*, who married, on March 11, 1718-19, Mary, daughter of Thomas Viscount Fitzwilliam, of Merion, in Ireland, by his wife Elizabeth, sister of George Pitt, of Stratfield-Sea, in the county of Southampton, Esq; and dying on Dec. 12, 1733, was interred at Albrighton, in com. Salop. His Lady surviving him, deceased on Sept. 20, 1752, and was buried at Heythorpe in Oxfordshire. His Lordship left issue six sons and three daughters.

1. George, 15th Earl of Shrewsbury.

2. The Hon. Charles Talbot, who married Mary, daughter and co-heir of Robert Allwyn, of Trayford, in com. Sussex, Esq; and by her, who died in child-bed on June 8, O. S. 1750, had a daughter Mary, born on June 2, 1750. He afterwards in 1752, married Mary, daughter of Sir Pierce Mostyn, of Talacre, in Flintshire, Bart. by whom he has two sons, Charles, born on March 8, 1753, and George; and one daughter, Anne, born on March 9, 1754.

D 2

3. John,

3. John, who died unmarried, on April 5, O. S. 1751.

4. James; 5. Thomas; and, 6. Francis, who on April 20, 1761, married Lady Anne Belasyse, daughter of Thomas Earl Fauconberg, who died Sept. 13, 1768. He had also Gilbert, who died an infant. His daughters were,

1. Lady Barbara, who on June 30, 1744, was married to James 5th Lord Aston, of Forfar in Scotland, and died at Paris in October 1759.

2. Lady Mary, married on August 9, 1749, to Charles Dormer, Esq; son and heir to the Hon. John Dormer, of Peterly, in Buckinghamshire; and,

3. Lady Lucy, a nun.

GEORGE, *fifteenth Earl of Shrewsbury*, was born on Dec. 11, 1719, O. S. and on Nov. 21, 1753, married Elizabeth, daughter of the said Hon. John Dormer, of Peterly, in Buckinghamshire, afterwards Lord Dormer, but has no issue.

[*TITLES.*] George Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury in England, Wexford and Waterford in Ireland; Baron Talbot, Strange (of Blackmere) Furnival, Verdon, Lovetot, Giffard (of Brimsfield) Comyn (of Badenagh, or Badenoch) Valence, and Montchenly.

[*CREATIONS.*] Baron Talbot, by writ of summons to parliament, June 5, 1330, 4 Ed. III. Strange of Blackmere, in com. Salop. Furnival, Verdon, Lovetot, Giffard of Brimsfield, in com. Glouc. and Comyn (Cumming) of Badenagh, a family in Scotland, Valence, and Montchenly, the names of families: Earl of Shrewsbury, May 20, 1442, 20 Hen. VI. Earl of Wexford, and Earl of Waterford, July 17, 1446, 24 Hen. VI.

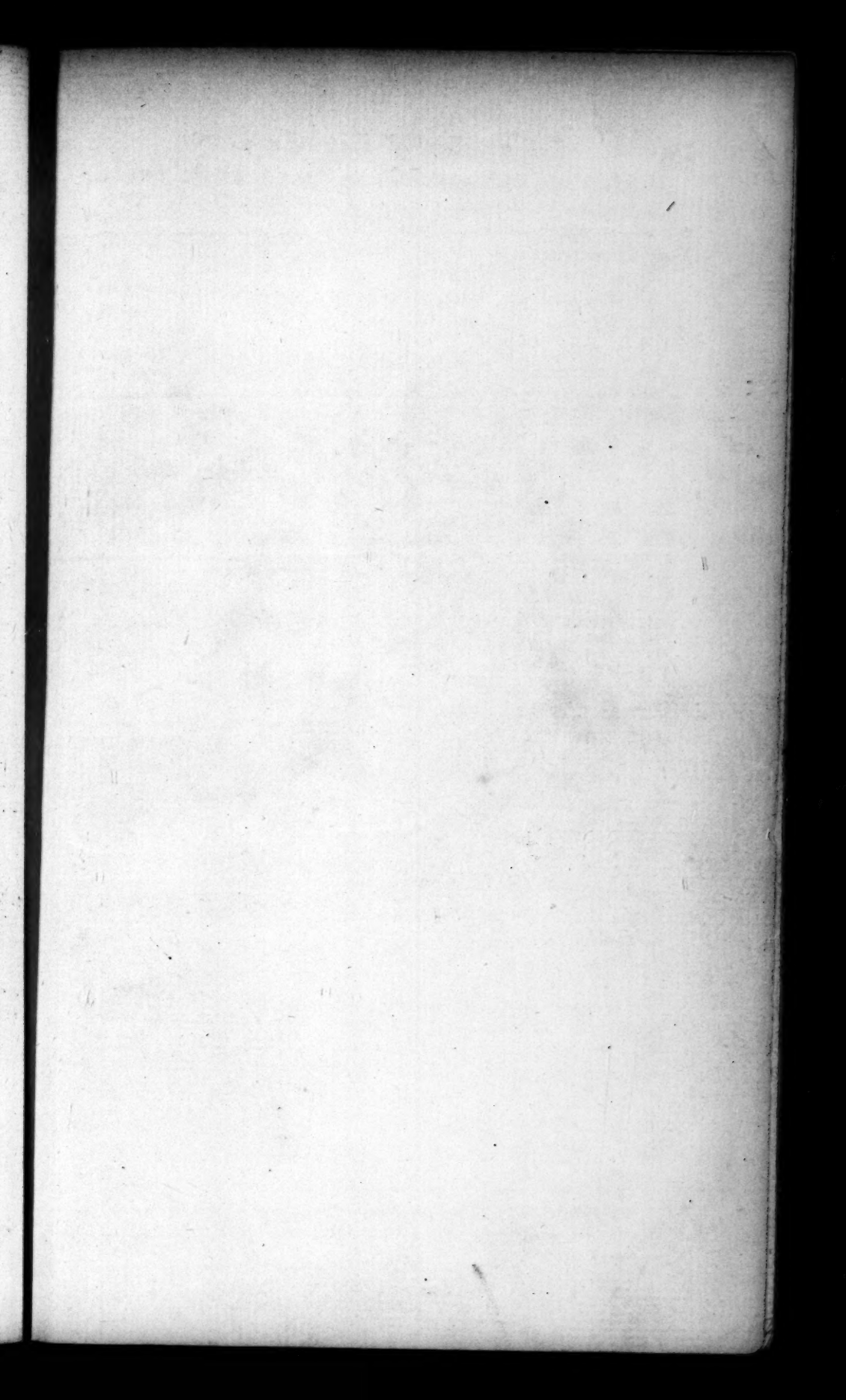
[*ARMS.*] Gules, a Lion, rampant, within a Border, engrailed, Or.

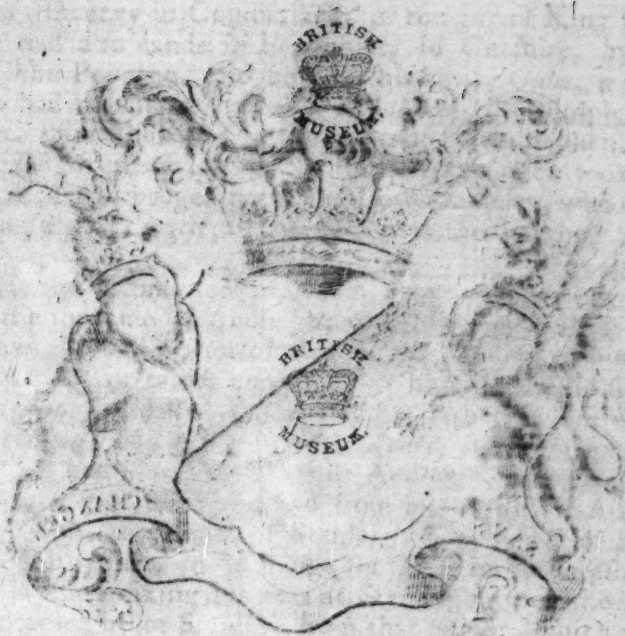
[*CREST.*] On a Chapeau, Gules, turned up Ermine, a Lion statant, Or, his tail extended.

[*SUPPORTERS.*] Two Talbots, Argent.

[*MOTTO.*] PREST D'ACCOMPLIR.

[*CHIEF SEATS.*] At Isleworth, in the county of Middlesex; at Grafton-Park, in the county of Worcester; at Alton-Castle, in the county of Stafford; and at Heythorpe, near Woodstock, in the county of Oxford.





John D. Smith, Esq.



Stanley Earl of Derby.

STANLEY, EARL of DERBY.

CAMDEN, and all our antiquaries^a agree, that this noble family is a branch of the old Barons Audeley, of Audeley in Staffordshire, whereof ADAM de Audeley had the manor of Raveney in Cumberland, of the gift of King Henry I. he had also lands in Bagenhalt, in Cheshire, by the gift of John Poynton, and bore for his arms, *Gules, a Fret, Or.* He had two sons, Lydulph and Adam. Lydulph, the eldest son, who flourished in the reign of King Stephen, being possessed of Audleigh in Staffordshire, thence took his surname, and was progenitor to the Lords Audeley, who continued to July 25, 1391, when Nicholas the last heir male died.

ADAM, the second son of Adam above-mentioned, also assumed the surname of Audleigh, or Aldithlega, and is said to have had the said manor of Raveney transferred to him by King Henry II. or rather confirmed to him, it should seem, upon his being enfeoffed thereof by his father, whose arms he bore, with a *Label of three Points, Azure, in Chief*, for difference. He had issue WILLIAM de Audleigh, who lived in the reign of King John, and had from his cousin Sir Adam, son of Lydulph, the manor of Stanleigh^b, and half of Barterley, in Derbyshire, in exchange for Talk in Staffordshire. The said William fixing his seat at Stanleigh, took the surname of Stanleigh, or Stanley, from that manor, which was so denominated from its rough and stoney soil, being part of that tract of ground called the Moorlands, which extends, under different names, from the northern parts of Staffordshire, through Derbyshire, a considerable way northwards.

WILLIAM, great grandson of the said William, flourished in the reign of Henry III. and was father of Sir WILLIAM de Stanley^c, who married Joan, eldest daughter and heir to Sir Philip de Bamville, Lord of Sourton in Cheshire.

The said Sir William de Stanley, by his marriage with Joan de Bamville, became possessed of the before-mentioned manor and bailywick of Wyrall-forest, and thereupon assumed the armorial bearings since used by his descendants, in place of those wore by his ancestors. He had issue by the said Joan two sons, John his heir, and Adam; besides a

^a Camden's Britannia, in Staffordshire and Lancashire.
Lanc. Anno 1567, MS.

^b Visit. de Com.

^c Ex stemmate familiæ de Stanley.

daughter Sarah, wedded to Roger de Carlswell; and was succeeded by John his son and heir.

Which JOHN was Lord of Stanley and Stourton; and having married Mabil, daughter of Sir James Hawsket, Knt, had issue two sons, Sir William, and John Stanley, of Elford, in the county of Cumberland, progenitor to the Stanleys of Dalgarth in that county, a younger branch whereof were the Stanleys of the county of Suffex^d, who bore *the addition of, a Chief*, for a mark of cadency, to their ancient arms of *the Buck's Head on the Bend*, assumed originally in regard to the forestership of Wyrral.

Sir WILLIAM Stanley the eldest, was Lord of Stanley, Great Stourton, &c. died in 21 Rich. II. and having married Alice, daughter of Hugh Massey, of Timperley, in com. Cest. had issue three sons, 1. Sir William, who died in 6 Hen. VI. having succeeded his father in the bailywick of Wyrral-forest, with the lordship of Stanley, and was also of Hooton in Cheshire, in right of his wife Margaret, daughter and heir of William Hooton, of Hooton, and was the ancestor of the present Sir William Stanley, of Hooton, Bart. whose progenitor, Sir William, was advanced to that dignity on June 17, 1661; 2. Sir John Stanley, Knight of the Garter; and, 3. Henry: also a daughter, Maud.

Which Sir JOHN Stanley, Knight of the Garter, was much enriched by his marriage with Isabel, daughter and heir to Sir Thomas Latham, who possessed Latham and Knowesley, in com. Lanc. Knt. descended from Robert Fitz-Henry, in the time of Henry II. founder^e of the monastery of Burscough near thereto; whose son Robert took the surname of Latham, from his place of residence. The said Sir John Stanley, in 1385, was Lord-Deputy of Ireland^f. In 1389^g he had a grant of the manor of Blake-castle in that realm. In^h 19 Rich. II. he was made Constable of the castle of Rokesburgh, in Scotland, and Lord-Justice of Ireland in 1399. After which, being with King Richardⁱ in Conway-castle, and making his submission to the Duke of Hereford (afterwards King Henry IV.) before such time as King Richard was in his custody, he had such favour from him, that at his accession to the throne, on Sept. 29, 1399, by the name of King Henry IV. he was^k constituted Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland; and landing in that kingdom on December 10, continued there near two years, leaving, at his return to England, Sir William, his brother, Lord-Deputy, who on August 23,

^d Segar's Baronagium. MS. in Fam. de Stanley.

^e Monast. Angl. Vol. II.

P. 303.

^f Pat. 13 R. II. p. 1. m. 26.

^g Ibid.

^h Pat. 19 R. II.

ⁱ 7.

^j Hollinghed's Chron.

^k Pat. 1 H. IV. p. 3. m. 31.

1401, quitted his office, on Thomas Duke of Clarence's being made Lieutenant.

On June 3, 1405, he, in conjunction with Roger Leke¹, had a commission to seize on the city of York and its liberties; and also on the Isle of Man, on the forfeiture of Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland: and in ^m 7 Hen. IV. being then Treasurer of the Household to that King, obtained licence to fortify an house at Liverpool, in com. Lanc. (which he had newly built) with embattled walls.

Also the same year ⁿ having taken possession of the Isle of Man, he obtained a grant in fee (for life) of the said isle, castle, and pile, anciently called Holm-Town, and all the isles adjacent; as also all the regalities, franchises, and rights thereto belonging, to be holden of the said King, his heirs and successors, by homage, and the service of two falcons (the island then abounding with such fowls) payable on the days of their coronation; so that from the reign of the aforesaid King (excepting the interval the Lord Fairfax had it, during the late civil wars) the Earls of Derby had an absolute jurisdiction over the people and soil; and James late Earl was immediate landlord of every man's estate (some few Barons only excepted) and, reserving his homage to the crown of England, had a full and ample authority; as Charlotte, Dutcheß of Athol, had thereof by descent till 1765, when the regalities, &c. thereof were purchased by the crown, for 70,000 l. sterling.

The said Sir John Stanley, in 9 Hen. IV. was ^{*} appointed General Attorney to Thomas de Lancaster, the King's son, Lieutenant of Ireland, on his going to that kingdom; and in the 10th of Hen. IV. being Steward of the King's household, he ^p was made Constable of Windsor castle, and Bailiff of the new park there, and Warden of the parks of Wyhenio, Guldeford, Kenyngton, and Foly; as also the manor-place of Kenyngton, with the appurtenances, and the farm of the aforesaid park of Guldeford, during his life; which Henry V. confirmed. He was likewise in such favour with Henry V. that in the first year of his reign he was installed Knight of the most noble order of the Garter, and also constituted Lieutenant of Ireland for six years, ^q with full powers to appoint a deputy in his absence, to pardon, nominate to places, &c.^r Whereupon he landed at Clantarf, near Dublin, on October 7, 1413; but died on January 6 after, at Ardee, in that kingdom, and was interred at Burscough-priory, in Lancashire. He left issue by the before-mentioned Isabel his wife,

¹ Pat. 6 H. IV. p. 2. m. 13. ^m Pat. 7 H. IV. p. 2. m. 13. ⁿ Ibid. m. 18.
^o Pat. 9 H. IV. p. 2. m. 18. ^p Anstis's Introd. to Regist. Gart. p. 39. ^q Pat. 1 H. V. p. 2. m. 15. ^r Cox's Hist. of Ireland.

who^t died in 1413, two sons, Sir John, and Sir Thomas, ancestor to the Stanleys of Pipe, which line terminated in heirs female.

Which JOHN, the elder son, was^t one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Lancaster in parliament, in 2 Hen. V. and, ^u by the name of John Stanley, Esq; was made Constable of Caernarvon-castle, in 5 Hen. VI. He was first of the Justices of Chester that same year, by the name of Sir John Stanley, Knt. as he was also in the 9th; and ^x in 17 Hen. VI. being Groom of the Bedchamber to the King, had a grant of the custody of the lands late Nicholas Saxton's, deceased, in the counties of Caernarvon and Flint; and also of the places of Governor of Caernarvon, and Constable of that castle, with the fee of 40l. per annum: and the office of Sheriff of Anglesey, with the fee of 20l. per annum. He was likewise ^y Steward of the Household to Henry IV. and died anno 1431. He married ^z Elizabeth (daughter to Sir Robert, and) sister to Sir William Harrington, of Hornby, Knt. by whom he had issue Sir Thomas, his son and heir; and a daughter Elizabeth ^a, wife of Sir John Warren, of Poynton in Cheshire, Knt.

This Sir THOMAS was knighted before the 9th year ^b of King Henry VI. when he was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland for six years, as his grandfather had been, having been Lord-Deputy in 1429. He called a ^c parliament in that kingdom A. D. 1432, and returned to England the same year. He went again to Ireland in 1435, and gave a check to the Irish, who were insolent beyond measure, incroaching every where on the English pale, and making the best advantage of the King's minority, and the absence of the military men in France: but the Lord-Lieutenant, with the power of Meath and Uriel, took Moyle O Donel prisoner, and slew a great many of the Irish; and afterwards he went again to England.

In ^d 26 Hen. VI. being Comptroller of the King's Household, he, with others, obtained a grant of the goods and chattels of Humphry Duke of Gloucester, with power to dispose of them without account. In ^e 27 Hen. VI. he was in commission to treat with the Scots for a truce betwixt both realms, as he was ^f the year after; when, a truce being concluded, he was appointed one of the Conservators of the same for the King of England. Also ^g in that year (28 Hen. VI.)

^s Visit. Com. Lanc. anno 1567. ^t Prynne's Brev. Parl. Pars 1. p. 50.
^u Pat. 5 H. VI. p. 2. m. 4. ^x Pat. 17 H. VI. p. 2. ^y Visit. de
 Com. Lanc. anno 1567. ^z Ibid. ^a Ibid. ^b Pat. 9 H. VI. p. 2.
 m. 18. ^c Cox's Hist. of Ireland. ^d Pat. 26 H. VI. ^e Pat. 27
 H. VI. m. 1. ^f Rymer's Fœd. Vol. II. p. 247. ^g Rot. Franc.
 28 H. VI. m. 8.

he was in commission for the custody and defence of the town and castle of Calais; as also of the marches adjacent, and tower of Risebank, for the term of five years. In 29 Hen. VI. he was again made one of the Conservators of that truce with Scotland, which was to hold good from August 15, 1451, for three years; and on the continuance of the same to May 21, 1457, he was also one of the Conservators, having^h in 30 Hen. VI. been one of the Commissioners to treat with James Earl Douglas on those articles which had been formerly signed by him. He was elected one of the Knights of the Garter in 35 Hen. VI. In the same yearⁱ he was appointed one of the Council to Edward Prince of Wales, and was again made^k one of the Conservators of the new truce with Scotland, which was to hold till July 16, 1459. Also in the year 1458 he was appointed one of the Ambassadors to treat with those of Scotland about certain affairs; and died in 1459^l. In the 25th, 27th, 28th, 29th, and 32d of Hen. VI. he served in parliament for Lancashire; and, on January 20, 1455-6, had summons to parliament as Lord Stanley. His lordship (who lies buried at Burscough) married Joan, daughter and co-heir to Sir Robert Goushill, of Hoveringham in Nottinghamshire, Knt. by Elizabeth his wife, daughter, and at length heir, of Richard Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel and Surrey, and by her had four sons, viz. 1. Thomas his heir, and 1st Earl of Derby; 2. Sir William Stanley; 3. Sir John Stanley, who was of Weever, by marriage with Elizabeth, daughter and heir to Sir Thomas Weever, of Weever in Cheshire, Knt. and from him descends the present Sir John-Thomas Stanley, of Alderley and Weever in Cheshire, Bart. and, 4. James, Archdeacon of Carlisle. He had also three daughters, viz. 1. Elizabeth, wedded 1st to Sir Richard Molyneux, of Seston in Lancashire, Knt. ancestor of the present Earl of Seston in Ireland, and afterwards to Thomas Strange; 2. Catherine, the wife of Sir John Savage, of Clifton in Cheshire, Knt. ^m progenitor of the late Earls Rivers; and, 3. Margaret, married 1st to Sir William Troutbeck, of Mobberley in Cheshire, Knt. 2dly to Henry Lord Grey of Codnovre, 3dly to Sir John Boteler, of Bewsey in Lancashire, Knt.

Sir William Stanley, 2d son, was of Holt-castle in Denbighshire, and of Ridley in Cheshire; and in 1461, 1 Ed. IV. had the office of Chamberlain of Cheshire. At Richard III's accession, on June 22, 1483, he was appointed Justice of North Wales; and being, with his elder brother, very in-

^h Pat. 30 H. VI. m. 1. ⁱ Pat. 35 H. VI. ^k Rymer's Fæd. Vol. XI. p. 389. ^l Efc. 37 H. VI. ^m Pedigrees from Records, MS. p. 165, penes Joh. Perceval, Com. Egmont.

strumental in procuring the crown for Henry VII. at the battle of Bosworth, on August 22, 1485, was soon after constituted Chancellor of the Exchequer, and elected Knight of the Garter. However, notwithstanding^a his eminent services to that Prince, he lost his head on Feb. 16, 1494-5, on pretence of being engaged in a conspiracy for setting Perkin Warbeck on the throne, though the chief article proved against him was his saying, "If that youth was the real Duke of York, he would never draw the sword against him:" but his greatest crime, in the eyes of that avaritious and jealous monarch, was his great wealth. His male issue expired with his son William, who left an only daughter and heir Joan, married to Sir Richard Brereton, of Malpas in Cheshire, Knt.

THOMAS, *first Earl of Derby*, the eldest son of the before-mentioned Thomas Lord Stanley^o, was first summoned to parliament among the Barons of this realm on May 24, 1461, and having first married Eleanor, daughter of Richard Nevil^p, Earl of Salisbury, and sister to Richard Nevil (nicknamed *the King-maker*) the stout Earl of Warwick; was in 8 Ed. IV. importuned by that Earl to put himself in arms against King Edward, which he refused. He was made Justice of Chester 2 Ed. IV. and continued so till 1 Hen. VII. when his son George Lord Strange was joined with him in the same commission: and in 14 Ed. IV.^q being at that time Steward of the King's Household, was by indenture retained to serve him in his wars of France for one whole year, with 40 men at arms and 300 archers. At which time John Lord Scroop, whose ancestors had formerly been Lords of the Isle of Man, making complaint to the King^r that this Lord Stanley bore the arms of that place, no determination could be made therein, for the following reasons recited by the King's letters of Sign-Manual, on May 1, 1475, 15 Ed. IV. in these words^s:

Edward, *by the Grace of God, King of England and France, Lord of Ireland.*

"Remembryng the pretence and clayme of John Lord
"Scrop shewed unto us for the beryng of th' armes of the
"Erle of Man, which nowe our right-trusti and right-well-
"beloved Thomas Lord Stanley, Stuard of our householde
"beryth, for breveness of tyme, having no convenyant sea-
"son to know the determynation of the same, and prevyding
"that no variaunce therefore be hadde now in our voiage:

ⁿ See Lord Verulam's Life of Henry VII. p. 132, & seq.

^o Claus. de

ii^{sd}. Ann.

^p Polyd. Virg. Hist. p. 519. n. 10.

^q Ex Autog penes

Cler. Pell.

^r Rois, Franc. 15 E. IV. m. 16.

^s Pat. 15 E. IV. p. 2.

⁴ 4.

"Have

“ Have wolled and desyred, that for the tymes and seasons that the said Lordes shall contynue in our service, in
 “ our realme of Fraunce, Dutchie of Normandie, and els
 “ where byyond the sea, and also unto Oure and their re-
 “ tournyng next to this our realme of England, or either of
 “ theym, that the seid Lord Scrop shall absteyne and forbere
 “ the use and weryng of the seid armes of th’ Erle of Man,
 “ whereunto for the seid desire he is agrede.

“ Alwey forseyn, that the said wille, desire, abstinence
 “ and forbering be not prejudiciall, nor damage in that be-
 “ hove unto the seid Lord Scrop, ne to his heyres, nor be
 “ of non effect, strength, nor vertue, but for the tyme
 “ above-expressed.”

In 22 Ed. IV. Richard Duke of Gloucester ¹ being sent with an army into Scotland, this Thomas Lord Stanley commanded the right wing thereof, consisting of 4000 men, and ^u took Berwick by assault: and, as he was faithful to King Edward IV. so after his death was he a friend to the young King Edward V. which the Duke of Gloucester (Protector to the young King) took so ill, that he had a design to murder him ^z, when, on June 13, 1483, he took the Lord Hastings from the council-board in the Tower of London, and caused his head to be smitten off; for, at the same time, one with a halbert struck at him so, that had he not stooped suddenly to avoid the blow, and crept under a table, it had cleft his head. Lord Hastings might have prevented his tragical end, in case he had given heed to the dream of this Lord Stanley the preceding night, which was, *That a boar with his tusks had so razed them both, that the blood ran about their shoulders*: of which Hastings had speedy advertisement, with an invitation to come away, and ride as far as they could that night; but was not so fortunate as to regard that prophetic dream. Though Lord Stanley saved his head, yet was he committed to prison so soon as that Duke got the crown; but was after enlarged, ^y for fear lest his son George, Lord Strange, then at the head of some troops in Lincolnshire, might cause an insurrection; and thereupon, the more to bring him into his interests ^z, he was made Lord Steward of his household. Moreover ^z, on Dec. 16, 1483, he was constituted Constable of England for life, with the fee of 100l. per annum, out of the King’s revenues in the county of Lancaster, and with power to appoint a deputy; and was

^t Stow’s Annals, p. 433. ^u Polyd. Virgil, p. 538. ^x Stow, p. 448.
 449. ^y Ib. & P. Virgil, p. 543. ^z Ibid. ^a Pat. 1 R. III. p. 1.
 449. 3

also elected Knight ^b of the most noble Order of the Garter in that reign.

But this Thomas Lord Stanley having married to his second wife Margaret, daughter and heir of John Duke of Somerset, widow of Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond, and mother to Henry Earl of Richmond, at that time competitor for the crown, he began to be suspected, and was ^c commanded to put away all her servants; as also forbidden to send any message to, or receive any from, the Earl her son, and denied leave to retire into the country (until he had given up George his son and heir as an hostage) lest he should join with Henry Earl of Richmond at his landing; which was his real intent, as appears by his going over, with his brother Sir William before-mentioned, at the battle of Bosworth, on August 22, 1485, notwithstanding King Richard's message to him, that, if he did not repair to his presence, he would put his son to death ^d: all which he slighted; and King Richard being slain, he set the crown he that day wore (found amongst the spoils) on the Earl of Richmond's head, and proclaimed him King, by the name of Henry VII.

Whereupon, on Oct. 27, 1485 ^e, he was advanced to the dignity of an Earl, by the title of Earl of Derby; ^f and was constituted one of the Commissioners for executing the office of Lord High Steward of England on the 30th of that month, the day of the King's coronation. Also on March 5 following he had a grant of that great office of ^g Constable of England for life. In ^h 2 Hen: VII. he was one of the godfathers at the christening of Prince Arthur, first-born son of that King, and Queen Elizabeth, dowager of Edward IV. was godmother; at which time the Earl of Derby gave a rich salt of gold covered, borne by Sir Reginald Bray. In ⁱ 1487 he was one of the Commissioners for executing the office of High Steward of England, at the coronation of Elizabeth, Queen consort to Henry VII. In 6 Hen. VII. he was commissioned, with George his son, to borrow money in the county of Lancaster, for the service of the King's expedition into France. In 11 Hen. VII. he was one of the Guarantees of that peace made between the King and the Archduke of Austria; and the same year was one of the Lords that assented to the peace made with France, at Estaples near Boulogne, on Nov. 3, 1492.

^b MS. T. Meller præd. & Ashmole.

^d Ibid. p. 563, 564.

^f Pat. 1 H. VII. p. 2. m. 17.

^h fol. 19. in Bibl. Cotton.

^c Cart. 1 R. VII. m. 20.

^e Pat. Ibid.

ⁱ Pat. 3 H. VII. p. 1. m. 17.

^g Polydore Virgil, p. 554, 558.

^h MS. Julius, B. XII.

On May 7, 1503 (as the register of the Garter ^k recites) the renowned Earl of Derby held, by authority of the King's commission, a chapter of that noble Order at Windsor.

He died in the year 1504, as appears by his will, bearing date July 28, ¹ and the probat thereof November 9 following: and therein bearing the title of Earl of Derby, Lord Stanley, Lord of Man, and great Constable of England; he bequeathed his body to be buried in the midst of the chapel in the north aisle of the church of the priory of Burfough (near Latham, in com. Lanc.) of his ancestor's foundation, where the bodies of his father, mother, and other of his ancestors lay buried; having provided a tomb to be there placed, with the personages of himself and both his wives, for a perpetual remembrance to be prayed for. He likewise therein appointed, that the personages which he had caused to be made for his father and mother, his grandfather and great grandfather, should be set in the arches of the chancel within that priory, in the places provided for the same.

And whereas he had before given to the said priory and convent great gifts in money, jewels, and ornaments, and also done great reparations in the said priory; he nevertheless bequeathed thereto 20l. to the intent that the said prior and convent should be bound by their deed, sealed with their common seal, to him and his heirs, to cause one of the canons thereof duly to say mass in the said chapel for his soul, and for the soul of his Lady, then his wife, after her decease, and for the soul of Alianore, late his wife; and for the souls of his father, mother, ancestors, children, brethren and sisters; and for the soul of William late Marquis of Berkeley: also for the souls of them who died in his or his father's service, or that should die in his service; and for the souls of all those he had any wise offended; and for all christian souls, for evermore. He likewise enjoined, that at every mass, before the Lavatorie, they should audibly say for the souls he appointed by name, and all other in general, *De profundis clamavi*, and such oraisons and collects as are used to be said therewith.

He further willed, that his executors should provide a priest to say mass for a year, in the churches of Winwic and Werington, especially to pray for the souls of all them he had any wise offended, and all christian souls. He bequeathed to the Bishop of Man 40l. to the abbey of Whalley 20l. to the abbey of Cockerfand 10l. to the making Garstang-bridge 20l. to the purchase of the rent and toll of Werington-bridge 300 marks, to the intent that the passage shall be free for all

^k Antis's Reg. of the Garter, Vol. I. p. 241.
qu. 19.

¹ Ex Regist. Holgrave,

people for ever; and also for the making up of the said bridge 500 marks, that no further toll or farm there be asked; and that Sir Geoffrey Trafford, and Henry Rysley, Esq; be supervisors to see the same performed.

He bequeathed to the King a cup of gold, praying him to be a good Lord to his son, and to the performance of his will, as he had been a true servant, and so should depart out of this wretched world. He also beseeched his Majesty to be a good Lord to Sir Thomas Stanley, his grandson, James Stanley and Sir Edward Stanley, his own sons, whom he had charged on his blessing to do as good service as lay in their power, and so to continue during their lives, to him and all his. He bequeathed to Elizabeth and Jane, daughters of his son the Lord Strange, 200 marks, and to Henry Clifford 100 marks, if he should take to wife the said Jane. He willed that his Lady, then living, should peaceably enjoy all the lordships, manors, &c. assigned for her jointure, as by act of parliament in 1 Hen. VII. The residue of all his lordships, lands, &c. he bequeathed to Sir Thomas Stanley, Knt. his heir apparent, whom he constituted, with James and Sir Edward Stanley, his own sons, supervisors of his will; and executors, his trusty servants David Griffith, Sir Geoffery Trafford, Richard Hesketh, and John Leigh, Esquires.

This Thomas, first Earl of Derby, had no issue by his second wife ^m, Margaret, who was daughter and heir of John Beaufort, Duke of Somerset, relict of Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond (who died on November 1, 1456) father by her of King Henry VII. and also widow of Sir Henry Stafford, 3d son of Humphry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham. This Margaret, who was the pious foundress of Christ's and St. John's colleges in the university of Cambridge, A. D. 1506, departed this life on June 20, 1509, and was buried in Henry the Seventh's-chapel, in Westminster-abbey. But his Lordship, by Eleanor his first wife, aforesaid, aunt to the consort of Richard III. had six sons and four daughters, viz. 1. Thomas; 2. Richard, who both died young; 3. George, called Lord Strange, of whom I shall further treat; 4. William, who died young; 5. Sir Edward, of Hornby-castle in Lancashire, who in 5 Hen. VIII. was ⁿ nominated, by act of parliament, as one of the most discreet persons, Justices of the peace (as the words of the act are) for assessing and collecting a subsidy of 163,000 l. by a poll-tax, &c. and commanding the rear of the English army at Flodden-field, on Sept. 9, 1513, 5 Hen. VIII. forced the Scots, by the power of his archers, to descend the hill; which occasioning them to open

^m Sandford's Genealogical Hist. p. 318, 319.
H. VIII. in Dorset. 31.

ⁿ Rot. Parl. ann. 5 & 6

their ranks, gave the first hopes of that day's victory, wherein James IV. King of Scotland, lost his life. As a reward for that service King Henry, keeping his Whitsuntide at Eltham the next ensuing year, 1514, commanded, that, for those valiant acts against the Scots, where he won the hill, and vanquished all that opposed him, as also for that his ancestors bore the eagle in their crest, he should be proclaimed Lord of Monteagle; which was accordingly then and there done; and he gave to the Officers of Arms five marks, besides the accustomed fees, and likewise to Garter, principal King of Arms, his fee. Thereupon he had special summons to parliament, on February 5, the same year of that reign, by the title of Monteagle; and ° was installed one of the Knights of the Garter on May 8, 1514. He had two wives, 1. Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Vaughan, of Tretower, in Brecknockshire (beheaded at Pomfret, by order of Richard Duke of Gloucester) widow of John Lord Grey of Wilton, and afterwards the wife of Sir Thomas Cocksey; and, 2. Anne, daughter of Sir John Harrington. By the first he had no issue; but by the second he was father of Thomas, his successor; and Elizabeth (who died June 17, 1533, and was buried in St. Sepulchre's-church, London) the wife of Sir Thomas Langton, of Newton in Lancashire, Knt. but stiled Baron of Walton. He died on April 6, 1523, and was interred at Hornby in Lancashire; but in the visitation-book of Cheshire he is said to have died 16 Hen. VIII. and was succeeded as Lord Monteagle by Thomas aforesaid, who was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn, on June 1, 1533, and died on August 18, 1560, and was buried at Melling in Lancashire. This Thomas first wedded Mary, daughter of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, by Anne his first wife, daughter to Sir Anthony Brown, of Coudrey in Sussex, Knt. ancestor of the Viscount Montague; and, 2dly, Helen, daughter of Thomas Preston, of Levens in Westmoreland. By this last he had no issue; but by the first had three sons, William, 3d Lord Monteagle, his successor; Charles and Francis, who both died without issue: also three daughters, viz. Elizabeth, wife to Richard Zouch, of Staffordel in Somersetshire; Margaret, to William Sutton, and afterwards to John Taylard; and Anne, wife of Sir John Clifton, of Barrington in Somersetshire. William, 3d Lord Monteagle, married two wives, viz. Anne, daughter of Thomas Preston, relict of Sir James Leybourne, of Cunwick in Westmoreland, Knt. and Anne, daughter to Sir John Spencer, of Althorpe in Northamptonshire, Knt. ancestor to the Duke of Marlborough, in whose pedigree ^p her

other marriages are mentioned. By this last Lady his Lordship had no issue; but by his first he left at his death, on November 10, 1581, Elizabeth, his sole heir, wife of Edward Parker, Lord Morley, whose son William by her was Lord Morley and Monteagle, to whom the letter was addressed intimating the gunpowder-plot ^a.

James Stanley, the said Earl of Derby's sixth son, was successively Archdeacon of Chester and Richmond, and also was Dean of St. Martin's, and Warden of Manchester-college; and elected Bishop of Ely in 1506. He was a great benefactor to that college, as also to Jesus-college in Cambridge, and the episcopal palace at Somersham in Huntingdonshire, part of which was by him rebuilt. He lieth buried in the chapel of St. John Baptist (by him built) on the north side of the collegiate-church of Manchester, with this inscription on his tomb:

"Of your charity pray for the soul of James Stanley, sometime Bishop of Ely, and Warden of Manchester, who deceased this transitory world the xxii of March, in the year of our Lord God 1515, upon whose soul, and all christian souls, Jesu have mercy."

four The five daughters of the said Thomas, 1st Earl of Derby, were Jane, Catherine, and Anne, who died young; Margaret, married to Sir John Osbaldiston, of Osbaldiston, in com. Lanc. Knt. and Alice.

GEORGE, his eldest surviving son and heir, married Jane, daughter and heir to John Lord Strange of Knockyn, by Jaquetta his wife, daughter to Richard Woodville (or Widville) Earl Rivers, and co-heir to Richard Earl Rivers, her brother, being sister to Elizabeth, consort of King Edward IV. The said Jane his Lady ^a died on March 20, 1513-14, seised of the manor of Hassilbeer, near Crukehorne, in Somersetshire, as the ^a inquisition shews, taken after her decease at Yeovil, on October 26, 1514. He ^a had summons to parliament by the title of Lord Strange, in 22 Ed. IV. and to the time of his death. His Lordship was one of "those noble persons who received the honour of knighthood by bathing, &c. with Prince Edward, the King's eldest son, on April 18, 1475. In 2 Rich. III. he was commissioned ^x to treat with Colin Campbell, 1st Earl of Argyll, and other Ambassadors of James III. King of Scotland, about a truce, cessation of arms, and alliance; and, pursuant thereto, a congress was held in the town of Nottingham, and a truce concluded, to endure for three years. After that, being left as

^a Survey of London.

Bibl. Harley.

P. 419.

^s Ibid.

^r Cole's Ess. Lib. 1. p. 206. A. 12. N. 61. in

^t Clauf. de iisd. Ann.

^u Stow's Annals,

^x Rymer's Fœd. Vol. XII. p. 242.

an hostage for his father's fidelity, he narrowly escaped ^r with his life at the battle of Bosworth; for King Richard commanded him to be beheaded, and with difficulty was persuaded to defer it till the battle should be over.

On the accession of King Henry VII. ^a he was made one of the Lords of his Privy-council; and in 1487, being one ^a of the principal commanders in the King's army at the battle of Stoke, near Newark, on June 16, he shared in the honour of that victory then obtained against John de la Pole, Earl of Lincoln, and his ^b adherents; soon after which he was made one of the Knights Companions of the most noble order of the Garter. In 7 Hen. VII. ^c he was retained by indenture to serve the King in France, with 10 men at arms, 5 demylances, 24 archers on horseback, and 247 archers on foot; each man of arms to have his custrel and page, for and during the space of a year, from the day of his first muster, and so long after as it shall please the King, and to muster the same at Guildford on June 1; and after such muster, on his arrival at Portsmouth, to receive of the treasurer of war the conduct-money due for bringing of his said forces to Portsmouth, viz. 6 d. for every of them, for as many 20 miles as are between the houses from whence any of them departed and the said town of Portsmouth. He was also to receive for each of the said men at arms, garnished with his custrel and page, 18 d. per day; and for every of the said demylances 9 d. per day; and for every the said archers, on horseback or on foot, 6 d. &c.

In 9 Hen. VII. when Norham-castle was besieged by the Scots, ^d he advanced with Thomas Earl of Surry against them; but nothing of consequence at that time was performed, the enemy retreating on their approach. In 11 Hen. VII. he was ^e one of the Lords that assented to the peace which had been made with France at Estaples, near Boulogne, on November 3, 1492. His Lordship departed this life at Derby house (now the College of Arms) on ^f Dec. 5, 1497, his father then alive, and was buried in the parish-church of St. James Garlick-hithe, in the city of London, near to Eleonor his mother, Countess of Derby, there likewise intombed: leaving issue, by Jane his wife aforesaid, three sons, viz. Thomas, John, and Sir James, ancestor to the present Earl of Derby; and two daughters, Elizabeth, married to Sir Edward Stanley, of Flint; and Jane, to Edward Sheffield, of the isle of Axholme, Esquire.

^y Speed, p. 735.

^z Polyd. Virg. p. 566.

^a Ibid. p. 573. ^b Ord.

^c Rymer's Fœd. Vol. XII. p. 479.

^d Polyd. Virgil, p. 602.

^e Rymer, Vol. XIII. p. 711.

^f Weaver's Fun. Monuments, p. 407.

Which THOMAS, his eldest son, on July 9, 1504, had livery of those lands whereof his father died seized; and in the same year succeeded his grandfather as *second Earl of Derby*, &c.

In 23 Hen. VII. ^h on a treaty of marriage between the Lady Mary, the King's third daughter, with the Prince of Spain (afterwards Charles V. Emperor) wherein the King binds himself to Maximilian I. King of the Romans and Emperor, for the performance thereof when they come of age, in 250,000 crowns, and that Henry Prince of Wales should do the same; this Thomas Earl of Derby, with other Nobles, was also bound in 50,000 for the like performance.

In 1513 ⁱ he attended King Henry in the great expedition then made in France, at which time he won Theroven and Tournay, and at the battle of Spurs, August 18, obtained a glorious victory. In May 1520, ^k on the meeting of the Emperor Charles V. at Dover, the Earl of Derby rode between that Monarch and the King to Canterbury, bearing the sword by the King's commandment. On ^l May 13, 1521, he was one of the Peers at the trial of Edward Stafford, 3d Duke of Buckingham; and departing this life at Colham (alias Collon-green, or Colnham) in Middlesex, upon the 23d of that month, was buried in the monastery of Syon in that county.

The inquisition ^m taken after his decease, on May 13, 1522, shews that his father had, in 4 Hen. VII. a grant of the manors of Hasilbeare, West-Ludford, and Blackdon, in com. Somersset, to him and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten. Also by a former inquisition taken ⁿ in com. Dorset, on the 9th of the same month, it appears that his grandfather, by the name and stile of Thomas Earl of Derby, Lord of Stanley, the most beloved spouse of his most dear mother, had granted him, Feb. 25, 1488-9, the manor of Berford St. Martyn, in com. Wilts, with the appurtenances, to him and his heirs male, by such rents and services as formerly held by; and the manors of West-Ludford, Blackdon, &c. aforesaid, in com. Somersset: whereunto Edward, the son of this Thomas, 2d Earl of Derby, was found to be heir, and of 12 years of age. And by another inquisition, taken on Oct. 24 the same year, the said Thomas, 2d Earl of Derby, died possessed ^o of one eighth of the manors of Hunden St. Kymar, one eighth of the barony and castle of Lewes, one fourth of the manors of Meching, Peventoe, Middleton, Brighthelm-

g. Pat. 19 H. VIII. p. 2.

h. Rymer's Fœd. Vol. XIII. p. 177.

i. Her-

bert's Hist. H. VIII. p. 6.

k. Stow's Annals, p. 510.

l. Ibid. p. 513.

m. MS. I. 15. in Off. Arm.

n. Cole's Esc. Lib. 1. p. 135. A. 12. N. 61. in

Bibl. Harl.

o. Ibid. Lib. 1. p. 374. præd.

h. Rymer's Fœd. Vol. XIII. p. 177.

k. Stow's Annals, p. 510.

l. Ibid. p. 513.

m. MS. I. 15. in Off. Arm.

n. Cole's Esc. Lib. 1. p. 135. A. 12. N. 61. in

Bibl. Harl.

o. Ibid. Lib. 1. p. 374. præd.

Stone, Clayton, Cokefield, Alyngton, Normansland, Iford, and Seaford, all in the county of Sussex. Likewise by another inquisition, taken on Sept. 15, 1523, ^p at Cambridge, that he died seized of the manor of Milton, alias Middleton, in the county of Cambridge; the manors of Colham and Hillington, in the county of Middlesex; and that by charter, in the 8th of Hen. VIII. he had the following titles, Thomas Earl of Derby, Viscount Kinton, Lord Stanley and Strange, Lord of Knokyn, Mohun, Basslet, Burnal, and Lacy, Lord of Man and the Isles.

By ^s his last testament he ordered his body to be buried in the priory of Burscough, in com. Lanc. if he happened to decease within the said county; or if he died elsewhere, then to be buried in the monastery of Syon, or college of Asherugge, commonly Ashridge (in com. Bucks) as his executors should think fit; and that his body be buried according to his honour, but without pomp or excess.

It further appears by his will, that he had 4000 marks with his Lady, on her marriage to him; and he bequeathed to his daughter Margaret, for her marriage, 2666l. 13s. 4d. And whereas his uncle, Sir Edward Stanley, Knt. Lord Monteagle, enjoyed, of his gift and grant, the castle and demesns of Hornby-castle aforesaid, and other manors, for the special love, trust, and kindness he then found, and supposed he had to him, which estates he held on conditions: he now wills, that for the great unkindness he since found, and does find in his uncle, and for that he has not observed or performed the said conditions, he should have none of the rents and profits thereof; but that the said gifts, grants, &c. be null and void. He bequeaths to his loving brother James Stanley, Esq; an annuity of 50l. per annum, out of his lordship of Bygston in Cheshire; and to his right-well-beloved son Henry Stanley, Esq; an annuity of 100l. per annum, out of his manors of Barlborough in Derbyshire, Heveringham and Flyntham in Nottinghamshire, Boseley in Cheshire, and Cople in Bedfordshire. He also bequeathed (among other charities) XXXL. to the church-wardens of Ormskirk, to buy a bell for their church: and expressly orders his executors to see that the debts of his father, Sir George Stanley, Knt. Lord Strange and Dame Jane his mother, be paid. He appoints his Lieutenant of Man, and other his officers and servants there, to be continued till his heir comes of age; and that they have the wages they then had, for term of their lives, and the said wages to be doubled to them till his heir came of age. He constitutes his executors his trusty friends

^p Cole's Esc. Lib. 1. p. 13, 140.
Rærog. Cant.

^q Ex Regist. Bodfeld, qu. 21. in Cur.

Sir Hugh Hesketh, Bishop of Man, Sir Henry Halsal, Steward of his household, Sir Henry Sherman, clerk, Dean of his chapel, Thomas Hesketh, Esq; Sir Edward Molineux, clerk, parson of Sephton, Richard Hesketh, Richard Snede, Gent. and Richard Halsal, clerk, parson of Halsal; but that none of them should have power to give any release or acquittance, without the consent and agreement of them all: and appoints supervisors of his will Thomas Wolsey, Lord Cardinal, Archbishop of York, and Chancellor of England, Hugh Oldham, Bishop of Exeter, Geoffrey Blythe, Bishop of Litchfield, John Vesey, clerk, Dean of the most honourable chapel, and Thomas Larke, parson of Wyntwick.

By Anne his wife, daughter of Edward Lord Hastings and Hungerford (sister to George, the first Earl of Huntingdon of that name) he had issue three sons, 1st, John, who died young, anno 1503⁴, buried at St. James's Garlick-hill, London; 2. Edward, his successor; and, 3. Henry, who died issueless, of the sweating-sickness: as also an only daughter, Margaret, married after his death to Robert Ratcliffe, 1st Earl of Sussex. The Countess their mother was 2dly married to John Radcliffe, Lord Fitz-Walter.

EDWARD, *third Earl of Derby*, his successor, being under age, Cardinal Wolsey aforesaid got a grant of several manors in Lincolnshire, which came into the King's hands by reason of his minority; and, being one of that magnificent Prelate's retinue, had five domestic attendants allowed him¹. At the death of his father, 1521, he was in the 11th year of his age, as appears by the inquisition taken after his death.

In 22 Hen. VIII. he was one of the Peers who² subscribed that memorable letter to Pope Clement VII. representing, "That having for a long time expected his answer concerning the King's marriage, they were obliged to repeat their request, although the justice of the cause, and the approbation of the learned of the most celebrated universities in Europe, are sufficient, without any entreaty, to prevail on his Holiness to confirm the sentence; which if he should refuse, they could make no other construction of it, but that they were left to seek their remedy elsewhere."

In 1532 he³ waited on the King, at his interview with the French King, Francis I. near Boulogne, in October; and the next year, in order to the coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn⁴, he in his own barge attended her from Greenwich, and was made one of the Knights of the Bath, with Henry

¹ Ex Autog. penes Theoph. Com. Hunt.

Edit. 1633, p. 262.

Dorchester, p. 19, 20.

² Ibid. p. 563.

³ Stow's Survey of London,

⁴ Life of Cardinal Wolsey, dedicated to the Marquis of

Herbert, p. 306.

⁵ Stow, p. 560.

Grey, Marquis of Dorset, and other Noblemen; also on June 1, the day of her coronation², he was Cup-bearer.

In 1536, ^a on that insurrection of the northern men, called *the pilgrimage of grace*, the King directed his letters to him, to raise what forces he could, promising to repay his charges. And (as Hollingshed observes) "by the faithful diligence of the Earl of Derby, who, with the forces of Lancashire and Cheshire, was appointed to resist them, they were kept back and brought to quiet, notwithstanding there were a very great number assembled together of the commons, out of Cumberland, Westmoreland, and of the north parts of Lancashire."

In 1542 he ^b marched into Scotland, with Thomas Howard, 3d Duke of Norfolk, and an army of 20,000 men; where, finding no resistance, they burnt divers towns and villages adjoining to the Tweed. In 38 Hen. VIII. when the High Admiral of France^c, accompanied with the Bishop of Eyreux, the Earl of Nantvile, the Earl of Villiers, and others, came on a splendid embassy, the Earl of Derby, by the King's command, received them at Blackwall, and conducted them to his Majesty at Greenwich.

At the accession of King Edward VI. he was ^d, on February 17, at a chapter held in the Tower of London, elected Knight of the Garter, and installed on May 22 following.

In 4 Ed. VI. ^e he was one of the Peers parties to the articles of peace made by King Edward with the Scots and French, wherein the Emperor Charles V. was also included. In 6 Ed. VI. ^f he made an exchange with the King for his house of Derby-place, in the parish of St. Bennet's, in the city of London, now the Heralds-office (then in the tenure of Sir Richard Sackville) for certain lands joining to his park of Knowsley, in the county of Lancaster, of which he was Lord-Lieutenant during that reign.

When Queen Mary came to the crown, she constituted him Lord High Steward of England on the day of her coronation. He came to town from his seat in Lancashire^g on August 8, nobly attended, to his house in Westminster, having upwards of fouricore clothed in velvet, and 218 yeomen in liveries.

In the year 1557 he ^h had orders from the Queen and Council to muster what force he could raise, to march against the Scots, who were assisted by the French, under M. d'Oy-

² Ibid. p. 566.

^a Herbert, p. 413.

^b Hall's Chron. p. 254. b.

^c Ibid. p. 262. b.

^d Anstis's Regist. Vol. I. p. 441.

^e Godw. p.

241.

^f Strype's præd. p. 503.

^g Strype, Vol. III. p. 20.

^h Ibid.

p. 422.

fel; with which he readily complied: and was one of the Noblemen who¹ attended on Philip Prince of Spain, at his first landing in England, on July 19, 1554, in order to his marriage with Queen Mary.

And Queen Elizabeth (though he had been of the Privy-council to the said Queen her sister) knowing his prudence and loyalty^k, also chose him of her Privy-council, at her accession: and he was commissioned in the first year of her reign^l, with others of the Privy-council, to take care that all persons, enjoying any place or trust under the Queen, should take the oath of supremacy. He was moreover elected Chamberlain of Chester, and continued so for six years.

It appears from all our historians, that he lived in the greatest splendor, without any dependance on the court. Of him Camden gives this character in his Life of Queen Elizabeth: *That with Edward Earl of Derby's death, the glory of hospitality seemed to fall asleep.* And Hollingshed and Stow, in their Chronicles, make this honourable mention of him: "Edward Earl of Derby, Lord Stanley, and Strange of "Knockin, Lord and Governor of the Isles of Man, Knight "of the Noble Order of the Garter, and one of the Queen's "Majesty's Privy-council, deceased at his house called Latham, in Lancashire; his life and death deserving commendation, and craving memory to be imitated, was such as "followeth: his fidelity unto two Kings and two Queens, "in dangerous times and great rebellions, in which time, "and always as cause served, he was Lieutenant of Lancashire and Cheshire, and lately offered 10,000 men unto "the Queen's Majesty, of his own charge, for the suppression of the last rebellion: his godly disposition to his tenants, never forcing any service at their hands, but due "payment of their rent: his liberality to strangers, and "such as shewed themselves grateful to him; his famous "house-keeping, and eleven score^m in check-roll, never discontinuing the space of 12 years: his feeding especially of "aged persons, twice a day, threescore and odd, besides all "comers thrice a week, appointed for his dealing-days; "and every Good-friday these 35 years, one with another, "2700 with meat, drink, money, and money's worth. "There never was gentleman or other that waited in his "service, but had allowance from him, to have as well "wages as otherwise for horse and man. His yearly portion "for the expences of his house 4000 l. His cunning in set-

ⁱ Speed's Chron. p. 850.

Eng. Vol. II. p. 369.

attendants in pay as menial servants,

^k Camden's Hist. of Queen Eliz. Hist. of

^l Rymer's Fœd. Vol. XV. p. 518.

^m List of

“ ting bones disjointed or broken ; his surgery and desire to
“ help the poor ; his delivery of the George and seal to the
“ Lord Strange, with exhortation that he might keep it
“ so unspotted in fidelity to his Prince as he had ; and his
“ joy that he died in the Queen’s favour : his joyful parting
“ this world ; his taking leave of all his servants by shaking
“ of hands ; and his remembrance to the last day.”

By his last will and testament ^a, bearing date August 24, 1572, he ordered his body to be buried in the parish-church of Ormskirk, in such place as his executors should think convenient ; and that they there build a chapel, and erect a monument for him, according to his honour and vocation.

This noble Earl died at Latham-house, October 24, and was buried December 4, 1574.

His funeral was ordered with the greatest magnificence ; and forasmuch as an account of it may be entertaining to the curious, and to the noble Earl who now inherits the honour, I shall here insert it verbatim, from an old authentic manuscript, in the library of the late John Anstis, Esq; Garter King of Arms.

First, After his departure his body was well seared, wrapt in lead, and chested ; then the chapel, the house, with the two courts, were hanged with black cloth, and garnished with escutcheons of his arms ; and, on Saturday before the funeral, the body was brought into the chapel, where it was covered with a pall of black velvet, garnished with escutcheons of arms, and thereon was set his coat of arms, helmet and crest, sword and target, and about him were placed the standard, great banner, and six bannerols.

And on Thursday in the morning, before the sermon, the Earl of Derby his son being present, with a great number of Esquires and Gentlemen, and the three chief Officers of his house, viz. Steward, Treasurer, and Comptroller, standing about the body with white staves in their hands, Clarendieux King of Arms, with his rich coat on his back, published this thanksgiving and stile of the defunct in form following :

“ All honour, laud, and praise to Almighty God, who,
“ through his divine mercy, hath taken out of this transitory
“ life, to his eternal joy and bliss, the Right Honourable
“ Edward Earl of Derby, Lord Stanley, Strange, and of
“ Man, one of the Lords of her Majesty’s most honourable
“ Privy-council, and Knight Companion of the most Noble
“ Order of the Garter.”

Of the manner and order of the hearse, wherein the body lay during the service.

At Ormskirk in Lancashire, two miles from Latham, was a stately hearse, erected of five principals, 30 feet of height, 12 feet of length, and 9 feet of breadth, double railed, all garnished in this order, and manner following: first, the top part and rails covered with black cloth, the vallance and principals covered with velvet, to the vallance a fringe of silk; the Majesty, being of taffata lined with buckram, had thereon, most curiously wrought in gold and silver, the achievements of his arms, with helm, crest, supporters, and motto; and four other buckram escutcheons in metal, the top garnished with escutcheons, and pencils in metal, six great burial paste-escutcheons at the four corners, and at the uppermost top the vallance set forth with small escutcheons of his arms on buckram, in metal, within the Garter, the rails and posts also garnished with escutcheons wrought in gold and silver on paper royal. The which hearse was placed between the quire and the body of the church, the which church was also hanged throughout with black cloth, escutcheons also being set thereon, not only of his own arms within the Garter, but also impaled with the three Countesses his wives. And this being finished by Wednesday at night before the burial, the order of proceeding on Thursday, being the day appointed, was in manner following:

- | | |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| First, two Yeomen conductors, with
black staves in their hands, to lead the
way, | } Morgan ap Robert,
Thomas Bootel. |
| Then all poor men in gowns, two and
two together, to the number of an
hundred. | |
| Then the quire and singing-men, to the
number of forty, in their surplices. | } |
| Then an Esquire, bearing the standard,
with his hood on his head, and his
horse trapped to the ground, garnish-
ed with a shaffron of his arms, with-
in the Garter, on his forehead; and
four escutcheons of buckram in me-
tal, on each side two, | |
| Then the defunct's Gentlemen, mount-
ed on comely geldings, in their gowns,
and hoods on their shoulders, two and
two, to the number of eighty. | } |
| | |

Then

- Then the two Secretaries of the defunct, riding together, as the other }
 Gentlemen afore, } Gilbert Morton,
 Then the Esquires and Knights in like }
 order, two and two, to the number } Gabriel Mason.
 of fifty. }
 Then the defunct's two Chaplains, with }
 hoods on their shoulders, according } Bach. of Divinity,
 to their degrees, } and Master of Arts.
 Then the Preacher, being the Dean of }
 Chester, his horse trapped, and a } Dr. Longworth.
 Doctor's hood on his shoulder, }
 Then the defunct's three chief Officers }
 of household, that is to say the Stew- } Will. Massey, Esq;
 ard, Treasurer, and Comptroller, } Sir Rich. Sherburn,
 with white staves in their hands, and } Henry Stanley, Esq;
 hoods on their shoulders, and their }
 horses trapped, }
 Then an Esquire, bearing the great }
 banner of his arms, his hood on his } Edward Norrice,
 head, his horse also trapped and gar- }
 nished with escutcheons, as is before }
 specified, }
 Then a Herald of arms, with his hood }
 on his head, his horse trapped as }
 afore said, wearing the defunct's coat }
 of arms of damask, did bear his helm }
 of steel, parcel gilt, with mantles of } Lancaster.
 black velvet, the knots gilt, and on }
 a wreath or torse of his colours stood }
 his crest, curiously carved, painted, }
 and wrought in gold and silver, }
 Then a King of arms, with his hood on }
 his head, wearing his coat of arms, }
 richly embroidered with the arms of }
 England, his horse trapped and gar- } Norroy.
 nished as is afore said, bearing the }
 shield of arms of the defunct within }
 the Garter, and thereon a coronet, }
 Then another King of arms, riding in }
 like order, bearing the defunct's }
 sword with the pommel upward, the }
 hilt and chape gilt, with a scabbard } Clarencieux.
 of velvet, }
 After them another King of arms, riding }
 in like order, bearing another of the }
 defunct's coat of arms, being wrought }

as the other was; and on the left side of him rode a Gentleman-usher, with a white rod in his hand, his horse trapped, and his hood on his head,

Then the chariot, wherein the body lay, was covered with black velvet, garnished with escutcheons, drawn by four horses, trapped with black, and on each horse was placed four escutcheons and a shaffron of his arms, and also on each horse sat a page in a black coat, and a hood on his head; on the fore-seat of the said chariot sat a Gentleman-usher in his gown, with his hood on his head, and a white rod in his hand,

And next about the body, it being in the said chariot, rode four Esquires, being assistants to the body, their hoods on their heads, and their horses trapped down to the ground,

And on the outside of them, about the said chariot, rode six other Esquires, their hoods on their heads, their horses trapped, each of them bearing a bannerol, not only of the defunct's arms, but also the arms of such noble houses whereof he was descended, viz. the arms of Thomas, first Earl of Derby of that name, Lord Stanley and of Man, impaled with the arms of Eleanor his wife, daughter of Richard Nevil, Earl of Salisbury, and sister to Richard Nevil, Earl of Warwick and Salisbury. The second bannerol was of George Lord Stanley and Strange, the son and heir of the said Thomas, impaled with the arms of Jane his wife, daughter and heir of John Lord Strange of Knockin. The third bannerol was the arms of Thomas, the second Earl of Derby of that name, Lord Stanley, Strange, and of Man, impaled with the arms of Anne his wife, daughter of Edward Lord Hastings, and sister to George

} Garter, Geo. Leigh.

Edw. Scarebrick,
Gentleman-usher.

Robert Baxter,
Robert Dalton,
Roger Bradshaw,
John Preston.

Edward Torbuck,

Edward Leigh,

} Charles West,

George Middleton,

Francis Holt.

Lord

Lord Hastings, the first Earl of Huntingdon of that name. The fourth bannerol was the arms of the defunct, impaled with the arms of Dorothy his first wife, daughter of Thomas Duke of Norfolk, Earl of Surry, and Earl-Marshall of England, Lord Mowbray, Segrave, and Bruse. On the fifth bannerol was also the defunct's arms, impaled with the arms of Margaret his second wife, daughter of Ellis Barlow, Esquire. On the sixth bannerol was impaled, with the arms of the defunct, the arms of Mary his third wife, daughter of Sir George Cotton, Knt. Vice-Chamberlain to King Edward VI.

Next after the chariot proceeded the Chief Mourner, in the mourning robes of an Earl; and on each side of him rode a Gentleman-usher, with white rods in their hands, their hoods on their heads, and their horses trapped, On the left side of him, and somewhat behind, rode the Gentleman of the Horse of the defunct, his hood on his head, his horse trapped, and leading in his hand the horse of estate, all covered and trapped with black velvet,

Richard Ashton,
Gentleman-usher,
Hen. Earl of Derby,
Chief Mourner.
Marmad. Newton,
Gentleman-usher.

John Urmefton.

Next after rode eight other mourners, being Assistants to the Chief Mourner, their hoods on their shoulders and heads, and their horses trapped with fine cloth to the ground,

John Lord Stourton,
Sir Roland Stanley,
Sir Piers Leigh,
Tho. Butler, Esq;
John Radcliffe, Esq;
Alexander Barlow,
Alexander Rigby,
W. Stopforth, Esqs.

Then a Yeoman, bare-headed, in a black coat, on foot. Then two sons of the Principal Mourner, in gowns, and hoods on their shoulders, either of them having a Gentleman to lead their horses,

Will. Stanley, Esq;
Fran. Stanley, Esq;

Then two Yeomen-ushers, with white rods, on foot.

Then the defunct's Yeomen, two and two together, to the number of 500.

Then all gentlemens servants, two and two together.

And

And thus being whiffled all the way by certain Yeomen in black coats on foot, with black staves in their hands, proceeded to the church-door, where their servants attended to receive their horses: then being dismounted, all the Gentlemen that proceeded before the corpse entered into the church, and received their places according to their degrees, leaving the hundred poor men without the church, on each side the way.

Then the body was taken out of the chariot by eight Gentlemen in gowns, with hoods on their heads, and assisted by four Yeomen in black coats, and borne into the hearse, where it was orderly placed upon a table three feet high, covered with black cloth, and upon him was not only laid a pall of black velvet, but also his coat of arms, sword and target, helm and crest,

William Orril,
Jasper Worth,
Francis Banes,
John Meare,
Thomas Starkey,
John Biron,
Edm. Winstanly,
James Bradshaw.

And thus the body being placed, the Principal Mourner entered the hearse, where was prepared for him, at the head of the defunct, a stool with a carpet, and four cushions of black velvet to kneel and lean upon.

Then entered the other eight mourners, and took their places within the uttermost part of the hearse, on each side of the body, each of them having a cushion of black velvet to lean upon, and their stools covered with black cloth, and a cushion of the same to kneel upon.

And at the feet of the defunct, without the rail, stood the two Esquires, holding the standard and great banner; and on each side of the hearse stood the other Esquires, with the banners; and behind the Principal Mourner stood three Kings of Arms, and the four Gentlemen-ushers; and between the standard, and at the great banner, stood Lancaster Herald of Arms, wearing the defunct's coat of arms.

And thus the body being placed, and every other estate according to their degree, Norroy King of Arms pronounced the stile of the defunct, as is before-mentioned; which ended, the Dean of Chester began his sermon; and after the sermon, the Vicar began the commemoration; and after the Epistle and Gospel, the offering was commenced in manner following:

The OFFERING.

First, Henry Earl of Derby, being Principal Mourner, did offer for the defunct a piece of gold, having before him Garter,

ter, Clarienceux, and Norroy Kings of Arms, and Lancaster Herald of Arms; and on each side of Garter a Gentleman-usher and an Esquire, to bear the Chief Mourner's train, and after him did proceed the other eight mourners, two and two, according to their degrees. And in like order he, with the other mourners, repaired to their places, where he remaining a small time, went to offer for himself, having Clarienceux and Lancaster only before him; and thus having offered, staid between the Vicar and Lancaster Herald of Arms to receive the noble achievements of his father, offered up by the other eight mourners, in manner and form following:

First, the Lord Stourton and Sir Rowland Stanley offered up the coat of arms, having before them Clarienceux King of Arms.

Secondly, Sir Piers Leigh, Knt. and Thomas Butler, Esq; offered the sword, bearing the pommel forward, having before them Norroy King of Arms.

Thirdly, John Radcliffe and Alexander Barlow, Esquires, offered the targe of his arms, and before them went Clarienceux.

Fourthly, Alexander Rigby and William Stopforth, Esquires, offered the helm and crest, having before them Norroy King of Arms.

Which ended, the Principal Mourner repaired to his place, and on each side of him a Gentleman-usher, and his train borne up by an Esquire; and before him Clarienceux King of Arms, where he remained until the offering was ended.

Then offered the other eight mourners for themselves, viz. the Lord Stourton and Sir Rowland Stanley, having before them Clarienceux King of Arms.

Then Sir Piers Leigh, Knt. and Thomas Butler, Esq; and before them Norroy King of Arms.

Then John Radcliffe and Alexander Barlow, Esqrs. and before them Clarienceux.

Then Alexander Rigby and William Stopforth, Esqrs. having before them Bluemantle Pursuivant of Arms.

Thus when the Principal Mourner and the eight mourners assistants had offered, and were placed again as aforesaid:

Then offered the four Esquires assistants to the defunct, having before them Lancaster Herald of Arms.

Then the standard offered by the Esquire that bore it, and before him Bluemantle Pursuivant of Arms.

Then the great banner offered by the Esquire that bare it, and before him Bluemantle Pursuivant of Arms.

Which standard and banner being offered by them that bare them, as aforesaid, they did put off their hoods, and took their places among the rest of the mourners being gentlemen.

Then

Then offered the Steward, Treasurer, and Comptroller, with their white staves in their hands, and Lancaster Herald of Arms before them.

Then offered all the other Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen, wearing black, proceeding in order, two and two, according to their degrees.

Then offered the Yeomen-ushers, and after them the defunct's Yeomen, two and two.

Return homewards.

And thus the offering ended, the 100 poor men were placed to proceed homeward on foot, and after them the Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen, on horseback; then Garter Principal King of Arms; then the Principal Mourner, with the other eight mourners, two and two; and then the Yeomen on foot, two and two.

B U R I A L.

After whose departure, presently the body was, by the eight Gentlemen and four Yeomen aforesaid, carried to the grave, and before it Clarencieux and Norroy Kings of Arms, and Lancaster Herald of Arms; and about the body the four assistants and the six Esquires, bearing the bannerols: and after the body went the Steward, Treasurer, and Comptroller, with two Gentlemen-ushers and two Yeomen-ushers, who, when the body was buried, kneeling on their knees, with weeping tears brake their white staves and rods over their heads, and threw the shivers of the same into the grave; that done, the six Esquires delivered up the six bannerols, which were presently, with the rest of the achievements, orderly placed over and about him: and so the said officers departed to Latham-hall, where they received their offices and staves again of the new Earl, their lord and master.

He married three wives: 1. Dorothy, daughter to Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk, by his second wife; and by her he had issue three sons and four daughters.

1. Henry, who succeeded him in his honours as 4th Earl of Derby.

2. Sir Thomas Stanley, of Winwick in Lancashire, Knt. who died Dec. 18, 1576, and was buried at Walthamstow in Essex, having married Margaret, daughter and co-heir of Sir George Vernon, of the Peak in the county of Derby, Knt. and by her was father of Henry, who died an infant, and Sir Edward Stanley, his heir, of Tonge-castle in Shropshire, and of Eynsham in the county of Oxford, Knight of the Bath; who married Lady Lucy Percy, daughter and co-heir of Thomas

mas 7th Earl of Northumberland, by whom * he had one son Thomas, who died an infant, and is buried at Winwick in Lancashire; also seven daughters, of whom Arabella, Mary, Alice, and Priscilla, are buried at Walthamstow in Essex, with their mother; and the others surviving him, became his co-heirs, viz. Petronilla, who died unmarried; Frances, wedded to John Fortescue, of Salden, in Buckinghamshire, Esq; and Venisse, married to Sir Kenelme Digby, of Drystoke, in Rutlandshire, Knt.

3. Sir Edward Stanley, of Eynsham, in com. Oxon, Knt. who died in 1609, and was buried at Eynsham; being succeeded by his nephew, Sir Edward Stanley, Knight of the Bath, before mentioned.

The four daughters were Anne, first married to Charles Lord Stourton, and afterwards to Sir John Arundel, of Lanherne, in com. Cornwall, Knt. Elizabeth, to Henry Parker, Lord Morley; Mary, to Edward Lord Stafford; and Jane, to Edward Lord Dudley.

This Earl to his second wife married Margaret, daughter of Ellis Barlow, of Barlow, in com. Lanc. Esq; by whom he had issue one son, George, who died young; and two daughters; Margaret, married first to John Jermyn, of Rushbrooke, in com. Suff. Esq; and afterwards to Sir Nicholas Poyntz, of Alston-Poyntz, in Gloucestershire, Knt. and Catherine, to Sir Thomas Knyvet, of Buckenham-castle, in Norfolk, Knt. To his third wife he had Mary, daughter to Sir George Cotton, of Cumbermere-abbey, in com. Cest. Knt. by whom he had no issue. Which Mary surviving him, afterwards became the wife of Henry Earl of Kent, and died Nov. 16, 1580.

HENRY his son and heir, *fourth Earl of Derby*, * being summoned to parliament in 1576, took his place there on February 8 the same year. He was * elected one of the Knights of the Garter on April 23, 1574, and was installed at Windsor on May 20 following. In 27 Eliz. he was appointed her Majesty's Ambassador to Henry III. King of France, to invest him with the Order of the Garter. He passed through London with a noble train, on Tuesday, January 26, 1584-5, being accompanied with several Lords, and others of high degree, and landed at Calais on February 1. On the 11th he arrived at St. Denis, being on the way met by Sir Edward Stafford, her Majesty's Ambassador Resident with the French King, and several English gentlemen. He made his public entry on Saturday, February 13, having in his train

o Monuments at Walthamstow in Essex, and at Tong in Shropshire. p Mon.
apud Eynsham. q Visit. de Com. Lanc. 1567. r Journ. of Parl.
s MS. Meller præd.

more than 200 horse; and in the midway between St. Denis and Paris, his Lordship was met by the Duke of Montpensier, a Prince of the blood, and other French nobles, all on horseback, who were commanded by the King to accompany him to the Hotel de Longville, where he was entertained very sumptuously at the King's cost. Hollingshed in his Chronicle has given a journal of the whole, to the time of his Lordship's arrival in England, on Friday March 12 following.

In 29 Eliz. he ^t was one of the Peers on the trial of the Queen of Scots, at which time he was of the Privy-council. In 30 Eliz. he was Chamberlain of Chester, and continued so to his death. In 32 Eliz. he was ^u sent into Flanders, with other Commissioners, to treat of a peace with the Prince of Parma, General of the King of Spain's forces in those parts; and in 32 Eliz. he was ^z constituted Lord High Steward of England, at the trial of Philip Howard, Earl of Arundel.

On February 7, 1555, he ^v married Margaret, only child to Henry Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, and Alianore his wife, one of the daughters and co-heirs to Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, by Mary the Queen Dowager of France, King Henry VII's youngest daughter; and by her had four sons, Edward, who died young; Ferdinando and William, successively Earls of Derby; and Francis, who died young.

His Lady survived him about three years, and ended her days A. D. 1596.

By his testament ^z, bearing date September 21, 1592, he bequeathed his body to be buried in his chapel at Ormskirk; and ^a departing this life on September 25 ensuing, was there interred.

FERDINANDO, his surviving son and heir, succeeded as *fifth Earl of Derby*, and outlived him but a short time; for having been tampered with by one Hesketh, an agent of the Jesuits and English fugitives, to assume the title of King, in right of his grandmother Alianore, before-mentioned, and rejecting the proposal with indignation (though promised powerful assistance from abroad in case of his compliance, but threatened with sudden death if he either hesitated at or revealed the proposal, he died of poison, on April 16, 1594, according to the menaced vengeance of Hesketh, who, upon his Lordship's information, had been apprehended, and convicted of treason. Camden ^c says "he died in the flower of his youth, not without suspicion of poison, being torment-

^r Camden's Hist. præd. p. 519.

^u Ibid. p. 544.

^x Ibid. p. 551.

^y Records de Famil. de Clifford MS. Vol. III.

^z Ex Regist. de Dixie, qu.

66.

^a FF in Offic. Arm. f. 382. n.

^b Ex Regist. Dixie, qu. 69.

^c Annals of Queen Eliz. anno 1594, p. 65.

STON

ed with cruel pains by frequent vomitings of a dark colour, like rusty iron. There was found in his chamber a piece of wax, the belly pierced through with hairs of the same colour that his were, put there (as the wiser sort have judged) to remove the suspicion of poison. The matter vomited up stained the silver basons in such sort, that by no art they could possibly be brought again to their former brightness; and his dead body, though rolled in scar-cloths, and wrapped in lead, yet ran with such corrupt and most stinking humours, that no man could in a long time come near the place of his burial. No small suspicion lighted upon the Gentleman of his horse, who, as soon as the Earl took to his bed, took his best horse and fled." By his testament^d, bearing date the 12th of that month, he bequeathed his body to be buried in the said chapel of Ormskirk, where he was accordingly interred on May 6 following. * Two several inquisitions, taken after his decease, recite, that he died possessed of the manors of Colsham, Woxbridge (now called Uxbridge,) Hillendon and Thistleworth, and of water-mills in Denham, near Uxbridge; and of a capital messuage in Chanon-row; all in the county of Middlesex: and of the manors of Northwich, Adstun, Byrdstun, and divers other lordships and manors in the county of Chester: the castle and manor of Hope and Hopedale, in the county of Flint, granted by letters patent of Jan. 1, 1400-1, the first of Hen IV. to Sir John Stanley, Knt. who had issue Sir John Stanley, Knt. father of Thomas Lord Stanley, whose son Thomas Lord Stanley was created Earl of Derby, and married, in the 7th of Edw. IV. Eleanor, daughter of Richard Earl of Warwick and Salisbury, by whom he had issue George Stanley, Lord Strange, who died in his lifetime, leaving issue Thomas Earl of Derby, the father of Edward Earl of Derby, who had issue three sons, Henry Earl of Derby, Sir Thomas Stanley, Knt. and Edward Stanley; and that Ferdinando Earl of Derby, was son and heir of Henry Earl of Derby, and died on April 16, 1594, leaving issue by Alice his wife (daughter to Sir John Spencer, of Althorpe, in com. Northamp. Knt. ancestor to the Duke of Marlborough) three daughters his heirs; Lady Anne, at the death of her father, 13 years and 11 months old, afterwards married to Grey Bruges, 5th Lord Chandos, and after his decease to Mervyn Touchet, Lord Audley in England, and Earl of Castlehaven in Ireland; Lady Frances, 11 years and 4 months old at her father's decease, afterwards married to John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater, and died

^d Efc. 36 Eliz. ^e Cole's Efc. Lib. 5. N. 61. A. 16. P. 67, 69. in Bibl. Harl. ^f Efc. præd.

March 11, 1635; and Lady Elizabeth, 7 years and 8 months old, afterwards wedded to Henry Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon. The said Alice, Countess of Derby, was afterwards 3d wife (but without issue) to Thomas Egerton, Lord Ellesmere and Viscount Brackley, Chancellor of England, ancestor to the Duke of Bridgewater; and dying on January 26, 1636, was buried at Harefield, in com. Middlesex.

WILLIAM his brother succeeded as *sixth Earl of Derby*, being then 32 years of age; and having a dispute with the aforesaid ladies, touching the title to the Isle of Man, was obliged to purchase their several claims; which agreement, together with the King's fresh grant, was ratified by act of parliament, on July 7, 7 Jac. I. He was installed one of the Knights of the Garter on May 26, 1601, and dying on September 29, 1642, was buried at Ormskirk. This Earl William was also constituted Chamberlain of Chester, 1 Jac. I. for life; and afterwards had a new grant of that office, in conjunction with his son James, Lord Strange, for the life of the longest liver, which the latter enjoyed till 1647, when he was ejected by the usurping powers, for his loyalty to his Sovereign.

His Lady died before him, and was buried in Westminster-abbey, on March 31, 1626, having been married to the Earl on June 26, 1594. She was the Lady Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edward Vere, 17th Earl of Oxford, by Anne his 1st wife, daughter to William Cecil, Lord Burleigh, and co-heir to her brother Henry, 18th Earl of Oxford: and by her he had James his heir; Sir Robert Stanley, second son, made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles I. February 2, 1625-6, and dying ^a on June 3, 1632, lies buried at Chelsea, where a noble monument is erected to his memory; having married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Arthur Gorges, Knt. afterwards wedded to Theophilus Earl of Lincoln; Charles, 3d son, who died unmarried, and was buried in Westminster-abbey, on April 24, 1629: and also three daughters, of whom Elizabeth, the eldest, and Catherine, died young; and the Lady Anne was first married to Sir Henry Portman, of Orchard-Portman, in the county of Somerset, Bart. without issue, and afterwards to Sir Robert Ker, Earl of Ancrum in Scotland, to whom she bore a son, who died issueless.

JAMES, the eldest son and heir, was summoned to parliament by the title of Lord Strange, on February 13, 1627-8; and succeeding his father in 1642, was the *seventh Earl of Derby*. His Lordship was highly accomplished with learn-

^g Cole's Etc. præd. & Camden's Ann. præd. sex, p. 8.

^h Antiquities of Middle-

ing, prudence, loyalty, and true valour, whereof he gave signal proofs on several occasions in the civil wars; especially in that memorable encounter in Wigan-lane, on August 26, 1651, where with 600 horse he maintained a fight of two hours against 3000 horse and foot, commanded by Col. Robert Lilburne; and though in that action he received seven shot on his breast-plate, thirteen cuts on his beaver, five or six wounds on his arms and shoulders, and had two horses killed under him, he made his way, with some few of his men¹, towards Worcester, in order to join his Majesty King Charles II. He first got into the confines of Staffordshire and Shropshire, near Newport, where, with Col. Roscarrock and two servants, he met with Mr. Richard Snead, who^k brought his Lordship to Boscobel-house, where he arrived on August 29, at night, and was safely kept there from Friday till Sunday night, when he set out on his way to join the King. At the fatal battle of Worcester, on September 3, 1651, he was taken prisoner, and, contrary to the law of nations, this noble Earl was condemned to die, notwithstanding his just plea, *That he had quarter for life given him by one Capt. Edge, who took him prisoner*: but that was overruled; so that, on October 15, he was beheaded at Bolton in Lancashire.

This noble Earl, who was so truly loyal to the Royal Family, and of a great and heroic spirit, fell a sacrifice to the illebral revenge of Oliver Cromwell, who sent a letter, offering him his own terms, if he would deliver up the Isle of Man; to which the Earl returned the following answer, a copy whereof was found in Sir Thomas Roe's study:

" I Received your letter with indignation, and with scorn
 " I return you this answer: That I cannot but wonder
 " whence you should gather any hopes from me, that I
 " should (like you) prove treacherous to my Sovereign; since
 " you cannot be insensible of my former actions in his late
 " Majesty's service; from which principle of loyalty I am
 " no way departed.

" I scorn your proffers; I disdain your favours; I abhor
 " your treasons; and am so far from delivering this island to
 " your advantage, that I will keep it to the utmost of my
 " power to your destruction.

" Take this final answer, and forbear any further solici-
 " tations; for if you trouble me with any more messages
 " upon this occasion, I will burn the paper, and hang the
 " bearer.

¹ Hist. of King Charles the II'd's preservation, p. 5.

^k Ibid. p. 6, 7.

" This is the immutable resolution, and shall be the undoubted practice, of him who accounts it the chiefest glory to be

Castle-Town,
12 July, 1649.

" His Majesty's
" Most Loyal and
" Obedient Subject,
" DERBY."

His behaviour and speech on the scaffold were very remarkable, shewing him to be of a most heroic and Christian spirit; of which Mr. Bagaley, who attended his Lordship, wrote the following true account¹:

UPON Monday, October 13, 1651, my Lord procured me liberty to wait upon him, having been close prisoner ten days. He told me the night before, Mr. Slater, Col. Duckenfield's Chaplain, had been with him from the Governor, to persuade his Lordship that they were confident his life was in no danger; but his Lordship told me he heard him patiently, but did not believe him; for, says he, *I was resolved not to be deceived with the vain hopes of this fading world.* After we had walked a quarter of an hour, he discoursed his own commands to me, in order to my journey to the Isle of Man, as to his consent to my Lady, to deliver it on those articles his Lordship had signed; with many affectionate protestations of his honour and respect of my Lady, both for her birth and goodness as a wife, and much tenderness of his children there.

Then immediately came in one Lieutenant Smith, a rude fellow, and with his hat on; he told my Lord he came from Col. Duckenfield, the Governor, to tell his Lordship he must be ready for his journey to Bolton. My Lord replied, *When would you have me to go?* To-morrow, about six in the morning, said Smith. *Well,* said my Lord, *commend me to the Governor, and tell him by that time I will be ready.* Then Smith said, Doth your Lordship know any friend or servant that would do the thing that your Lordship knows of? It would do well if you had a friend. My Lord replied, *What do you mean? Would you have me find one to cut off my head?* Smith said, Yes, my Lord, if you could have a friend. My Lord said, *Nay, Sir, if those men that would have my head, will not find one to cut it off, let it stand where it is.* I thank God, my life has not been so bad, that I should be instrumental to deprive myself of it, though he has been so merciful to me, as to be well resolved against the worst terrors of death. And for me and my servants, our ways have been to prosecute a just war by honour-

¹ Ex MS. penes Jac, nuper Com, de Derby.

able and just means, and not by these ways of blood, which to you is a trade. Then Smith went out, and called me to him, and repeated his discourse and desires to me. I only told him, my Lord had given him an answer. At my coming in again, my Lord called for pen and ink, and writ his last letter to my Lady, to my Lady Mary, and his sons, in the Isle of Man. And in the mean time Monsieur Paul Moreau, a servant of my Lord's, went and bought all the rings he could get, and lapped them up in several papers, and writ within them, and made me superscribe them to all his children and servants. The rest of the day, being Monday, he spent with my Lord Strange, my Lady Catherine, and my Lady Amelia. At night, about six, I came to him again, when the Ladies were to go away; and as we were walking, and my Lord telling me he would receive the Sacrament next morning and on Wednesday morning both, in came the aforesaid Smith, and said, My Lord, the Governor desires you will be ready to go in the morning by seven o'clock. My Lord replied, *Lieutenant, pray tell the Governor I shall not have occasion to go so early; by nine o'clock will serve my turn, and by that time I will be ready: if he has not earnestest occasions, he may take his own hour.* That night I staid, and at supper my Lord was exceeding chearful and well composed; he drank to Sir Timothy Featherstone (who was a gentleman that suffered at Chester a week after in the same cause) and said, *Sir, be of good comfort, I go willingly before you, and God hath so strengthened me, that you shall hear (by his assistance) that I shall so submit, both as a Christian and a soldier, as to be both a comfort and an example to you.* Then he often remembered my Lady Mary, with my Lady his wife, and his sons, and drank to me and all his servants, especially Andrew Broom; and said, he hoped that they that loved him would never forsake his wife and children, and he doubted not but God would be a father to them, and provide for them after his death.

In the morning my Lord delivered to me the letters for the island, and said, *Here, Bagaley, deliver these, with my tender affections, to my dear wife and sweet children, which shall continue, with my prayers for them, to the last minute of my life. I have instructed you as to all things for your journey. But as to that sad part of it (as to them) I can say nothing: silence and your own looks will best tell your message. The great God of Heaven direct you, and prosper and comfort them in this their great affliction.* Then his Lordship took leave of Sir Timothy Featherstone, much in the same words as over-night. When he came to the castle-gate, Mr. Crossen and three other gentlemen, who were condemned, came out of the dungeon (at my Lord's request to the Marshal) and kissed his

hand, and wept to take their leave. My Lord said, *God bless and keep you, I hope my blood will satisfy for all that were with me, and you will in a short time be at liberty; but if the cruelty of these men will not end there, be of good comfort, God will strengthen you to endure to the last, as he has done me: for you shall hear I die like a Christian, a man, and a soldier, and an obedient subject to the most just and virtuous Prince this day living in the world.*

After we were out of town, the people weeping, my Lord, with an humble behaviour and noble courage, about half a mile off, took leave of them; then of my Lady Catherine and Amelia, upon his knees by the coach-side (alighting for that end from his horses) and there prayed for them, and saluted them, and so parted. This was the saddest hour I ever saw, so much tenderness and affection on both sides.

That night, Tuesday the 14th of Oct. 1651, we came to Leigh; but in the way thither, his Lordship, as we rode along, called me to him, and bid me, when I should come into the Isle of Man, to commend him to the Archdeacon there, and tell him he well remembered the several discourses that had passed between them there, concerning death, and the manner of it; that he had often said the thoughts of death could not trouble him in fight, or with a sword in hand, but he feared it would something startle him, tamely to submit to a blow on the scaffold. *But, said his Lordship, tell the Archdeacon from me, that I do now find in myself an absolute change as to that opinion; for I bless God for it, who hath put this comfort and courage into my soul, that I can as willingly now lay down my head upon the block, as ever I did upon a pillow.*

My Lord supped a competent meal, saying *he would imitate his Saviour: a supper should be his last act in this world; and indeed his Saviour's own supper before he came to his cross, which would be to-morrow.* At night when he laid him down upon the right side, with his hand under his face, he said, *Methinks I lie like a monument in a church, and to-morrow I shall really be so.*

As soon as he rose next morning, he put on a fresh shirt, and then said, *This shall be my winding-sheet, for this was constantly my meditation in this action.* See, said he to Mr. Paul, *that it be not taken away from me, for I will be buried in it.*

Then he called to my Lord Strange to put on his order, and said, *Charles, once this day I will send it you again by Bagaley, pray return it to my gracious Sovereign, when you shall be so happy as to see him; and say, I sent it in all humility and gratitude, as I received it, spotless, and free from any stain, according to the honourable example of my ancestors.*

Then

Then we went to prayer, and my Lord commanded Mr. Greenhaugh to read the Decalogue, and at the end of every commandment made his confession, and then received absolution and the sacrament; after which, and prayers ended, he called for pen and ink, and wrote his last speech, also a note to Sir E. S.

When we were ready to go, he drank a cup of beer to my Lady, and Lady Mary, and Masters, and Mr. Archdeacon, and all his friends in the island, and bid me remember him to them, and tell the Archdeacon he said the old grace he always used, &c. Then he would have walked into the church, and seen Mr. Tildesley's grave, but was not permitted, nor to ride that day upon his own horse; but they put him on a little nag, saying they were fearful the people would rescue his Lordship.

As we were going in the middle way to Bolton, the wind came easterly, which my Lord perceived, and said to me, Bagaley, *there is a great difference between you and me now, for I know where I shall rest this night, in Wigan, with the prayers and tears of that poor people; and every alteration moves you of this world, for you must leave me, to go to my wife and children in the Isle of Man, and are uncertain where you shall be; but do not leave me, if possibly you can, until you see me buried, which shall be as I have told you.*

Some remarkable passages in my Lord's going to the scaffold, and his being upon it, with his last speech and dying words.

Betwixt twelve and one o'clock on Wednesday [October 15] the Earl of Derby came to Bolton, guarded with two troops of horse and a company of foot; the people weeping and praying all the way he went, even from the castle his prison at Chester, to the scaffold at Bolton, where his soul was freed from the prison of his body. His Lordship being to go to a house in Bolton, near the cross, where the scaffold was raised, and passing by, he said, *This must be my cross.* And so going into a chamber with some friends and servants, had time courteously allowed him by the commander in chief till three o'clock that day, the scaffold not being ready, by reason the people in the town refused to strike a nail in it, or to give them any assistance; many of them saying, that since these wars they have had many and great losses, but none like this, it being the greatest that ever befel them, that the Earl of Derby should lose his life there, and in such a manner. His Lordship, as I told you, having till three o'clock allowed him, I spent that time, with those that were with him, in praying with them, and telling them how he had

lived, and how he had prepared to die, how he feared it not, and how the Lord had strengthened him and comforted him against the terrors of death; and after such like words, he desired them to pray with him again; and after that giving some good instructions to his son the Lord Strange, he desired to be in private, where we left him with his God, where he continued upon his knees a good while in prayer. Then called for us again, telling how willing he was to die and part with this world; and that the fear of death was never any great trouble to him never since his imprisonment, though he had still two or three soldiers with him night and day in the chamber; only the care he had of his wife and children, and the fear what would become of them, was often in his thoughts; but now he was satisfied that God would be a husband and a father to them, into whose hands he committed them: and so taking leave of his son, and blessing him, he called for the officer, and told him he was ready. At his going towards the scaffold, the people prayed and cried, and cried and prayed. His Lordship with a courteous humbleness said, *Good people, I thank you all; I beseech you pray for me to the last. The God of heaven bless you; the Son of God bless you; and God the Holy Ghost fill you with comfort.* And so coming near the scaffold he laid his hand on the ladder, saying, *I am not afraid to go up here, though I am to die there;* and so he kissed it, and went up, and walking a while upon the scaffold, settled himself at the east end of it, and made his address to the people thus, viz.

“ I come, and am content to die in this town, where I
 “ endeavoured to come the last time when I was in Lanca-
 “ shire, as to a place where I persuaded myself to be wel-
 “ come, in regard the people thereof have reason to be sa-
 “ tisfied in my love and affection to them; and that now
 “ they understand sufficiently. I am no man of blood, as
 “ some have falsely slandered me, especially in the killing of
 “ a captain in this town; whose death is declared on oath,
 “ so as the time and place now appears under the hand of a
 “ Master in Chancery, besides the several attestations of a
 “ gentleman of honour in the kingdom, who was in the
 “ fight in this town, and of others of good report, both in
 “ the town and country; and I am confident there are
 “ some in this place, who can witness my mercy and care
 “ for sparing many mens lives that day.

“ As for my crime (as some are pleased to call it) to come
 “ into this country with the King, I hope it deserves a better
 “ name; for I did it in obedience to his call, whom I hold
 “ myself obliged to obey, according to the protestation I took
 “ in parliament in his father's time. I confess I love mo-
 “ narchy,

“ narchy, and I love my master Charles, the second of that
 “ name, whom I myself proclaimed in this country to be
 “ King. The Lord bless him and preserve him: I assure
 “ you he is the most goodly, virtuous, valiant, and most
 “ discreet King that I know lives this day; and I wish so
 “ much happiness to this people after my death, that he may
 “ enjoy his right, and then they cannot want their rights.
 “ I profess here in the presence of God, I always sought for
 “ peace, and I had no other reason; for I wanted neither
 “ means nor honours, nor did I seek to enlarge either. By
 “ my King’s predecessors, mine were raised to an high con-
 “ dition, it is well known to the country; and it is as well
 “ known, that by his enemies I am condemned to suffer
 “ by new and unknown laws. The Lord send us our King
 “ again, and our old Laws again, and the Lord send us our
 “ Religion again.

“ As for that which is practised now, it has no name, and
 “ methinks there is more talk of religion, than any good ef-
 “ fects of it.

“ Truly to me it seems I die for God, the King, and the
 “ Laws, and this makes me not be ashamed of my life, nor
 “ afraid of my death.”

At which words, *The King* and *Laws*, a trooper cried, we
 have no King, and we will have no Lords. Then some
 sudden fear of mutiny fell among the soldiers, and his Lord-
 ship was interrupted; which some of the officers were trou-
 bled at, and his friends much grieved, his Lordship having
 freedom of speech promised him. His Lordship, seeing the
 troopers scattered in the streets, cutting and slashing the people
 with their swords, said, *What’s the matter, gentlemen, where’s*
the guilt, I fly not, and here is none to pursue you? Then his
 Lordship, perceiving he might not speak freely, turned him-
 self to his servant, and gave him his paper, and commanded
 him to let the world know what he had to say, had he not
 been disturbed; which is as follows, as it was in my Lord’s
 paper under his own hand:

“ My sentence (upon which I am brought hither) was by
 “ a council of war, nothing in the captain’s case alledged a-
 “ gainst me; which council I had reason to expect would
 “ have justified my plea for quarter, that being an ancient
 “ and honourable plea amongst soldiers, and not violated
 “ (that I know of) till this time, that I am made the first
 “ suffering precedent in this case. I wish no other suffer in
 “ the like case.

“ Now I must die, and am ready to die, I thank my God
 “ with a good conscience, without any malice, or any ground
 “ whatever; though others would not find mercy upon me,
 “ upon

" upon just and fair grounds ; so my Saviour prayed for his enemies, and so do I for mine.

" As for my faith and my religion, thus much I have at this time to say :

" I profess my faith to be in Jesus Christ, who died for me, from whom I look for my salvation, that is, through his only merit and sufferings. And I die a dutiful son of the Church of England, as it was established in my late master's time and reign, and is yet professed in the Isle of Man, which is no little comfort to me.

" I thank my God for the quiet of my conscience at this time, and the assurance of those joys that are prepared for those that fear him. Good people pray for me, I do for you ; the God of heaven bless you all, and send you peace ; that God, that is truth itself, give you grace, peace, and truth. Amen."

Presently after the uproar was ceased, his Lordship, walking on the scaffold, called for the headsman, and asked to see the ax, saying, *Come friend, give it me into my hand, I'll neither hurt it nor thee, and it cannot hurt me, I am not afraid of it ;* but kissed it, and so gave it the headsman again. Then asked for the block, which was not ready ; and turned his eyes and said, *How long, Lord, how long ?* Then putting his hand in his pocket, gave him two pieces of gold, saying, *This is all I have, take it, and do thy work well. And when I am upon the block, and lift up my hand, then do you your work ; but I doubt your coat is too burly (being of great black shag) it will binder you, or trouble you.* Some standing by, bid him ask his Lordship forgiveness, but he was either too fullen, or too slow, for his Lordship forgave him before he asked him. And so passing to the other end of the scaffold, where his coffin lay, spying one of his chaplains on horseback among the troopers, said, *Sir, remember me to your brothers and friends ; you see I am ready, and the block is not ready, but when I am got into my chamber, as I shall not be long out of it (pointing to his coffin) I shall be at rest, and not troubled with such a guard and noise as I have been ;* and so turning himself again, he saw the block, and asked if it was ready, and so going to the place where he began his speech, said, *Good people I thank you for your prayers and for your tears, I have heard the one, and seen the other, and our God sees and hears both. Now the God of heaven bless you all, Amen.* And so bowing turned himself towards the block, and then looking towards the church, his Lordship caused the block to be turned, and laid that ways, saying, *I will look towards the sanctuary which is above for ever.* Then having his doublet off, he asked, how must I lie, will any one shew me, I never yet saw any man's head cut off ; but I will try
how

how it fits: and so laying him down, and stretching himself upon it, he rose again, and caused it to be a little removed; and standing up, and looking towards the headsman, said, *Remember what I told you; when I lift up my hands, then do your work.*

And looking at his friends about him, bowing said, *The Lord be with you all, pray for me;* and so kneeling on his knees, made a short and private prayer, ending with the Lord's prayer. And so bowing himself again, said, *The Lord bless my wife and children; the Lord bless us all.* So laying his neck upon the block, and his arms stretched out, he said these words aloud:

Blessed be God's glorious name for ever and ever. Amen.

Let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen.

And then lifting up his hands, was ready to up give the ghost, but the executioner, not well observing, was too slow. So his Lordship rose again, saying (to the headsman) *What have I done that I die not? Why do not you your work? Well, I will lay myself down once again in peace, and I hope I shall enjoy everlasting peace.* So he laid himself down again, with his neck to the block, and his arms stretched out, saying the same words:

Blessed be God's glorious name for ever and ever. Amen.

Let the whole earth be filled with his glory. Amen.

And then lifting up his hands, the executioner did his work, and no manner of noise was then heard, but sighs and sobs.

He married Charlotte, daughter to Claude de la Tremouille, Duke of Thouars, Prince of Palmont, Peer in France, &c. and of the Lady Charlotte his wife, daughter to William I. Prince of Orange, and Charlotte of Bourbon his wife. This Lady behaved with great and exemplary prudence, dexterity, and honour, in all affairs of life; and was remarkably famous for her gallant defence of Latham-house, in 1644, when it was besieged by 2000 of the parliament forces; and of the Isle of Man in 1651, which was the last place in the English dominions that submitted to the usurping powers, and of which Lord Fairfax enjoyed the profits, whilst this heroine was detained in prison, with her young children, in extreme indigence, till the Restoration of the King and Royal Family, A. D. 1660; after which she deceased on March 21, 1663, and was buried at Ormskirk. His Lordship had issue by her, besides two younger sons, Edward and William, who died infants, Charles his successor, and four daughters; of whom the Lady Henrietta-Maria was married to William, 2d Earl of Strafford; the Lady Catherine,

to

to Henry Pierrepont, Marquis of Dorchester; the Lady Amelia-Sophia, to John Murray, Marquis of Atholl in the kingdom of Scotland; and Charlotte, the eldest, died A. D. 1629, and was buried in Westminster-abbey.

CHARLES, *eighth Earl of Derby*, his successor, ventured his life to restore King Charles II. In August 1659, ^m on Sir George Booth's rising in Cheshire, the Earl of Derby appeared at the head of divers gentlemen in Lancashire, but being defeated, ⁿ he was taken before the end of that month, in the habit of a serving man. At the Restoration of King Charles II. he was, in consideration of his own loyalty and that of his family, constituted Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Lancaster; and on July 30, 1660, ^o he was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Chester, as he was again jointly with the Lord Brereton. His Lordship married Dorothea-Helena, daughter of John Kirkhoven, Baron of Rupa in Holland, by Catherine Countess of Chesterfield, daughter of Thomas Lord Wotton; and dying on December 21, 1672, was buried at Ormskirk, leaving issue by her Ladyship, who was buried at Ormskirk April 16, 1703, William-Richard-George, his son and heir; Robert, second son, who died unmarried; James, third son, successor to his eldest brother; Charles, fourth son, who in 1702, the first year of Queen Anne, was chosen member of parliament for Preston; and for the county of Lancaster in the parliaments summoned in 1705, 1707, 1708, and 1710, and died unmarried. His Lordship had also two daughters, Lady Charlotte-Maria, married to Thomas Savage, Viscount Colchester, eldest son of Thomas Earl Rivers; and Lady Mary, who died unmarried.

WILLIAM-RICHARD-GEORGE, *ninth Earl of Derby*, was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of Lancashire on May 11, 1676; but in the reign of King James II. he was removed. On October 17, 1688, he was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of Cheshire and Lancashire; and on March 5, 1694-5, his Lordship was one of the supporters of the pall at the funeral of Queen Mary. On June 18, 1702, his Lordship was appointed Lord-Lieutenant of the isle of Anglesey, and of the county of Carnarvon, also of the counties of Flint, Merioneth, and Montgomery. His Lordship married the Lady Elizabeth Butler, daughter to Thomas Earl of Ossory, and sister to James Duke of Ormond, by whom he had one son and two daughters, viz. James Lord Strange, who died at Venice unmarried, A. D. 1699; Lady Henrietta, who first married, on May 21, 1706, John Annesley, 4th Earl of An-

^m Whitelock's Memorials, p. 683.
Signat. 12 Car. II.

ⁿ Ibid. p. 184.

^o Bill.

gelsey, and 2dly, on July 24, 1714, John Lord Ashburnham, afterwards Earl Ashburnham, and died on June 26, 1718, in the 31st year of her age; Lady Elizabeth, who died unmarried, on ^p May 1, 1714, aged 17, and was buried in Westminster-abbey. The said Earl died on November 5, 1702, without surviving issue male. His Countess survived till ^a July 5, 1717, and was buried on the 12th in Westminster-abbey.

JAMES, his brother before-mentioned, became *the tenth Earl of Derby*. He served in the Convention Parliament, which assembled at Westminster on January 22, 1688-9, for the town of Preston; and from 1695 he sat for the county of Lancaster, until his accession to the Peerage. His Lordship served several campaigns in Flanders under King William; and in 1692 his Majesty, in his camp at Lambeque, on August 18, promoted him, from being Lieutenant-colonel of the guards, to the command of the 16th regiment of foot, he was also one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber to King William. On succeeding to the Earldom of Derby, &c. he resigned his military employments; and on June 10, 1702, was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of North Wales, and the county of Lancaster; and the next year had a patent to be Vice-Admiral of the said county, during Queen Anne's reign. On June 10, 1706, his Lordship, at Windsor, was by her Majesty's command sworn one of the Privy-Council, and at the same time Chancellor of the Dutchy of Lancaster. At her coronation, on April 23, 1702, he carried one of the three swords of state; as he did also at the coronation of King George I. on October 20, 1714. His Lordship having, at the change of the ministry in 1710, been removed from his posts, as also that of Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Lancaster, he was, on August 5, 1714, again constituted Lord-Lieutenant of the said county.

On September 23, 1715, he was appointed Captain of the yeomen of the guard; and on October 23, 1727, made Lord-Lieutenant and Custos-Rotulorum for the county of Lancaster. His Lordship married Mary, daughter and sole heir to Sir William Morley, of Halnaker, in com. Suffex, Knight of the Bath; and by her had a son named William, who was born on January 31, 1709-10, and died on March 4 following.

And departing this life at Knowsley, on Sunday, Feb. 1, 1735-6, left his Lady surviving, who died at Chichester, on March 29, 1752. She was born on September 8, 1667, and by her own desire was decently and privately interred at

Boxgrave in Suffex, the burial-place of her family. In 1726, 12 Geo. I. an act passed, empowering the Lords of the Treasury to treat with his Lordship and his heirs, for the purchase of all their rights to the Isle of Man: but his Lordship thinking he had a power to dispose of it by will, did not comply therein, whereby it devolved on the late Duke of Athol, as did also the Barony of Strange.

The Earldom of Derby, and Barony of Stanley, devolved on Sir Edward Stanley of Bickerstaff (alias Biggerstaff) in Lancashire, Bart. then one of the Knights of the Shire for that county, son and heir of Sir Thomas Stanley, Bart. son and heir to Sir Edward Stanley, Bart. son of Sir Thomas, son of Sir Edward Stanley, Bart. son of Henry Stanley, Esq; son of Sir James Stanley, Knt. son of George Lord Strange, who died on December 5, 1497, 13 Hen. VII. in the life-time of his father, Thomas, the first Earl of Derby of this family.

Which Sir James Stanley was ^r seated at Crosthall in the county of Lancaster, and was ^s Marshal of Ireland. Thomas Earl of Derby his brother, by his last will bequeathed to him a legacy in these words: *To my loving brother James Stanley, Esq; an annuity of 50 l. per ann. out of my Lordship of Bydstone in Cheshire.* He married Anne, ^t sister of Sir Percival Hart, of Lillington-castle, in the county of Kent, Knt. and by her had two surviving sons, George, and Henry Stanley, of Aughton, ^u who married Mary, daughter and heir of Peter Stanley, of Bickerstaff. Sir James had also four daughters, 1. Anne, married to Sir Ralph Rushton, of Dunkinhalgh in Cheshire; 2. Jane, to ——— Ashley of Lancaster; 3. Mary, to Edward Stanley of Flint; 4. Eleanor, to Gilbert Langtree, of Langtree in Lancashire.

George Stanley, the eldest son, was also ^v of Crosthall, and received the honour of knighthood. By Isabel his wife, daughter to ——— Duckenfield of Duckenfield in Cheshire, he had issue ^w two sons, Edward and Henry, who both ^x survived him, but died without issue male. It appears by inquisition, taken after the death of the said Henry (March 26, 1591, 33 Eliz.) that Edward his eldest brother was dead without issue, and that the said Henry also died without issue, leaving Henry Stanley of Aughton, second son of Sir James Stanley, his heir; which Henry Stanley, Esq; became the chief heir male of this branch; and ^y marrying Margaret, daughter and heir to Peter Stanley of Bickerstaff, in the pa-

^r Visit. com. Lanc. & Cestr. 1567.

^t Ibid.

^u Visit. Lanc. præd.

³³ Eliz. post mort. Hen. Stanley.

^s Ex Stem. penes com. Derby.

^v Ibid.

^x Ibid.

^y Inquis.

^y Ex Stem. præd.

rish of Ormskirk in com. Lanc. Esq; ^a died on July 23, 1597, leaving issue two sons, Edward, afterwards created ^b Baronet, and James.

Which Sir Edward Stanley of Bickerstaff aforesaid, Bart. was advanced to that title by letters patent, bearing date June 26, 1627. He served the office of Sheriff for Lancashire, 13 James I. and 4 and 16 Charles I. and also for Cheshire the 3d of that reign. His first wife was Catherine, daughter to Sir Randal Manwaring, of Over-Pever in com. Cest. Knt. by whom he had only two daughters; but by his second wife Isabel, daughter to Sir Peter Warburton, of Arley in com. Cest. Knt. he had issue ^a six sons, Sir Thomas, his heir, born in 1616; Henry, born in 1617; James, born in 1618; Robert, born in 1620; John, born in 1621; and Francis, born in 1622. Henry, the second son, by his wife —, daughter of — Cropper, of Bickerstaff, was father of Edward Stanley, of Preston, who by — his wife, had six sons, Henry, Edward, Thomas, James, (which three last died without male issue) John, by — his wife, father of Richard; and Charles, who, by — his wife, had Richard Stanley. Henry, the eldest son of Edward Stanley of Preston, married —, daughter of — Wall, of Preston, and by her was father of two sons, viz. Edward Stanley, of Preston, and of Thomas, who, by his wife Barbara, widow of — Shackleton, had a son, Henry Stanley.

Sir Thomas, eldest son and heir of Sir Edward Stanley, died in May 1653, and ^b his Lady surviving him, was afterwards married to Capt. Henry Hoghton, sixth son of Sir Gilbert Hoghton, of Hoghton Tower in Lancashire, Knt. She was Mary, daughter to Peter Egerton of Shaw, in com. Pal. Lanc. Esq; Sir Thomas left issue ^c two sons, Sir Edward Stanley, Bart. and Peter; and one daughter, Mary, married to John Bradshaw of Pennington in the county of Lancaster, Esq; Peter, his youngest son, married Catherine, daughter of Col. Rigby of Middleton in the county of Lancaster, by whom he had issue Thomas, his only son and heir, who was Sheriff of Lancashire 5 Geo. I. and by Catherine his wife, daughter of Anthony Parker of Bradkirk in com. Lanc. had issue three sons, Charles, born in 1715; Thomas, born in 1717; and James. Charles, the eldest son, wedded Jane, daughter of the Rev. Christopher Sudal, without issue. Thomas Stanley, the 2d son, LL. D. and Rector of Winwick in Lancashire, married Betty, daughter and co-heir of John Shawe of the city of York, and by her had three sons, Thomas, John, and James; also two daughters,

^a Inq. capt. 18 April, 1598.
ton's Baronetage, Vol. I. p. 20.

^b Ex Inform. Ed. Com. Derb.
^c Ex Inform. Ed. Com. Derb.

^b Wob-
ters,

ters, Betty and Margaret: and James, the youngest and third son of Thomas Stanley, espoused Anne Langley.

Sir Edward Stanley, Bart. eldest son and heir of Sir Thomas, was born A. D. 1643. He married, in 1664, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Bosville, of Warnsworth in com. Ebor, Esq; and ^d dying on October 16, 1671, left issue one son, Sir Thomas Stanley, Bart. and three daughters that lived to maturity; Mary, Barbara, and Elizabeth, who all died unmarried, except Barbara, the wife of the Rev. Mr. Zachary Taylor.

Sir Thomas Stanley, Bart. his only son and heir, was born * on September 27, 1670; and in 1688, took to wife Elizabeth, only daughter and heir to Thomas Patten, of Preston, in the county of Lancaster, Esq; and she dying in 1694, he married secondly Margaret, daughter of Thomas Holcroft of Holcroft in com. Lanc. Esq. relict of Sir Richard Standish of Duxbury in com. Lanc. Bart. but by her, who died on October 14, 1735, aged near 100, had no issue. In 1695, the 7th year of King William III. he was elected member of Parliament for the corporation of Preston, and died ^t on May 7, 1714, having had by his first Lady four sons, Edward, the eleventh Earl of Derby ^s; Thomas, born in 1690, who died young; John, Rector of Liverpool and Bury, both in the county of Lancaster, born in 1692, who married first Alice, daughter of Edward Warren, of Poynton in the county of Chester, Esq; and secondly Mrs. Sarah Earle of Liverpool, but had no issue by either; and William, born in 1694, who died young.

Which EDWARD, *eleventh Earl of Derby*, born on September 17, 1689, was chosen one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Lancaster, to the parliament summoned to meet on November 28, 1727 ^a; also in the next parliament, which first met for business, on January 23, 1735; and succeeding to the honours of the Earl of Derby, &c. a writ was ordered for a new election, on April 14, 1736. On March 13, 1741-2, his Lordship was appointed Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Lancaster; but afterwards, on account of his great age, resigned those offices, which were conferred upon his eldest son, James Lord Stanley, after whose death he was re-appointed on July 19, 1771.

His Lordship married, in 1714, Elizabeth, only daughter and heir of Robert Hesketh, of Rufford in the county of Lancaster, Esq; by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of William

^d Ex Reg. de Eccles. de Ormskirk.

^e Ibid.

^f Ex Inform. Ed. Com.

Derb.

^g Ex Reg. Eccles. de Preston in Com. Lanc.

^h Parl. Regist.

No. 94.

Spencer, Esq; third son to William Lord Spencer, ancestor to the Duke of Marlborough. By her Ladyship he had issue three sons, James, Lord Stanley; Thomas who died young; and the honourable Edward Stanley, born in June, 1732, but died young; and also six daughters, viz. Lady Elizabeth, married, on March 1, 1745-6, to Sir Peter Warburton, of Arley-hall in Cheshire, Bart. Lady Mary, Lady Isabella, Lady Margaret, who died at Knutsford unmarried, March 1, 1776, Lady Jane, and Lady Charlotte, wedded to John Burgoyne, of Lamberts-Oaks in Surry, Esq; Colonel of the second troop of light dragoons, and Lieutenant General of his Majesty's forces; she died at Kensington, on June 9, 1776.

JAMES Lord Stanley the eldest son (usually stiled Lord Strange) was born on Jan. 7, 1716-17, "received his education at Westminster school and at the university of Leyden; and soon after his coming of age was elected Knight of the shire for the county of Lancaster, which he constantly represented till his death; and was a most useful and active member of parliament, being constant in his attendance there, and truly a man of business. His manner of speaking was manly and concise, and sometimes with a mixture of humour, which he knew very well how to time, nor was any one better heard by the house. For many years he would take no employment under any ministry, but at length accepted the Chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster, and that for the honour of it, and not for the profit, as he would receive nothing with it but the fair income of the office, which was inconsiderable, refusing the lucrative pension that had been used to be annexed to it. And whereas by misapplication or mismanagement, the estate of the duchy had for a long time hardly paid its own expences, he by degrees brought it to produce to the crown several thousand pounds a year. In his private capacity he was a most dutiful son, an affectionate brother, a kind husband, a sincere friend, and of strict integrity, being of an excellent nature, and even of a tender one, though outwardly he had often what some might call a bluntness in his carriage, but without ill manners; which though it might originally arise from warmth of temper, he perhaps rather affected; at least he could controul it, when propriety to himself and others really required. He was indeed of an intrepid spirit, and steady to his purpose when he had once determined, being neither to be awed nor flattered in any manner from it. With all this (which may seem a contradiction) he had a great mixture of indolence, especially in his latter days; so that when he had nothing to urge him to exert himself, he

VOL. III. G would

“ would spend much time upon his couch in reading books
 “ of amusement; though no one made better use of those of
 “ a severer and more useful sort, when occasion induced
 “ him to apply to them; for his apprehension was quick,
 “ and his judgment excellent. His favourite diversion was
 “ hunting, and when the season for that revolved, no one
 “ was more active and indefatigable, or rode more boldly
 “ than he did. In society he was chearful and entertaining;
 “ loving however amongst his friends to dispute, and even
 “ for the sake of it, to take up the wrong side of a question.
 “ But this and such like parts in his character, were only
 “ like shades in a good picture, that set off the brighter co-
 “ lours, and which it would not be so well without.”

[The foregoing character was sent to the Editor by a particular friend of Lord Strange's, whose rank puts him above flattery.]

On his father's succeeding to the Earldom of Derby, he took the title of Lord Strange, which the eldest sons of the preceding Earls always bore; not being apprized that the Barony of Strange being a Barony in fee, was the right of the heir general, the Duke of Atholl; and it being a considerable time before this was thoroughly ascertained to him, he had borne and signed the name so long, that he thought it less inconvenient to continue than to quit it; declaring however, if he survived his father, that his eldest son should be called Lord Stanley; as indeed after his death, the present Earl was, during his grandfather's life.

When his father resigned the offices of Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Lancashire, he was appointed his successor therein; and on December 16, 1762, was sworn a member of his Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, being at the same time constituted Chancellor of the duchy and county palatinate of Lancaster; his Lordship was also Colonel of the militia of that county.

On March 17, 1746-7, his Lordship married Lucy, the second of the two daughters and coheirs of Hugh Smith, Esq; of Weald-Hall in Essex, by Dorothy his wife, daughter of Dacre-Barret Lennard, of Belhouse, Esq; aunt to the present Lord Dacre. Which Hugh wasⁱ son of Erasmus Smith, of Weald-Hall aforesaid, by Mary daughter of Hugh Hare, Lord Coleraine, and of the Lady Lucy, daughter of Henry Earl of Manchester; the said Erasmus being second son of Sir Roger Smith, alias Herriz (which was the original name) of Edmondthorpe in Leicestershire, one of the principal and

ⁱ Morant's History of Essex. Owillim's Heraldry. Burton's History of Leicestershire.



[Faint, mostly illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page. The text appears to be organized into several paragraphs.]

Lady Elizabeth Stanley the 1st Dau^r. Married in 1715
Sir Peter Warburton B^t. by whom she was Mother
of the present Sir Peter W. L^d Dau^r. She died at
Knutsford Cheshire 21 Aug^r 1700

most ancient families in that county; and upon this marriage, his Lordship added to his own the surname of Smith, and quartered their arms with his. And by the said Lucy, who brought him a great fortune, and departed this life on Feb. 5, 1759, at Preston in Lancashire, he had three sons and as many daughters, viz. Edward, who succeeded his grandfather as Earl of Derby; Thomas; James; Elizabeth; Lucy, married at Knowesley by special licence, on May 25, 1772, to Jeffery Hornby, jun. of Preston in Lancashire, Esq; and Harriot, married in June 1777 to Sir Watts Horton, of Chaderton in Leicestershire, Bart. His Lordship died at Bath, June 1, 1771.

The fore-mentioned Edward the eleventh Earl of Derby, died at Knowesley in Lancashire, Feb. 23, 1776; his Lady survived him but two days, and they were interred together on March 11, in the family vault at Ormskirk: whereupon the titles descended to his grandson,

EDWARD SMITH-STANLEY, *the twelfth and present Earl of Derby.* His Lordship was at the general election in 1774, chosen one of the Knights to serve in parliament for the county of Lancaster; succeeded to the Peerage upon the death of his grandfather as above-mentioned, and was sworn Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Lancaster, March 15, 1776.

On June 12, 1774, his Lordship was married to Lady Elizabeth Hamilton, only daughter of James late Duke of Hamilton and Brandon, by whom he has issue a son, Edward, born April 21, and baptized May 21, 1775; also a daughter, Charlotte, born October 17, and baptized November 14, 1776.

TITLES.] Edward Smith-Stanley Earl of Derby, Lord Stanley, and Baron Stanley of Latham, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baron Stanley of Latham in com. Lancast. by writ of summons to parliament, Jan. 20, 1455-6, 34 Hen. VI. Earl of Derby, Oct. 27, 1485, 1 Hen. VII. and Baronet, June 26, 1627, 3 Car. I.

ARMS.] Argent, on a Bend Azure, three Bucks heads, cabossed, Or.

CREST.] On a chapeau gules, turned up ermine, an eagle with wings expanded, Or, preying upon an infant in its cradle, proper.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side, a Griphon, on the sinister, a Buck, both Or, ducally collar'd and chain'd, Azure.

MOTTO.] SANS CHANGER.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Knowesley and Bickerstaff, both in the county of Lancashire.

HASTINGS, EARL of HUNTINGDON.

THIS noble family, renowned in the cabinet and field, as well as illustrious by descent, derive (according to Mr. Blomfield, in his Norfolk) their surname from the port of Hastings in Suffex, the lastage of which they farmed for a considerable time of the crown. The first person mentioned in the pedigree is ROBERT de Hastings, Portgreve of Hastings, and said to be Lord of Fillongley in Warwickshire, and Dispensator, or Steward, to William the Conqueror.

His successor was WALTER de Hastings, who flourished in Henry I's reign, and was Steward to that Prince, as owner of the manor of Ashele, or Ashill, in Norfolk, which he held by grand serjeantry, viz. *to take care of the naperie* (table linen) *at the coronation*. By Hadewgre, or Hawise, his wife, he had

HUGH de Hastings, of Fillongley, his son and heir, who married Erneburga, daughter of Hugh de Flamville, and niece and heir of Robert de Flamville, of Aston-Flamville, in the county of Leicester; and with her had that manor, and Giffing in Norfolk, together with the Stewardship of the abbey of St. Edmundsbury in Suffolk. In a confirmation by Hugh de Flamville, and Ivetta de Arches his wife, to Malton priory in Yorkshire, the said Hugh de Flamville mentions his having given his sister Maud in marriage to Robert de Hastings; but whether there be a mistake in the names, or Robert de Hastings, grandfather to this Hugh de Hastings, was the person who wedded the sister of Robert de Flamville, uncle of the said Erneburga, is uncertain; though the latter seems most probable. However, this Hugh de Hastings, who was also Steward to King Henry I. had, by the said Erneburga, two sons, viz. William, his heir, and Richard de Hastings, Rector of Barwell in Leicestershire; and also a daughter, Mahant, wife of Robert de Wyford.

WILLIAM de Hastings, eldest son of Hugh, was, by paternal inheritance, Steward to Henry I. and Henry II. and of the abbey of St. Edmundsbury in right of his mother. He died in 1165, having had two wives; first, Maud, daughter of Thurstan Banaster, and widow of William Cumin; and secondly, Ida, daughter of Henry Earl of Eu. By this last he was father of two sons, viz. Thomas de Hastings (of whom afterwards as ancestor to the present Earl of Huntingdon) and John, who by his wife had Henry, his son and heir.



Hastings Earl of Huntingdon. 34



18.

BRITISH MUSEUM

William de Hastings, by the said Maud, his first wife, had two sons, Henry his heir, who died without issue; and

WILLIAM de Hastings, who then succeeded to the estate, and was Steward to King Henry II. This second William de Hastings married Margaret, daughter of Roger Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, and by her was father of Henry Lord Hastings, and of Ida, the wife of Stephen de Segrave. From this marriage are also said to be descended the owners of Elsing in Norfolk, and Fenwick in Yorkshire, who bore their paternal coat of arms of different colours from those used by the family of Huntingdon, viz. Or, a Maunch; Gules; but the same as borne by the Earls of Pembroke of the name of Hastings.

HENRY Lord Hastings, successor to William last mentioned, married Ada, fourth daughter of David Earl of Huntingdon, by Maud his wife, daughter of Hugh, and sister and co-heir to Ranulph, Earls of Chester; and also sister and co-heir to John, surnamed Le Scot, Earl of Huntingdon and Chester: and departing this life A. D. 1250, left by her another Henry, Lord Hastings, and two daughters, Margaret, and Hillaria, the wife of Sir William Harcourt, ancestor of the present Earl Harcourt.

The said HENRY, son and heir of Henry Lord Hastings, was knighted by Simon Montfort, Earl of Leicester; and adhering to that nobleman, and the other insurgent Barons, against King Henry III. was by them made Governor of the castles of Scarborough and Winchester in 1264, and next year of Kenilworth-castle. This nobleman died A. D. 1268, and was buried in the church of the Grey Friars at Coventry; where also lies his lady, who was Joan, daughter of William, and sister and co-heir of George de Cantalupe, Barons of Bergavenny. By the said Joan he had two sons, John, his heir, and Edmund de Hastings, who had summons to parliament December 29, 1299, and in 1313; and also three daughters, Audra, Lora, and Joan.—Contemporary with this Henry de Hastings was David de Hastings, who inherited the Earldom of Atholl in Scotland, from 1242 to 1269, in right of his wife Ferelith, daughter of Henry Earl of Atholl, great-grandson of Donald VII. King of Scotland. This David Earl of Atholl's only child Ada, was married to John de Strathbogie, who, upon the death of his father-in-law, became thereby Earl of Atholl. *Douglas's Peerage of Scotland.*

JOHN de Hastings, eldest son of Henry de Hastings, was Lord Hastings and Bergavenny, Seneschal of Aquitaine, and, in 1290, one of the competitors for the crown of Scotland, in right of his grandmother Ada aforesaid, daughter of David

Earl of Huntingdon, brother to Malcolm IV. and William (stiled the Lion) Kings of Scotland. He had summons to parliament from 1295 to his death, which happened on March 9, 1312-13; and having married Isabel, daughter of William, and sister and co-heir of Aymer, or Audomar, de Valence, Earls of Pembroke, had by her (who died on October 3, 1305, and lies interred with him at the Grey Friars in Coventry) two sons, and three daughters, viz. John Lord Hastings and Bergavenny, his heir; Sir William de Hastings, who by — his wife left three sons, John, Edmund, and Henry, all buried at the Grey Friars in Coventry. The daughters were, Jane, wedded to William de Huntingfield; Elizabeth, to Roger Lord Grey of Ruthen; and Margaret. This nobleman had a second wife, Isabel, fifth daughter of Hugh Despencer, Earl of Winchester, and by her (who was secondly married to Richard Mounthermer) had two sons, Sir Hugh Hastings, and Thomas, * and a daughter Margaret, married to William Martyn of Wales. Sir Hugh was of Gressing-hall and Fenwick, in Norfolk, in right of his wife Margaret, daughter and heir of Sir Richard Foliot, Knt. whose male line terminated about the reign of Queen Elizabeth, in Sir Francis Hastings of Stuthorpe, whose estate went among his four sisters and co-heirs, viz. 1. Anne, married to John Wentworth, of North Elmshall, Esq; 2. Dorothy, to Sir William St. Quintin, of Harpham in Yorkshire, Knt. 3. Christian, to Francis Frobisher, of Altaff-Frobisher, Esq; and, 4. Mary, to Philip Copley, of Doncaster, Esquire.

JOHN Lord Hastings, Bergavenny, and Weishford, eldest son of John Lord Hastings, was Governor of Kenilworth-castle in 1323, and departed this life in 1325. He married Julian, daughter of Thomas Leyburne, and Lady of Eltham; and by her, (who ^b 2dly married to Thomas le Blount, and after his decease to William de Clinton, Earl of Huntingdon) left an only son and heir,

LAURENCE, *first Earl of Pembroke*, Lord Hastings, Bergavenny, and Weishford, who upon the death of Aymer de Valence, Earl of Pembroke, aforesaid, without issue, was by patent, dated October 13, 1339, advanced to that dignity. He married Agnes, daughter of Roger Mortimer, Earl of March; and dying on August 30, 1348, had sepulture in the priory of Bergavenny, leaving his estates and titles to John, his only son and heir, born after his death, by his said wife Agnes, who surviving her husband till 1368, was buried in the Minorelles church without Aldgate, London,

a Collection of Pedigrees, &c. MS. penes meigs. p. 43.
Warwickshire, p. 26. & Vincent's Baronage,

b Dugdale's

The said posthumous son JOHN, *second Earl of Pembroke*, was Lieutenant of Aquitaine, and elected Knight of the Garter. He was twice married, first to Margaret, fourth daughter of King Edward III. but by her had no issue; and adly to Anne, daughter and heir of the renowned Sir Walter Manney, Knight of the Garter; and by her, who died ^c on Palm-Sunday anno 1383, had a son John, born after his decease, which happened on April 16, 1375. He had sepulture at first at Hereford, but was removed thence to the Grey Friars church in London; and was the first English subject who imitated King Edward III. in quartering arms, as may be seen in his escutcheon on the north side of that monarch's tomb in Westminster-abbey, upon which he beareth, quarterly, Or, a Maunch, Gules, for Hastings; and Barry of twelve pieces, Argent and Azure, an Orle of eight Martlets, Gules, for Valence.

JOHN, *third Earl of Pembroke*, his said posthumous son, wedded Philippa, daughter of Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March; but being accidentally killed in a tournament, without issue, by Sir John St. John, at Woodstock in Oxfordshire, in ^d Christmas 1389, 13 Rich. II. aged 17, the Earldom thereby became extinct; but the titles of Lord Hastings, Weisford, and Bergavenny, with the estate, devolved on Reginald Lord Grey of Ruthen, grandson of Elizabeth, daughter of John Lord Hastings aforesaid, and wife of Roger Lord Grey of Ruthen, as mentioned in this and the pedigree of Marchioness Grey. The ^e said Philippa was secondly married to Richard Earl of Arundel, and lastly to John Lord St. John, but died without issue.

Having thus brought down the male line of William the eldest surviving son of William de Hastings by his first wife, Maud, daughter of Thurstan Banaster, we now return to Thomas, eldest son of the said William de Hastings, by his second wife Ida, daughter of Henry Earl of Eu.

The said THOMAS, direct ancestor of the present Earl of Huntingdon, had an only son,

HUGH de Hastings, who married Hellena, daughter of Alan, and sister and heir of Torphine, or Theorphine Alvestan, of Alvestan, commonly called Allerstan, in the wapentake of Pickering, in the north riding of Yorkshire, and widow of Alan de Valoines. This Hugh, for the health of his own soul, and the soul of his wife, confirmed the grant of 40 acres of land in Crosby-Ravensworth in Westmoreland, which the said Alan and Theorphine had made to the hospital of St. Leonard in York; and departing this life in ^f 1208,

^c Ashmole's Antiq. of Berkshire, p. 328.

^d Blomefield's Norfolk, Vol. I.

p. 123.

^e Vincent, p. 327.

^f Claus. 9 Joh. m. 8.

left an only son, Thomas de Hastings, by his said wife Helena, afterwards wedded to Alexander de Wilton, who also confirmed the aforesaid grant.

The said THOMAS ratified to the Canons of Eglestone, in the bishopric of Durham, the patronage of the church of Stratford, bestowed on them by Hellena his mother, and also the grant of Theophine and Alan, before-mentioned, to the Monks of Whitby. He moreover gave 12 bovates of land in Allerstan to the Knights Templars; and this donation was confirmed by King Henry III. in the 19th year of his reign; and one moiety of the rectory of Gissing in Norfolk having been given to Butley-abbey in Suffolk, about 1217, he made over the other half to that monastery. He died before 1246; and by Amicia his wife, afterwards espoused to Sir Robert de Boys of Fersfield (the heir general of whose family was, in the reign of Edward III. married to Sir John Howard, the present Duke of Norfolk's ancestor) he left an only son,

Sir NICHOLAS de Hastings, who in 1246 assigned to his mother, then wife to the said Robert de Boys, the manor of Gissing, in part of her dower; and in 1249 granted, by fine, to the priory of Pentney in Norfolk, a messuage and two carucates of land in Gayton-Thorpe and East-Wynche, in the said county, to be for ever held of his manor of Gissing by one Knight's fee, and a pair of gilt spurs, or 7d. a year, at Easter. This Sir Nicholas de Hastings married Emeline, daughter of Walter de Heron; and by her, at his death in 1268, was father of six sons, viz. Sir Hugh, his successor; Henry, Edmond, Nicholas, Richard, and William.

Sir HUGH de Hastings, in 1269, obtained free warren in his manor of Gissing, in the church whereof he founded a chantry, which was endowed by him and Sir Adam de Gissing in 1280. Sir Hugh departed this life A. D. 1302, leaving by Beatrix his wife, daughter of ———, an only son and heir,

Sir NICHOLAS de Hastings, who in 1276, being then a Knight, was retained by Ralph Lord Greystock, by covenants dated at Hilderkeff in Yorkshire, to serve him both in peace and war for the term of their lives: the conditions of which covenant are printed in Blomefield's Norfolk, Vol. I. p. 112. In 1307 he had a grant from Ralph Fitz-William, Baron of Greystock, of the manor of Thorpe-Basset in Yorkshire, which he conveyed the same year to his eldest son, Sir Ralph de Hastings. This Sir Nicholas left two sons, viz. the said Sir Ralph, and William de Hastings, who resided at Thornton in Yorkshire, and had two sons, Nicholas de Hastings, and Edmond de Hastings, who was seated at Rouleby in the said county.

Sir RALPH de Hastings, the eldest son aforesaid, in 1329 had free warren in Allerstan in Yorkshire, Wistow in Leicestershire, and Gissing in Norfolk; and in 1343 William de Wyville released to him all his right in Slingsby, Yorkshire. He was Sheriff of the county, and Governor of the castle of York, A. D. 1337, and in 1344 had licence to make a castle of his house at Slingsby; but being at the battle of Nevil's-cross, near Durham, October 17, 1346, when David Bruce, King of Scotland, was taken prisoner, he received a wound, of which he died in a few days, and was interred, according to his will, at Sulby-abbey in Northamptonshire, of which he was patron. By Margaret his wife, daughter of Sir William de Herle, Chief Justice of the Court of Common-pleas, and sister and heir to Sir Robert de Herle, of Kirby in Leicestershire, he was father of an only son, another

Sir RALPH de Hastings, who, in 1358, sold his manor of Hastings; and in 1365 was found heir to the before-mentioned Sir Robert de Herle, who died the preceding year, whereby he became possessed of the aforesaid manor of Kirby, the future seat of the family for some ages, and of Burton, called afterwards Burton-Hastings, in Warwickshire. He was retained by Henry Plantagenet, Duke of Lancaster, to serve him in peace and war, for 40 marks per annum, to be paid quarterly, out of his manor of Pickering in Yorkshire; and in 43 Ed. III. was joined in commission with others for defending the marches of Northumberland towards Scotland. He was Sheriff of Yorkshire, and Governor of the castle of York, A. D. 1377, and again in 1381. He died A. D. 1398, and had sepulture at Sulby-abbey aforesaid. He had two wives, 1st Isabel, daughter and heir of Sir Robert de Sadyngton, of Sadyngton in Leicestershire, Knt. some time Chancellor of Ireland, and one of the King's Justices there, by his wife Joyce, or Jocosfa, daughter of Sir Anchitel de Martival, of Noseley in the same county, Knt. and heir to her brother Roger de Martival, Bishop of Salisbury. His second wife was Maud, daughter and co-heir of Sir Robert de Sutton, of Sutton, in Holderness, Yorkshire. Sir Ralph by his first Lady had only a daughter, Margaret, who was heir to her mother, and successively wedded to Sir Roger Heron, of ——— in Northumberland, and Sir John Blacket, Knights. Sir Ralph de Hastings by his second Lady, who brought him the manors of Sutton and Bewick, com. Ebor. was father of five sons and one daughter, viz. Sir Ralph, Sir Richard, Sir Leonard, who continued the line, John, Bartholomew, and Maud. Sir Ralph de Hastings, the eldest son, having engaged in a league against Henry IV. with the maganimous Owen Glendourdy, and other great men, in fa-

vour

your of Edmund Mortimer Earl of March, the lineal heir of the crown, was attainted and beheaded, A. D. 1405, without issue. Sir Richard de Hastings, second son, obtained a grant of his brother's forfeited estate, but died in 1437, without issue by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Lord Beaumont, and widow of William Lord D'Eincourt, having served in Parliament 3 Hen. VI. for the county of York, of which he was Sheriff in 1426 and 1434, and also of Warwickshire and Leicestershire in 1414, 1422, and 1432.

Sir LEONARD de Hastings, third son of Sir Ralph, and continuator of the line, succeeded to the estate upon the death of his brother Sir Richard, and served the office of Sheriff for the counties of Warwick and Leicester, A. D. 1454. He departed this life in 1456, leaving by Alice his wife, daughter of Thomas Lord Camois, four sons and three daughters, viz. Sir William Lord Hastings, his heir, Richard, Sir Ralph, of which three afterwards; Thomas; Anne, married to Thomas Ferrers, of Tamworth-castle, Esq; Joan, to John Brokesby, Esq; and Elizabeth, to Sir John Donne. Richard de Hastings, second son, espoused Joan, daughter of Richard Lord Welles and Willoughby, heir to her brother Robert Lord Welles, and widow of Richard Pigot, Esq; he had summons to parliament as Baron Welles, November 15, 1482. He died A. D. 1503, and was buried in the Grey Friars church London; having had by his said Lady, who survived him, and made her will March 19, 1504, which was proved the next year, an only son Anthony, who deceased before him without issue. Sir Ralph de Hastings, third son, was Keeper of the lions in the Tower of London, A. D. 1461, Joint-constable of Rockingham-castle with his eldest brother William, Captain of Guisnes, and Esquire of the body of the King. By his wife he had seven daughters, & co-heirs, viz. 1. Florence, the wife of Edward Lord Grey of Wilton; 2. Catherine, of Sir John Norwich, of Brampton in Northumberland; 3. Isabel, married to Sir John Dive, Knt. of Bromham in Bedfordshire; 4. Elizabeth, to Sir John Longueville, Knt. of Walverton in Bucks; 5. Emma, wife of Sir John Gresley; 6. Anne, of Sir Humphry Elton of Suffex; and, 7. Cecilia, of John, son of Sir Thomas Harcourt, of Stanton and Ellenhall in Staffordshire.

Sir WILLIAM de Hastings, first created Lord Hastings, eldest son and heir to Sir Leonard, was Sheriff of Warwickshire and Leicestershire, A. D. 1456, and for his faithful services to Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, was by him appointed

Ranger of the chase of Were in Shropshire. When Edward IV. (the son of that Duke, who fell at the battle of Wakefield, December 31, 1460, fighting for his undoubted right to the crown,) ascended the throne, he was not unmindful of the attachment of Sir William to his family, and constituted him Master of the mints at London and Calais; Steward of the honour of Leicester, and of the manors and castles of Donnington, Higham Ferrers, and Daventry, together with all other his Majesty's manors in the counties of Warwick, Leicester, Nottingham, Northampton, and Huntingdon, and parcel of the duchy of Lancaster; Constable of Leicester, Higham-Ferrers, and Donnington castles; Ranger of Leicester forest; Constable of Rockingham castle, jointly with his brother Sir Ralph, aforesaid; Steward of the royal manors within the forest of Rockingham; Lord Chamberlain of the Household, and of North Wales. He was, moreover, in ^h 1461, on July 26, by patent, created Baron Hastings of Ashby de la Zouch; and was admitted into the most noble order of the Garter. In 1462, his Lordship obtained the castle and rape of Hastings in Sussex, and was Ambassador to Lewis XI. of France, Keeper of Rockingham forest, and Constable of the castle of Beaumaris, in the isle of Anglesea, in 1469. In 1470, when by the superior power of Henry VI. then reinforced by the levies of Richard Nevil, Earl of Warwick, commonly stiled *the King-maker*, Edward IV. was forced to quit England, and implore assistance from his brother-in-law, Charles Duke of Burgundy, the Lord Hastings, though husband of that Earl's sister, persevered in his allegiance to his lawful Sovereign, whom he attended to and from the continent, and assisted with a considerable body of followers at the decisive battles of Barnet and Tewkesbury. In that year he was made Captain of Calais and its dependencies, in which office he continued twelve years, and Constable of Nottingham-castle, Warden of Sherwood-forest, and Chamberlain of the Exchequer in 1472. When Edward V. succeeded to the throne, Lord Hastings, not suspecting the views of the Duke of Gloucester, was very active in advancing him to the chief administration, as Protector to the young Edward; but disapproving the reports spread to the prejudice of the infant King and his brother by the emissaries of Gloucester, that savage, dreading the abilities and virtues of Lord Hastings, as unsurmountable obstacles in his way to the crown (which he usurped in a few days by the name of Richard III.) ordered his Lordship's head to be struck off in the Tower of London, to which he

had been decoyed for that end, on June 13, without any form of trial, and afterwards had his estate confiscated: his corpse, however, was interred in St. George's chapel at Windsor. His Lordship married Catherine, widow of William Lord Bonville and Harrington, and daughter of Richard Nevil Earl of Salisbury, and father of Richard Earl of Warwick before-mentioned; and by that Lady, who died A. D. 1504, and had sepulture at Ashby de la Zouch, he was father of four sons, 1. Edward, his heir; 2. Sir Richard Hastings; 3. Sir William Hastings, who had two daughters, co-heirs, viz. Elizabeth, married to John Beaumont, of Grace-Dieu in Leicestershire, Master of the Rolls; and Mary, to Thomas Saunders, of Harringworth in Northamptonshire; and, 4. George Hastings: and also a daughter Anne, espoused to George Talbot, fourth Earl of Shrewsbury.

His Lordship's eldest son EDWARD, *second Lord Hastings*, was summoned to parliament on November 15, 1482, as Lord Hungerford, in right of his wife Mary, daughter and sole heir to Thomas, Baron Hungerford, Botreux, Moulins, and Mœls; and made Knight by Richard III. at the creation of his son Edward Prince of Wales, A. D. 1483. When Henry VII. attained the crown, by the defeat of Richard at Bosworth, he restored Lord Hastings to his paternal estates and honours, by annulling the attainder in November following. His Lordship departed this life on November 8, 1507, and was buried in the monastery of the Black Friars London. By his said Lady, who was secondly the wife of Sir Richard Sacheverel, of Ratcliff upon the Soar, in Nottinghamshire, Lord Hastings had one son, George, his heir, created Earl of Huntingdon; and also a daughter Anne, first married to Thomas Stanley, Earl of Derby, and, after his decease, to John Radcliffe, Lord Fitz-Walter.

GEORGE, the only son and heir, *first Earl of Huntingdon*, was of the Privy-council to King Henry VIII. whom he attended, in 1513, at the taking of Terouenne and Tournay; and was by that monarch created Earl of Huntingdon, on December 8, 1529, at York-Place, now called Whitehall. His Lordship married Anne, daughter of Henry Stafford, second Duke of Buckingham, and widow of Sir Walter Herbert, Knt. second son of William first Earl of Pembroke, and by her had five sons, Sir Francis his heir, Sir Thomas, Sir Edward, Henry, and William; as also three daughters, Lady Dorothy, married to Sir Richard Devereux, eldest son of Walter Viscount Hereford; Lady Mary, and Lady Catherine. Sir Thomas Hastings, second son, was Sheriff of

the counties of Warwick and Leicester in 1555 and 1556, and married Winifreda, daughter and co-heir of Henry Pole, Viscount Montacute; but died in 1558, without issue by her (afterwards wedded to Sir Thomas Barrington, of Barrington in Essex, Knt.) and was buried near his father, at Stoke-Poges in Buckinghamshire. Sir Edward Hastings, third son, received the honour of Knighthood A. D. 1546, and served the office of Sheriff for the counties of Warwick and Leicester in 1550. Queen Mary having succeeded to the throne on July 6, 1553, Sir Edward Hastings was soon after appointed Master of the Horse, Chamberlain of the Household, a Member of the Privy-council, Receiver-general of the honour of Leicester, and of the revenues of the court of augmentations. On April 23, 1554, he was elected a Knight of the Garter, and installed on May 29 following. He was advanced to the dignity of Baron Hastings of Loughborough, in com. Leicest. on January 19, 1557-8; but * when Queen Mary was dead, who held him in great esteem, he betook himself to his devotions, in the hospital of Stoke-Poges in Bucks, of his own erection, and dying soon after, was buried there, leaving no legitimate issue. By the inquisition taken after the decease of the aforesaid George Earl of Huntingdon, at Crokehorn in Somersetshire, July 21, 1544, ¹ the jury found that he died March 24 before, seised of the manor of Halton, and the advowson of the church; the manors of Holbroke, Wotton-Courtenay, Maperton, Hatherley, and Clopton; the hundred of Wellow, alias Kilmersdon, the manors of Babington, Kilmington, Walton, and Wellow; the manors of Newton St. Loe, with the advowson of the church, South-Cadbury and the advowson of the church, Aller and the advowson of the church, Aller-More, Pensford, and Publow, all in the county of Somerset; and that Francis Earl of Huntingdon was his son and heir, and then aged 30 years.

FRANCIS, who succeeded his father as *second Earl of Huntingdon*, was in his life-time, on May 29, 1533, ^m made one of the Knights of the Bath, two days before the coronation of Anne Boleyn, and ⁿ elected Knight of the Garter on April 23, 1549. The year after he was sent into France with considerable forces, to ^o dislodge the French from between Bologne and Calais, which he successfully performed, and was of the Privy-council to that King. Also in the 1st of Queen Mary ^p, being then Lieutenant of the county of Leicester, he, on the insurrection of Henry Grey Duke of Suffolk, raised

¹ Cole's Ess. Lib. 3. n. 61. A. 15. p. 200. in Bibl. Harl. ^m Ex Autogr. penes Theoph. Com. Hunt. ⁿ Ex Collect. Tho. Meller, Gent. ^o Heywood's Hist. Ed. VI. p. 104. ^p Stowe's Annals, p. 614.

forces against him, and brought him prisoner to the Tower of London. He was also Lieutenant of Rutland and Warwick, and Steward and Feodary of the honour of Leicester in 1554; and Master of the Queen's hart-hounds in 1560.

This Earl Francis was buried at Ashby de la Zouch church, with his Lady, with this inscription to their memory:

"Here lieth the corps of Francys late Earl of Huntingdon, Lord Hastyngs, Hungerford, Botreaux, Molyns and Moyles, Knight of the Honourable Order of the Garter, which deceased the 23d day of June, 1561.

"And of the Lady Katherine Countess of Huntingdon his wife, which deceased the 23d day of September, 1576."

By the said Catherine his wife, eldest daughter and co-heir to Henry Pole, Lord Montacute aforesaid (son and heir of Sir Richard Pole, Knight of the Garter, and Margaret Countess of Salisbury, daughter to George Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence, brother of Edward IV. and heiress to her brother Edward Earl of Warwick, who was the last heir male of the royal house of Plantagenet, and beheaded in 1499, by the command of Henry VII.) he had six sons and five daughters; Catherine, married to Henry Clinton Earl of Lincoln; Frances, to Henry Lord Compton; Elizabeth, to Edward Somerset Earl of Worcester; and Anne and Mary, who both died unmarried.

Henry and Sir George, the two eldest sons, were successively Earls of Huntingdon; and William, third son, died without issue. Sir Edward, fourth son, espoused Barbara (relict of Edward Cave, Esq; eldest son of Bryan Cave, of Ingarby in Leicestershire, Esq; and) eldest daughter and co-heir of Sir William Devereux, of Mireval-abbey in Warwickshire, Knt. third son of Walter Viscount Hereford; and by her was father of Sir Henry Hastings, Knt. who was Sheriff of Leicestershire 6 Jac. I. and dying A. D. 1619, was buried at St. Mary's in Leicester; he left by Mabel his wife (daughter of Anthony Faunt, of Foston in that county, Esq;) two sons, Richard Hastings, of Humbleton in the same county, Esq; and Anthony Hastings, Esq; who were both sequestered for their loyalty to Charles I. Sir Francis, fifth son, was of North-Cadbury in Somersetshire, and Knight in several parliaments for that county. He was author of several pieces, and a great benefactor to Emanuel-college in Cambridge. He wedded Maud, widow of Sir George Vernon, Knt. daughter of Sir Ralph Longford, Knt. and co-heir to her brother Nicholas Longford, of Longford, Esq; but died on Sept. 26, 1610, without male issue, and lies buried in North-Cadbury church with his Lady, who died June 14, 1596. Walter

Hastings, Esq; the youngest son, was of Kirby, and marrying Joyce, or Jocosca, daughter of Christopher Roper, of Linsted in Kent, Esq; and sister to Sir John, created Lord Teynham, had by her one son, Sir Henry Hastings, of Kirby, and afterwards of Braunston, Knt. * who died Sept. 15, 1649, having married first Dorothy, daughter of Edmund Huddleston, of Essex, Esq; by whom he had four sons and five daughters, viz. 1. Walter; 2. Edmund; 3. Henry, who by Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Viscount Beaumont, had issue Henry, born in 1653, and Elizabeth; 4. Ferdinand, who married Mary, daughter of Sir Henry St. George, Knt. and by her had Ferdinand, born 1650: the daughters were, 1. Jocosca, married to John Butley of Bilson, com. Leic. 2. Dorothy, wife of Rowland Egerton of Cheadle, com. Staff. 3. Margaret, wedded to Francis Yoxley of Suffolk; 4. Catherine, to John Digby of Lustram, com. Rutl. and, 5. Mary, wife of Simon Norton of Coventry, re-married to Richard, son of Sir Henry St. George, Knt. The said Sir Henry Hastings took to his second wife Eleanor, daughter of Sir Philip Knevet, Bart. by whom he had three sons, Henry, Knevet, and Charles. The said Eleanor survived him, and was secondly married to Sir Thomas Waldron of Chorley, Knt. Sir Henry, like the rest of his kindred, was firmly attached to the royal cause during the civil wars, and paid 2072l. to the usurping powers for redeeming his estate. It was observed of those sons of Francis Earl of Huntingdon, that though they differed in religion, some of them being zealous papists, and the rest as zealous protestants, yet they lived with the greatest harmony and brotherly affection.

The eldest son HENRY, *third Earl of Huntingdon*, was * installed Knight of the Garter on June 19, 1579; and by Queen Elizabeth was made Lord-Lieutenant of the counties of Leicester and Rutland, and one of the Privy-council: he was also President of the North, and Master of the Queen's hart-hounds, and † one of the Peers who had charge of Mary Queen of Scots. His Lordship settled on Emanuel-college in Cambridge, the rectories of Loughborough and Thureaston in Leicestershire, together with those of Aller and North-Cadbury in Somersetshire, and the vicarage of Piddleton in Dorsetshire; but this last, by some flaw in the deed, was after lost to the college. He married Catherine, daughter of John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland; and dying on December 14, 1595, without issue, at York, was buried at Ashby de la Zouch. His Lady survived him, and departed

* St. George's Barqnage MSS. penes Dom. J. Peshall, Bart.
† Camden's Ann. of Eliz.

‡ Ex Coll.

this life August 14, 1620. Sir George, his brother, became heir, and was the fourth Earl of Huntingdon.

Which GEORGE, *fourth Earl of Huntingdon*, died * on December 31, 1605, and was buried among his ancestors at Ashby de la Zouch, on March 25 following; leaving Henry Earl of Huntingdon, his grandson and heir, then just of the age of 18 years and 6 months, son and heir of Francis Lord Hastings, and of Sarah his wife, who died in the life-time of his father, as appears by the inquisition taken at Ashby de la Zouch, Sept. 30, 1607; which also sets forth that he died possessed of the manor of Ashby de la Zouch, with the rectory of the church and vicarage; the manors of Barrow, Evington, and Loughborough; the hundred of Framland; and Alton-Grange, and one ninth of the honour of Winchester, with the office of Bailiff of Carleton; the manor of Packington, and rectory of the church; the manor of Donnington and the park, containing 300 acres of pasture; the manors of Gopshal, Belton, Thringston, and Osgathorpe; all in the county of Leicester.

The said George fourth Earl of Huntingdon, was of Gopshal in Leicestershire, of which county he had been Sheriff in 1571; as also of that county again, and of Rutland, in 1603, and Chief Forester of Leicester forest in 1604. He married Dorothy, second daughter and co-heir to Sir John Port, of Etwal in the county of Derby, Knt. and * of Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Giffard, of Chillington in Staffordshire, Knt. and heir to her mother Dorothy, daughter and heir to Sir John Montgomery, of Cobley in Derbyshire, Knt. who died on January 28, in 35 Hen. VIII. and the said Sir John Port surviving her, died June 6, in 4 and 5 Philip and Mary, when the said Dorothy was 16 years of age, and then married to the said George Hastings, who by her had Dale-abbey in Derbyshire, and was father of three sons, Francis, Sir Henry, and Sir Edward; and two daughters, Catherine, married first to Edward Unton, of Wadley in Berks, Knt. and secondly to Sir Walter Chetwynd, of Ingestry, com. Staff. Knt. and Dorothy, wedded first to Sir James Stuart, Knight of the Bath, eldest son and heir apparent of Walter Lord Blantyre in Scotland; and after his death (which happened on November 8, 1609, in a duel with the Lord Wharton's son and heir, Sir George, who also lost his life at the same time) to Robert Dillon, Earl of Roscommon in Ireland.

Also three sons, viz. 1. Francis, of whom hereafter; 2. Henry; 3. Sir Edward, who died at Vienna unmarried.

* Cole's Esc. Lib. 3. p. 206. N. 67. A. 15. in Bibl. Harl.
2. p. 14. Not. 61. A. 13. in Bibl. Harl.

x Ibid. Lib.

Henry, ^y the second son, was seated at Woodland in Dorsetshire, and first married Dorothy, second daughter and co-heir to Sir Francis Willoughby, of Woolaton in Nottinghamshire, Knt. secondly to Mrs. Jane Langton: he departed this life on October 5, 1656, aged 99, and was interred in Horton church in Dorsetshire, where is a monument to his memory, and to that of his first wife, who died December 4, 1638, in the 84th year of her age. His issue by his first marriage were two sons, Sir George, and Henry; also a daughter, Dorothy, who was baptized in 1598, was first married to Sir John Ryves, Knt. secondly, in 1625, to Thomas Tregonwell, Esquire.

Sir George Hastings, Knt. his son and heir, died October 25, 1651, aged 63, and was buried at Horton, leaving issue by his wife Alice, daughter of Sir Thomas Freake, two sons, Edward, who died in 1654, and John, who died in 1656, both without issue: also two daughters, Frances, married to John Roy, of London, Merchant; and Dorothy, wife of ~~John~~ Eyres, Counsellor at law.

Henry Hastings, Esq; the second son of the said Henry, second son of George Earl of Huntingdon, was (as appears by the Heralds visitation of the county of Bucks) living at Agmondestham in Buckinghamshire anno 1634, and married to Susan, daughter of Robert Offley, who was descended out of Cheshire, by whom he had then an only daughter Anne, of the age of 9 years.

Francis, eldest son of George Earl of Huntingdon (who died in his father's life-time, in 1595, and was buried at Ashby) marrying Sarah, daughter to Sir James Harrington, and sister to John Lord Harrington of Exon, left issue by her (who was secondly married to Sir George Kingsmill, and thirdly to Edward Lord Zouch of Harringworth) three sons, who lived to manhood, besides Francis, who died an infant, and two daughters; Catherine, married to Philip Stanhope, Earl of Chesterfield; she ^z died August 28, 1636, buried at Shelford, com. Nott. and Theodosia, to Sir Francis Bodenham, of Ryhall in Rutlandshire, Knt. she ^a died 1645, buried at Ryhall, com. Rutland.

Of the sons, Henry the eldest succeeded his grandfather as fifth Earl of Huntingdon; Edward the youngest was a Captain in the navy, and died unmarried, in the voyage to Guiana, under Sir Walter Raleigh; and Sir George, the second, married Seymour, daughter and co-heir to Sir Gilbert Prin, of Allington in Wilts, Knt. It appears by a curious funeral

^y Hutchins's History of Dorsetshire, Vol. I. p. 52. II. p. 63, 64, 320.
^z Inscrip. Tumuli.

^a Ibid.

atchievement in the church of St. Bartholomew the Great, Smithfield, London, that he died July 1, 1641; that he had four sons and three daughters, viz. 1. George, born April 22, 1621, and died June 3, 1627; 2. Charles, born Nov. 29, 1623, and was living 1655; 3. Ferdinando, born Jan. 19, 1626, and died on the day of the Conception of the Blessed Virgin, 1654; 4. Francis, born Dec. 2, 1628, and died at Weybridge in 1631. The daughters were Catherine, who was unmarried in 1655; Martha, married on the day of the Purification 1652, to Owen Owens, Esq; and Margaret, who died on the day of the Assumption of the Virgin Mary, anno 1634, aged 19. The mother of these children survived her husband, to whose memory she caused the above atchievement to be put up, June 1, 1655: in the center of which are the quarterings of this family, consisting of 70 coats, with his wife's arms in an escutcheon of pretence; on one side are six shields of arms of his paternal descent, on the other side the same number of shields of her ancestors, with their respective matches; and at the bottom are seven shields of their childrens arms, with the above account of their births, &c.

HENRY, *fifth Earl of Huntingdon*, was also Lord-Lieutenant of the counties of Leicester and Rutland, Steward of the duchy of Lancaster, and in May 1616 one of the Peers for the trial of the Earl and Countess of Somerset, for the poisoning of Sir Thomas Overbury. He died November 14, 1643, and was interred at Ashby de la Zouch, where his father also lies.

He married Elizabeth, youngest of the three daughters and co-heirs of Ferdinando Stanley, Earl of Derby; and she dying on Jan. 20, 1633, in the White-Friars, London, was buried at Ashby de la Zouch. By her he left two sons and two daughters; whereof Alice was married to Sir Gervase Clifton, of Clifton in com. Nott. Knight of the Bath and Bart. she died in 1666, and lies buried at St. Giles's in the Fields, London; and Elizabeth, to Sir Hugh Calveley, of Lea in the county of Chester, Knt. And of the sons, who were Ferdinando and Henry, the latter distinguished himself very early in the interest of Charles I. by opposing, in Leicestershire, the ordinance of the House of Commons concerning the militia; for which he was sent for, on June 18, 1642, by that assembly, as a delinquent^b: and being about that time made Sheriff of the said county, and continuing to exert himself strenuously in the royal cause, he was, with Sir William Halford and others, impeached on August 12 following^c, and,

^b Journals of Parliament in the reign of Ch. I. p. 635.

^c Ibid. p. 735.

with the Marquis of Hertford and Earl of Northampton, accused of high treason in the House of Lords, for levying war against the King and kingdom. Having given manifest proofs of a sincere attachment to his Sovereign, he was constituted General of the forces raised in the counties of Leicester, Derby, Nottingham, Lincoln, Rutland, and Stafford, for the service of that King; and, in further consideration of his loyalty and great services, was by letters patent, dated October 23, 1643, created Baron of Loughborough in the county of Leicester, to him and the heirs male of his body; but he died unmarried in the month of January 1666, and was buried in St. George's chapel at Windsor.

FERDINANDO, the eldest son, who was born at Ashby de la Zouch, January 18, 1608, was *sixth Earl of Huntingdon*, having had summons to parliament in his father's life-time, Nov. 19, 1640; and dying on Feb. 13, 1655, had sepulture at Ashby de la Zouch. He married Lucy, daughter and sole heir of Sir John Davies, of Englefield in Berks, Knt. Premier Serjeant at Law to James I. and Charles I. as also Solicitor, and afterwards Attorney-General in Ireland, and finally Lord Chief Justice of the King's-Bench, and by her had four sons, 1. Henry Lord Hastings, who was born Jan. 16, 1630, and dying unmarried on June 24, 1649, was buried at Ashby. He was a nobleman of great learning, and of so sweet a disposition, that no less than 98 elegies were made on him, and published A. D. 1650, under this title, *Lachrymæ Musarum*, The Tears of the Muses; expressed in elegies written by divers persons of nobility and worth, upon the death of the most hopeful Henry Lord Hastings, eldest son of the Right Hon. Ferdinando Earl of Huntingdon, heir-general of the high-born Prince, George Duke of Clarence, brother to King Edward the IVth; 2. John, who was born August 3, 1632, and died in December 1639, and was buried at Ashby aforesaid; 3. Ferdinando, who was born Feb. 16, 1638, and dying on May 8, 1647, was buried at Castle-Donnington, in com. Leic. and, 4. Theophilus, who at length became his heir. Likewise six daughters, viz. Alice and Eleanor, who both died young; Elizabeth, married to Sir James Langham, of Cottesbroke in com. Northampton, Bart. being his second wife, and died in 1664; Lucy, who died unmarried; Mary, married to Sir William Jolliffe, of Caverswell-castle in com. Stafford, Knt. and Christian. *He died 167*

Which THEOPHILUS, who succeeded his father as *seventh Earl of Huntingdon*, on Feb. 13, 1655, was born at Donnington-park, com. Leic. Dec. 10, 1650, and at his baptism, Jan. 9, 1650-1, a sermon was preached. As his Lordship's name, in the course of this work, is frequently mentioned

amongst the adherents of the Duke of Monmouth, in the reign of Charles II. it is necessary, in justice to his Lordship's character, to observe here, that, when he suspected their views to be destructive of the constitution, he quitted their party, and was by his Majesty in 1683 appointed one of the Privy-council. On Feb. 6, 1684-5, he was one that signed the order at Whitehall for proclaiming James II. On the 26th of that month he was constituted Custos-Rotulorum of the county of Leicester, and Lord-Lieutenant of the same on August 11, 1684. The same year he was constituted Chief Justice in Eyre of all the King's forests, chaces, parks, and warrens, north of Trent; as likewise Lord-Lieutenant of the counties of Huntingdon and Derby, and Captain of the band of Gentlemen Pensioners, and one of the Privy-council to James II. in the first of whose reign he was also appointed Colonel of the 13th regiment of foot. After the Revolution he was divested of all his offices, and excluded from the benefit of King William's act of indemnity, May 23, 1690; and about two years afterwards, upon advice of an intended descent from La Hogue, in favour of King James, his Lordship was sent to the Tower; and in 1701 was one of the Peers who protested against the act of settlement. His Lordship married, Feb. 19, 1671, to his first wife, Elizabeth, eldest daughter and co-heir to Sir John Lewis, of Ledstone in the county of York, Knt. and Bart. and by her had George, his successor, and two daughters, Lady Lucy, and Lady Elizabeth, who both died unmarried. This Lady Elizabeth, who was born on April 19, 1682, and died at Ledstone on Dec. 22, 1739, is justly celebrated as a pattern of munificence and piety. Upon the death of her said brother George she succeeded, as heir to her mother, to the manors of Ledstone, Ledsham, Thorpe-Arche, Collingham, Wheldale, Wyke, and Shadwell; in the four first whereof (as the inscription on her monument records) she erected charity-schools, and for the support of them and other charities she gave, in her life-time, Collingham, Shadwell, and her estate in Burton-Salmon. She also gave 1000*l.* for building a new church at Leeds: but, that this donation might not hurt the mother-church there, she afterwards, as recited in the Memorials and Characters of Illustrious Persons, offered a farm near Leeds, of 23*l.* per annum, and capable of improvement, to be settled on the vicar and his successors, provided the town would do the like; which the corporation readily agreed to, and to her Ladyship's benefaction added lands of the yearly value of 24*l.* for the application of which they were to be entirely answerable to her kindred. This excellent Lady, moreover, bequeathed at her death considerable

sums

fums for charitable and public uses; amongst which were five scholarships in Queen's-college, Oxford, for students in divinity, of 28 l. a year each, to be enjoyed for five years, and, as the rents should rise, some of her scholars to be capable, in time, of having 60 l. per annum for one or two years after the first term. The residue of her estate she left to the Earl of Huntingdon and his heirs. His Lordship on May 2, 1690, married to his second wife Frances, daughter and sole heir to Francis Leveson Fowler, of Harnage-Grange in the county of Salop, Esq; (by Anne his wife, second daughter to Peter Venables, Baron of Kinderton in Cheshire, and widow of Thomas Needham, Viscount Kilmurry in Ireland) and by her (who took to her 3^d husband Le Chevalier de Ligonday, a Colonel of horse in the French service, and died December 27, 1723) had two sons and five daughters, viz. Theophilus, successor to his brother George, born at Donnington-park on Nov. 12, 1696, and baptized the 29th of the same month; Ferdinando, born at Donnington-park on October 22, 1699, and died unmarried on August 9, 1726; the Lady Anne-Jacqueline, born on May 1, 1691, and died unmarried, July 1, 1755; Lady Alice, who died on Jan. 21, 1691-2; Lady Frances, born at Donnington-park on Jan. 8, 1694, and died unmarried on Jan. 23, 1750; Lady Catherine-Maria, born at Donnington-park on Feb. 13, 1697, married to the Rev. Granville Wheeler, Prebendary of Durham, and son and heir of Sir George Wheeler, of Otterden-place in Kent, Knt. and the Lady Margaret, born at Donnington-park on Feb. 15, 1700, married to the Rev. Mr. Ingham, and died May 30, 1768. His Lordship died suddenly, at his house in Charles-street, St. James's, on May 30, 1701, and was buried in St. James's church, Westminster.

He was succeeded by GEORGE, *eighth Earl of Huntingdon*, his only son by his first Lady, who took his seat in the house of Peers on June 13, 1701. Which George Earl of Huntingdon was born on March 22, 1677-8, and at the coronation of Queen Anne, April 23, 1702, carried the sceptre. That same year he distinguished himself at the sieges of Venlo and Ruremond, as the inscription on his monument in St. James's church, Westminster, relates; and died unmarried on Feb. 22, 1704-5, universally admired for his sweet and manly disposition.

His Lordship's successor in titles and estate was his half-brother THEOPHILUS, *ninth Earl of Huntingdon*, who, assisting at the coronation of George II. Oct. 11, 1727, carried the Sword of State.

Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon.

His Lordship's exemplary character, his marriage, and issue, are set forth in the following elegant inscription on a monument erected to his memory, in the church of Ashby de la Zouch, where he lies interred.

Here lie the remains
Of

The Right Honourable Theophilus Earl of Huntingdon,
Lord Hastings, Hungerford, Botreaux, Moels, Newmark, and
Molins:

If his birth deserved respect,
His life deserved it more.

If he derived his title from a long roll
Of illustrious ancestors,

He reflected back on them

Superior honours,

He ennobled Nobility

By virtue.

He was of the first rank in both,

Good in every relation

Of natural duty and of social life.

The learning he acquired at School,

He improved at Oxford,

Under the care of that excellent person,

The late * Bishop of Gloucester.

Acquainted by his studies

With the characters of past ages,

He acquired by his travels

A knowledge of the men and manners of his own,

He visited France, Italy, and even Spain.

After these excursions into other countries,

He settled in his own.

His own was dear to him,

No man had juster notions

Of the true constitution of her government:

No man had a more comprehensive view of her real interests,

Domestic and foreign.

Capable of excelling in every form of public life,

He chose to appear in none.

His mind fraught with knowledge,

His heart elevated with sentiments of unaffected patriotism,

He looked down from higher ground

On a low level of a futile and corrupt generation.

Despairing to do national good,

He mingled as little as his rank permitted

In national affairs.

† Dr. Martin Benson.

Home

Home is the refuge of a wise man's life;
Home was the refuge of his.
By his marriage with the Lady Selina Shirley,
Second daughter, and one of the co-heirs
Of Washington Earl Ferrers,
He secured to himself, in retreat,
A scene of happiness he could not have found in the world;
The uninterrupted joys of conjugal love,
The never failing comforts of cordial friendship,
Every care was softened,
Every satisfaction heightened,
Every hour passed smoothly away,
In the company of one
Who enjoyed a perpetual serenity of soul,
That none but those can feel in this life,
Who are prepared for greater bliss
In the next.

By her this monument is erected,
To record the virtues of the deceased,
And the grief of the living.
He was born Nov. 12, 1696,
And married the said Lady June 3, 1728.
By her he had four sons and three daughters,
Francis, the present Earl, born March 13, 1729;
George, born March 29, 1730,
Who died of the small-pox, aged 14;
Ferdinando, born January 23, 1732,
Who also died of the small-pox, aged 11;
Henry, now living, born December 12, 1739;
Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, born March 23, 1731;
Selina, born June 1735, who died an infant;
Selina, the third daughter, born December 3, 1737.
The said Earl

Died of a fit of the apoplexy,
October 13, 1746, in the 50th year of his age,

And in the north cross of Westminster-abbey is a grave-stone with the following inscription: " Here lie interred the
" bodies of the Honourable George and Ferdinando Hast-
" ings, second and third sons of Theophilus and Selina,
" Earl and Countess of Huntingdon. Ferdinando, third
" son, born January 23, 1732, departed this life April 21,
" 1743, in the 11th year of his age; and George, second
" son, born March 29, 1730, died December 20, 1743, in
" the 14th year of his age."

f At his house in Downing-street, Westminster,

Henry, fourth son, mentioned in the above inscription, died Sept. 13, 1758, unmarried; Lady Elizabeth, eldest daughter, was married on Feb. 26, 1752, to John, then Lord Rawdon, and now Earl of Moyra in Ireland, being his third wife. Lady Selina, the youngest daughter, was one of the six Earls daughters who assisted the Princess Augusta in supporting the train of Queen Charlotte, at her coronation, Sept. 22, 1761, and died unmarried, May 12, 1763.

FRANCIS, *tenth Earl of Huntingdon*, mentioned in the above inscription, is the 23d in paternal descent from Robert de Hastings, the first person taken notice of in his Lordship's pedigree. He set out on August 29, 1747, for his further accomplishment by travel in foreign parts; and in November 1756 was appointed Master of the horse to the present King, being then Prince of Wales; who, succeeding to the crown on Oct. 25, 1760, continued his Lordship in that office, and nominated him one of the Privy-council in December following. His Lordship carried the Sword of State at his Majesty's coronation, September 22, 1761; and on December 29, next year, took the proper oaths as Lord-Lieutenant and Custos-Rotulorum of the West Riding of Yorkshire, and of the city of York, and county of the same. At the baptism of Prince Frederick, his Majesty's second son, on Wednesday evening, September 14, 1763, his Lordship being then Groom of the Stole (which he resigned in January 1770) stood proxy for the Duke of York, one of the sponsors. His Lordship is also enrolled among the members of the Royal Society.

TITLES.] Francis Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon, Baron Hastings, Hungerford, Newmarch, Botreaux, Molins, and Moëls.

CREATIONS.] Baron Hastings of Ashby de la Zouch in com. Leic. July 26, 1461 (1 Ed. IV.) Baron Hungerford of Heytesbury in com. Wilts, Jure Uxoris, and by writ of summons to parliament, Novem. 15 (1482) 22 Ed. IV. originally Jan. 7 (1425-6) 4 Hen. VI. and Earl, Dec. 8 (1529) 21 Hen. VIII.

ARMS.] Argent, a Maunch, Sable.

CREST.] On a wreath, a Buffalo's head eras'd, Sable, crown'd and gorg'd with a ducal Coronet, and arm'd, Or.

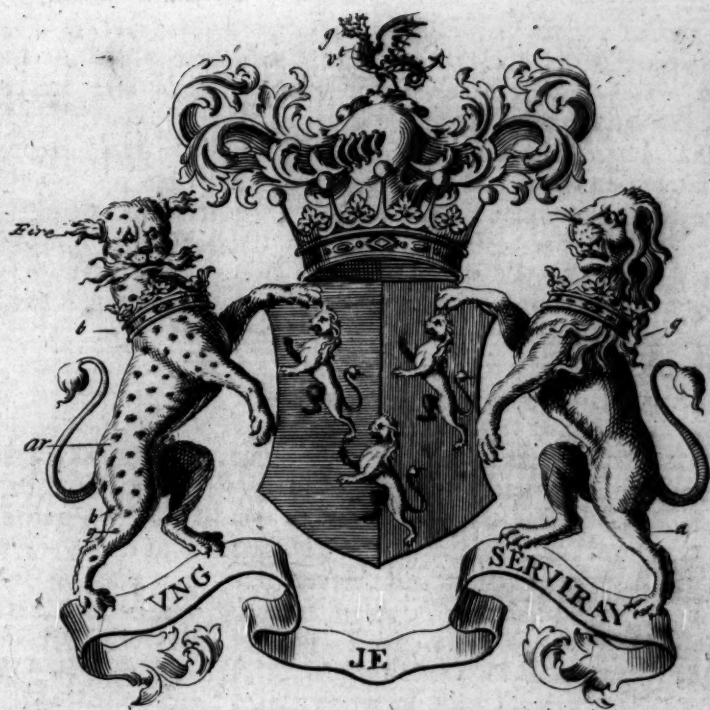
SUPPORTERS.] Two Man-tigers affrontée, Or, their vi-sages like the human, proper.

MOTTO.] IN VERITATE VICTORIA, and HONORANTES ME HONORABO.

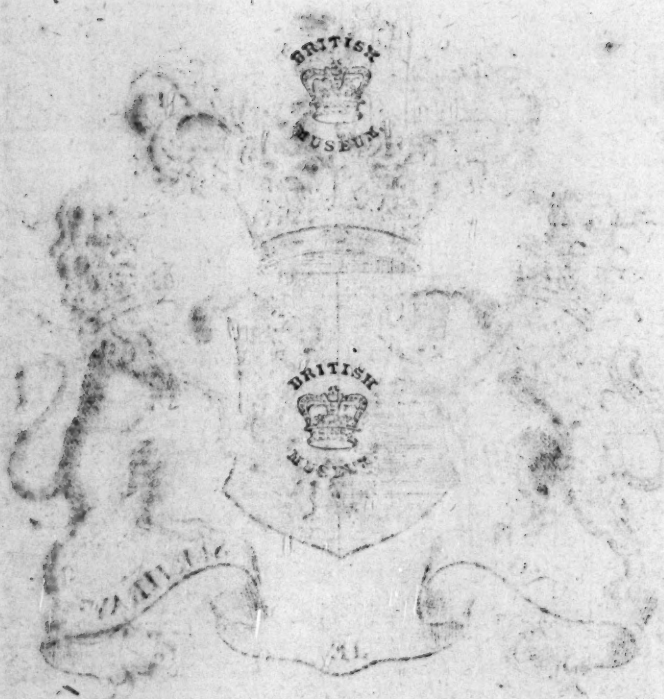
CHIEF SEATS.] At Donnington-park, in the county of Leicester; and at Ledstone-hall, in Yorkshire.

HERBERT,

United States of America



Herbert Earl of Pembroke & Montgomery.



British Museum of Natural History

HERBERT, EARL of PEMBROKE and MONTGOMERY.

THE British genealogists ^a, and a pedigree drawn by Thomas Jones of Tregaron, ann. 1582, deduce this family from Herbert, a natural son of King Henry I. but I think it more evident, that HENRY Fitz-Herbert, Chamberlain to the said King, was ancestor to all of the name of Herbert; it being certain from our records, that Henry Fitz-Herbert married Julian, concubine to King Henry I. and daughter of Sir Robert Corbet of Alencester (now called Alcester) in Warwickshire ^b; whereby he became possessed of the lordship of Alcester, bestowed on the said Sir Robert Corbet by that King. His son HERBERT Fitz-Herbert was also Lord-Chamberlain to King Stephen in the fifth year of his reign ^c, when he gave CCCLIII*l*. for livery of his father's lands: and having ^d married to his first wife Lucy, third daughter to Milo Earl of Hereford, had with her the forest of Dean in Gloucestershire, and other possessions; but for some transgressions he is said ^e to surrender the forest of Dean to Henry II. Nevertheless he obtained from that King a confirmation ^f of all the lands which his father held; as also of his office of Chamberlain. In 12 Hen. II. on the assessment of that aid then levied for marrying the King's daughter, he certified ^g, that he held one Knight's fee in com. Wilts, and three in com. Berks. In 6 Ric. I. he was Sheriff ^h of Gloucestershire, for one half of that year; and afterwards during ⁱ the whole reign of that King. Also in ^k 8 Ric. I. for Shropshire.

With the consent ^l of Lucy his wife, and Reginald his son, he bestowed ^m on the monks of Waverley (in com. Surry) all his lands at Boviete; Peter and Matthew, two other of his sons, being witnesses ⁿ to that grant. Herbert had a second wife Maud, by whom he had Matthew, father of Peter, who died without issue.

^a Descent of Nobility, MS. Not. B. 20. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Arm. ^b Dugdale's Warwicksh. p. 568, 569. and Vincent's Discovery of Brooks's Errors, p. 130.
^c Rot. Pip. 5 Steph. Hants. ^d Mon. Ang. Vol. II. 66. b. n. 40. ^e Ibid.
 Vol. I. p. 556. n. 50. ^f Cart. Antiq. R. 1. n. 33. ^g Lib. rub. in Scaccario, tit. Wilts and Berks. ^h Rot. Pip. de iisd. ann. Glouc. ⁱ Ibid.
^k Rot. Pip. 8 R. I. Salop. ^l Ex Autog. penes T. Herbert, Bart. ^m Ibid.
ⁿ Ibid.

Of Reginald, his son, I find no farther mention. Matthew the youngest son, was father of Vincent Fitz-Herbert of Netherfield in Suffex, the founder of the noble family of the Finches, Peter succeeding in the inheritance. Which PETER in 6 Joh. ^o had seisin of the moiety of the lordship of Alcester in Warwicksire, the record thus expressing it, viz. *Medietatis Manerii de Alencester, quam Pater suus tenuit*. The year before, he had in marriage ^p Alice the daughter of Robert Fitz-Roger, a great Baron in com. Northumb. and was so obsequious to King John at the time of his difference with his Barons, that in the 14th year of his reign he was ^r reputed one of his evil counsellors; and in 15 Joh. made Governor ^t of Pickering-castle in com. Ebor. being also the same year joined among ^s those Barons who made oath, and undertook that the King should be obedient to the Pope in all matters for which he stood excommunicated, and no ways disquiet Stephen Langton, Archbishop of Canterbury, and other prelates, clergy, and laity, who had opposed him; or hinder the said Archbishop or Bishops in doing their office; with divers other articles, which they likewise undertook to be observed. And the said Peter Fitz-Herbert was also one of those twelve Barons ^t, who, being parties to the said treaty, gave notice of it to the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishops of London, Ely, Hereford, Bath, and Lincoln, and to the Prior and Monks of Canterbury. Likewise on October 3 that year ^u, 1213, when the King, at St. Paul's, London, by deed then dated and sealed with a golden seal, resigned to God and his holy Apostles St. Peter and St. Paul, to his holy mother the church of Rome, to his Lord Pope Innocent III. and his catholic successors, the kingdoms of England and Ireland, with whatsoever belonged to them, for pardon of all his sins, and those of his kindred, as well living as dead: to hold the same as in fee of the church of Rome, promising to pay for such tenure yearly 1000 marks, viz. 700 marks for England, and 300 for Ireland, besides the Peter-pence; having already paid by fine to the church of Rome, by the Legate, 1000 marks sterling. And thereunto this Peter Fitz-Herbert, and Matthew Fitz-Herbert, were among the Barons who, with the Archbishop of Canterbury, and others of the Bishops, were witnesses and parties.

He was likewise one of those great Barons ^x whom the Pope by his bull, dated 11 Kal. November, 1215, earnestly desired to preserve and keep the peace between King John and the church. And in 16 Joh. was joined in commission with

^o Claus. 6 J.h. m. 20. ^p Rot. Pip. 5 Joh. tit. Bristow, ^q M. Paris, 231. n. 20. ^r Pat. 15 Joh. m. 1. ^s Rymer's Fed. Vol. I. p. 171.
^t Ibid. p. 177. ^u Ibid. p. 177. ^x Id. ibid.

the Archbishop of Canterbury, William Earl Warren, and others, to take into safe-conduct all those persons who should come to London in the term of the Epiphany next after the relaxation of the interdict, to petition the King for pardon of their transgressions; as also all such as should repair to the King at Northampton, on the like occasion.

He was Sheriff of Yorkshire ² the same year, as also in 17 Joh. when he obtained from the King ^a the honour of Barnestaple in com. Devon, with fifteen Knights fees, part of the possessions of William de Braos, Baron of Brecknock, whose third daughter and co-heir ^b Isabel this Peter Fitz-Herbert married, she being his second wife, and had with her Blayntheleveny (or Blenlevenny) and Talegard.

But soon after he fell off from the King, growing ^c exasperated by reason of that large scutage exacted by King John, for the maintenance of his army in Poitou; on which account his lands ^d in Alencester in Warwickshire were seized, and committed to the custody of William de Camvil, in 18 Joh. And in 1 Hen. III. Oliver Fitz-Reginald (one of the illegitimate sons of King John) whom King Henry calls ^e his brother, obtained ^f all other the lands of this Peter, for his support in his service. But, before the end of that year, returning ^g to obedience, he had ^h restitution of the castle of Blenlevenny, as also of all his lands belonging to the honour of Brecknock, whereof he had been thus dispossessed by reason of the war, as the record expresseth, command being given to Reginald de Braos to yield them up to him. He was also restored to his lands in Alcester; for King Henry III. requiring the arrears of that scutage, in the fifth of his reign, this Peter was questioned for six marks due thereon, in Alcester; but had his discharge ⁱ for the same, in regard he produced testimony that he had maintained soldiers at his own costs in the said army at that time: in which year he had also the King's letters ^k mandatory to his tenants, requiring their contributions to him, according to the rate of ten shillings for every Knight's fee, towards the defraying of that charge he was at, in attendance on the King at the siege of Bitham-castle, in com. Linc.

In 12 Hen. III. he obtained a charter of ^l free-warren for the fox, hare, and goat, in his Lordships of Wulfretone, Akele, and Hantome; as also throughout all his lands in the hundred of Cleve; and licence ^m to erect a gate on the causeway at Lechlade-bridge, in com. Gloucester, before the hos-

^y Pat. 16 Joh. m. 7.
^{Nevil} Devon.

p. 569.

^g Claus. 3 H. III. m. 13.

in dorso.

^d Claus. 18 Joh. m. 6.

^h Ibid.

^l Cart. 12 H. III. m. 7.

^z Rot. Pip. 16 & 17 Joh. Ebor.

^b Mon. Ang. Vol. II. p. 325.

^e Pat. 1 H. III. m. 11.

ⁱ Claus. 5 H. III. m. 11.

^m Ibid. m. 2.

^a Test. de

^c Dugdale's Warwick,

^f Ibid.

^k Ibid.

pital there founded by him. In 13 Hen. III. he had letters * of protection for a journey beyond sea; wherein he was also to attend the King. As to his works of piety, he confirmed * to the Monks of Alcester whatsoever lands they were possessed of in Alcester, granting unto them freedom of pannage for their hogs in his woods there, with timber out of the same woods for their necessary occasions, and common of pasture for their cattle. He departed ^p this life in 19 Hen. III. Isabel his wife surviving, who, doing her fealty, had ^q livery of the lands of her inheritance, and in particular of that manor of ^r Lechlade, in com. Glouc.

HERBERT, his son and heir, called Herbertus fil. Petri, doing his homage ^s, had the same year livery of his lands. In 26 Hen. III. he had summons ^t to fit himself with horse and arms, and to attend the King into France. And in 28 Hen. III. in ^u consideration of 100*l.* due to the King for his relief, obtained leave ^v to pay it in the space of four years, by the hands of Robert de Mucegros. This Herbert granted ^x to the Monks of Brecknock liberty of fishing in his mere with a boat, for the space of three days every week; and every day during the time of Lent and Advent. He likewise bestowed ^y on them all his lands of Pentenavell and St. Paulin's; and five marks yearly rent for the tithes of his castle at Blenlevenny. He died ^z in 32 Hen. III. leaving REGINALD, his brother ^a, his heir; who doing his homage, had livery ^b of his lands, lying in the counties of Southampton, Wilts, Gloucester, Berks, Salop, Hereford, Essex, Norfolk, Ebor. and Wales. But the King thereupon disposed ^c of his honours of Blenlenney and Bulkedynas, to Walerand Teys.

This Reginald was succeeded by JOHN, his son and heir; and had also another son Peter, who, according to Glover, Somerset herald, and Sir William Dugdale, is said to be ancestor to the Earls of Pembroke: but, on computation of the time when the said Peter and his son Reginald were living, I am of the opinion with the British heralds, that he was brother to the said Reginald, father of John, and the son of Herbert Fitz-Peter.

Which PETER, son of Herbert Fitz-Peter ^d (as the British heralds assert) married Alice, daughter and heir of Blethein Brodespeare; and was succeeded by REGINALD Herbert, his son and heir, who was Lord of Lan-Howel, by descent from

n Pat. 13 H. III. in dorso. o Cart. 25 H. III. m. 5. p Ibid. m. 2.
 q Ibid. r Ibid. s Rot. Fin. 19 H. III. m. 6. t Rot. Vascon.
 16 H. III. in dorso m. 3. u Rot. Fin. 28 H. III. m. 8. w Ibid.
 x Monast. Angl. Vol. I. 323. a. n. 20. y Ibid. z Claus. 32 H. III.
 m. 6. a Ibid. b Ibid. c Ibid. d Descent. of Nob. MS.
 No. B. 20. in Joh. Anstis, Arm.

his mother; and by Margaret his wife, daughter of Sir John Welsh^e, had issue ADAM Herbert, Lord of Lan-Howel, who married Christian, sole daughter and heir of Gwaring Dese, of Gwern-Dese, and had issue two sons, Sir THOMAS Herbert ap Adam, Knt. and Jenkin Herbert ap Adam.

The eldest son Sir Thomas had the lordship of Lan-Howel, which he left to John his son and heir; whose sole daughter and heir Margery, married to Tomlyn Tomlyn, brought to him the lordship of Lan-Howel.

I now return to JENKIN Herbert ap Adam, brother to Sir Thomas. Which Jenkin had the lordship of Gwern-Dese, and the rest of the estate that was his mother's; and having married Wenlian, daughter of ^f Riece ap Bledry, Lord of Kelsant (or as others, of Sir Aaron ap Bledry, Knight of Rhodes, and Lord of Kelsant) had issue GUILLEM ap Jenkin, Lord of Gwern-Dese^h, living in 5 Ed. III. who by his wife Wenlian, daughter of Howel Yehan ap Howel Yoreth, had issue four sons, 1. Thomas ap Gwillem ap Jenkin; 2. John, who had the lordship of Gwern-Dese; from whom the family of Rogers of Gwern-Dese descend; 3. David, who had issue William, and he Morgan, father of David ap Morgan, Esq; whose son William ap David ap Morgan, Esq; married Joan, daughter and heir of William Herbert, Esq; son of Philip, a younger son of William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, and had issue Rice ap Morgan, of Lanyhangell, Esq; from whom the family of Morgan of Tredegar, and others, descend. The fourth son was Howel ap Gwillem ap Jenkin, ancestor to the Gwins.

THOMAS ap Gwillem ap Jenkin, eldest son of Gwillem ap Jenkin, and Wenlian, daughter of Howel Yehan, was seated at Lansanfraid in 22 Rich. II. and made a great addition to his fortune by marriage with Maud, daughter and heir of Sir John Morley, Knt. Lord of Ragland-castle, and other large possessions; wherein he was succeeded by his son and heir, Sir William ap Thomas, Knt.

Which Sir WILLIAM ap Thomas resided at Ragland-castle in Monmouthshire, in the reign of King Henry V. ⁱ who knighted him for his valour in the wars of France. He had to wife Gladys, daughter of Sir David Gam, and widow of Sir Roger Vaughan; by whom he had issue three sons and a daughter, William Herbert, who was created Earl of Pembroke; Sir Richard Herbert, of Colbrook, Knt. ancestor to the Lords Herbert of Cherbury, and the present Earl of Powis; and Thomas Herbert. His daughter was Elizabeth, married to Sir Henry Stradling, of St. Donat's-castle, in Glamorganshire.

^e Ibid. ^f Descent. of Nob. præd. dale's Vis. de com. Ebor. anno 1665.

^g Baronag. Genæal. MS. ⁱ Ex Stemmate.

^h Dug.

Which WILLIAM Herbert, created *first Earl of Pembroke*, as before observed; was a stout adherer to the house of York, in divers bloody encounters with the Lancastrians. And no sooner did King Edward ascend the throne, but, in reward of his fidelity and valour, he called him to be of his council; and one of his first acts being the delivery of the seals to the Bishop of Exeter, we find it thus recorded ^z.

Memorandum. Tuesday, 10 Martii, 1461, 1 Ed. IV. "Between the hours of five and six in the afternoon, in a certain high middle chamber in the house of Richard late Duke of York, near the Thames, called Baynard's-castle, in Thames-street, London; the King, in the presence of Thomas Archbishop of Canterbury, R. Bishop of Sarum, W. Bishop of Norwich, Sir R. Grey de Ruthen, Sir William Faucomberge, Knts. John Viscount Bourghier, Sir John Wenlock, and Sir William Herbert, Knts. G. Bishop of Exon, having taken the usual oath, was constituted Chancellor, and carried the seals home accordingly, to his house called le Herbert, in the said city."

On May 8 following, the said William bearing the title of Sir William Herbert, Knt. also obtained a grant of ^b the offices of Chief Justice and Chamberlain of South Wales: likewise of the Stewardship of the commots of the shires of Kaermardin and Kaerdigan; and of the office of Chief Forester in those counties, to hold for life. Moreover, on Sept. 7 ensuing (bearing then the title ⁱ of Sir William Herbert de Herbert, Knt.) he had a grant ^k of the Stewardship of the castle and lordship of Brecknock, and of all other the castles of Humphry Duke of Buckingham in South Wales.

Also in further consideration of his great services ^l in the parliament begun at Westminster, Nov. 4, the same year, he was advanced ^m to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, at such time as George and Richard, the King's brothers, were made Dukes; the one of Clarence, the other of Gloucester. And by other letters patent ⁿ, bearing date February 3 following, wherein his manifold services, and eminent merits, are recounted: as the adventuring his life with that King in several battles against King Henry the sixth, and others, his adversaries; and in particular against Henry Duke of Exeter, Jasper Earl of Pembroke, and James Earl of Wiltshire; as also his happy reducing of divers castles, towns, forts, and territories, to his absolute obedience, which had been held by those Earls, and others, in sundry parts of Wales; utterly driving them out of that country. In consideration thereof

^g Rymer's Fœd. Vol. XI. p. 473. ^h Pat. 1 E. IV. p. 1. m. 19. ⁱ Ibid. p. 2. m. 22. ^k Ibid. ^l Summons ad Parl. Claus. in dorso m. 34. ^m Stow's Annals, p. 419. ⁿ Pat. 1 E. IV. p. 4. m. 16.

he obtained a grant ^o in general tail of the castle, town, and lordship of Pembroke, with all its members and appurtenances: likewise of the hundred and lordship of Castle Martin, the lordship of St. Florence, the lordship and forest of Coydrath; the castle, lordship, and town of Teneby; the lordships and bailiwicks of West Pembroke and East Pembroke; the bailiwicks of Dougledy, Rous, and Kemys; the moiety of the ferry at Burton; the castle, town, and lordship of Gilgarran, with all its members and appurtenances; the lordships and manors of Emlyn, Memordyve, Diffymbrian; the forest of Kenendryn; the castle, lordship, and town of Lanstephan, with all its members and appurtenances; the lordships and manors of Penryn, and Le Verie; the lordships and manors of Osterlowe, Trayne, Clyntone, and St. Clare; the lordships and manors of Magoure, and Redwyke; the castle, manor, town, and lordship of Caldecote, with its members and appurtenances, all in South-Wales, and the marches thereof; the castle and manor of Goderiche, and the lordship and manor of Urchinsfeld, with its members and appurtenances, in the marches of Wales and county of Hereford. Also of the manor and lordship of Walwenes-castle in South-Wales, part of the possessions of James Butler Earl of Wiltshire, attainted.

He was summoned ^p to that parliament begun at Westminster on April 29, the ensuing year; and was elected one of the Knights companions of the most noble Order of the Garter. On the festival of St. Andrew next following, he began ^q his march with the King in that expedition then made into the North, for reducing of those castles, of which some of the Lancastrian party had then possessed themselves.

In 3 Ed. IV. he was made ^r Justice in the county of Me-reonyth, in North-Wales; and shortly after (16 Junii the same year) had a grant ^s of the honour, castle, manor, and borough of Dunster, with the manors of Mynhede, Carhampton, and hundred of Carhampton: also of the manor of Escantok, alias Cantokeshed, and Iveton, with its members. Likewise of the manors of Chilton, and Blancome, in com. Devon. Stonehall, and Wodehall, in com. Suff. and of all other the lands of Sir James Lutrell, Knt. which by his attainder came to the crown. And in 7 Ed. IV. was constituted ^t Chief Justice of North-Wales for life. And was ^u also Constable of the castles of Carmarthen and Cardigan; which offices, after his death, were bestowed on Richard Nevil Earl of Warwick.

^o Ibid.

^p Claus. 2 E. IV. m. 3. in dorso.

^q Stowe's Ann. p. 417.

^r Pat. 3 E. IV. p. 1. m. 8.

^s Ibid. p. 2. m. 16.

^t Pat. 7 E. IV. p.

^u m. 14.

^u Rymer's Fœd. Vol. XI. p. 647.

On May 27, 8 Ed. IV. he was advanced * to the title of Earl of Pembroke; and therewith had a grant in general tail of the castle, town, borough, and manor of Haverford-West, in South-Wales: also in consideration of his good and laudable services, had † the office of Chief Forester of Snoudon, with the Constableship of Conway-castle, and of Governor of that town. And about the end of August won ‡ the castle of Harlow by assault, at that time one of the strongest forts throughout all Wales.

But in July 1469, on that insurrection * in the North, on the behalf of the Lancastrians, made by Sir John Coniers, Knt. Robert Hyldeyard (who called himself Robin of Ridesdale) and others, to the number of twenty thousand, he was sent by the King with eighteen thousand Welshmen; Humphrey Stafford Earl of Devonshire having also six thousand good archers to assist; who meeting at Banbury, in com. Oxon, in order to an encounter with the enemy (at that time not many miles distant,) and there falling at difference for lodging, Devonshire forsook him, in discontent; so that this Earl adventuring battle with those Northern men, at a place called Danes Moore near Edgecote in Northamptonshire (about three miles from Banbury) on July 26, was there utterly vanquished, and taken prisoner; five thousand of his men being slain on the place. Whence being carried to Northampton (with Sir Richard his brother) he was there beheaded by the command of George Duke of Clarence, and Richard Nevil Earl of Warwick, who both of them not long before had revolted from King Edward to the other side.

Others, varying this relation in some circumstances, do say †, that this Earl did the more readily obey the King's command in marching against these Northern men, thus risen on the behalf of the Earl of Warwick, to revenge himself against that Earl, in regard he had been his only hindrance in obtaining the wardship of the Lord Bonville's daughter and heir for his eldest son; and that being accompanied with his brother Sir Richard Herbert (a valiant Knight) and above 6 or 7000 Welshmen, well furnished, he advanced forwards to encounter with them: also that to assist him with archers, Humphrey Lord Stafford of Southwyke (then named, but not created Earl of Devonshire by King Edward) was sent, in hope that he would serve valiantly in that quarrel, who had with him 800 archers. Who when they met on Cotswould, and heard that those Northern men were on their way to Northampton, the Lord Stafford and Sir Richard Herbert,

* Cart. de An. 8, 9, & 10 E. IV. n. 12. Orig. 8 E. IV. Rot. 14. y Pat.
 8 E. IV. p. 2. m. 17. z Stow's Ann. p. 422. a Ibid. b Hollingsh.
 p. 672. an. 69.

with 2000 Welshmen well horsed, rode forth before the main army, to see the order of the enemy; and at length, under a wood-side espying them passing forward, suddenly fell on their rear; but that the Northern men turning about, put the Welsh to a total rout, and took many of them prisoners; and thereupon retreated toward Warwick, to look for aid of that Earl; who, being then newly come from Calais with his son-in-law the Duke of Clarence, was raising men in aid of his friends and kindred.

Also that King Edward was busy in raising men to the aid of this Earl of Pembroke: but that before either party received succour from their friends or partakers, both these armies met by chance in a fair plain by Edgecote near Banbury, where are three hills lying almost in a triangle; but not of equal bigness, of which the Welsh got that towards the west, hoping to have recovered the east hill also; the Northern men encamping on the south hill. But the difference which happened between this Earl of Pembroke and the Lord Stafford at Banbury (where they lay the night before the battle) causing the Lord Stafford and his men to forsake him, he became thereby destitute of archers. And the Northern men attacking his army, their archers caused the Welsh quickly to descend the hill into the valley, where both armies engaged. The Earl of Pembroke behaved with great valour, as did his brother Sir Richard Herbert; but as they were on the point of obtaining the victory, John Clapham, Esq; servant to the Earl of Warwick, mounted on the side of the east hill, accompanied with 500 men he had got together, bearing before them the standard of the Earl of Warwick, crying, *A Warwick, a Warwick!* whereupon the Welshmen, thinking the Earl of Warwick was advancing with his army, suddenly fled as men amazed, and the Northern men, pursuing, slew above 5000, besides those taken. The Earl of Pembroke with his brother Sir Richard Herbert, and divers other gentlemen, were brought to Banbury, where the Earl with his brother, and ten of them, lost their heads.

The Earl, on July 27, the day after the battle, knowing he was to suffer death, made his will, stiling himself William Herbert, Knt. Lord Pembroke, as I find it on record.

In Nomine Jesu. Item I to be buried in the Priory of Bergavenny, undre charge, bytwene my faders tombes, and the chancell: And the cost that should have be at Tynterne, to be set upon the chancell, as my confessor, &c. shall say; and you my wyfe, and brother Thomas Herbert, &c. And wyfe, that ye remember your promise to me, to take the ordre of wydowhood, as ye may be the better may-

c Ex Regist. Godwyn, f. 228. a.

her of your own, to performe my wylle, and to helpe my children, as I love and trust you, &c. And that C. Tonne of . . . be yeven to make the cloyster of Tynterne, &c. and xx l. to the Grey freres, where my body shall lygh: and that my body be sent for home, in alle hast secretly, by Mr. Leisone, and certain freres with him, &c. To Dr. Leisone, ten marks a yere, to singe for my soule, during his life, &c. Item to two prestes to be found to sing afore the Trinitie at Lanteliowe for my soule, and for all there soules slayn in the felde, for two yere, &c. Item yat my almeshous have as much livelode as shall suffice to finde vi power men and one to serve them. Wyse pray for me and take ye said ordre yat ye promised me as ye had in my lyfe my bert and love. God have mercy uppon me and save you and our children, and our lady and all the seints in heven help me to salvation. Amen with my hand the xxvii day of Julie.

William Pembroke.

By his said will he also bequeathed to Thomas Herbert the two gilt pots that came last from London, and his great courser. And orders that John Herbert be sent for to be one of his executors, and Thomas Barry to be another; and that his son be under the rule of his brother Thomas Herbert, and Edmund Malyfaunt to wed one of his daughters.

The inquisition^a, taken shortly after, saith, that he died on Thursday, next ensuing the festival of St. James the apostle, so that he was beheaded on the 27th, the day after the battle: and was then seized of the castle, manor, and lordship of Chepstow; as also of the manors of Berton, Tudenham, Magore, Radewyke, Caldecote, Mortimer's-court, Milescoth; with the castle and manor of Ragland; in the marches of Wales. Likewise of the castle and manor of Pembroke, the hundred and lordship of Castle-Martin; and St. Florence; the forest of Coyderath, the castle of Tenby; the lordships and bailiwicks of West-Pembroke and East-Pembroke; the bailiwicks and lordships of Dougledy, Rous, and Kemys; the town of Kilgaran; the forest of Kevendryn; the castle of Lanstephan, and lordship of Penryn; the manors of Osterlowe, Trayne, and Clinton: also of the lordship and borough of Haverford West; the castle and lordship of Kylpeck; the castle and manor of Swansey; the lordship and territory of Gower; the lordship and territory of Kylvey; the castles and manors of Oystermouth and Llonghom; the manors of Landymore, Russely, Kythull, Trewydna, Limon, Pennard, and West Gower; the castle, town, lordship, and manor of Crugehoel, and Stradu llla, Tretour; the manors of Domrum and Egloysfeyll; the castle and lordship of Dyngastowe; the castle and lordship of

^a & Esc. 9 E. IV. n. 21.

Roche and Pyll; and also of the castles and manors of Mune-mouth and Dynas: leaving William his son and heir, who was nine years of age on March 5, the same year.

By Anne his wife, daughter of Sir Walter D'Evereux, Knt. and sister to Walter D'Evereux, Lord Ferrers de Chartley, he had likewise issue ^e three other sons, Sir Walter, the husband of Anne, daughter of Henry Stafford, second Duke of Buckingham, fine prole; Sir George, and Philip Herbert of Lanyhangell, Esq; Also six daughters; Cecilie, married to the Lord Greyflok; Maud, to Henry Earl of Northumberland; Catherine, to George Earl of Kent; Anne to John Grey, Lord Powis; Isabel, to Sir Thomas Cokesey, Knt. and Margaret, first to Thomas Talbot, Viscount L'Isle, grandson of John Earl of Shrewsbury, and afterwards to Sir Henry Bodrigham, Knt.

The said William Earl of Pembroke had also issue by Maud, daughter and heir of Adam ap Howel Graunt ^f, his concubine, Sir Richard Herbert of Ewyas, ancestor to the present Earl of Pembroke, and Sir William Herbert of Troye, who married Blanch, daughter and heir of Simon Milbourn, by whom he had a son Charles, who left a daughter Joan.

WILLIAM, *second Earl of Pembroke*, son and heir of Earl William, succeeding to the earldom of Pembroke, was in 14 Ed. IV. retained ^g to serve the King in his wars with France and Normandy, for one whole year, with forty men at arms, and two hundred archers.

But King Edward, being desirous to dignify ^h his son Prince Edward with the title of Earl of Pembroke, procured a resignation ⁱ of the same from this William: and in lieu thereof created him Earl of Huntingdon, as by his charter ^k, bearing date at York, July 4, 1479, appeareth.

Which William, Nov. 15, 1483, was constituted ^l Justice of South-Wales; and on February 29th next following, entered into convenants ^m with that King to take Dame Catherine Plantagenet, his daughter, to wife, before the feast of St. Michael then next following; as also to make her a jointure in lands of 200 l. per annum value, the King undertaking to settle lands and lordships of 1000 marks per annum on them, and the heirs male of their two bodies; whereof 600 marks per annum in possession, and, after the decease of Thomas Lord Stanley, 400 marks per ann. more: likewise, that in the mean time they should receive 400 marks per ann. out of the lord-

^e Descent of Nob. MS. B. 40. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Arm.

^f Ibid. B. 27.

^g Ex Autog. penes Cler. Pell.

^h Cart. ab anno 15, usq. 25 Ed. IV. n. 10

ⁱ Ibid.

^k Ibid.

^l Pat. 1 R. III. p. 1. m. 3.

^m Ex

Autog. penes præs. T. Herbert.

ships of Newport, Brecknock, and Hay, in Wales; promising farther to be at the whole charge of the wedding.

But this Ladyⁿ dying in her tender years, it is likely that this marriage did not take effect; and he afterwards wedded Mary, 5th daughter of Richard Earl Rivers, and co-heir to her brother Richard Woodvile, Earl Rivers, by whom he had an only daughter, his heir, named Elizabeth, married to Charles Somerset, Earl of Worcester, ancestor to the present Duke of Beaufort.

Having brought this line to a period, I now return to Sir RICHARD Herbert of Ewyas, natural son of William first Earl of Pembroke, by Maud, daughter and heir of Adam ap Howel Graunt, before-mentioned.

Which Sir Richard Herbert of Ewyas had also a seat at Grove-Radnor in Herefordshire, and lies buried under a noble tomb at Bergavenny. He married Margaret, daughter and heir of Sir Matthew Cradock, of Swansey in com. Glamorgan, Knt. by whom he had issue, 1. William, who was created Earl of Pembroke, of whom I am principally to treat; 2. Sir George Herbert, of Swansey, Knt. who married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Sir Thomas Berkeley, by whom he had a numerous issue; 3. Sir Thomas.

WILLIAM Herbert, *first Earl of Pembroke by fresh creation*, (the elder brother of Sir George Herbert of Swansey, before-mentioned) in 26 Hen. VIII. being Esquire of the body to the King, had a grant, ° with John Ballet, of the office of Attorney-General in the county of Glamorgan, or Morgannock, in South-Wales: also to himself the office of Receiver of the King's revenues there during life. And in 28 Hen. VIII. in consideration of his services, had an annuity of 46*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

On Jan. 24, 1543-4, he had a grant of the office of Captain ° of the castle and town of Aberystwith in South Wales; likewise the custody of Carmarthen-castle for life. Also the same year was knighted, and obtained a grant to himself and Anne his wife, of the house and scite of the late monastery of Wilton, in Wiltshire, and of divers lands in that county, Southampton, Dorset, Somerset, Devon, and Cornwall. On the 27th of that month he had licence to retain 30 persons at his will and pleasure, over and above all such persons as attend on him, and to give them his livery badges and cognisance. And being Chief Gentleman of the Privy-chamber, and of the Privy-council, to Henry VIII. when he lay on his death-bed, he constituted him one of his executors, leaving him by his will a legacy of 300*l.* and appointed him one of the coun-

ⁿ Ex col. R. Gl. Som.

° Bill. Sign. 26 H. VIII.

p Pat. 35 H. VIII.

sellors to his son Prince Edward, in all matters concerning both his private and public affairs.

At the funeral of Henry VIII. this Sir William Herbert, and Sir Anthony Denny, were the only two that were carried in the chariot with the royal corpse, to Windsor, and were continually in waiting there till the interment.

Soon after the accession of Edward VI. he went into Wales, where by his great interest and prudence he kept all in quiet; and on that insurrection of the commons in 3 Ed. VI. in Wiltshire and Somersetshire, for pulling down inclosures, he raised forces, and by his courage and conduct totally suppressed them. For these services, in 3 Ed. VI. he was made Master of the horse; and in the same year being appointed with the Lord Russel (Lord Privy-seal) to suppress another insurrection in Devonshire and Cornwall, he assembled 1000 Welshmen, and marched with them to the city of Exeter; which having been besieged by the rebels, and destitute of provisions, those forces under his command, by their courage and industry, furnished it with all manner of necessaries in two days, and afterwards totally dispersed all those who made head against them; particularly at Sampford-Courtney, where he had the command of the foreward, at his own request to the Lord Russel, and, after an obstinate resistance, the rebels were most of them cut to pieces.

On his return he was, on December 1, 1548, elected one of the Knights Companions of the Garter, and installed on Dec. 13 following. Also on April 8 ensuing, he was constituted Lord President of the council in the marches of Wales, and at the same time had a grant of 500 marks per annum; likewise soon after the wardship of Henry Wriothesley Earl of Southampton.

He was twice General of the forces sent into that part of Picardy called Vermandois, and twice Governor of Calais; and having by his great services merited highly of the King, he was in 1551, by letters patent dated Oct. 10, advanced to the degree of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Herbert of Caerdiff; and on the morrow created Earl of Pembroke. On Dec. 1, that year, he was one of the Peers who sat on the trial of Edward Duke of Somerset.

In 1551 Anne, his first Lady, departed this life, at his seat at Baynard's-Castle, and was buried with great magnificence, on February 28, in the cathedral of St. Paul, near the tomb of the Duke of Lancaster. At her burial first went 100 poor men and women, in mantle freeze gowns; next fol-

q Strype's Memorials in Reposit. p. 9.

shed's Chronic. p. 1003, 1025, 1026.

Cott. u Inscriptio Tumuli.

r Hayw. p. 54.

t King Edward's Journal in Bibl.

x Strype's Mem. Vol. II. p. 317.

s Holling-

lowed the heralds, and then the corpse, about which were eight banerols of arms. Then came the mourners, Lords, Knights, Ladies, &c. to the number of 200; and after them 200 of her own and others servants, in mourning. She was daughter of Thomas Lord Parr of Kendall, and sister to Catherine Parr, sixth wife of Henry VIII. as also sister and co-heir to William Marquis of Northampton; and had issue by her husband two sons, Henry, who succeeded him in the earldom of Pembroke, and Sir Edward Herbert of Poole-castle, as it was anciently called (but afterwards Red-castle, and Powis-castle) in com. Montgomery, Knt. ancestor to the late Marquis of Powis; also one daughter Anne, married to Francis Lord Talbot, son and heir to George, the sixth Earl of Shrewsbury. His Lordship's second Lady was Anne, daughter of George fourth Earl of Shrewsbury, and widow of Peter Compton, ancestor of the Earl of Northampton; but he had no issue by her, who was buried at Erith in Kent, August 8, 1588.

In 1552, several Lords of the court having agreed to have under themselves a considerable body of men, well armed and horsed, and fit for service on any emergency, or summons of the King, he was at a muster before his Majesty in Greenwich-park, on May 16, with his band, the standard before them being of red, white, and blue, and a green dragon with an arm in his mouth, and his men cloathed in coats of embroidery of his own livery. In the same year he was sent, with the Earl of Huntingdon, to take a view of the fortifications of Berwick, and other places in the north, pursuant to an order of council. And on February 17 following he rode into London to his mansion of Baynard's-Castle, with 300 horse in his retinue, whereof 100 of them were gentlemen, in plain blue cloth, with chains of gold, and badges of a dragon on their sleeves. Also in March following he was commissioned, with John Earl of Bedford and others, to put in execution all such martial laws as they should think most necessary to be executed; which was occasioned by popular disturbances and tumults, at that time frequent.

In the same year he surrendered his place of Master of the horse; and the King bestowed on him the manor of Dunyate in Somersetshire, with other lands and possessions, and the office of keeping the forests and parks of Clarendon, Pauncet, Buckholt, and Melthurst, to him and his son for their lives.

At the funeral of Edward VI. he was one of the principal mourners; and was one of the chief of the Privy-council who

^a lb. p. 339.

^y lb. p. 359.

^z lb. p. 372.

^a lb. p. 373.

^b lb. p. 393.

^c lb. p. 400.

^d lb. p. 412.

^e Hollingshed, p.

2085.

signed a letter to the Lady Mary, acknowledging the Lady Jane Grey lawful Queen of the realm: but presently perceiving that the whole nation was averse to the Duke of Northumberland's proceedings in the settlement of the crown, he was among the first that formed ^f a party for the proclaiming of Queen Mary, on July 19, 1553; who had such a sense of his services, that she took him into favour, and on that ^g insurrection of the Kentish men and others (headed by Sir Thomas Wyatt, in opposition to her marriage to Philip King of Spain) chose this Earl General of the forces then raised for their suppression; who thereupon gathered a great body of men, and Wyatt being vanquished and taken, suffered death on April 11, 1554. On Philip King of Spain's ^h landing in England, July 19 that year, he waited on him, and was present at his marriage with the Queen at Winchester on the 25th; and November 9 following ⁱ rode into London, against the sitting of the parliament, with 200 horsemen in his retinue, with gold chains and velvet coats, with three laces of gold, and 60 other gentlemen in blue coats, guarded with velvet, and a badge of a green dragon. Three days after which, on the King and Queen's going to the parliament, he carried the sword before them.

In 1557 he was ^k constituted Captain-general of the Queen's army beyond the seas, for the defence of Calais; and ^l brought 1000 horse, 4000 foot, and 2000 pioneers, to the siege of St. Quintine in Picardy, where a glorious victory was obtained.

On Queen Elizabeth's accession to the throne, he was ^m sworn of her privy council. And with the Marquis of Northampton, the Earl of Bedford, and the Lord John Grey, were entrusted by the Queen ⁿ to be present at the consultations of those learned men and divines, who met at Sir Thomas Smith's house in Chanon-Row, and settled the reformation of religion, as it is now established. Also in the first year of her reign, he was ^o commissioned with other Privy Counsellors to administer the oath of supremacy, to all persons both ecclesiastical and laymen, receiving any fee, &c. within the kingdom of England. And in 8 Eliz. was in ^p commission to hear and determine all causes of treason, felony, &c. committed within the verge of the court. He departed this life at Hampton-Court ^q March 17, 1569-70, in his climacterical year. And Camden ^r gives him this cha-

f Godw. p. 269, and 271. g Ib. p. 286, 293, 294, and 299. h Hollingshed, p. 1118. i Strype's Mem. Vol. III. p. 202. k Hollingshed, p. 1133. l Godw. p. 328. m Camden's Ann. in Hist. of Eng. Vol. II. p. 369. n Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, p. 378. o Rymer's Fed. T. XV. p. 518. p Ib. p. 660. q Esc. 22 Eliz. r In Hist. præd. p. 427.

rafter, " that he was an extraordinary man, who was in some
 " sort the raiser of his own fortune. With Henry VIII. he
 " got into great favour, and was made his chamberlain. By
 " his wise conduct he increased his wealth, especially after
 " the King had married Katherine Parr, his wife's sister.
 " Under Edward VI. whilst the court was distracted with
 " factions, he was made Knight of the Garter, Master of
 " the horse, Baron Herbert of Caerdiffe, and Earl of Pem-
 " broke. Under Queen Mary, he commanded her forces
 " against Wyat; was General of the English army at St.
 " Quintins, Lord President of Wales, and twice Governor
 " of Calais. Under Queen Elizabeth, he was made Great
 " Master of the Household; whose favour he lost for a time,
 " because he was the chief promoter of Norfolk's marriage
 " with the Queen of Scots, though he had no ill design in
 " it. After he was dead, they were ready to proscribe him
 " upon some discoveries made, and some strong presumpti-
 " ons against him."

Others have observed, that great mischiefs had like to have
 befallen him, by the marriage of his son Henry with Lady
 Catherine Grey, daughter of Henry Duke of Suffolk; which,
 by his great prudence and sagacity, was prevented. And Sir
 Robert Naunton is mistaken in what he says concerning him
 (in his *Fragmenta regalia*) of the said Lady Catherine. For
 certain it is, that on the repudiation of that Lady (which
 was in the time of Queen Mary) being not ignorant of that
 Queen's great affection to George Earl of Shrewsbury, he
 married his son to Anne daughter of that Earl; which Anne
 shortly after departing this life, he matched him to Mary the
 daughter of Sir Henry Sidney, Knight of the Garter, by
 Mary his wife, daughter to John Dudley, Duke of North-
 umberland; by which he did no less endeavour to ingratiate
 himself with the Lord Robert Dudley (one of the sons of
 that Duke, and afterwards Earl of Leicester, the great fa-
 vourite of Queen Elizabeth) who at that time began to grow
 powerful at court; than by the former to insinuate himself
 with Duke Dudley, a great man of his time, who projected
 the match of his son with the Lady Catherine before men-
 tioned.

His last will and testament bears date December 28, 1569,
 12 Eliz. whereby he orders his body to be buried in the ca-
 thedral church of St. Paul, London, where Anne his late
 wife lieth interred, if so be he died in or near London; but
 if he died at Salisbury, his body to be buried in the cathedral
 there; with such funeral solemnity, as to his estate and call-
 ing appertaineth. And directs his executors to bestow year-

s Ex Regist. vocat Lyon, in Cur. Prærog. Cant. Q. 15.

ly, for the space of two years, next after his death, 200 l. to the poor in Baynard-Castle ward in London, Salisbury, in Wilts, and Hendon. He bequeaths to his daughter, Anne Talbot, 500 marks in money and jewels; having by assurances and conveyances already advanced her to marriage with the Lord Talbot: And constitutes Henry Lord Herbert, his son, sole executor, charging him to have due consideration to the rest of his children, friends, and servants; and to endow them with such convenient portion of his goods, as shall seem meet to him; and to stand bound to his executors in 4000 l. in due form of law, for the performance of this his testament, within three months after his death. He bequeaths to his son, Edward, plate to the value of 500 marks: and appoints overseers of his will, his very good Lords and friends, Robert Earl of Leicester, master of the Queen's Majesty's horses, Sir Walter Mildmay, Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, Knights, and Gilbert Gerrard, Esq; the Queen's Majesty's Attorney-General; and to every of them 50 l. to be delivered either in money, plate, or jewels, within one month.

And by a codicil, it is mentioned, that he declared to the Earl of Leicester, and to his son Edward Herbert, March 16, 1569, late at night (which was just before his death) that the Lord Keeper of the great seal, Sir James Crofts, and Mr. Secretary Cecil, be joined to his overseers, and have the same gift. And bequeathed to the Queen's Majesty his best jewel, named the Great Ballace, and his new fairest and richest bed; and to the Lord Marquis of Northampton his second best gold sword; and to the Earl of Leicester his best gold sword.

He was buried, according to his desire, in the cathedral of St. Paul's, on April 18, with such magnificence, that as Stow^t relates, the mourning given at his burial was of the value of 2000 l. and a sumptuous monument was erected to his memory with this inscription:

Perpetuæ pietate Sacrum. Guil. Herberto, Pembrochiæ Comiti, Equiti aurato, prænobilis Ordinis Anglici Henrico Octavo a Cubiculis: Edwardo Sexto Regi, Equitum Magistro; Walliæ Præsidi: Tumultu Occidentali, cum Russelllo & Grayo Baronibus, paribus auspiciis, summo rerum præposito. Mariæ Reginae, contra perduelles, ac Expeditione ad Augustam Veromanduorum, bis totius Exercitus Duci. Bis summo, in agro Caletum limitum, præfecto. Elizabethæ Reginae Officiorum, seu magno Regiæ Magistro. Pariter, & Dominae Annæ, ex vetusta Parrorum gente oriundæ, sorori Katherinæ Reginae (Henrico Octavo Regi, sexto Matrimonio conjunctæ) ac Marchionis Northamptoniæ, pruden-

tissime femine pietatis, religionis, probitatis omnisque civitæ virtutis retinentissimæ, fidelissimæque Comitis Conjugi.

Secundâ conjuge superstitæ, Georgio Salopiæ Comite genitâ ; insigni præter antiquum Nobilitatis decus virtute femina.

Liberis relictis ex prima { *Henrico Pembrochiæ Comite ;*
Edvardo Equite aurato ;
Dominâ Anna Baroni Talbot, nupta.

Obiit { *Ætatis* } *Ann.* { *63*
Salutis } *1569*

Henr. F. ac comes PP. Chariff. sibi ac suis P.

HENRY, *second Earl*, who succeeded his father in the Earldom of Pembroke, was, on Jan. 16, 1571-2, * one of the Peers on the trial of the Duke of Norfolk ; as likewise * in 29 Eliz. on that of the Queen of Scots. On May 20, 1574, he was installed a Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter ; and in 1586, was * made President of the council in the marches of Wales. He died at his seat at Wilton, Jan. 19, 1600-1, and was buried in the cathedral of Salisbury. His first marriage was with Catherine, daughter of Henry Grey, Duke of Suffolk, from whom he was divorced ; and by Catherine his second Lady, daughter to George Earl of Shrewsbury, he had no issue. His third Lady was Mary, daughter to Sir Henry Sidney, Knight of the Garter, a Lady of great learning and virtue, to whom Sir Philip Sidney dedicated his most celebrated romance, the *Arcadia*. She lived to be very old †, dying at her house in Aldersgate-street in London, Sept. 25, 1621, and was buried near her husband, in the cathedral church of Salisbury. The beautiful inscription to her memory is much admired.

Underneath this marble herse,
 Lies the subject of all verse,
 Sidney's sister, Pembroke's mother ;
 Death, ere thou hast slain another,
 Wife, and fair, and good as she,
 Time shall throw a dart at thee.

They had issue two sons, William, who succeeded him in his honours, and Philip, who succeeded his brother ; also a daughter, Anne, who died young, at Cambridge, and was there buried.

Which WILLIAM, *third Earl of Pembroke*, was made Knight † of the most noble Order of the Garter, in 1603, and in 7 Jac. I. Governor † of Portsmouth. In the 15th of

u Camden's Annals in Hist. of Engl. Vol. II. p. 437. x Ibid. p. 510.
 y Cat. of Knights of the Garter, MS. z Camden, ut sup. p. 643. a Wood's
 Athenæ, Vol. I. p. 183. b Annals. R. Jac. per Camd. c Pat. 7 Jac.
 p. 38.

that reign, he was Chancellor of ^d the University of Oxford; as also Lord-Chamberlain of the household. And in 1 Car. I. was joined in commission ^e with Thomas, Earl of Arundel, to make such persons Knights of the Bath as the King should then call to that dignity, at his coronation, Feb. 2, 1625-6. In 5 Car. I. he was made Warden ^f, and Chief-Justice of all the forests south of Trent; as also Warden of the stannaries. And, having married Mary, eldest daughter and co-heir to Gilbert Earl of Shrewsbury, had issue by her two sons, James, born 1616, and Henry, born 1621, but they both died infants. He departed this life, at his house called Baynard's-Castle, in the City of London, April 10, 1630, and was succeeded by Philip, his brother and heir.

Which PHILIP, *fourth Earl of Pembroke and first Earl of Montgomery*, on January 4, 1604-5, wedded ^g Susan, daughter to Edward Earl of Oxford. And by letters patent bearing date 4 Junii, 3 Jac. I. was advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Herbert of Shurland, in the isle of Shepey in Kent; as also Earl of Montgomery.

On May 18, anno 1608, he was installed Knight of the most noble order of the Garter; at which time (as the inscription on his installation plate, now remaining at Windsor, shews) he was one of the gentlemen of the bed-chamber to the King. He was also Lord Chamberlain of the household to King Charles I. and Chancellor of the university of Oxford.

By Susan, his first wife, daughter of Edward Vere Earl of Oxford, he had issue seven sons, James and Henry, who died young: Charles, who was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles I. and married, at Christmas 1634, the Lady Mary, daughter to George Duke of Buckingham, but died in his father's life-time of the small-pox, at Florence, in January 1635, before co-habitation: Philip, who succeeded him in his honours: William, who died unmarried: another James, who took to wife Jane, daughter of Sir Robert Spiller, of Laleham, in com. Midd. Knt. (by whom he had a daughter, Jane, who was second wife to Sir Walter Clarges, Bart. and another daughter Mary, married to Sir Robert Worsley, Bart.) and is ancestor to the Herberts of Kingsey in Oxfordshire; the head of which is Philip Herbert, of Tythorp, Oxon, member for the city of Oxford in 1747, whose daughter Sophia was married to Philip, late Viscount Wenman, July 13, 1741: and John the youngest son died without issue, but married Penelope, daughter and

^d Annal. R. Jac. ut supra.
⁵ Car. I. p. 3.

^e Pat. 1 Car. I. p. 5, in dorso.

^g Annal. R. Jac. ut supra.

^f R.

co-heir of Paul Viscount Banning. Also three daughters; Anna-Sophia, married to Robert, Earl of Caernarvon; Catherine, who died young; and Mary, who died unmarried.

To his second wife, he married, June 3, 1630, Anne, sole daughter and heir to George Earl of Cumberland, widow of Richard Earl of Dorset: but by her he had no issue, at his death ^a Jan. 23, 1649-50, leaving his Lady surviving, who is justly celebrated for her exemplary life and manners, extensive charity and beneficence; and dying ⁱ March 22, 1675, was buried at Apulby in Westmoreland, having her funeral sermon preached by Edward Rainbow, Bishop of Carlisle, on April 14.

To him succeeded PHILIP, *fifth Earl of Pembroke and second Earl of Montgomery*, his 4th son, who first married Penelope, sole daughter and heir to Sir Rob. Naunton, Knt. Master of the courts of wards and liveries, and Secretary of State to James I. widow of Paul Viscount Banning, by whom he had issue an only son, William, who succeeded him. And by his second wife Catherine, daughter to Sir William Villiers of Brookesby, in com. Leicest. Bart. had issue two sons, Philip, and Thomas, with five daughters, Susan, baptized May 7, 1650, married to John, Lord Paulet of Hinton St. George; Mary, baptized Dec. 13, 1651, to Sir John Sydenham, of Brimpton in the county of Somerset, Bart. and Catherine, born June 9, 1654, and baptized at Bennet's Paul's Wharf, the 10th of the said month, married to Sir John Williams of Langibby-castle, in Monmouthshire, Bart. Rebecca, the youngest, born July 18, 1655, baptized the 22d of the said month, at St. Bennet's Paul's Wharf, died December 9, 1729; and Anne died an infant.

WILLIAM, *sixth Earl of Pembroke and third Earl of Montgomery*, only son by the first wife, on December 11, 1669, succeeded his father in his honours, and dying on July 8, 1674, unmarried; PHILIP, *seventh Earl of Pembroke and fourth Earl of Montgomery*, his half-brother, baptized Jan. 5, 1652, became heir. On May 20, 1675, this Earl Philip was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of Wiltshire; and having married Madam Henrietta de Querouaille (youngest sister to the Dukes of Portsmouth) by her (who died Nov. 1, 1728) had an only daughter Charlotte, first married to John Lord Jefferies, Baron Wem, son of Chancellor George Jefferies (who had by her a daughter named Henrietta-Louisa, Countess of Pontefract) and after the Lord Jefferies's decease, which happened on May 9, 1702, the said Charlotte married with Thomas Lord Montjoy of the kingdom of England,

^A Whitelocke's Memorials, p. 423.
^P 38.

ⁱ Le Neve's Monast. Angl. Vol. II.

and Viscount Windsor of Ireland; and the said Philip her father dying Aug. 29, 1683, without issue male, lies buried at Salisbury, and the titles descended to Thomas his brother.

Which THOMAS, *eighth Earl of Pembroke and fifth Earl of Montgomery*, who became, at sixteen years of age, a nobleman of Christ's-Church college in Oxford 1672, levied troops against the Duke of Monmouth in 1685; was on March 16, 1688, made Lord-Lieutenant of Wiltshire; and in 1689, was sent Ambassador Extraordinary to the States-General; also was sworn of the Privy-Council, at Whitehall, Oct. 14, 1689. He was afterwards, in that reign, Colonel of a regiment of marines, first Commissioner of the Admiralty, President of the Royal Society, and March 11, 1691, constituted Lord Privy-Seal; was also first Plenipotentiary at the treaty of Ryswick in 1697; May 14, 1700, was elected Knight of the Garter, and installed June 5 following, when he was Lord President of the Council. He was seven times one of the Lords-Justices, whilst his Majesty went to Holland; and in the last year of his reign, was constituted Lord High-Admiral of England and Ireland, &c. and upon his resignation in favour of Prince George of Denmark in 1702, he generously refused to accept a considerable pension, which Queen Anne offered him as a gratification.

At the coronation of Queen Anne, his Lordship carried one of the three swords; and on June 24 following, was appointed Lord-Lieutenant of the counties of Wilts, Monmouth, and South-Wales; he was likewise again made President of the Council, and took his place at the board July 9, 1702. In the 6th year of the Queen's reign, he was appointed one of the Commissioners to treat of an union between England and Scotland; after which he was made Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland. Where, on July 7, 1707, he opened the session of parliament with an excellent speech from the throne, and closed it with another, October 30 following.

On Nov. 25, 1708, his Lordship was constituted Lord High Admiral of Great-Britain and Ireland, which he resigned on a new commission, appointing, Novem. 8, 1709, Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

On the demise of the Queen, he was appointed by George I. one of the Lords Justices of Great-Britain, till his arrival from Hanover; and at his Majesty's Coronation, carried the sword called Courtana. He was likewise, in that reign, Lord-Lieutenant of the counties of Wilts, Monmouth, and South-Wales, and one of the Privy-council.

At the coronation of our late Sovereign, he also carried the sword called Courtana; and on Nov. 10 following, was again made Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Wilts, &c.

This

This noble Earl made an admirable collection of ancient marbles, at Wilton his country-seat, and was an excellent judge of all the antiquities he died possessed of, Jan. 22, 1732-3. That collection consists of 133 busts, 36 statues, 15 bas-reliefs, and 10 miscellanies. He also made a very curious and chargeable collection of medals and coins.

His Lordship married to his first wife, in July 1684, Margaret, sole daughter and heir to Sir Robert Sawyer, of High-Cleer in com. Southampt. Knt. Attorney General in the reign of Charles II. and by her, who died Nov. 17, 1706, had seven sons.

1. Henry, his successor, Earl of Pembroke.

2. The Hon. Robert Sawyer Herbert, Esq; of High-Cleer, who was appointed one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber to George I. May 28, 1723; and on July 27, 1727, one of the Commissioners of the revenue in Ireland; which post he quitted in June 1737. He was chosen member for Wilton, in Wiltshire, in those parliaments summoned to meet on May 1722, Aug. 1727, and June 13, 1734; and being made one of the Commissioners of trade and plantations, a new writ being ordered June 20, 1737, he was re-elected. Also in the parliament summoned to meet June 25, 1741, as likewise in all the parliaments from that time to his decease, he was returned for Wilton. On the decease of the late Earl, his brother, he was appointed March 30, 1750, Lieutenant of Wiltshire; and on Jan. 10, 1752, was made Surveyor-General of all his Majesty's honours and lordships in England and Wales, and was continued so by the present King, on March 21, 1761. He married Mary, daughter of John Smith, Esq; (speaker of the house of commons in 1705) one of the bedchamber women to her late Majesty; but she died without issue, March 27, 1757, and her husband survived till April 25, 1769.

3. Charles, who died unmarried.

4. Thomas, who was a member in three several parliaments for Newport in Cornwall, and Colonel of a company in the first regiment of foot-guards; and departed this life Dec. 25, 1739, at his house in Gerard-street, Soho.

5. William, who taking to a military life, was Captain of a troop in the royal regiment of horse-guards. He was elected for the borough of Wilton in the parliament summoned to meet June 13, 1734. On the decease of his brother Col. Thomas Herbert, he was appointed Pay-master to the garrison of Gibraltar; and being made one of the Grooms of the bedchamber to his Majesty, a writ was ordered for a new election, April 22, 1740, when he was again chosen for Wilton. He was after constituted Colonel of a regiment of foot; and

Dec.

Dec. 15, 1747, was appointed Aid de Camp to his Majesty; and Feb. 3, 1753, Colonel of the Queen's regiment of dragoon guards; and was, at his death, March 31, 1757, member of parliament for Wilton, and also a major-general. He married Catherine Elizabeth, daughter of ——— Tewes, by whom he had three sons; 1. William, who died young; 2. Henry, who is member of parliament for Wilton, one of the Grooms of his Majesty's Bedchamber, and L.L.D. On July 15, 1771, he married Lady Elizabeth Alicia Maria Wyndham, daughter of Charles late Earl of Egremont, and has issue; 3. Charles, married to Lady Caroline Montague, sister to the present Duke of Manchester; also three daughters, Catherine, who died young, Georgiana and Caroline.

6. John, who died unmarried; and

7. Nicholas, elected to parliament for the borough of Newport, on the decease of his brother Thomas aforesaid, for which place he was re-elected in 1747, and on the death of his brother William was chosen for Wilton, which borough he continued to represent to his death, which happened on Feb. 1, 1775; he was also Secretary of Jamaica. He married, July 19, 1737, Anne, daughter and heir of Dudley North of Glemphall-hall in Suffolk, Esq; and by her who died on Dec. 25, 1755, had a daughter born in 1738, and died Dec. 25, 1751; and another named Barbara, born in July 1742, and married in 1765, to the Hon. Edward Stratford, eldest son of the late Earl of Aldborough, of the kingdom of Ireland.

Also five daughters; 1. The Lady Catherine, married to Sir Nicholas Morris, of Werrington in the county of Devon, Bart. and died in September 1716; 2. Lady Margaret, who died Dec. 15, 1752, unmarried; 3. Lady Elizabeth; 4. Lady Anne, died unmarried; 5. Lady Rebecca, married to William, late Lord Abergavenny.

The Earl's second Lady was Barbara, daughter to Sir Thomas Slingsby, of Scriven in the county of York, Bart. and widow of John, Lord Arundel of Trerife, and before of Sir Richard Mauleverer, of Allerton-Mauleverer in Yorkshire, Bart. and by her had a daughter, the Lady Barbara, who, on Oct. 3, 1730, was married to William Dudley North, of Glempham-hall in the county of Suffolk, Esq; and died Dec. 27, 1752. And her Ladyship dying August 1, 1721, his Lordship married, 3dly, in 1725, Mary, sister to Scroop, Lord Viscount Howe, then maid of honour to her late Majesty Queen Caroline, when Princess of Wales, and afterwards one of the Ladies of the Bedchamber, by whom he had no issue; and she, surviving him, was secondly married to the Hon. John Mordaunt, brother to the Earl of Peterborough.

He

He was succeeded in his honours and estate by Henry his eldest son.

Which HENRY ninth Earl of Pembroke and sixth Earl of Montgomery, whilst Lord Herbert, was on the accession of George I. appointed one of the Lords of the Bedchamber to his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales; who, on his coming to the crown, June 11, 1727, continued him in the same post. His Lordship, on Sept. 22, 1721, was constituted Captain and Colonel of the first troop of horse-guards, which he afterwards resigned for the command of the King's royal regiment of horse. In 1735, he was made Groom of the Stole to his Majesty; and on May 12, 1740, was appointed one of the Lords Justices during his Majesty's absence. Having before been gradually promoted to the ranks of Brigadier, and Major-General, he was on Feb. 20, 1741, constituted Lieutenant-General of his Majesty's forces; and on April 25, 1743, again appointed one of the Lords Justices. His Lordship, on August 28, 1733, married Mary, eldest daughter of Richard, Viscount Fitzwilliams of the kingdom of Ireland, who was one of the Maids of honour to her late Majesty, by which Lady, who departed this life Feb. 13, 1769, and was interred in the family vault at Wilton, he left issue Henry, now Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery.

His Lordship died suddenly on Tuesday night, Jan. 9, 1750-1, at his house in Privy-gardens Whitehall; and on January 16, his corpse was carried from his said dwelling-house to be interred at Wilton, in Wiltshire, amongst his ancestors. His Countess surviving, was married secondly in Sept. 1751, to North-Ludlow Barnard, Esq; Major of dragoons.

Which HENRY, tenth Earl of Pembroke and seventh Earl of Montgomery, was born on July 3, 1734, and succeeding his father, his Majesty, on April 12, 1751, gave the royal assent to an act, to empower the guardians of Henry Earl of Pembroke, to make leases of his real estate, during his minority. In 1752, his Lordship, being on his travels, waited on his Majesty, then at Hanover, and was there appointed a Cornet of horse. On Feb. 16, 1754, his Lordship was appointed Captain of a troop, in the first regiment of dragoons, and returning from his travels in 1755, took his seat in the House of Peers on the meeting of the parliament. He was constituted Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Wiltshire, April 6, 1756; and in November that year, was appointed a Lord of the Bedchamber to his present Majesty, when Prince of Wales; in which station he was continued for some time, after his accession to the throne, Oct. 25, 1760. His Lordship was also nominated Aid de Camp, May 9, 1758, to the late King. On March 14, 1759, he was constituted Lieut. Col. of General Elliott's regiment

giment of light-armed cavalry; promoted to the rank of Major General, on March 10, 1761; also advanced to the rank of Lieutenant-General, on April 30, 1770; and on May 9, 1764, was constituted Colonel of the first regiment of dragoons. His Lordship is also High-Steward of Salisbury, and one of the Lords of his Majesty's Bedchamber. On March 13, 1756, he married Lady Elizabeth, second daughter of Charles Spencer, late Duke of Marlborough, and by her had a still-born child, June 9, 1758, a son, George, Lord Herbert, born Sept. 10, 1759, who is Ensign in the 12th regiment of foot; and a daughter Charlotte, born July 15, 1773.

TITLES.] Henry Herbert, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, Baron Herbert of Caerdiff, Rofs of Kendal, Parr, Fitz-Hugh, Marmion, St. Quintin, and Herbert of Shurland.

CREATIONS.] Baron Herbert of Caerdiff in Glamorgan, Oct. 10 (1551) 5 Ed. VI. Rofs of Kendal in Westmoreland, Parr, Marmion, and St. Quintin, all titles through heirs of families; Herbert of Shurland, in the Isle of Shepey in Kent, 4 Maii (1605) 3 Jac. I. Earl of Pembroke, Oct. 11 (1551) 5 Ed. VI. and Earl of Montgomery May 4 (1605) 3 Jac. I.

ARMS.] Party per pale, Azure and Gules; three Lions rampant, Argent.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Wyvern with Wings elevated, Vert, holding in its Mouth a sinister Hand coup'd at the Wrist, Gules.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side, a Panther guardant, Argent, spotted of various colours, with fire issuing out of his mouth and ears, his ducal Collar, Azure. On the sinister, a Lion Argent, gorg'd with a ducal Coronet, Gules.

MOTTO.] UNG JE SERVIRAY.

CHIEF SEAT.] At Wilton in the county of Wilts.

HOWARD, EARL of SUFFOLK and BERKSHIRE.

THE descent of this great and illustrious family is set forth under the title of Howard Duke of Norfolk, Vol. I. p. 107. where it is observed, that Thomas the fourth Duke, marrying to his second wife Margaret, daughter and sole heir to Thomas Lord Audley of Walden, Knight of the Garter, had issue Lord Thomas Howard, heir to his mother's estate.

By inquisition taken at Waltham in ^a Hertfordshire, Sept. 30, 1572, after the death of the said Margaret, it appears, that she died on January 10, in 6 Eliz. seized of the manor of Braughing, with the rectory of the church, and advowson of the vicarage; and of several tenements in Ware, with the wharf; and three pieces of meadow in Hoddesdon and Broxborne; the manor of Tryers with the appurtenances in Broxborne; the manors of Comebury, Giberack, and rectory of Layston and Aylesborne, and the advowson of the vicarage; the manors of Westmill, and advowson of the church, and Horemeade Parva, and advowson of the church, all in Hertfordshire; and that Lord Thomas Howard was her son and heir, and of the age of eleven years, one month, and ten days, at his mother's decease.

Which Lord THOMAS Howard, *first Earl of Suffolk*, by act of parliament in 27 Eliz. ^b was restored in blood; and in 1588 ^c, being in that memorable engagement of the Spanish Armada, was at sea knighted for his good services therein, by the Lord High Admiral. In 34 Eliz. he had the command of a squadron of ships, sent out for attacking the Spanish plate fleet, homeward bound, from America; but after six months stay at Flores, one of the isles of Azores, his men being most of them sick, and Alphonso Basecano, being sent out with 53 ships, to convoy home their American fleet, attacked him so unexpectedly, that (as Camden ^d recites) Howard, in the Admiral, and the rest of the English ships, had much ado to get out to sea; and Sir Richard Grenville, ancestor to the present Earl Temple, in the Queen's Revenge, being sent in between the island and the Spanish fleet, he fought them with such courage for fifteen hours,

^a Cole's Esc. Lib. 5. p. 440. in Bibl. Harley. ^b Journal of Parl.

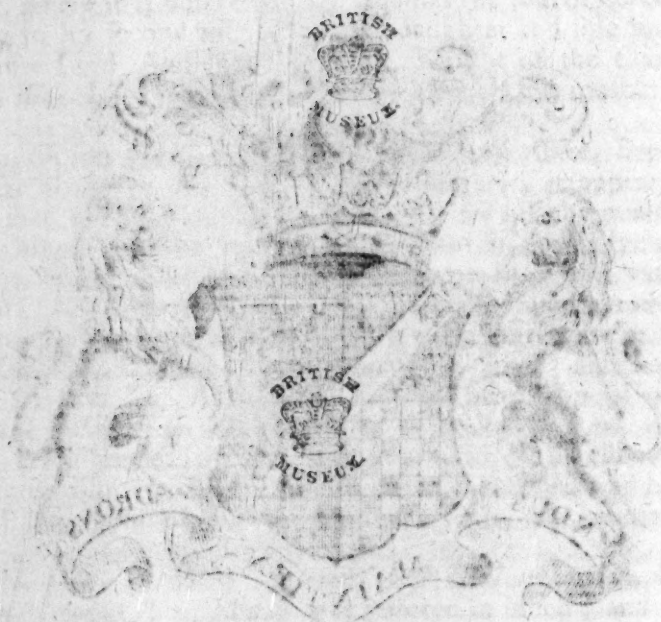
den's Eliz. in Hist. of Eng. Vol. II. p. 346, 347.

^d Ibid. p. 565.

^c Cam-



Howard Earl of Suffolk & Berks.



Warranted and up. 18th of October 1841.

that even his enemies admired his bravery, &c. And Camden gives the following account of the Lord Thomas Howard: "That depending more on his courage than strength, he had a great mind to venture into the midst of the enemy's fleet; but so far was the master from consenting to it, that he said he would first leap overboard, before the Queen's ship should be exposed to so palpable an hazard; nor did the rest think it proper to fight against such apparent odds and danger; and with little or no probability of rescuing their friends: for, to venture five ships against fifty-three of the enemy's; besides the extravagance of the action, would, in their opinion, be nothing else but to augment the glory of Spain, by weakening England; and at the expence of a great many lives besides. However, he, and the rest, especially Sir Thomas Vavasor (who assisted the *Revenge* for two hours together) fought bravely; as long as they had the advantage of the wind, and did all that could be expected from men of courage; till the night parted them. The English made themselves an ample amends for the loss of the *Revenge*, by taking several Spanish ships."

In the 39th of Eliz. ^f in that fleet commanded by Charles Howard, Lord High Admiral of England, this Thomas Lord Howard led the third squadron; the Admiral himself leading the first, the Earl of Essex the second; and Sir Walter Raleigh the fourth: this fleet took the town and castle of Cadiz, and the Lord Thomas Howard particularly signalized himself in the taking thereof. On his return, he was the same year summoned to parliament ^g, by the title of Lord Howard of Walden.

The year after ^h, the Spaniards making preparations for a descent on Ireland, the Queen, to prevent or divert their design, sent out a fleet consisting of 120 ships, divided into three squadrons; the first commanded by the Earl of Essex, the second by the Lord Thomas Howard; and the third by Sir Walter Raleigh. This fleet was ordered to steer to Ferrol, and the Groyne, to surprize the Spanish fleet in their harbours, and to intercept the Indian fleet at the Azores. Camden has given a particular account of the expedition; and of a quarrel between the Earl of Essex and Sir Walter Raleigh; and that the Lord Thomas Howard interposed in favour of Raleigh, that he might not be severely treated, and persuaded him withal to acknowledge his fault; which he presently did, and thereupon, with the cashiered officers, was received again into favour.

^f Ibid. p. 597, 593.
^g 597, 598.

^g Journal of Parl. 39 Eliz.

^h Camden, *ibid.*

132 *Howard, Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire.*

On his return to England, he was installed one of the Knights of the Garter, on May 24, 1597¹, and his plate of installation, which is remaining in the chapel of St. George at Windsor, in the ninth stall, calls him Thomas Earl of Suffolk, Baron of Walden, and Grand Treasurer of England; but 'tis evident he was not created Earl of Suffolk, or constituted Treasurer of England, till King James ascended the throne; whereby it is plain, that the plate was set up some years after his installation.

In 1601, the 44th of Eliz. * he was one of the commanders of those forces that besieged the Earl of Essex in his house, which obliged him to surrender: and on¹ Feb. 19 following, he sat as one of the Peers on the trials of the Earls of Essex and Southampton, bearing then the title of Lord Howard of Walden; and was at that time Constable of the Tower of London, as Camden recites.

On the accession of King James^m, meeting his Majesty at Theobalds, in May 1603, before he came to London, he was sworn of the Privy-council there; and on July 21 following², was advanced to the honour of Earl of Suffolk. He was also appointed one of the Commissioners for making Knights of the Bath, at the coronation of the King; and the next year one of the Commissioners for executing the office of Earl Marshal of England. In 1605, being Lord Chamberlain of his Majesty's household, he was employed (together with Lord Mounteagle, who had given the first alarm) to make a strict search about the Parliament-house; the consequence of which (through their vigilance) was, the discovery of the Powder-plot, the detection of the conspirators, and the preservation of the King and Parliament. His Lordship was, A. D. 1613, elected Chancellor of the university of Cambridge.

Henry Howard, Earl of Northampton, shewed such regard to him, that by his last will and testament³, dated June 14, 1614, he makes this honourable mention of his Lordship: "To my most dear, and entirely beloved nephew, Thomas, Earl of Suffolk, I give my jewel of the three stones, one of them being that rubie, which his excellent Majesty sent me out of Scotland, as his first token; which jewel I cannot better repose with any than with him, that is so faithful and trusty to his Majesty, as my said nephew is: And I give him also a cross of diamonds, given me by my Lady, my mother; and I heartily entreat my said ne-

¹ Pote's Antiq. of Windsor, p. 286. ^k Camden ut antea, p. 632. ^l Ib. p. 633. ^m Camden's Annals of K. James, in Hist. of Eng. Vol. II. p. 641. ⁿ Orig. 1 Jac. p. 5. Rot. 23. ^o Ex Reg. Wood, qu. 55, in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

"pew,

“pnew, to give his countenance and furtherance to my executors, in the execution of my will.” He also appointed him supervisor of his will. On the 11th of July^p following, he was constituted Lord High Treasurer of England, in which great office^q he continued until July 19, 1618.

In the 13th of James, the commission for exercising the office of Earl Marshal of England being renewed, he was joined^r with other great Lords therein; and likewise in the 15th^s when the commission was again renewed. He built that stately fabrick at Walden, called Audley-end, in memory of the Lord Audley his grandfather, being heir to Margaret his mother, who inherited that Lordship, and divers other manors in the counties of Essex, Norfolk, Suffolk, Cambridge, Hertford, and in London, by the last will and testament of her father Thomas Lord Audley. And departing this life at his house near Charing-cross (now the scite of Suffolk-street) May 28, 1626, was interred at Walden^t. His Lordship first married Mary, sister and co-heir of Thomas Lord Dacres of Gillesland, which Lady dying without issue, he secondly married Catherine, eldest daughter and co-heir to Sir Henry Knevit, of Charleton in the county of Wilts, Knt. (widow of Richard, eldest son of Robert Lord Rich) by her he had seven sons and four daughters^u; whereof Elizabeth was first married to William Knolles Earl of Banbury, afterwards to Edward Lord Vaux; and dying April 15, 1658, was buried at Darking in Surry, where a monument remains to her memory; Frances, to Robert Devereux Earl of Essex, from whom being divorced, she was married to Robert Carr Earl of Somerset; Margaret died an infant, and was buried at Walden in Essex; and Catherine the youngest, was the wife of William Cecil Earl of Salisbury.

The sons were, Theophilus Earl of Suffolk, Thomas, Henry, Sir Charles, Robert, William, and Edward, the three latter Knights of the Bath, at the creation of Charles Prince of Wales; and Edward was after created Baron Howard of Eserick, which title became extinct, on his Lordship's grandson dying in 1694 without issue. Sir Charles the fourth, married Mary, daughter and heir to Sir John Fitz of Fitzford, in com. Devon. Knt. widow first of Sir Allen Percy, Knight of the Bath, and after of Thomas D'Arcy, son of Earl Rivers, and had issue Elizabeth; Henry, third son, who married Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of William Bassett of Blore in the county of Stafford, Esq; by her (who was secondly married to William Cavendish

^p Pat. 12 Jac. p. 24.

^q Camden's Annals, ut antea, p. 649.

^r Pat.

^s Jac. p. 29.

^t Pat. 15 Jac. p. 5.

^u MS. I. 8, in Offic. Armor.

^v Ex Stemmate, and Funeral Certificate of Tho. Earl of Suffolk in Offic. Armor.

134 *Howard, Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire.*

Duke of Newcastle) he had a daughter Elizabeth, married to Sir John Harpur of Swerkston in the county of Derby, Knt. Sir Robert, fifth son, was settled at Waston in Wilts, and married Catherine, daughter of Henry Lord Abergavenny. Thomas, the second son, was created Earl of Berkshire; and the present Earl of Suffolk is descended from him, as will hereafter appear.

Which THEOPHILUS *second Earl of Suffolk*, was, in his father's life-time, summoned to the house ^x of Peers in 1 Jac. I. and all that reign, by the title of Lord Howard of Walden. In the 18th ^y of James I. he was made Governor of the Isle of Jersey, and Castle-Cornet, for life: and on Sept. 24, 1628, was installed at Windsor, one of the Knights of the Garter, being then Lord-warden, Chancellor, and Admiral of the Cinque-ports, and the members thereof; Constable of Dover-castle, Captain of the honourable band of pensioners, and one of the Lords of the Privy-council; as his plate, now remaining in the 16th stall, in the chapel of St. George at Windsor, sets forth.

This Earl married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir to George Lord Hume of Berwick, Earl of Dunbar in Scotland, by whom he had ^z four sons and five daughters; and dying June 3, 1640, was buried at Walden.

The daughters were, Catherine married to George Stuart, Lord Aubigny, slain at Edgehill; afterwards to James Livingston, Earl of Newburgh; Elizabeth to Algernon Percy Earl of Northumberland; Margaret to Roger Boyle Earl of Orrery; Anne to Thomas Wallingham of Scadbury in Kent, Esq; and Frances to Sir Edward Villiers, son of Sir Edward Villiers, Knt.

The sons were, James his successor, Thomas, George, and Henry; whereof Thomas the second had an only son James, who was buried at Chiswick in Middlesex ^a, July 6, 1669, in the 20th year of his age, having wedded Charlotte Jemima-Henrietta-Maria Boyle, natural daughter of King Charles II. by Elizabeth Viscountess Shannon, and by her (who was 2dly married to William Paston, Earl of Yarmouth) he had Stuarda Howard, his only child, sometime Maid of honour to Queen Mary, but died unmarried, 1706.

JAMES, *third Earl of Suffolk*, the eldest son, in 1625-6, was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles I. and succeeded his father in title and estate. On the restoration of Charles II. ^b he was constituted July 25, 1660, Lord-Lieutenant of Cambridgeshire; also on the 17th of the same month, Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Ro-

^x Dogdale's Summons to Parl. p. 543, 580. ^y Pat. 18 Jac. p. 29. ^z I. 8. ^a Antiquities of Middlesex, fol. 47. ^b Bill Signat. 12 Car. II.

Howard, Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire. 135

tulorū of Suffolk. On Sept. 28, 1663, he was created, in a full convocation then celebrated at Oxford (the King and Queen being present) ^c Master of Arts of that university. His Lordship married to his first wife Susan, third daughter to Henry Rich Earl of Holland, and by her (who died at Kensington May 15, 1649, and is buried at Walden, turned of twenty-nine years of age) had an only daughter named Essex, married to Edward Lord Griffin of Braybrook in the county of Northampton. And by his second wife Barbara, widow of Sir Richard Wentworth, and (daughter to Sir Edward Villiers before-mentioned, who died Dec. 13, 1681, aged 59, and is interred at Walden) had a daughter Elizabeth, married to Thomas Felton, Esq; one of the Grooms of the bedchamber to Charles II. afterwards Sir Thomas Felton of Playford in Suffolk, Bart. she died Dec. 1681, aged 25 years, buried at Walden. And to his third wife the said James Earl of Suffolk married Anne, eldest daughter to Robert Montague, Earl of Manchester, but by her, who was buried at Walden on Oct. 27, 1720, had no issue; and dying without issue-male in 1688, was succeeded by George, his eldest surviving brother.

Which GEORGE, *fourth Earl of Suffolk*, by his first wife Catherine, daughter of ——— Allen, had issue three sons, who died infants; and three daughters, viz. Mary, married to Major-General Percy Kirk; Anne to ——— Jephson, and Catherine who died unmarried. His Lordship secondly wedded Mary, daughter of Sir Edward Worth, of Loughton-Hall in Essex, but by her had no issue; and dying in 1691, was succeeded by his only brother Henry.

This HENRY, *fifth Earl of Suffolk*, in the reign of ^a Charles II. was Commissary-General of the musters. He married two wives, first, Mary Stewart, daughter and heir of Andrew Lord Castle-Stewart, of the kingdom of Ireland, by whom he had issue Henry his son and heir, created in his life-time Earl of Bindon, and Baron of Chesterford; Edward and Charles Earls of Suffolk; and the Lady Diana, married to Col. John Pitt. ^e She died June 1710, and was buried at Walden. His second Lady was daughter of ——— Upton, of Upton in Devonshire, the widow of Sir John Maynard, Knt. one of the Lords Commissioners for the custody of the Great-seal of England, but by her had no issue. He died at his seat at Gunnersbury, in the parish of Ealing in Middlesex, on ^f Dec. 10, 1709, aged 83, and was interred at Walden. To him succeeded Henry his eldest son and heir.

^c Wood's Fasti Oxon. Vol. II. p. 830.

^d Ex Collect. Greg. Lanc. Feacial.

^e Le Neve's Mon. Angl.

^f Inscr. on Coffin-Plate.

136 *Howard, Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire.*

Which HENRY, *sixth Earl of Suffolk and first Earl of Bindon*, was on July 8, 1702, constituted Commissary-General of the musters; and on Aug. 24, 1706, Deputy Earl Marshal of England; whereupon, on Dec. 30 following, he was created Earl of Bindon in the county of Dorset, and Baron of Chestersford in the county of Essex, to him and his heirs male, his father being then living. In 1707, he held a court of chivalry, whereof the following account is in our Gazette, No. 4326. "Westminster, April 26, this day
 " the Right Honourable Earl of Bindon, &c. Deputy (with
 " her Majesty's approbation) to his Grace Thomas Duke of
 " Norfolk, Earl Marshal, and Hereditary Marshal of Eng-
 " land, &c. held his court of chivalry in the painted cham-
 " ber, according to antient custom, and the law of arms;
 " being accompanied by divers noblemen and gentlemen of
 " quality; and attended by several doctors of the civil law,
 " the Kings and officers of arms, proctors, and officers of
 " the court." His Lordship, on June 26, 1708, was sworn one of the Lords of the Privy-council to Queen Anne; as he was in Oct. 1714, to ^s King George I. who constituted him ^h Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Essex, Oct. 10 following; and on July 14, 1717, appointed him ⁱ first Commissioner of trade and plantations. His Lordship died at Gunnersbury ^k, September 12, and was interred at Walden, October 2, 1718.

He married, to his second wife, the Lady Henrietta Somerset, third daughter to Henry Duke of Beaufort, widow of Henry Obrien, son of Henry Earl of Thomond in Ireland, but by her (who died ^l Aug. 2, 1715, aged 46, buried at Walden) had no issue. By his first wife Penelope, daughter to Henry Earl of Thomond, he had four sons, and a daughter Sarah-Henrietta, married in 1721 to Thomas Chester of Knoole-park in the county of Gloucester, Esq; and died March 28, 1722, in the 19th year of her age.

The sons were, Charles-William, James, Thomas, and Arthur, whereof the three youngest died unmarried; but the eldest in 1718, succeeding his father, was the seventh Earl of Suffolk.

Which CHARLES-WILLIAM, *seventh Earl of Suffolk and second of Bindon*, was on Nov. 10, 1718, constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Essex; and died at his seat at Henbury near Bristol, on ^m Feb. 9, 1721-2, aged 29; leaving no issue by his Lady Arabella, fourth and youngest daughter and co-heir to Sir Samuel Astry, of Henbury in the county of Gloucester, Knt. which Lady died

^g Pointer's Chron. Hist. p. 779,
^k Coffin-Plate.

^l Ibid.

^h Ibid. p. 783.
^m Ibid.

ⁱ Ibid. p. 1013.

Howard, Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire. 137

June 23, 1722. He was succeeded in the title of Earl of Suffolk (his brothers being dead) by Edward his uncle, son of Henry fifth Earl of Suffolk.

Which EDWARD *eighth Earl of Suffolk*, dying unmarried, ^p June 22, 1731, aged 60, was buried at Walden; and the honour and estate devolved on his only brother and heir

CHARLES, *ninth Earl of Suffolk*, who was one of the Grooms of the bedchamber to George I. and having married Henrietta, sister to John Lord Hobart, afterwards Earl of Buckinghamshire, died at Bath, ^o Sept. 28, 1733, aged 58, and was buried with his ancestors; and his Countess deceased Oct. 27, 1767, leaving issue one son,

HENRY, *tenth Earl of Suffolk*, who married, May 13, 1735, Sarah, sole daughter and heir of Thomas Inwen, Esq; but departed this life, without issue surviving, at his seat at Audley-end in Essex, April 22, 1745, aged 39, was interred with his ancestors in the vault belonging to the family, in the church of Saffron-Walden, on May 6 following. (His Countess, in Oct. 1752, had to her second husband Lucius Viscount Falkland, and dying May 27, 1776, was buried at Walden :) Whereupon the title of Earl of Suffolk devolved on the Right Honourable Henry-Bowes Howard, fourth Earl of Berkshire, son and heir of the Honourable Craven Howard, only son and heir of the Honourable William Howard, fourth son of Thomas, created Earl of Berkshire, who was second son of Thomas Howard, created Earl of Suffolk July 21, 1603, as before-mentioned.

Which THOMAS, *first Earl of Berkshire*, having his mother's inheritance at Charlton in Wiltshire, and being Master of the Horse to Charles Prince of Wales ^p, was, for his eminent abilities and merits, on Jan. 23, 1621-2, created Lord Howard of Charlton, and Viscount Andover; and installed Knight of the Garter, Dec. 13, 1625; also on Feb. 6, 1625-6, ^q advanced to the degree and dignity of Earl of Berkshire. The preamble to the patent sets forth, That he had illustrated his ancient and noble extraction by his innate virtue, the sweetness of his disposition, and the fidelity with which he had served both the King and his father from his youth: and therefore it seemed equitable to his Majesty, since himself was come to the crown, to make some addition to his honours, whereby posterity might observe his regard for him, and esteem his virtues.

In 1634 ^t he was elected High Steward of the university of Oxford, and in 1640 was among those Lords, all popular men, and not one of them much interest in the court, (as the Earl

^p Coffin-Plate.

^o Ibid.

^p Pat. 19 Jac. I. p. 1.

^q Pat. 1 Car. I.

^t 7. p. 22.

^r Hist. of Oxford City, by Sir John Peckall, Bart. p. 361.

of Clarendon * writes) who were appointed to treat with the Scots commissioners at Rippon, for redressing the grievances complained of.

In 1642 he was one of the Lords † who at York signed the declaration of being witnesses to his Majesty's frequent declarations, of abhorring all designs of making war upon his parliament, &c. Soon after the rebellion broke out, the Earl of Berkshire was taken prisoner in Oxfordshire, and committed to the Tower, for no other reason but wishing well to the King, as the noble author ‡ before-mentioned recites: concerning which Whitlock writes, that he, *with divers gentlemen of principal quality in Oxfordshire, intended to put in execution the King's commission of array at Wattlington*, but were prevented by the parliament's forces under Whitlock, Hampden, and Goodwyn, who forced the Earl and his friends into Sir Robert Dormer's house, where they yielded on quarter. He lay some time in the Tower; and on his release waited on the King at Oxford, where in 1643, on the Marquis of Hertford's resignation of the government of Charles Prince of Wales, he succeeded him in that great trust, having been for some years of the King's council.

His Lordship waited on his Royal Highness in the west, 1645, and after into the Isle of Scilly, where his Highness staid from March 4 till April 16, when he embarked for Jersey, where he was also attended by the Earl of Berkshire. When the Prince was persuaded to go for France, the Earl of Berkshire and the council besought his Highness *That he would give them his pardon if they did not farther wait on him, for they conceived their commission to be now at an end; and that they could not assume any authority by it to themselves, if they waited on him into France, nor expect that their councils should be hearkened unto, when they were now rejected* †. And in a day or two after the Prince's departure, the Earl of Berkshire left Jersey, and went for England, where he lived retired till the restoration of his royal master. During the usurpation, he was displaced from being High Steward of the university of Oxford, in 1649.

When, on the death of his father Thomas Earl of Suffolk, the great Duke of Buckingham stood for Chancellor of the university of Cambridge, and it was signified to them by the King to chuse him, he carried it but by five votes, this Earl having 103 votes, and the Duke 108, and this without his seeking or mentioning it to any of that body: whereupon he returned his compliments to the university; wherein he told them, he received their favour with as much thankfulness as

* Hist. of Rebel. 8vo. Vol. I. p. 155.

† Ibid. Vol. II. p. 655, 656.

‡ Ibid. Vol. III. p. 21.

x Ibid. Vol. V. p. 2, 4, 28, 29.

Howard, Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire. 139

if he were in full possession; concluding, that, as he had his first breeding in Cambridge, so he would live and die the true servant of the university.

This Thomas Earl of Berkshire, in consideration of his loyalty to King Charles I. and II. had a grant, on April 29, 1661, to him ^y, and Sir Robert Howard his son, of the farm of the revenue of post-fines, for forty-eight years, from Michaelmas 1660, at the yearly reserved rent of 2276l. and dying on July 16, 1669, was interred in St. Erasmus's-chapel in Westminster-abbey, the 20th of the same month, honourably attended at his funeral. He was near the 90th year of his age, and the eldest Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter; yet was so hearty that he might have lived several years, ^a had he not met with an accidental fall, which occasioned his death, after some months lingering under it.

This Earl married Elizabeth, one of the daughters and co-heirs to William Earl of Exeter, and by her had issue nine sons.

First, Sir Charles Howard, made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles I. Lord Viscount Andover.

Second, Thomas, successor to his brother Charles.

Third, Henry, married to Elizabeth, widow of John Lord Craven of Ryton, daughter to William Lord Spencer, and sister to Henry Earl of Sunderland; but died without issue, 1663.

Fourth, William, ancestor to the present Earl of Suffolk, &c.

Fifth, Edward, who married two wives, and died without issue.

Sixth, Sir Robert Howard, of Vasterne in Wilts, Knight Banneret, Auditor of the Exchequer, who married four wives, and left issue Thomas Howard, of Ashsted in Surry, Esq; one of the four Tellers of the Exchequer, who married the Lady Diana, youngest daughter of Francis Earl of Bradford, by whom he left one son Thomas, who died at Westminster-school, ^a February 27, 1702, in the 15th year of his age, and is buried near his father; and a daughter Diana, married to Edward Lord Dudley and Ward; (she died ^b May 17, 1709, in the 23d year of her age, and lies buried at Ashsted;) and there remaining no issue from the said Sir Robert Howard, the estates both in Norfolk and Surry descended to the late Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire. The said Thomas died ^c April 4, 1701, in the 50th year of his age, and lies interred, with his son, in Ashsted church in Surry, where a monument is erected to their memory; and his widow ^d was afterward

^y Pat. 13 Car. II.
Tomuli apud Ashsted.

^z Hist. of England, Vol. III. p. 297.
^b Ibid. ^c Ibid. ^d Ibid.

^a Inscrip.
married

140 *Howard, Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire.*

married to the Hon. William Fielding, second son of William Earl of Denbigh: she died January 16, 1731, and is buried at Ashted, where a monument is erected to her memory.

Seventh, Philip, who married Mary, daughter to ——— Jennings, and had issue a daughter Mary, married to Henry Scot, Earl of Deloraine; and an only son Philip, who had three sons, Thomas, John, and Philip.

Eighth, James; and ninth, Algernon.

Also four daughters; first,

Lady Elizabeth, married to the celebrated John Dryden, Esq; Poet-Laureat. Second, Lady Diana, who died unmarried. Third, Lady Frances, married to Conyers D'Arcy, son and heir to Conyers Lord D'Arcy, of Hornby-castle, ancestor to the late Earl of Holderness. Fourth, Lady Mary, who being privy to a design for restoring Charles II. was, with one Mrs. Sumpner, taken into custody, July 30, 1659, by order of the then parliament, who at the same time ordered them to be brought to trial, and appointed a committee to concert how and when it might be speedily done; but it was referred to the Council of State, September 9 following, to consider of a speedy trial, or to admit her to bail, as they should see cause. Thus far from the Journals of Parliament, Vol. VII. p. 742, 778, concerning this Lady, who died unmarried.

CHARLES, *second Earl of Berkshire*, eldest son of Earl Thomas, succeeded to his honours and estate. In ^e his father's life-time, in 4 and 5 Car. I. and 13 Car. II. he had summons to those parliaments, by the title of Lord Howard of Charlton. He married Dorothy, second daughter of Thomas Viscount Savage, son of the Earl Rivers, by which Lady ^f, who died December 6, 1691, aged 80, and is buried at Ewelme in Oxfordshire, he had three sons, Thomas, Henry, and John, who died in their youth; and two daughters, Lady Anne, married to Sir Henry Bedingfield, of Oxborough, in com. Norfolk, Bart. Lady Elizabeth, who died young; and his Lordship dying without issue male at Paris, in the month of April, 1679 ^g, was buried in the yard of the charity-hospital there, and left his estate and title to Thomas Howard, his next brother.

Which THOMAS, *third Earl of Berkshire*, was introduced into the house of Peers on April 17 ^h, 1679; and having married two wives, first Frances, daughter of Sir Richard Harrison, of Hurst in com. Berks, Knt. had issue two daughters, Frances, married to Sir Henry Winchcombe, of Bucklebury, in the county of Berks, Bart. and Mary, who died unmar-

^e Dugd. Summons. ^f Ex Inform. Dom. Joh. Peshall, Bart. ^g Dugd. Addit. to his Baronage, MS. penes me. ^h Journal Dom. Procer. ried,

ried. To his second wife he married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Parker, of Ratton, in the county of Sussex, Knt. but by her had no issue: and, living to a very great age, departed this life without issue male, April 12, 1706.

We come now to HENRY, third son of Thomas, the first Earl of Berkshire, who married Elizabeth, daughter of William Lord Spencer of Wormleighton, widow of John Lord Craven of Ryton. To this Henry, William Cecil, Earl of Exeter (whose daughter Thomas Earl of Berkshire had married, as hath been before observed) left his estate and manor of Rivenby in com. Lincoln; but, in case of failure of male issue, to the next brother, and his heirs male; which accordingly (the aforesaid Henry dying without issue in Dec. 1663) was enjoyed by Henry-Bowes Howard, late Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire, grandson of William (fourth son of Thomas the first Earl of Berkshire) who was next brother to the said Henry.

Which WILLIAM married Elizabeth, daughter of Lowthiel Lord Dundas, of the kingdom of Scotland; by whom he had issue his only son Craven Howard, and two daughters, Dorothy, married to Colonel James Graham, of Levens in the county of Westmoreland, and was mother of Catherine Countess of Suffolk and Berkshire; and Anne, married to Sir Gabriel Sylvius, Knt.

Which CRAVEN married two wives; first, Anne, daughter to Thomas Ogle, of Pinchbeck, in com. Lincoln, Esq; then Maid of Honour to Queen Catherine, and had issue one daughter, Anne, who died unmarried. He afterwards married Mary, daughter and sole heir of George Bowes, of Elford, in com. Stafford, Esq; by whom he had issue Henry-Bowes, his only son, fourth Earl of Berkshire; also two daughters, Mary and Dorothy, both deceased.

HENRY-BOWES, *fourth Earl of Berkshire and eleventh Earl of Suffolk*, succeeding Earl Thomas in 1706, was introduced into the house of Peers the 10th of Jan. 1708; and on the decease of Henry Earl of Suffolk, as before-mentioned, succeeded to the title of Earl of Suffolk. His Lordship, on Nov. 12, 1708, was declared Deputy Earl Marshal of England, during the incapcity of Thomas Howard Duke of Norfolk. He married, March 5, 1708-9, Catherine, daughter of James Graham, of Levens in com. Westmoreland, Esq; and by her, who died Feb. 14, 1762, he had issue Lady Diana, born Jan. 13, 1709-10, who died in Jan. 1712-13; Henry, born Dec. 31, 1710, and James, who died in their minority; William, Lord Viscount Andover, born Dec. 23, 1714, of whom hereafter; the Hon. Charles Howard, born in 1719; the Hon. Thomas Howard, born June 11, 1721; and

142 *Howard, Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire.*

and the Hon. Graham Howard, born in 1723, who died in the 14th year of his age; also two daughters, Catherine, born in 1716; and Frances, born June 17, 1725, who both died in their childhood. His Lordship died at Bath, March 21, 1757, in the 70th year of his age.

The Hon. Thomas Howard, barrister at law, third surviving son, seated at Ashsted in Surry, served in several parliaments for Castle-Rising in Norfolk, and in the present for St. Michael in Cornwall. He married, on April 13, 1747, Elizabeth, daughter of William Kingscote, of Kingscote in Gloucestershire, Esq; she died June 23, 1769; by whom he hath issue a daughter, Diana, born July 23, 1748.

His Lordship's eldest surviving son, WILLIAM Lord Viscount Andover, seated at Elford, near Litchfield in Staffordshire, was first elected in April 1737, for the borough of Castle-Rising, and was also chosen for the same place in the succeeding parliament. His Lordship in 1736 married the Lady Mary, second daughter of Heneage Earl of Aylesford, by whom he had issue Henry, the present Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire, born May 10, 1739; Catherine, born July 6, 1741; Elizabeth, born May 14, 1744, who died in her infancy; and Frances, born Feb. 27, 1747. His Lordship died by a fall from his chaise, July 19, 1756.

HENRY, his son, became *twelfth Earl of Suffolk and fifth Earl of Berkshire*, upon the death of his grandfather Earl Henry. His Lordship being a student in the university of Oxford when the late Earl of Westmoreland was installed Chancellor, July 3, 1759, and making a much applauded address in English verse upon that solemn occasion, was next day admitted to the degree of Master of Arts, to which he was presented in an elegant speech by the public orator, Mr. Thomas Nowell. At the coronation of his present Majesty, Sept. 22, 1761, his Lordship carried the second sword; and Thomas Earl of Effingham departing this life Nov. 19, 1763, he was, with the King's approbation, appointed by his Grace the Duke of Norfolk Deputy Earl-Marshal of England. On January 12, 1771, his Lordship was appointed Keeper of the Privy-seal, and sworn one of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-council; also on June 12 following was appointed principal Secretary of State for the northern department: his Lordship is likewise LL.D. His Lordship, on May 25, 1764, was first married to Maria-Constantia, only daughter of Robert Lord Trevor; which Lady, on February 7, 1767, died in childbed of her only issue, Maria-Constantia, who died July 21, 1775. His Lordship secondly married, on Au-

Howard, Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire. 143

gust 14, 1777, Lady Charlotte Finch, eldest daughter of Heneage late Earl of Aylesford, by whom he has issue a son George, born Sept. 1778. *did 27 Dec same Year*

TITLES.] Henry Howard, Earl of Suffolk and Berkshire, Viscount Andover, and Baron Howard of Charlton.

CREATIONS.] Earl of Suffolk, July 21, (1603) 1 Jac. I. Baron Howard of Charlton in com. Wilts, and Viscount Andover in com. Southamp. Jan. 23, (1621-2) 19 Jac. I. and Earl of Berkshire, Feb. 6, (1625-6) 1 Car. I.

ARMS.] The same as the Duke of Norfolk's, with a Crescent for difference.

CREST.] On a Chapeau, Gules, turn'd up Ermine, a Lion statant guardant, his tail extended, Or, gorg'd with a ducal Coronet, Argent.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side, a Lion guardant, Or, ducally gorg'd, Argent; on the sinister, a Lion, Argent.

MOTTO.] NOUS MAINTIENDRONS.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Charlton in Wiltshire; Levens in Westmoreland; Elford in Staffordshire; and Blackheath in Kent.

C E C I L,

CECIL, EARL of SALISBURY,

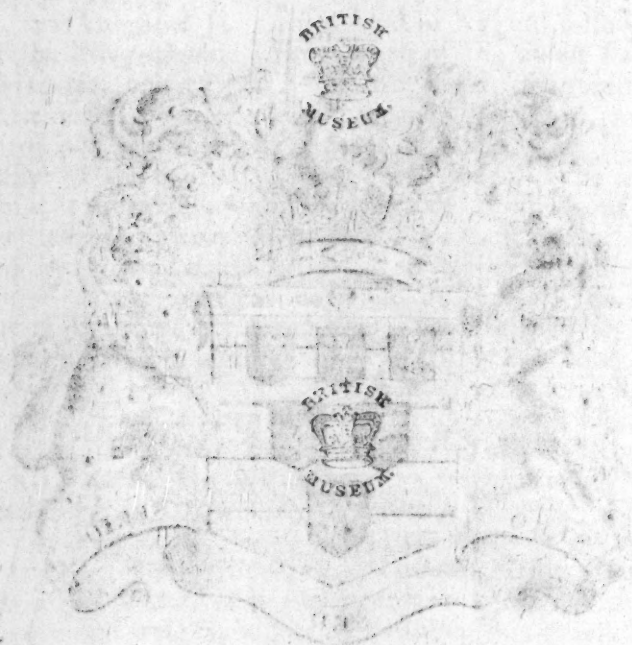
IS descended from Sir ROBERT, the youngest son of that great statesman William Cecil, Lord Burghley, Lord-Treasurer of England in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, whose eldest son Thomas was created Earl of Exeter, as I shall hereafter shew.

Which ROBERT, *first Earl of Salisbury*, who was born June 1, 1563, was knighted June 1591, and in August following sworn of the Privy-council; he was one of the ablest statesmen of his time, being from his youth highly favoured by Queen Elizabeth, who, in the 38th year of her reign, made him one of her principal Secretaries of State; and in the 41st, Master of the court of Wards; in which year he went into France, to mediate a peace between the French and the Spaniards; and was generally employed by the Queen in all matters of weight and consequence. And having been highly instrumental to the peaceful entrance of James I. he was also in the highest favour of that King, who reposed an entire confidence in him; and on May 13, 1603, soon after his accession, created him Lord Cecil of Esslingen in com. Rutland; as also Viscount Cranbourn in the county of Dorset, Aug. 20, 1604, being the first of the degree of a Viscount that bore a coronet. He was moreover created Earl of the city of Salisbury in the county of Wilts, May 4, 1605, 3 Jac. I. In the patent, among other expressions of his abilities, "as also for his faithfulness, circumspection, stoutness, wisdom, dexterity, providence, and care, not only in the great and weighty affairs of council, but generally, also, in all other expeditions of the realm." He was, from the beginning of his reign, sole Secretary of State; and on May 4, in 6 Jac. I. constituted Lord High Treasurer of England; both which great offices he held to the time of his death. He was Chancellor of the university of Cambridge, and Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter; his plate remaining in the twenty-first stall, of St. George's chapel at Windsor, shews the time of his installation, and the high places he then held, as follows:

"Du très noble & puissant Seigneur, Robert, Comte de
"Salisbury, Vicomte Cranbourn, Baron Cecil d'Essenden,
"Grand Tresorier d'Anglitterre, Secrétaire Principal de sa
"Majesté, & Maître des gardez nobles, Chevalier du très



Cecil Earl of Salisbury



Faint, illegible text at the bottom of the page, possibly a signature or date.

“ noble ordre de la Jartiere, enstallé à Windesfor, le 20 de
“ May, 1606.”

When he was Secretary of State, he kept spies in all the courts of Europe, and liberally rewarded several of them out of his own purse; as is evident from letters I have seen in his Majesty's office of papers and records for business of state. King James, when he wrote to him, used the appellation of his *Little Beagle*, from (as may be presumed) the intelligence he had from him, and his small stature. The celebrated Thomas Sackville Earl of Dorset, Lord High Treasurer (whom he succeeded) has given fine encomiums on his eminent parts and abilities, in his last will and testament; wherein he bequeathed to him a rich chain of gold, with a George set with rubies and diamonds; likewise a garter of purple velvet, with two chains of gold on each side set with twelve diamonds, and one great diamond in the middle of the buckle; and several other jewels: And concludes his character in these words: “ Of whose excellling virtues, and
“ sweet conditions, so well known to me, in respect of our
“ long communication, by so many years, in most true love
“ and friendship together; I am desirous to leave some faithful remembrance in this my last will and testament, that
“ since the living speech of my tongue, when I am gone
“ from hence, must then cease and speak no more; that yet
“ the living speech of my pen, which never dieth, may
“ herein, thus for ever truly testify and declare the same.” He made his last will and testament, with the same sedateness and judgment, whereof he had given so many testimonies through the whole course of his life; and the preamble sets forth his Christian disposition, with such a public profession of his faith, &c. as, take him altogether, shews him to have scarce his equal in any age. Having worn himself out with incessant fatigue, in the service of his country, he went to Bath for the recovery of his health, and being too far spent to find any relief, he there came to a resolution of dying in his own house; but on his journey to London was so ill, that having swooned in his litter, it was thought proper to lay him in his coach; and arriving at Marlborough, with his son the Lord Viscount Cranbourn, the Lord Clifford, his son-in-law, Sir Robert Naunton, and others of distinction, he there ended his life the next day, viz. on Sunday May 24, 1612, from whence his corpse was conveyed ^b to Hatfield in Hertfordshire, where he was interred. He married Elizabeth, daughter to William Brook Lord Cobham, Knight of the Garter, and Lord Chamberlain to Queen Elizabeth; by which Lady,

^b Weaver's Funeral Monuments, p. 551.

who died in childbed ^c 1591, and was buried in St. Nicholas's chapel Westminster-abbey, he left a son, William, and two daughters, Catherine who died unmarried, and Frances married to Henry Clifford Earl of Cumberland; she died at York, Feb. 4, 1643, aged 50, and lies buried in York cathedral.

His only son WILLIAM, *second Earl of Salisbury*, had all the advantages of education, being sent by his noble father into France and Italy for his accomplishment, attended by a great retinue. Sir Dudley Carlton, in a letter from Lyons, Oct. 4, 1610, O. S. gives his father an account of his travels to that place; of his passing through Picardy, and at Paris, &c. In another letter from Turin, Oct. 20 following, he acquaints him, that Lord Cranbourn and his company were lodged in the palace of the Duke of Savoy, "who treated his Lordship with great magnificence; and "they left the court of Turin very well satisfied of them." His reception in general was according to his birth, and the fame of his father, which reached all parts of Europe; but at Padua, his Lordship fell ill of a violent fever, and remained in a doubtful state of life for almost a month; which induced his father to call him home, as being his only son; and Sir Henry Wotton, then relieved from his embassy to the states of Venice, waited on him in his return to England. He was made ^d Knight of the Bath, with Charles Duke of Albany and others, on Jan. 5, 1604; and was married on Dec. 1, 1608, to the Lady Catherine, youngest daughter to Thomas Howard Earl of Suffolk; and succeeding his father in 1612, was installed a Knight Companion of the Garter, Dec. 13, 1623. He was afterwards Captain of the band of Gentlemen Pensioners, and of the Privy-council to King Charles I. He concurred in the restoration of King Charles II. and deceasing on Dec. 3, 1668, aged 78, was buried at Hatfield. He had issue by his Lady before-mentioned, eight sons, and five daughters. James eldest son, born June 15, 1616 ^e, had that name from King James his godfather, but died an infant; Charles, second son, is ancestor to the present Earl of Salisbury; the others were Robert, who married the daughter of ——— Hopton; Philip, married the daughter of ——— Allen; William, Algernon, Edward, and David; whereof William married ^f Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Lawley, Bart. Algernon was member of parliament for Old Sarum in the reign of King Charles II. having married Dorothy, daughter of Sandford Nevile, of Chevet, in com. Ebor. Esq; died in 1677, leaving an only daughter

^c Inscrip. Tumuli.

^d Antis's Order of the Bath, p. 60.

^e Camden's

Annals in Hist. of Engl. Vol. II, p. 646.

^f Wotton's Baronetage, Vol. II.

P. 262.

Diana, married to John, ^s eldest son of Sir Edmund Turnor, of Stoke Rochford, in the county of Lincoln, Knt. The daughters were Lady Anne, ^a baptised in the chapel royal at Whitehall, February 23, 1612, married to Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland; Elizabeth, to William Cavendish, Earl of Devonshire; Catherine, to Philip Earl of Leicester; Mary, to William Lord Sandes, of the Vine in Hampshire; and Diana, died an infant.

Charles Lord Viscount Cranbourn, eldest surviving son, made ¹ Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles the First; he died in his father's life-time, in 1659; and by Jane his wife, daughter and co-heir to James Maxwell, Earl of Dirleton in Scotland, had seven sons and five daughters, viz.

Catherine, married to William Earl of Kinnoul in Scotland; Frances, to Sir William Bowyer, of Denham-court, in the county of Bucks, Bart. Diana, Penelope, and Elizabeth, all died young. The sons were James Earl of Salisbury (of whom I shall further treat) Robert, Charles, William, Edward, Henry, and George, who all died unmarried ^k.

JAMES, *third Earl of Salisbury*, succeeded his grandfather William Earl of Salisbury, 1668. He was educated at St. John's-college in Cambridge; and Mr. Barnes, who was brought up with him, declares on his knowledge, "that he " was for loyalty, generosity, and affability, most likely to " advance the ancient and noble name of Cecil to the ut- " most period of glory." On October 25, 1669, he took his seat in the house of Peers ^m, in which, as well as without doors, he strenuously opposed the Duke of York's succession. On Jan. 3, 1676 ⁿ, he was sworn of the Privy-council to King Charles II. On August 31, 1680, he was elected a Knight of the Garter, and installed at Windsor Sept. 30 following.

His Lordship died in June 1683; and having married Margaret, daughter of John Manners, Earl of Rutland, by her

g Pedigree of Turner of Lincolnshire, in Coll. Arm. ^h Seymour's Survey of London, Vol. II. p. 495. ⁱ Antis on the Order of the Bath, p. 76.

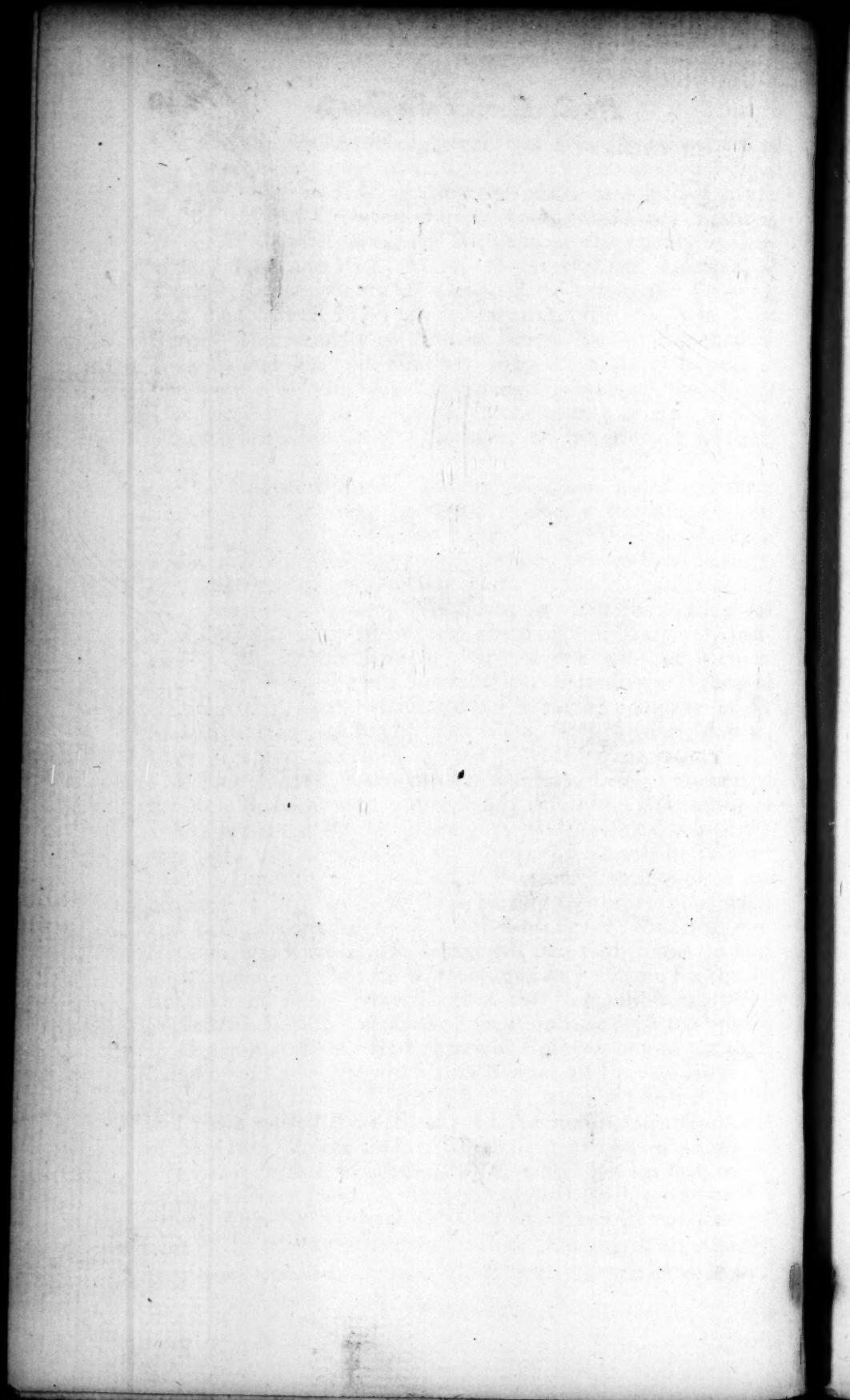
^k Mr. Lodge, in his Peerage of Ireland, Vol. II. p. 200, mentions another son, Philip, of Drumry, in the county of Cavan in Ireland, who died in Sept. 1684, leaving issue by his wife Nichola, eldest daughter and co-heir of Sir Charles Hamilton, of Killishandra, in the county of Cavan, Knt. and Bart. two sons and one daughter, Arthur, Hamilton, and Anne. Arthur-Cecil-Hamilton, of Castle-Hamilton, Esq; the elder son, who became heir to his uncle, Sir Francis Hamilton, Bart. the 16th of Nov. 1720, married the only daughter of Thomas Connor, of Dublin, Esq; and had issue two daughters, whereof Margaret, the eldest, married Thomas George, son and heir of Thomas Lord Southwell. The said Nichola was afterward married to Arthur Culme, of Lisnamain, in county of Cavan, Esq. ^l Barnes's Hist. of Ed. III. p. 75. ^m Journal. Dom. Procer. ⁿ Hist. of Eng. Vol. III. p. 356.

had five sons and five daughters; Catherine, who married to Sir George Downing, of East Hatley, in the county of Cambridge, Bart. and dying Aug. 13, 1688, was buried in the family vault in Crawden-church, Cambridgeshire; Frances, to Sir William Holford, of Welham, in the county of Leicester, Knt. and Bart. Mary, to Sir William Forester, of Dothill, in the county of Salop, Knt. whom she survived, and died March 29, 1740; Margaret, first to John Lord Stawel, and secondly to Richard Jones, Earl of Ranelagh in Ireland, and died on Feb. 21, 1727-8, in the 55th year of her age; and Mildred, the youngest, was married to Sir Uvedale Corbet, of Longnor, in the county of Salop, Bart. afterwards to Sir Charles Hotham, of Beverley, Yorkshire, Bart.

The sons were James, Robert, William, killed in France unmarried; Charles, murdered at Rome unmarried; and George; Robert, who was a member for Wotton-Basset in 1708, married Elizabeth, daughter and heir to Isaac Mennil, of Langley-Meynell, in the county of Derby, and relict of William Hale, of King's-Walden, in com. Hert. Esq; and died Feb. 23, 1715-16, leaving one daughter Margaret, married to Sir Robert Brown, Bart. a merchant at Venice, and is yet living; and a son Charles, successively Bishop of Bristol and Bangor, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Martin Lumley, of Bradfield in Essex, Bart. he died May 29, 1737. James, the eldest, in 1683 succeeded his father.

Which JAMES, *fourth Earl of Salisbury*, being a convert to the Romish faith, was, immediately before the Revolution in 1688, presented by the grand jury of Middlesex as a popish recusant; and on October 26, 1689, the Commons resolved that his Lordship and the Earl of Peterborough should be impeached of high treason, for departing from their allegiance, and being reconciled to the church of Rome; but the prosecution was waved. He afterwards met with some trouble, on a supposition that he was engaged in a scheme for the restoration of King James II. but that suggestion not being proved, his Lordship escaped prosecution: he departed this life in December 1694. He had to wife Frances, one of the three daughters and co-heirs to Simon Bennet, of Beechampton, in the county of Bucks, Esq; and by her, who died July 8, 1713, and was buried the 15th of the same month, in the church of St. Giles's in the Fields, Middlesex, had an only son,

JAMES, *fifth Earl of Salisbury*, who took his seat in the house of Peers June 19, 1712; and his Lordship was constituted, Aug. 18, 1712, Lord-Lieutenant and Custos-Rotulorum of the county of Hertford. On Oct. 20, 1714, assisting



at the coronation of King George I. he carried St. Edward's staff.

His Lordship married, February 12, 1708-9, the Lady Anne Tufton, second daughter and co-heir to Thomas Earl of Thanet; and dying on Oct. 9, 1728, aged 37, by her (who died March 22, 1757) left issue James his son and heir; William, who died at Aix-la-Chapelle, in May 1740, unmarried; and three daughters, Lady Anne, married to William Strode, of Punsborn, in com. Hert. Esq; and died July 3, 1752; Lady Catherine, married on Feb. 15, 1736-7, to the Right Hon. John Earl of Egmont, and died August 16, 1752; Lady Margaret, youngest daughter of the Earl of Salisbury, died unmarried of the small-pox, at the Earl of Egmont's in Pall-Mall, March 16, 1751-2.

Which JAMES, now *sixth Earl of Salisbury*, was born on October 20, 1713. His Lordship married Elizabeth, eldest of the two daughters of Mr. Edward Keet, of the city of Canterbury, and sister to the Rev. John Keet, rector of Hatfield in com. Hertf. by which Lady, who died at Kensington, Feb. 3, 1776, aged 55, and is buried at Hatfield in Hertfordshire, he had issue James Lord Viscount Cranbourn, born in Sept. 1748, married, Dec. 2, 1773, to Lady Mary-Amelia Hill, second daughter of Wills Earl of Hillsborough. His Lordship is Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Hertfordshire, and member of Parliament for Bedwin; and Lady Bennet, born in April 1747, and died at Hampstead in Middlesex, Nov. 19, 1769, unmarried. *Lady Anne born 1746*

TITLES.] James Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, Viscount Cranbourn, and Baron Cecil of Essington.

CREATIONS.] Baron Cecil of Essington in the county of Rutland, by letters-patent May 13 (1603) 1 Jac. I. and confirmed August 13 following; Viscount Cranbourn in the county of Dorset, August 20, 2 Jac. I. and Earl of Salisbury in com. Wilts, May 4 (1605) 3 Jac. I.

ARMS.] Barry of ten, Argent and Azure, over all six Escutcheons, 3, 2, and 1, Sable, each charged with a Lion rampant of the field, a crescent for difference.

CREST.] On a wreath six Arrows interlaced, Or, heads and feathers Argent, girt together with a bandage or belt, Azure, garnished Or, and over those Arrows a Morion-cap, Azure.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Lions, Ermine.

MOTTO.] SERO, SED SERIO.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Hatfield, in the county of Hertford; at Cranbourn-house, in the county of Dorset; and at Quickwood, in the county of Hertford.

CECIL, EARL of EXETER.

THE name of this family has been, like others of long continuance, variously written, as Sitfild, Sicelt, Seycil, Seisel, Cicil, &c. ^a yet it is evident that though the name was so differently spelled, the persons so wrote were of the same lineage. It is agreed by Camden, and other genealogists, that ROBERT Sitfild ^b, an assistant to Robert Fitz-Hamon in the conquest of Glamorganshire, in 1091, was ancestor to the family. Which Robert was rewarded with lands by the said Robert Fitz-Hamon for his services; and afterwards, by ^c marriage, had Alterennes (in that part of Herefordshire called Ewyas-lands) with other lands in Herefordshire and Gloucestershire.

To whom succeeded his son and heir Sir JAMES Sitfild, or Seisel, Baron of Beauport (now called Beaupere) in Glamorganshire ^d, slain at the siege of Wallingford-castle in the fourth of King Stephen, having ^e then on a vesture, whereon was wrought, in needle-work, his arms or ensigns, as they appeared on the tomb of Gerald Sitfild, in the abbey of Dore, which were blazoned in a judgment given by commission from King Edward III. on a controversy of the same arms, as I shall hereafter shew. He left issue John his son and heir, and four daughters.

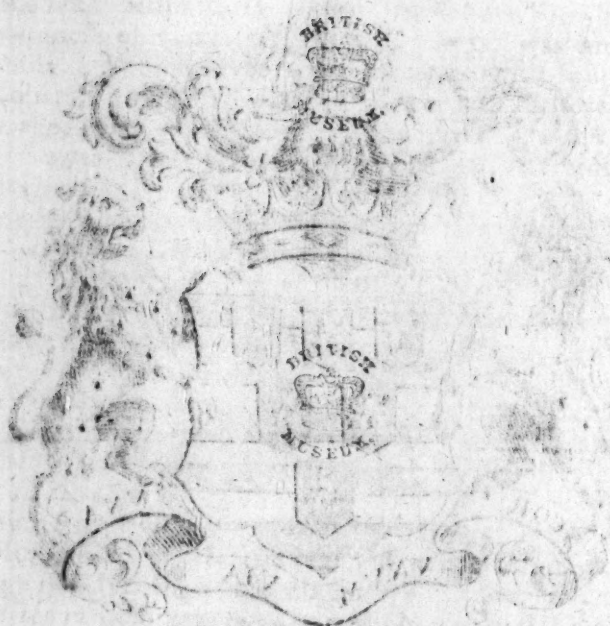
Which JOHN was, after his father's death, in the same wars with Roger Earl of Hereford ^f, and being taken prisoner at the siege of Lincoln, in the ninth of King Stephen, and paying for his ransom 400 marks, was obliged to sell his lordship of Beauport, and his lands of Gloucestershire. He had by Maud his wife, daughter of — de Frenes, EUSTACE his son and heir, who married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Walter Pembroke, Knt. and had issue Sir Baldwin Seisel, knighted by King Henry II. and slain at the siege of the castle of Cardiff, his father then living. He gave ^g lands in Kegestone to the monks of Dore; as also freedom of common and pasture, and other liberties in his woods.

This Sir BALDWIN, by his first wife Maud, daughter of Maurice de Brampton, ^h had issue five sons, Gerald, Eustace, Henry, John, and Walter; as also two daughters, Catherine,

^a Camden's Remains in loco Surnames, p. 140. ^b Powell's Hist. of Wales, p. 124, 141, 142. ^c Hollingshed's Chron. p. 1255. ^d Barnes's Hist. of Ed. III. p. 75. ^e Barnes, *ibid.* ^f Hollingshed, *præd.* ^g *ibid.* ^h *ibid.* ⁱ *ibid.* ^j *ibid.* ^k *ibid.* ^l *ibid.* ^m *ibid.* ⁿ *ibid.* ^o *ibid.* ^p *ibid.* ^q *ibid.* ^r *ibid.* ^s *ibid.* ^t *ibid.* ^u *ibid.* ^v *ibid.* ^w *ibid.* ^x *ibid.* ^y *ibid.* ^z *ibid.* ^{aa} *ibid.* ^{ab} *ibid.* ^{ac} *ibid.* ^{ad} *ibid.* ^{ae} *ibid.* ^{af} *ibid.* ^{ag} *ibid.* ^{ah} *ibid.* ^{ai} *ibid.* ^{aj} *ibid.* ^{ak} *ibid.* ^{al} *ibid.* ^{am} *ibid.* ^{an} *ibid.* ^{ao} *ibid.* ^{ap} *ibid.* ^{aq} *ibid.* ^{ar} *ibid.* ^{as} *ibid.* ^{at} *ibid.* ^{au} *ibid.* ^{av} *ibid.* ^{aw} *ibid.* ^{ax} *ibid.* ^{ay} *ibid.* ^{az} *ibid.* ^{ba} *ibid.* ^{bb} *ibid.* ^{bc} *ibid.* ^{bd} *ibid.* ^{be} *ibid.* ^{bf} *ibid.* ^{bg} *ibid.* ^{bh} *ibid.* ^{bi} *ibid.* ^{bj} *ibid.* ^{bk} *ibid.* ^{bl} *ibid.* ^{bm} *ibid.* ^{bn} *ibid.* ^{bo} *ibid.* ^{bp} *ibid.* ^{bq} *ibid.* ^{br} *ibid.* ^{bs} *ibid.* ^{bt} *ibid.* ^{bu} *ibid.* ^{bv} *ibid.* ^{bw} *ibid.* ^{bx} *ibid.* ^{by} *ibid.* ^{bz} *ibid.* ^{ca} *ibid.* ^{cb} *ibid.* ^{cc} *ibid.* ^{cd} *ibid.* ^{ce} *ibid.* ^{cf} *ibid.* ^{cg} *ibid.* ^{ch} *ibid.* ^{ci} *ibid.* ^{cj} *ibid.* ^{ck} *ibid.* ^{cl} *ibid.* ^{cm} *ibid.* ^{cn} *ibid.* ^{co} *ibid.* ^{cp} *ibid.* ^{cq} *ibid.* ^{cr} *ibid.* ^{cs} *ibid.* ^{ct} *ibid.* ^{cu} *ibid.* ^{cv} *ibid.* ^{cw} *ibid.* ^{cx} *ibid.* ^{cy} *ibid.* ^{cz} *ibid.* ^{da} *ibid.* ^{db} *ibid.* ^{dc} *ibid.* ^{dd} *ibid.* ^{de} *ibid.* ^{df} *ibid.* ^{dg} *ibid.* ^{dh} *ibid.* ^{di} *ibid.* ^{dj} *ibid.* ^{dk} *ibid.* ^{dl} *ibid.* ^{dm} *ibid.* ^{dn} *ibid.* ^{do} *ibid.* ^{dp} *ibid.* ^{dq} *ibid.* ^{dr} *ibid.* ^{ds} *ibid.* ^{dt} *ibid.* ^{du} *ibid.* ^{dv} *ibid.* ^{dw} *ibid.* ^{dx} *ibid.* ^{dy} *ibid.* ^{dz} *ibid.* ^{ea} *ibid.* ^{eb} *ibid.* ^{ec} *ibid.* ^{ed} *ibid.* ^{ee} *ibid.* ^{ef} *ibid.* ^{eg} *ibid.* ^{eh} *ibid.* ^{ei} *ibid.* ^{ej} *ibid.* ^{ek} *ibid.* ^{el} *ibid.* ^{em} *ibid.* ^{en} *ibid.* ^{eo} *ibid.* ^{ep} *ibid.* ^{eq} *ibid.* ^{er} *ibid.* ^{es} *ibid.* ^{et} *ibid.* ^{eu} *ibid.* ^{ev} *ibid.* ^{ew} *ibid.* ^{ex} *ibid.* ^{ey} *ibid.* ^{ez} *ibid.* ^{fa} *ibid.* ^{fb} *ibid.* ^{fc} *ibid.* ^{fd} *ibid.* ^{fe} *ibid.* ^{ff} *ibid.* ^{fg} *ibid.* ^{fh} *ibid.* ^{fi} *ibid.* ^{fj} *ibid.* ^{fk} *ibid.* ^{fl} *ibid.* ^{fm} *ibid.* ^{fn} *ibid.* ^{fo} *ibid.* ^{fp} *ibid.* ^{fq} *ibid.* ^{fr} *ibid.* ^{fs} *ibid.* ^{ft} *ibid.* ^{fu} *ibid.* ^{fv} *ibid.* ^{fw} *ibid.* ^{fx} *ibid.* ^{fy} *ibid.* ^{fz} *ibid.* ^{ga} *ibid.* ^{gb} *ibid.* ^{gc} *ibid.* ^{gd} *ibid.* ^{ge} *ibid.* ^{gf} *ibid.* ^{gg} *ibid.* ^{gh} *ibid.* ^{gi} *ibid.* ^{gj} *ibid.* ^{gk} *ibid.* ^{gl} *ibid.* ^{gm} *ibid.* ^{gn} *ibid.* ^{go} *ibid.* ^{gp} *ibid.* ^{gq} *ibid.* ^{gr} *ibid.* ^{gs} *ibid.* ^{gt} *ibid.* ^{gu} *ibid.* ^{gv} *ibid.* ^{gw} *ibid.* ^{gx} *ibid.* ^{gy} *ibid.* ^{gz} *ibid.* ^{ha} *ibid.* ^{hb} *ibid.* ^{hc} *ibid.* ^{hd} *ibid.* ^{he} *ibid.* ^{hf} *ibid.* ^{hg} *ibid.* ^{hh} *ibid.* ^{hi} *ibid.* ^{hj} *ibid.* ^{hk} *ibid.* ^{hl} *ibid.* ^{hm} *ibid.* ^{hn} *ibid.* ^{ho} *ibid.* ^{hp} *ibid.* ^{hq} *ibid.* ^{hr} *ibid.* ^{hs} *ibid.* ^{ht} *ibid.* ^{hu} *ibid.* ^{hv} *ibid.* ^{hw} *ibid.* ^{hx} *ibid.* ^{hy} *ibid.* ^{hz} *ibid.* ^{ia} *ibid.* ^{ib} *ibid.* ^{ic} *ibid.* ^{id} *ibid.* ^{ie} *ibid.* ^{if} *ibid.* ^{ig} *ibid.* ^{ih} *ibid.* ⁱⁱ *ibid.* ^{ij} *ibid.* ^{ik} *ibid.* ^{il} *ibid.* ^{im} *ibid.* ⁱⁿ *ibid.* ^{io} *ibid.* ^{ip} *ibid.* ^{iq} *ibid.* ^{ir} *ibid.* ^{is} *ibid.* ^{it} *ibid.* ^{iu} *ibid.* ^{iv} *ibid.* ^{iw} *ibid.* ^{ix} *ibid.* ^{iy} *ibid.* ^{iz} *ibid.* ^{ja} *ibid.* ^{jb} *ibid.* ^{jc} *ibid.* ^{jd} *ibid.* ^{je} *ibid.* ^{jf} *ibid.* ^{jj} *ibid.* ^{kg} *ibid.* ^{kh} *ibid.* ^{ki} *ibid.* ^{kj} *ibid.* ^{kl} *ibid.* ^{km} *ibid.* ^{kn} *ibid.* ^{ko} *ibid.* ^{kp} *ibid.* ^{kq} *ibid.* ^{kr} *ibid.* ^{ks} *ibid.* ^{kt} *ibid.* ^{ku} *ibid.* ^{kv} *ibid.* ^{kw} *ibid.* ^{kx} *ibid.* ^{ky} *ibid.* ^{kz} *ibid.* ^{la} *ibid.* ^{lb} *ibid.* ^{lc} *ibid.* ^{ld} *ibid.* ^{le} *ibid.* ^{lf} *ibid.* ^{lg} *ibid.* ^{lh} *ibid.* ^{li} *ibid.* ^{lj} *ibid.* ^{lk} *ibid.* ^{ll} *ibid.* ^{lm} *ibid.* ^{ln} *ibid.* ^{lo} *ibid.* ^{lp} *ibid.* ^{lq} *ibid.* ^{lr} *ibid.* ^{ls} *ibid.* ^{lt} *ibid.* ^{lu} *ibid.* ^{lv} *ibid.* ^{lw} *ibid.* ^{lx} *ibid.* ^{ly} *ibid.* ^{lz} *ibid.* ^{ma} *ibid.* ^{mb} *ibid.* ^{mc} *ibid.* ^{md} *ibid.* ^{me} *ibid.* ^{mf} *ibid.* ^{mg} *ibid.* ^{mh} *ibid.* ^{mi} *ibid.* ^{mj} *ibid.* ^{mk} *ibid.* ^{ml} *ibid.* ^{mm} *ibid.* ^{mn} *ibid.* ^{mo} *ibid.* ^{mp} *ibid.* ^{mq} *ibid.* ^{mr} *ibid.* ^{ms} *ibid.* ^{mt} *ibid.* ^{mu} *ibid.* ^{mv} *ibid.* ^{mw} *ibid.* ^{mx} *ibid.* ^{my} *ibid.* ^{mz} *ibid.* ^{na} *ibid.* ^{nb} *ibid.* ^{nc} *ibid.* nd *ibid.* ^{ne} *ibid.* ^{nf} *ibid.* ^{ng} *ibid.* ^{nh} *ibid.* ⁿⁱ *ibid.* ^{nj} *ibid.* ^{nk} *ibid.* ^{nl} *ibid.* ^{nm} *ibid.* ⁿⁿ *ibid.* ^{no} *ibid.* ^{np} *ibid.* ^{nq} *ibid.* ^{nr} *ibid.* ^{ns} *ibid.* ^{nt} *ibid.* ^{nu} *ibid.* ^{nv} *ibid.* ^{nw} *ibid.* ^{nx} *ibid.* ^{ny} *ibid.* ^{nz} *ibid.* ^{oa} *ibid.* ^{ob} *ibid.* ^{oc} *ibid.* ^{od} *ibid.* ^{oe} *ibid.* ^{of} *ibid.* ^{og} *ibid.* ^{oh} *ibid.* ^{oi} *ibid.* ^{oj} *ibid.* ^{ok} *ibid.* ^{ol} *ibid.* ^{om} *ibid.* ^{on} *ibid.* ^{oo} *ibid.* ^{op} *ibid.* ^{oq} *ibid.* ^{or} *ibid.* ^{os} *ibid.* ^{ot} *ibid.* ^{ou} *ibid.* ^{ov} *ibid.* ^{ow} *ibid.* ^{ox} *ibid.* ^{oy} *ibid.* ^{oz} *ibid.* ^{pa} *ibid.* ^{pb} *ibid.* ^{pc} *ibid.* ^{pd} *ibid.* ^{pe} *ibid.* ^{pf} *ibid.* ^{pg} *ibid.* ^{ph} *ibid.* ^{pi} *ibid.* ^{pj} *ibid.* ^{pk} *ibid.* ^{pl} *ibid.* ^{pm} *ibid.* ^{pn} *ibid.* ^{po} *ibid.* ^{pp} *ibid.* ^{pq} *ibid.* ^{pr} *ibid.* ^{ps} *ibid.* ^{pt} *ibid.* ^{pu} *ibid.* ^{pv} *ibid.* ^{pw} *ibid.* ^{px} *ibid.* ^{py} *ibid.* ^{pz} *ibid.* ^{qa} *ibid.* ^{qb} *ibid.* ^{qc} *ibid.* ^{qd} *ibid.* ^{qe} *ibid.* ^{qf} *ibid.* ^{qg} *ibid.* ^{qh} *ibid.* ^{qi} *ibid.* ^{qj} *ibid.* ^{qk} *ibid.* ^{ql} *ibid.* ^{qm} *ibid.* ^{qn} *ibid.* ^{qo} *ibid.* ^{qp} *ibid.* ^{qq} *ibid.* ^{qr} *ibid.* ^{qs} *ibid.* ^{qt} *ibid.* ^{qu} *ibid.* ^{qv} *ibid.* ^{qw} *ibid.* ^{qx} *ibid.* ^{qy} *ibid.* ^{qz} *ibid.* ^{ra} *ibid.* ^{rb} *ibid.* ^{rc} *ibid.* rd *ibid.* ^{re} *ibid.* ^{rf} *ibid.* ^{rg} *ibid.* ^{rh} *ibid.* ^{ri} *ibid.* ^{rj} *ibid.* ^{rk} *ibid.* ^{rl} *ibid.* ^{rm} *ibid.* ^{rn} *ibid.* ^{ro} *ibid.* ^{rp} *ibid.* ^{rq} *ibid.* ^{rr} *ibid.* ^{rs} *ibid.* ^{rt} *ibid.* ^{ru} *ibid.* ^{rv} *ibid.* ^{rw} *ibid.* ^{rx} *ibid.* ^{ry} *ibid.* ^{rz} *ibid.* ^{sa} *ibid.* ^{sb} *ibid.* ^{sc} *ibid.* ^{sd} *ibid.* ^{se} *ibid.* ^{sf} *ibid.* ^{sg} *ibid.* ^{sh} *ibid.* ^{si} *ibid.* ^{sj} *ibid.* ^{sk} *ibid.* ^{sl} *ibid.* sm *ibid.* ^{sn} *ibid.* ^{so} *ibid.* ^{sp} *ibid.* ^{sq} *ibid.* ^{sr} *ibid.* ^{ss} *ibid.* st *ibid.* ^{su} *ibid.* ^{sv} *ibid.* ^{sw} *ibid.* ^{sx} *ibid.* ^{sy} *ibid.* ^{sz} *ibid.* ^{ta} *ibid.* ^{tb} *ibid.* ^{tc} *ibid.* ^{td} *ibid.* ^{te} *ibid.* ^{tf} *ibid.* ^{tg} *ibid.* th *ibid.* ^{ti} *ibid.* ^{tj} *ibid.* ^{tk} *ibid.* ^{tl} *ibid.* tm *ibid.* ^{tn} *ibid.* ^{to} *ibid.* ^{tp} *ibid.* ^{tq} *ibid.* ^{tr} *ibid.* ^{ts} *ibid.* ^{tt} *ibid.* ^{tu} *ibid.* ^{tv} *ibid.* ^{tw} *ibid.* ^{tx} *ibid.* ^{ty} *ibid.* ^{tz} *ibid.* ^{ua} *ibid.* ^{ub} *ibid.* ^{uc} *ibid.* ^{ud} *ibid.* ^{ue} *ibid.* ^{uf} *ibid.* ^{ug} *ibid.* ^{uh} *ibid.* ^{ui} *ibid.* ^{uj} *ibid.* ^{uk} *ibid.* ^{ul} *ibid.* ^{um} *ibid.* ^{un} *ibid.* ^{uo} *ibid.* ^{up} *ibid.* ^{uq} *ibid.* ^{ur} *ibid.* ^{us} *ibid.* ^{ut} *ibid.* ^{uu} *ibid.* ^{uv} *ibid.* ^{uw} *ibid.* ^{ux} *ibid.* ^{uy} *ibid.* ^{uz} *ibid.* ^{va} *ibid.* ^{vb} *ibid.* ^{vc} *ibid.* ^{vd} *ibid.* ^{ve} *ibid.* ^{vf} *ibid.* ^{vg} *ibid.* ^{vh} *ibid.* ^{vi} *ibid.* ^{vj} *ibid.* ^{vk} *ibid.* ^{vl} *ibid.* ^{vm} *ibid.* ^{vn} *ibid.* ^{vo} *ibid.* ^{vp} *ibid.* ^{vq} *ibid.* ^{vr} *ibid.* ^{vs} *ibid.* ^{vt} *ibid.* ^{vu} *ibid.* ^{vv} *ibid.* ^{vw} *ibid.* ^{vx} *ibid.* ^{vy} *ibid.* ^{vz} *ibid.* ^{wa} *ibid.* ^{wb} *ibid.* ^{wc} *ibid.* ^{wd} *ibid.* ^{we} *ibid.* ^{wf} *ibid.* ^{wg} *ibid.* ^{wh} *ibid.* ^{wi} *ibid.* ^{wj} *ibid.* ^{wk} *ibid.* ^{wl} *ibid.* ^{wm} *ibid.* ^{wn} *ibid.* ^{wo} *ibid.* ^{wp} *ibid.* ^{wq} *ibid.* ^{wr} *ibid.* ^{ws} *ibid.* ^{wt} *ibid.* ^{wu} *ibid.* ^{wv} *ibid.* ^{ww} *ibid.* ^{wx} *ibid.* ^{wy} *ibid.* ^{wz} *ibid.* ^{xa} *ibid.* ^{xb} *ibid.* ^{xc} *ibid.* ^{xd} *ibid.* ^{xe} *ibid.* ^{xf} *ibid.* ^{xg} *ibid.* ^{xh} *ibid.* ^{xi} *ibid.* ^{xj} *ibid.* ^{xk} *ibid.* ^{xl} *ibid.* ^{xm} *ibid.* ^{xn} *ibid.* ^{xo} *ibid.* ^{xp} *ibid.* ^{xq} *ibid.* ^{xr} *ibid.* ^{xs} *ibid.* ^{xt} *ibid.* ^{xu} *ibid.* ^{xv} *ibid.* ^{xw} *ibid.* ^{xx} *ibid.* ^{xy} *ibid.* ^{xz} *ibid.* ^{ya} *ibid.* ^{yb} *ibid.* ^{yc} *ibid.* ^{yd} *ibid.* ^{ye} *ibid.* ^{yf} *ibid.* ^{yg} *ibid.* ^{yh} *ibid.* ^{yi} *ibid.* ^{yj} *ibid.* ^{yk} *ibid.* ^{yl} *ibid.* ^{ym} *ibid.* ^{yn} *ibid.* ^{yo} *ibid.* ^{yp} *ibid.* ^{yq} *ibid.* ^{yr} *ibid.* ^{ys} *ibid.* ^{yt} *ibid.* ^{yu} *ibid.* ^{yv} *ibid.* ^{yw} *ibid.* ^{yx} *ibid.* ^{yy} *ibid.* ^{yz} *ibid.* ^{za} *ibid.* ^{zb} *ibid.* ^{zc} *ibid.* ^{zd} *ibid.* ^{ze} *ibid.* ^{zf} *ibid.* ^{zg} *ibid.* ^{zh} *ibid.* ^{zi} *ibid.* ^{zj} *ibid.* ^{zk} *ibid.* ^{zl} *ibid.* ^{zm} *ibid.* ^{zn} *ibid.* ^{zo} *ibid.* ^{zp} *ibid.* ^{zq} *ibid.* ^{zr} *ibid.* ^{zs} *ibid.* ^{zt} *ibid.* ^{zu} *ibid.* ^{zv} *ibid.* ^{zw} *ibid.* ^{zx} *ibid.* ^{zy} *ibid.* ^{zz} *ibid.*



Cecil Earl of Exeter.



Lord Card of ...

wife to Hugh ap Meredith Maredake; and Eleanor, to Walter Wallis. And by his second wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Stephen Radnor, Knt. had issue Stephen, Roger, Hugh, David; Maud, a nun; Joan, wife to John de Solers; and Anne, to Owen ap Meredith.

The eldest son, GERARD Sitfult, married Mabel (or Sibil) daughter of Sir William Moigne, Knt. and had issue Gerald, who died an infant; Robert; Owen, a monk in the abbey of Dore in Herefordshire; Catherine, wife of Sir Griffin ap Yereford, Knt. secondly to David ap Evan, and thirdly to Geoffrey, son of Sir Walter Bret, Knt. Anne, wife to Robert, son of Richard Bromwich; Ellen, wife to John, son of Sir Richard Abrahall, Knt.

He was succeeded by ROBERT Sitfult, who married Alice (or Julian) daughter of Sir Robert de Tregoze, Knt. and had issue James, Gerald, Thomas, Baldwin, Margaret, and Elizabeth.

JAMES Sitfult, eldest son of Robert, had to wife Isabel, daughter of Sir John Knell, Knt. by whom he had issue James, who died young, and Gerard, twins; Robert, John; Alice, wife to Walter Monington; Grace, married to Roger, son of William Blunt; Eleanor, wife to Thomas Paine; Margery, wedded to Morgan ap Meredith; and Cecille, wife to Howel ap Blethin, secondly to Sir Hugh Bruge, Knt.

GERARD Sitfult, eldest son, was buried ¹ in the abbey of Dore in Herefordshire, under a tomb erected to his memory, and thereon the arms of his ancestor Sir James Sitfult, slain at the siege of Wallingford-castle, in 4 King Stephen. He married four wives. By his first wife Margaret, daughter of Stephen de la Bere, he had issue John: and by his second wife Bridget, widow of Sir Simon Ward, Knt. had a son James: also by his third wife ———, daughter of Martin Hopton, had issue Martin, Henry, David, and Jane: and lastly by his fourth wife Joan, daughter of Robert Emerton, had issue Stigand Seissel, slain at the siege of Strivelin in Scotland, in the reign of King Edward II. and had no issue, as the register of the abbey of Dore mentions.

JOHN Sitfult, the eldest son by the first wife, married Sibil, daughter of Robert de Ewyas, and had issue Sir John, and George, who married Margaret, daughter of Sir Ralph Waldesley, Knt. by whom he had a daughter Joan, married to Sir Richard Baskerville; and a daughter Margaret, wife of Sir Robert Baskerville.

Which Sir John Sitfel ² being at Halidown-hill ¹ near Berwick, in 1333, there arose a great controversy ³ between him

¹ Hollingshed, p. 1255.

² Barnes's Hist. of Ed. III. p. 75.

³ Ibid.

⁴ Powell's Hist. of Wales, p. 147.

and Sir William Faknaham, concerning a banner of arms, charged with this coat, viz. *a field barry, of ten pieces, argent and azure, on six escutcheons, three, two, and one, sable, as many lions rampant of the first:* which arms each challenged as their right, and offered to maintain the same by combat in their proper persons. But the King was pleased to forbid it; and ordering the heralds to decide the affair by law and justice, they solemnly adjudged the right of bearing those arms to Sir John Sitfild, as heir of blood, lineally descended from the body of James Sitfild, Baron of Beauport, slain at the siege of Wallingford-castle, in the fourth of King Stephen. The proceedings herein being curious, are here inserted.

“ C'est a tesmoigner a vous mes Seigniours pur le determination final, del discention pur ung Ensigne d'Armes perenter Monsieur Jean de Sitfild, & Willyam Faknaham Chevaliers, que l'an depuis le nestri de Dieu, mil cent quarante deux, Jaques Sitfild & ses Ancestors Seigneurs de Beauport, a la siege de la chateau de Wallingford & viues & mortz illonques, & la leueront ung Ensigne tiel comme l'ensigne de leur sang genereux. C'est a dire en la champe de dize barretz d'Argent & Azure, six escocheons Sabels, avec tantes de Lyons rampant, primer incensed Gule, Pere de Jehan Sitfild, pere de Eustace, pere de Baldwine, pere de Gerarde, pere de Robert, pere de Jaques, pere de George de Euerwike, pere de Jehan, pere de cestuy Jean Sitfild Cheualer, heyer de sang & de corps de dit Jaques Seigneur de Beauport, linealment descendu par bon & loyal nestre, de que lygne let dit Willyam n'est my. Et cest pur voier & bon droit tousiours ie ferray prest de maintenir, a que fayer ie moy oblige par mon seau ci affige. Donne le quatre iour e'Auril, l'an del reigne du Roy Edward le tiers depuis le conquete. Le Siz.”

The final determination of the controversy aforesaid:

“ A tous Angloys & Françoys, Nous Edward de Beaulile, & Jean de Mowbray gret. L'ou grande debate & controuersie ad este parentre Jean de Sitfild Cheualier, & William Faknaham, in le champe de Monte holitonte, pur un ensigne d'Armes: c'est assavoir tiel, le champe de dize Barrets Argent & Azure, supportez de cinq escocheons Sables, charges ouesque tant de Lyons primers rampantz incensed Gules, que ambideux clamont come lour droit par longe & auntient descent a eux descendu. Et a maintenir leur ouarrell pur droitriel, ambideux les partyes ont eux mettre sur lour force, & vantont de cest maintenir per lour corps. Ci est que il au please a nostre liege seigneur

“ le Roy que justice sera fait a ces homes sans fange espandu,
 “ per voyer tesmoignes & bons semblances. Accordant a
 “ que avions oye & voy moltes dites & lour escriptes, & les
 “ tesmoignes du Roy d’Armes & dauter lieges le Roy, que
 “ le droit le dit Jehan Sitsilt & bien forte maintenant le dit
 “ enseigne etre son droict, come le droict de son sang gene-
 “ reulx. Pur que fait cest nostre final dome, que Dieu, le
 “ Roy nostre liege & nous, & le dit Jehan Sitsilt defend que
 “ james dorefenavant le dit William ne soitcy hardy, cha-
 “ langer, laymer, ou lever, in ascun chap le Roy, ou sur
 “ ascun corse vive ou morte, in ascun leu deins les quatre
 “ mers le Roye, ou aillours par my tout Christiantye, les
 “ dites armes in enseigne, pyghenoute, guydon, banyer, es-
 “ cocheon, targe, escu, manche, ou elme, sur payne, de
 “ forfayture, & perder son espee tranchaut & ses piques d’Or
 “ a toutes jours. Donne le quart jour de June, l’an del
 “ Roy Edward le tierce, depuis le conquest, le Sept.”

The which said original writings, being written in parch-
 ment, according to the antiquity of the time, I myself
 (says Boswell in his Works of Armory, p. 81.) have seen,
 being in the possession of the Right Hon. the Lord of Burgh-
 ly, to whom in blood the same belongeth, whose name being
 written at this day *Cecil*, is nevertheless in Wales, both in
 speech and common writing, used to be uttered *Sitsilt*, or *Sit-
 sild*, where the original house at this day (1572) remaineth,
 near Abergavenny.

This Sir John had a charge ° of men of arms for the cus-
 tody of the marches of Scotland, in 11 Ed. III. He married
 Alice, sister to Sir Robert Baskerville, and had issue JOHN
 his son and heir (who having married Joan, daughter of Sir
 Richard Mannington, Knt. had issue John) who died in his
 life-time, and Sir Thomas Sitselt, of Alterennes in Hereford-
 shire, Knt.

Which Sir THOMAS P married Margaret, daughter and
 heir of Sir Gilbert Winston, Knt. and had issue RICHARD
 his son and heir, q who had to wife Margaret, daughter of
 Sir John Philips, Knt. by whom he had PHILIP Sicelt (as
 the name was then wrote) who r married Maud, daughter and
 heir of William-Philip Vaughan, of Tilliglase, by Wenlian
 his wife, daughter and co-heir of Sir Thomas Barry, by
 Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Richard Lord Talbot.
 Which Sir Thomas Barry was son and heir of Gerald de
 Barrye, Lord of Castle-Scalt in Herefordshire.

o Hollingshed, ut antea. p Chauncey's Hertfordshire, p. 308. q Visit.
 de Com. Heref. not. 9. A. 17. in Bibl. Harl. r Ex Stemmata penes præhon,
 Tho. Com. Leicest, per Camden.

Philip Sicelt, by the said Maud, had issue PHILIP his son and heir, * and David Sicelt, ancestor to the present Earls of Exeter and Salisbury.

Philip, the eldest son, was father of John Sycill (as he wrote his name) of Alterennes, and of the parish of Walterston in com. Heref. who by his last will and testament, dated June 21, 1551, orders his body to be buried in the parish church of St. Peter's in Walterston, and leaves to Elizabeth Wynston, his wife, his mansion-house of Alterennes, with the lands thereto belonging, for life; and, after her decease, to William his son and heir, and his heirs for ever. And entails his other lands in Herefordshire and Monmouthshire on the said William his son, and, in default of issue, on Thomas his son, remainder to Philip Sycill his son, remainder to Anne and Alice his daughters.

But I return to DAVID, younger son of Philip Sicelt before-mentioned. Which David having purchased a fair estate in Lincolnshire, in 22 Hen. VII. * he founded a chauntry in St. George's church in Stamford; and in 3 Hen. VIII. was constituted * Water-bailiff of Wittlesey-mere, in com. Hunt. as also Keeper of the swans there, and throughout all the waters and fens in the counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, and Northampton, for the term of thirty years. Also in 5 Hen. VIII. he was made † one of the King's Serjeants at Arms: And having this employment at court, obtained * for Richard, his son and heir, the office of a Page of the Crown. Likewise in 8 Hen. VIII. he obtained a grant to himself and son, of the Keepership of Clyff-park, in com. Northamp. And in 15 Hen. VIII. (continuing still Serjeant at Arms) was constituted Steward † of the King's Lordship of Coly-Weston in that county; and was Escheator † of the county of Lincoln from Nov. 15, 1529, to Nov. 15 following. In 23 Hen. VIII. on the death of Sir William Spencer, Knt. he was constituted Sheriff of Northamptonshire, for the remaining part of that year; † and was also Sheriff the next ensuing year. And having been three times Alderman † of Stamford, departed this life in the year 1541, as should seem by the probate of his last will and testament, which bears date that year.

By which testament, dated † on the feast of the conversion of St. Paul, 1535, being wrote David Cysfell of Stamford in the county of Lincoln, Esq; he orders his body to be buried

* Ibid. t Ex Registr. vocat. Buck. qu. 16. in Cur. Prærog. Cant. u Pat.
 † H. VII. p. 1. x Pat. 3 H. VIII. p. 2. y Ex MS. quodam in Recepto
 Scacc. z Pat. 8 H. VIII. p. 2. a Pat. 15 H. VIII. p. 1. b Lillie's
 Ped. of Nob. MS. fol. 34. c Foller's Worthies in Com. Northamp. p. 299.
 † Butcher's Survey of Stamford, p. 43. e Ex Registr. Spert. qu. 3. in Cur.
 Prærog. Cant.

in the parish church of St. George in Stamford. He bequeaths to Jane his wife, all his lands in Stamford, Nassyngton, and elsewhere, for term of her life, and after her decease to Richard his son and heir, and to his heirs for ever: And to Joan, his daughter, one half of his household-stuff at Dowlsby. He moreover bequeaths to Richard, his eldest son, his best gown: To Anthony Villiers his second best gown, his best doublet, and his velvet jacket: To David, his son, his black gown of cloth lined with damask, a doublet of satin streaked, with a jacket and his green coats: And the residue of his goods he bequeathed to Richard Cyssel his son, *to the honour of God, and for the health of his soul, after the most laudable manner that he can do or devise*; and ordains him sole executor. The said Jane his wife ^f was daughter and heir of John Dichons of Stamford, by Margaret his wife, daughter and heir of John Semark.

His son and heir RICHARD Cyssel, in 8 Hen. VIII. was ^e made one of the Pages of the Crown. In June 1520, he waited on the King at that famous interview with Francis King of France between Calais and Guicenes; and in 22 Hen. VIII. ^h being Groom of the Robes to that King, obtained a ⁱ grant of the office of Constable of Warwick-castle, then in the crown. In 27 Hen. VIII. being one of the Grooms of the wardrobe, he had a grant of the office of Bailiff of the King's water, ^k called Wittlesey-mere, and the custody of the swans, and of those waters called Great-Crick and Merys, in the counties of Cambridge, Lincoln, Huntingdon, and Northampton, for term of 30 years, after the expiration of the term granted to David Cecyll his father. In 29 Hen. VIII. he ^l had a grant of divers pastures and closes in Maxey; and in 31 Hen. VIII. he was ^m Sheriff of Rutlandshire. In 32 Hen. VIII. being wrote Richard Cecyll of Burley in the county of Northampton, Esq; he had a grant ⁿ to him, his heirs and assigns for ever, of the scite of St. Michael's priory near Stamford, and the church, and 299 acres of arable land lying in the parish of St. Martin's in Stamford, in the county of Northampton. In 34 Hen. VIII. being then Yeoman of the wardrobe, he ^o was made Steward of the King's manors of Nassyngton, Yarwell, and Upton, in com. Northamp. for life. In 36 Hen. VIII. he purchased ^p the manor of Efsyngdon in com. Rutl. then also in the crown, as parcel of the Earl of Warwick's lands. In 37 Hen. VIII. he surrendered his custody of Warwick-castle; and departing this life May

^f Lillie, ut antea.
Bibl. Jo. Antis.

^g Pat. 8 H. VIII. p. 2.

^h MS. Not. B. c. in

ⁱ Pat. 22 H. VIII. p. 1.

^k Privat. Sign. 27 H. VIII.

^l Pat. 29 H. VIII. p. 4.

^m Wright's Rutlandshire, p. 12.

ⁿ Pat.

32 H. VIII. p. 7.

^o Pat. 36 H. VIII. p. 7.

^p Pat. 36 H. VIII. p. 28.

19, 1552, was buried in St. Margaret's-church Westminster, leaving issue by Jane his wife (daughter and heir to William Heckington, of Bourn in com. Lincoln, Esq; who died March 10, 1587, and is buried in St. Martin's-church Stamford) William his son and heir, and three daughters; Agnes^q, married to Thomas White, of Tuxford in com. Nottingh. Esq; Elizabeth, to Robert Wingfield, of Upton in the same county, Esq; and secondly to Hugh Allington, Esq; and Margaret, first to Roger Cave, of Stanford in com. Northamp. Esq; secondly to Ambrose Smith, of Bosworth, Esquire.

Which WILLIAM his son and heir, *first Lord Burleigh*, born at Bourn in Lincolnshire, Sept. 13, 1520, being (as our historians write) "a person of great learning and singular judgment, admirable moderation and comely gravity, came to be the chiefest statesmen of the age wherein he lived; under whose prudence in council much is attributed for the blessings then enjoyed, by that prosperous and happy government throughout the long reign of Queen Elizabeth, of famous memory."

All which is more particularly manifested in his life, which I lately published, wrote by one who was conversant with him for the last 25 years of his life. Not long before his death, his Lordship was desirous of leaving his Queen and country in perfect peace and tranquillity; to which end he endeavoured to bring about an accommodation with the King of Spain. But in this he was opposed by the Earl of Essex, and the swordsmen his adherents, who (as Camden has observed in the Life of Queen Elizabeth) *laboured hard against any motions for peace, and stiffly urged the impossibility of making any honourable treaty with Spain, or indeed any terms, but what they would break, upon these and the like suggestions*: "That the Spaniards were a subtle and enterprizing people, and very ambitious of extending their empire; that they bore a most inveterate aversion to England, and professed a religion quite contrary to it; that the Pope's dispensing power was unlimited, and that axiom generally espoused, *Faith is not to be kept with hereticks*."

"These arguments, and the apprehension of future dangers and inconveniencies, he much insisted on; insomuch that the Lord Treasurer was provoked to say, *that he seemed intent upon nothing but blood and slaughter*. And after a very warm debate upon this point, he took out a prayer-book, and, without using any words, pointed to this passage, *Men of blood shall not live out half their days*."

Some, however, there were who approved Essex's measures, as conceiving he was principally concerned for the honour and

^q Inscrip. in Tuxford-church; but on the monument in St. Martin's-church, Stamford, she is called Anne.

welfare of his country. His Lordship, therefore, to silence these men, wrote a formal kind of defence, wherein he exhibited such weighty arguments to support his opinion for peace, as convinced all dispassionate men: and, though they produced not the desired effect, yet whilst his Lordship lay sick, by his provident conduct a treaty was set on foot with the States of Holland, whereby the Queen was eased of a yearly expence, no less than 120,000 l. English.

“ But in the midst of these discontents, August 4, 1598,” (to use Camden’s words in his *Life of Queen Elizabeth*) “ died William Cecil, Lord Burleigh, Lord High Treasurer of England, having exhausted himself with study, and the necessary fatigue of his employment; so that growing old, and being troubled with the gout, he requested the Queen’s leave to lay down his place. Upon the receipt of his letter she was pleased to pay him some visits, and to support him with the most kind and encouraging expressions. However, he resigned his soul to God in a very few days, after he had lived long enough to answer the demands of nature and reputation, and every thing but the expectation of his country. He left the world so fairly, that the greatest enemy he had freely declared that he envied him nothing, but that his sun went down with so much lustre; whereas generally public ministers are not blessed with such calm and fortunate periods. He was, without doubt, an extraordinary person, so liberally furnished by nature (to say nothing of his presence and aspect, which had a commanding sweetness in them) and so handsomely improved by learning and education, that he had few or no superiors as to the several qualifications of probity and prudence, industry, temperance, and justice. He had besides these accomplishments, an easy and flowing eloquence, which consisted not in pomp and ostentation of words, but in a masculine plainness and significancy of sense. He was master of a prudence formed from experience, and regulated by temper and moderation; then for his loyalty, it was true, and would endure the touch, and was only exceeded by his piety, which indeed was eminently great. To sum up his character in little: the Queen was blessed in so worthy a Minister, and the kingdom indebted to his memory for the happy influence of his ministry.

“ Being admitted into the Duke of Somerset’s family, who was Protector of England, he was made his Master of Requests, the first, as himself told me, who wore that title in England. Shortly after he was Secretary to King Edward VI. and received from him the honour of knighthood. Upon

" his opposing the pretended conveyance of the crown from
 " the Ladies Mary and Elizabeth, he got into favour with the
 " former, though he was in the number of those that sub-
 " scribed it; and his dexterous management preferred him to
 " a perfect intimacy with Cardinal Poole, Bishop Tonsill, and
 " Sir William Petre. But whereas he had a real and hearty
 " veneration for the Protestant religion (however he might
 " humour the present occasions) and finding the road to pre-
 " ferment lay quite another way, he made his court to the
 " Lady Elizabeth, who made use of him as a necessary instru-
 " ment, whilst she was a private person, and, when she came
 " to the throne, advanced him to be her Secretary, and a
 " Privy-counsellor, and after the death of Sir Thomas Parry
 " made him Master of the Wards, in the third year of her
 " reign; which office he discharged, as he did all others,
 " like a good husband for the Queen and the wards, very mo-
 " destly in respect to his private advantages, and not unpro-
 " fitably for his followers and dependents, though without
 " the least blemish upon his integrity; so that the Queen did
 " so far rely upon the prudence of his conduct, as in a manner
 " to lay the whole weight of the government on his shoul-
 " ders. His great interest with the Queen, and a plentiful
 " estate besides, drew upon him the envy of some of the No-
 " bility, which he used to say was sooner overcome by giving
 " way, than making opposition against it. The Queen hav-
 " ing had a thirteen years experience of his prudence and loy-
 " alty, was pleased to honour him with the title of Baron Bur-
 " leigh, and then to make him Lord High Treasurer of Eng-
 " land: in which post he considerably augmented the public
 " purse and his own private estate, though he abhorred the
 " base and corrupt methods of scraping up money; for indeed
 " he seldom or never suffered any thing to be expended, but
 " for her Majesty's honour, the security of the nation, or the
 " support of some neighbouring allies.
 " He had a strict eye upon the farmers of the customs, but
 " without harshness or pedantry. He used to say, *That he ne-
 " ver cared to see the treasury swell like a disordered spleen, when
 " the other parts of the commonwealth were in a consumption.*
 " And he used all possible means (and with good success) to en-
 " rich the Queen and the kingdom by his administration; it
 " being a common expression with him, *That nothing could be
 " for the advantage of a Prince, which makes any way against his
 " reputation.* Wherefore he would never suffer the rents of
 " lands to be raised, nor the old tenants to be put out. The
 " same method he observed as to his own private estate, which
 " he managed with that discretion and probity, that he never
 " sued any man, nor was sued himself. I shall forbear to la-
 "

" with

“ with a commendation of him; but this I may venture to
 “ affirm with truth, That he was one of those few who lived
 “ and died with a sound and large reputation. Indeed he was
 “ in all respects so considerable a person, that I agree with
 “ the opinion of the ancients, and conceive a silent admira-
 “ tion of him to be the handsomest character.”

He had by his first wife Mary, daughter of Peter Cheek (and sister to Sir John Cheek, Knt. a gentleman of known learning) Thomas Earl of Exeter, a person remarkably blessed in a numerous issue. He was married * to her in 1541, and she died in the same year. In 1546 he had to his second wife Mildred, daughter of Sir Anthony Coke, of Giddy-hall in Essex, Knt. who was Preceptor to King Edward VI. and by her (who is celebrated for her learning in the Greek language, by Roger Ascham in his *Epistles*) he had a numerous issue, who all died very young, except Robert Earl of Salisbury, who succeeded him in his most honourable employments (a happiness which is very rare and unusual) and two daughters, both of which he outlived (as also his second Lady, who died * April 4, 1589, in the 63d year of her age, and is buried under a very handsome monument in St. Nicholas's-chapel, Westminster-abbey) viz. Anne, Countess of Oxford; and Elizabeth, married to William Wentworth, eldest son to Lord Wentworth. He made his executors Gabriel Goodman, Dean of Westminster, a very reverend and worthy person, and Thomas Bellot, his domestic Steward, to whom he left a large sum to be distributed in charitable uses, which was very faithfully performed, as Camden observes, page 619, in *History of England*, Vol. II. His Lordship was buried at Stamford, where an elegant monument is erected to his memory.

His eldest son THOMAS, *second Lord Burleigh and first Earl of Exeter*, was born on May 5, 1542; was elected for the town of Stamford in Lincolnshire to three parliaments in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. In 16 Eliz. he went a volunteer in that expedition into Scotland in aid of the Earl of Murray, the Regent of the young King of Scots, when the castle of Edinburgh was besieged and taken. In 17 Eliz. waiting on the Queen at Kenilworth-castle in Warwickshire, when she was entertained by the Earl of Leicester with all princely pleasures, her Majesty at that time conferred on him the honour of knighthood. In 23 Eliz. he was one of those illustrious gallants who entertained Francis of Valois, Duke of Alanson, heir presumptive of France, and brother to the French King, then in England as a suitor to Queen Eliza-

* Vincent's Baronage, MS. No. 20, in Offic. Armor. † Inscrip. Tumuli.

beth, and gained honour in the juffs, barriers, and tourney; performed on that occasion: He also distinguished himself in the wars of the Low Countries, and was, on Nov. 9, 1585, made Governor of the Brille, one of the cautionary towns which the States of Holland pledged to Queen Elizabeth, the command of which he resigned in 1587.

In the 27th of that reign he was chose one of the Knights of the shire for the county of Lincoln, as he was in another parliament; also in the 35th year of Queen Eliz. was chosen for Northamptonshire. In the memorable year of the Spanish invasion, 1588, he, with his brother Sir Robert Cecil, were both volunteers on board the fleet, which for six days maintained many sharp fights and fierce assaults with the Spanish navy, and at length forced them to fly.

In 40 Eliz. at the funeral of his father the Lord Burleigh, on August 29, he was chief mourner, and by her Majesty's order mourned as an Earl, being at that time in the 57th year of his age. The year after he was constituted Warden of Rockingham-forest, and Constable of the castle there for life. And in 43 Eliz. on that insurrection then made by Robert Earl of Essex, went into the city of London with Garter Principal King of Arms, and proclaimed him and his adherents traitors, though they met with some opposition; and was one of the commanders of those forces that obliged the Earl and his adherents to surrender. Having thus shewed himself a faithful subject to the Queen, he was elected one of the Knights Companions of the most Noble Order of the Garter, and installed at Windsor on May 26, 1601.

On the accession of King James to the throne in 1603, he was sworn of the Privy-council at the Charter-house, May 10, the fourth day after his Majesty's arrival in London, and was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Northampton: and his Majesty, in consideration of his great merits and services, created him Earl of Exeter, by letters patent bearing date May 4, 1604; which was the first precedent of any being advanced to the title of Earl of the principal city, when another had the dignity of Earl of the same county, Charles Blount being then Earl of Devonshire. His Lordship, in 1 Jac. I. had an offer of being made an Earl; on intimation whereof he sent the following letter to Sir John Hobart, Attorney-General.

" Sir John Hubbert,

" Your letter fownd me in such estate, as rather I desyred
 " thre dayes ease of payne, than to delyght to think of anny
 " title of honnour. I am resolvyd to content myselfe with
 " this estate I have of a Baron.

" And

“ And my present estate of lyving, howsoever those of the world hath enlargyd it, I fynde lyttle inough to meyntheyne the degree I am in. And I am sure they that succeed me wyl be less hable to mayntene it then I am, consydering there wyl goo owt of the baronage three younger brothers lyvings.

“ This is all I can wryte unto you at this time, being full of payne; and therefore you must be content wyth this my breste wryting. And I give yow my very hertie thanks for yor good wysshes, and thynk myselfe beholding to those my frendes that had care of me therin. And so I rest

Burghley, this
12 of January 1603.

“ Your assurid frend,
“ THO. BURGHLEY.”

In 1610 he was present and a witness to the patent, dated May 30, creating Henry the King's eldest son Prince of Wales. In 1616 he was in commission with other Lords of the Privy-council, to treat with Sir Noel Caron, Knt. Ambassador from the States-General, for the delivery up of the town of Flushing, with the castle of Ramakins in Zealand, and the town of Brille in Holland. In 1618 he was in commission for banishing all Romish Jesuits, seminary priests, &c. And in 1620 was in a special commission with the Archbishop of Canterbury, &c. to enquire and put in execution the laws against all and singular heresies, great errors in matters of faith and religion, schisms, unlawful conventicles tending to schism, against the religion and government of the church established, with full powers to call before them all persons, &c. As also in another commission the same year, with the Archbishop of York and others, to execute all manner of ecclesiastical jurisdiction within the province of York.

About the year 1602 his Lordship converted part of the old palace at Lidington in Rutlandshire, formerly belonging to the Bishops of Lincoln, into an hospital, for a warden, twelve poor men, and two women, allowing a competent maintenance for their support. He also gave to Clare-hall the yearly value of 108*l.* in good farms, for the maintenance of three fellows and eight scholars: and departing this life on the 7th of February 1621-2, was buried in the chapel of St. John Baptist, in the collegiate church of St. Peter at Westminster, where there is a stately monument erected to his memory, of black and white marble, finely polished, raised above five feet from the floor, with the statues of the Earl in his parliament-robes, collar, George, and mantle of the Garter; as also of his Countess in her robes on his right-hand; round the verge whereof is curiously engraven this inscription:

“ THOMAS CECIL comes Exeter, baro de Burleigh, ordinis garterii eques, regi Jacobo a sanctioribus consiliis,
VOL. III. M “ cum

“ cum charissimis duabus uxoribus ejus, Dorothea Nevil, ex
 “ nobili domina Latimeri familia, & una cohæredibus, prima
 “ uxore, & Francisca Bridges, ex nobili familia Chandois,
 “ secunda uxore, cum firma spe resurrectionis hoc in monu-
 “ mento composita obdormiunt.”

His Lordship by his last wife had an only daughter, Sophia-Anna, buried Sept. 15, 1621; but by the first, one of the co-heirs of John Nevil, Lord Latimer, he had issue five sons and eight daughters, viz. William, who succeeded him, born anno 1566; Sir Richard Cecil, born anno 1570, ancestor to the present Earl of Exeter; Sir Edward Cecil, born in 1571, created Viscount Wimbleton; Christopher, drowned in Germany; and Thomas, born in 1578, who married Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Leigh, of London, Knt. and had issue Benjamin, Charles, Dorothy, and Anne. His daughters were these: Catherine, who died unmarried; Lucy, wedded to William Marquis of Winchester; Mildred, first married to Sir Thomas Read, Knt. and afterwards to Sir Edmund Trafford, of Trafford, in com. Lanc. Knt. Mary, to Edward Lord Denny, afterwards created Earl of Norwich; Susan, who died unmarried; Elizabeth, wedded first to Sir William Hatton, Knt. and afterwards to Sir Edward Coke, Knt. Lord Chief Justice of the King's-bench; Dorothy, to Sir Giles Allington, of Horsheath, in com. Cantab. Knt. and Frances, to Sir Nicholas Tufton, of Hothfield, in com. Lanc. Knt. afterwards Earl of Thanet.

His Lordship's third son, Sir Edward Cecil, before-mentioned, *Viscount Wimbleton*, was one of the most famous Generals of his time, having followed the wars in the Netherlands for the space of thirty-five years with great applause; being first Colonel of foot, and at the battle of Newport commanded the English horse. He was also Marshal, and General of the forces sent by Kings James I. and Charles I. against the Spaniards and Imperialists. On Nov. 9, 1625, 1 Car. I. he was advanced to the dignity of Baron Cecil of Putney; and the year after, on July 25, was created Viscount Wimbleton in com. Surry; and after his return from the wars was made one of his Majesty's Privy-council, Lord-Lieutenant of Surry, and Governor of Portsmouth. He married three wives; first Theodosia, daughter of Sir Andrew Noel, of Dalby, in com. Leic. Knt. ancestor to the Earl of Gainborough, and by her, who died in Holland, and is buried in the cathedral church of Utrecht, he had issue four daughters, Dorothy, who died unmarried; Albinia, wedded to Sir Christopher Wray, of Barlings, in com. Line. Knt. and by her ancestor to Sir Thomas Wray, Bart. Elizabeth, to Francis Lord Willoughby of Parham; and Frances, to

James, son and heir of William Viscount Say and Sele. His second wife was Diana, daughter and co-heiress to Sir William Drury, of Halstede, in com. Suff. Knt. (one of the co-heirs of Sir Robert Drury, of Halstede, Knt.) by which Lady, who is buried at Wimbleton, he had issue an only daughter Anne, who died in her infancy. And by his third wife Sophia, daughter of Sir Edward Zouch, of Working, in com. Surr. Knt. he had issue an only son Algernon, who likewise died in his infancy: and departing this life at Wimbleton, Nov. 16, 1638, was there buried, leaving his Lady surviving, who lived to a very great age, dying in Nov. 1691.

His eldest brother WILLIAM, *second Earl of Exeter*, was married in his youth to Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir to Edward Manners, Earl of Rutland. This Lady deceased on May 11, 1591, and was buried on the 19th in Westminster-abbey, leaving issue an only son William, who, in right of his mother, bore the title of Lord Roos. And taking to his second wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Drury, and sister and co-heir to Sir Robert Drury, of Halstede, in com. Suff. Knt. had only three daughters; Elizabeth, wife of Sir Thomas Howard, Knight of the Bath (afterwards created Lord Howard of Charleton, Viscount Andover, and Earl of Berkshire;) Diana, first married to Henry Vere, Earl of Oxford, and secondly to Thomas Bruce, Earl of Elgin in Scotland, and Baron Bruce of Whorlton in Yorkshire; and Anne, to Henry Lord Grey of Groby, afterwards Earl of Stamford.

His Lordship's only son, William Lord Roos, married, on Feb. 12, 1616, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Lakes, of Channons in Middlesex, Knt. Principal Secretary of State; and was sent Ambassador into Spain to the Emperor Matthias, from whence he returned in March 1617. After which his title of Lord Roos being disputed by the Earl of Rutland, though the King had allowed it to him in his letters of credence, the arguments on each part were heard before the Lords Commissioners for executing the office of Earl-Marshal, who adjudged that title to him; he had the King's declaration thereupon, dated July 22, 14 Jac. I. But the year after travelling out of England into Italy, he departed this life without issue at Naples, on June 27, 1618, being dispatched, as was suspected, by poison. His * Lady being after his death married to George Rodney, Esq; son of Sir George Rodney, Knt. died in the year 1630, and 30th of her age, and was buried at Rodney-Stoke in the county of Somerset.

^u Antiquities of Westminster-abbey, p. 69.
Vol. I, p. 128.

^x Le Neve's Mon. Ang.

The before-mentioned William Earl of Exeter, his father, was installed one of the Knights of the Garter at Windsor, on Octob. 5, 1630, being then of the Privy-council to King Charles I. And departing this life, was buried on July 8, 1640, near his father, in the chapel of St. John Baptist in Westminster-abbey: and leaving no male issue, his nephew, David Cecil, son and heir to Sir Richard Cecil, his brother, succeeded him in his honours.

Which Sir Richard Cecil was seated at Wakerley, in the county of Northampton; and in the 39th of Queen Elizabeth was ^y elected to parliament for the city of Peterborough; as also in the first parliament called by James I. and waiting on his Majesty at Woodstock in Oxfordshire, had the honour of ^z knighthood conferred on him there, on Aug. 28, 1616. During the remaining part of King James's reign, he served in parliament for Stamford; and having married Elizabeth, daughter ^a of Sir Anthony Cope, of Hanwell, in com. Oxon. Knt. and Bart. had issue David his son and heir before-mentioned, and a daughter Elizabeth, who was married to John Havers, of Stockerston, in Leicestershire, Esq; and dying Feb. 15, 1633, aged 25, was buried in Stockerston-church.

Which DAVID, *third Earl of Exeter*, succeeded his uncle Earl William in his honours in the year 1640, ^b but found the estate much diminished by the fortunes of the three co-heirs, and the dowers of two widows, his grandfather's and his uncle's: but the former died soon after, and the latter deceased in 1658, and was buried at the upper end of the south aisle, under the north wall, in the parish church of St. James Clerkenwell, where there is a black marble tomb erected with the following inscription:

Here lyeth Elizabeth, Countess Dowager of Exeter, daughter of Sir William Drury, of Hausted in the county of Suffolk, Knt. and co-heir of Sir Robert Drury her brother; she was married to William Cecil, Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter, Lord Burghley, Earl of Exeter, sonne of Thomas Lord Burghley, Earl of Exeter, and grand-child to the illustrious William Lord Burleigh, Lord-Treasurer to Queen Elizabeth. By the said Earl she had three daughters and heirs, Elizabeth, married to Thomas Howard, Viscount Andover, Earl of Berkshire; Diana, married first to Henry Lord Vere, Earl of Oxenford; after his death she married Thomas Lord Bruce, Baron of Whorleton, Earl of Elgin; Anne, married to Henry Lord Grey of Grooby,

^y Ex Collect. B. Willis, Arm.
Robert Dale, Esq; MS.

^z Philpot's Cat. of Knights, corrected by
a Ex Stemmata de Famil. Cope.

^b Additions
to the Baronage of England, by Sir William Dugdale, MS. penes meips.

Earl of Stamford. She died at her house called St. John's, the 26th day of Feb. 1658, her age was about 80 yeares, leaving behinde her an example for piety, wisdom, bounty, charity, and all goodness, fit for imitation of all Ladies of honour and virtue.

The said David Earl of Exeter married Elizabeth, daughter to John Earl of Bridgewater, by whom he had six sons and three daughters. Thomas, the youngest of the sons, was buried at Tinwell in Rutlandshire, on May 28, 1641; and Elizabeth, one of the daughters, was buried there on Nov. 13, 1638. Anne, another daughter, died young; and Frances was married to Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, afterwards Earl of Shaftesbury. His sons that survived him, were John Earl of Exeter, William, and David: and his Lordship departing this life at London, on April 18, 1643, was buried in the church of St. Martin's Stamford, near to William Lord Burghley his great grandfather.

Which JOHN, *fourth Earl of Exeter*, was six years of age anno 1634; and by the Lady Frances his first wife, daughter to John Earl of Rutland, had issue John Earl of Exeter, David, who died young, as also one daughter, Frances, married to John Lord Viscount Scudamore in the realm of Ireland. On July 17, 1662, he was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Northampton. His first Lady dying Dec. 2, 1660, his Lordship married to his second wife the Lady Mary, daughter to Mildmay Fane, Earl of Westmoreland, widow of Sir Bryan Palmes, of Ashwell, in com. Rutl. Knt. but by her had no issue: and departing this life at Burghley-house, near Stamford, March 18, 1687-8, was buried in St. Martin's-church aforesaid.

To whom succeeded, as *fifth Earl of Exeter*, JOHN Lord Burghley, his only surviving son, who married Anne, only daughter of William Earl of Devonshire, and sister to William Duke of Devonshire, also widow of Charles Lord Rich, son and heir of Charles Earl of Warwick, a Lady celebrated in one of the first poems of Mr. Prior, to whom her Lord was patron; it is from Burghley he dates his ingenious epistle to Fleetwood Shephard, Esquire. The Earl of Exeter had by her John his son and heir; William Cecil, of Snape, in the county of York, Esq; several times member for Stamford, as was his brother Charles after him; and Edward, who all three died unmarried. The latter was at the siege of Barcelona, A. D. 1706, and died there after raising the siege. Also four daughters, Christian, Anne, and Frances, who died young; and Elizabeth, married to Charles Boyle, late

Earl of Orrery in Ireland, and Baron of Marston in England.

This noble Earl had a learned education, and an excellent genius, for the improvement whereof he travelled twice to Rome, and the most polite parts of Europe; whereby no person was better adapted to adorn the court, or fitter for the administration of public affairs. But his Lordship not taking the oaths at the revolution in 1688-9, he lived for the most part in the country, always in great honour and reputation; affable and pleasing to his friends, bountiful to the poor, and a constant assertor of the religion and liberties of his country. His Lady was a faithful companion in his travels, and was present when he died, on August 29, 1700, in his last return from Rome, in the village of Issy, near Paris; she survived him three years, and was buried near him, under a very magnificent and elegant monument, brought among other exquisite works from Rome, and erected in the church of St. Martin's Stamford; whereon is this inscription, which further shews how greatly they excelled in whatever was commendable.

H. S. E.

JOHANNES CECIL, baro de Burghley, Exoniæ comes, magni Burleii abnepos haudquaquam degener. Egregiam enim indolem optimis moribus optimis artibus excoluit. Humanioribus literis bene instructus, peregre plus vice simplici, profectus est. Et ab excultis Europæ regionibus, multam antiquitatum linguarum, necnon & rerum civilium scientiam reportavit. Cum nemo fortè melius vel aulam ornare, vel curare respublicas posset, maluit tamen otium & secessum. Itaque ruri suo vixit, eleganter, sumptuose, splendide, liberilibus studiis oblectatus, amicis comis & jucundus, egenis largus, legum & ecclesiæ Anglicanæ fortis semper propugnator. Suarum virtutum & peregrinationum, imo ferè & scientiarum, foris habuit uxorem, Annam ex prænobili domo de Cavendish, Gulielmi comitis Devonix filiam, corporis forma, & animi ingenio, & omnibus quæ fœminam decere possent, dotibus insignem: E qua quinque liberos suscepit: Fœlix conjuge, fœlix & prole! sed inter omnia, vitam quæ faciunt beatiorē, mortalitatis haud immemor, dum apud Italos præcipua artis opera curiosus lustrabat, hoc monumentum illic, ubi exquisitissimè fieri potuit, sibi & charissimæ lecti sui, & itinerum & curarum omnium consorti.

F. F.

Obiit ille,
Aug. 29, 1700.

Obiit illa,
Jun. 18, 1703.

His eldest son and heir, JOHN, *sixth Earl of Exeter*, served in parliament for the county of Rutland in 1695 and 1698; and, on the decease of his father, took his seat in the house of Peers 4 March 28, 1701, and took the oaths as Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Rutland, Dec. 11, 1712.

His Lordship married, first, in Feb. 1696-7, Annabella, daughter of John Bennet, Lord Ossulston, who dying in Aug. 1698, he had no issue by her. He secondly wedded Elizabeth, eldest daughter, and one of the co-heirs of Sir John Brownlow, of Belton, in the county of Lincoln, Bart. They were married in Sept. 1699, and her Ladyship died in the 43d year of her age, on Nov. 28, 1723. They had issue five sons, John Lord Burleigh; Brownlow, late Earl of Exeter; William (who having been educated with his brother, the late Lord, at St. John's college Cambridge, where most of his predecessors had studied, gave great hopes of keeping up the lustre of the family; but he died too early, to the concern of all who had the happiness of his acquaintance, on July 19, 1727, and was buried at St. Martin's in Stamford; Francis, and Charles, who both died unmarried in the year 1720, and are buried at St. Martin's aforesaid. Also a daughter, Lady Elizabeth, the wife of William Aislaby, Esq; son and heir of John Aislaby, of Studeley, in the county of York, Esq; Chancellor of the Exchequer, and of the Privy-council to King George I. which Lady departed this life on April 6, 1733, leaving issue several children. His Lordship dying on Dec. 24, 1721, was buried with his ancestors at Stamford, and was succeeded in his honours by John Lord Burleigh, his eldest son and heir.

Which JOHN, *seventh Earl of Exeter*, dying unmarried on April 9, 1722, was buried at Stamford, and succeeded by his brother and heir, Brownlow Cecil, Esq; then member of parliament for Stamford.

The said BROWNLOW, *eighth Earl of Exeter*, married, in July 1724, Hannah-Sophia, daughter and heir of Thomas Chambers, of Derby and London, Esq; by whom he had issue three sons and three daughters; the Right Hon. Brownlow, now Earl of Exeter, born Sept. 21, 1725; Lady Margaret-Sophia, who died in Feb. 1737-8; the Hon. Thomas Chambers Cecil, born June 25, 1728, and elected for the county of Rutland to parliament 1761, and died in 1777, having married Charlotte Gornier, by whom he had an only son Henry, born at Brussels March 14, 1754, who is member in the present parliament for Stamford, and married May 23, 1776, ———, daughter and heir of Thomas Vernon, of Hanbury in Worcestershire, Esq; by whom he has had a son,

who died an infant in July 1777; David, born and died on Jan. 18, 1736. Lady Elizabeth, born July 22, 1729, married May 19, 1757, to John Chaplyn, of Blankenny in Lincolnshire, Esquire. His Lordship departing this life on Nov. 3, 1754 (leaving his Lady surviving, who died ^e April 30, 1765, aged 63) was succeeded in his honours and estate by his eldest son,

BROWNLOW, now *ninth Earl of Exeter*, who was elected member for Stamford to the parliament summoned in 1747, and likewise for the county of Rutland, and made his election for the latter. He was also chosen for the same county to the parliament which met on May 31, 1754; and on June 22, 1752, took the oaths as Lord-Lieutenant and Custos-Rotulorum of the said county of Rutland. His Lordship is likewise one of the Fellows of the Royal Society of London. His Lordship married, on July 24, 1749, Letitia, sole daughter and heir of Horatio Townshend, one of the Commissioners of the Excise, and third son of Horatio Viscount Townshend; but by her, who died on April 17, 1756, and was buried at Stamford, had no issue.

see the magazines of Ant. Reg. in
[TITLES.] Brownlow Cecil, Earl of Exeter, and Baron of Burleigh.

[CREATIONS.] Baron of Burleigh in com. Northamp. Feb. 25 (1570-1) 13 Eliz. and Earl of Exeter, May 4 (1605) 3 Jac. I.

[ARMS.] Barry of ten, Argent and Azure, over all six Escutcheons, 3, 2, and 1, Sable, each charged with a Lion rampant of the field.

[CREST.] On a Chapeau, Gules, turn'd up Ermine, a Garb, Or, supported by two Lions; that on the dexter side Argent, on the sinister Azure.

[SUPPORTERS.] Two Lions, Ermine.

[MOTTO.] COR UNUM, VIA UNA.

[CHIEF SEAT.] At Burleigh, in the county of Northampton.

e Coffin-Plate.



2. *unpublished* 1. *published* 1. *published*



Compton Earl of Northampton

COMPTON, EARL of NORTH-AMPTON.

THAT this family is denominated from the lordship of Compton in com. Warw. appears from several authorities, being descended from ancestors, who were Lords of the place before the conquest. Sir William Dugdale, in treating of the owners of the lordship of Compton, has given no account of their original descent; but from the following evidences it plainly appears, that TURCHIL, ^a the son of ALWYNE (cotemporary with King Edward the Confessor and William the Conqueror) was the ancestor of this family. The said Turchil resided at Warwick, and had great possessions in the county, when William Duke of Normandy invaded this realm A. D. 1066; but giving no assistance to King Harold, though he was then a person of especial note and power, being reputed Earl of the county, ^b he found such favour with the Conqueror, as that he continued possessed of his lands; and among them the lordship of Compton, and forty-seven other manors, as is evident from *Domesday-book*. He was one of the first in England, who, in imitation of the Normans, assumed a surname; for it appears, that in the reign of King William Rufus, he ^c wrote himself Turchillus de Eardene, from his residence in Arden (as it is now wrote) in the said county, the said King having dispossessed him of his castle of Warwick. Which Turchil had several sons, as appears from Sir William Dugdale's discourse ^d on Curdworth, part of his possessions. By his first wife he had issue Siward de Arden, ancestor to the family of Arden; ^e and by Leverunja his second wife, he had issue OSBERT, who wrote ^f himself of Compton in 16 Hen. II. and is without doubt the ancestor of this family. Which Osbert had issue three sons, Osbert, Philip, and Peter; the eldest whereof left only two daughters his co-heirs. But PHILIP, second son, writing himself Philip de Compton, ^g was a witness, about 5 King John, with Walter Poer, to a grant of lands lying in Tishoe, made by Richard de Beresford, and Cecilia his wife, to the Canons of Kenilworth. In 20 Hen. III. he was certified to hold half a Knight's fee ^h in Compton: and to him succeeded Thomas de Compton his son and heir, who

^a Dugdale's Antiq. of Warw. p. 301. ^b Ibid. p. 301, 302. ^c Ex Regist. Abend. in Bibl. Cotton. fol. 122. b. 137. n. ^d Antiq. of Warw. p. 675. ^e Ibid. p. 676. ^f Rot. Pipe, 16 Hen. II. ^g Regist. de Kenilworth, p. 158. ^h Testa. de Neville.

in 36 Hen. III. was ¹ certified to hold half a Knight's fee in Compton, of Thomas de Arden, lineal heir to Turchil before-mentioned, and he of the Earl of Warwick, whose ancestors, as my author ² writes, had the greatest part of Turchil's lands made over to them by King William Rufus.

This THOMAS DE COMPTON had issue three sons, ¹ Philip, Henry, and William; whereof Philip de Compton, the eldest, was certified in 7 Edw. I. to be lord of the manor of Compton, ^m and that he held it of Thomas de Arden, by the service of half a Knight's fee. At which time the said Philip also held there two carucates of land in demesne, and had freeholders, who held of him six yard-land by several rents: as also five tenants holding three yard-land, paying certain rent, and performing divers servile labours. He was succeeded by Robert de Compton his son and heir, who, in 8 Edw. I. ⁿ granted, to Roger de Vallibus, right of common in his manor of Hawton, com. Nott. so that neither his servants, freeholders, villains, nor cottagers did common. He gave to Theophania, daughter of Adam de Vavasor, one messuage and two bovats of land, &c. in Hawton, ^o paying yearly half a pound of wax at Christmas; to which charter, on a triangular shield, were three helmets (the arms of this family) circumscribed with his name; which arms are on all the seals of this family, in the reigns of several Kings, though differing sometimes in the shape of the helmets. He was knighted before 1303 ^p, and being patron of the church of Compton, he presented thereto ^q on March 2, 33 Edw. I.

The said Sir Robert de Compton left issue a son ROBERT DE COMPTON, who ^r was commissioned to negotiate certain affairs for Mary Countess of Fyfe; and thereupon in 14 Edw. II. had the King's letters of protection, requiring all officers not to stay, molest, or injure him. In 15 Edw. II. he ^s was in the wars against the Welsh, and in 5 Edw. III. he presented Roger Herbelot ^t to the church of Compton. He was also living in 39 Edw. III. and had issue, by Margaret his wife, Thomas de Compton, and John de Compton, who was one of the Knights for Warwickshire in the parliament held in 6 Edw. III. ^u and with Adam de Stynnynton the other Knight, had VI. allowed for their expences for X days attendance. And was also returned the same year to another parliament with Nicholas de Stratford, wherein they attended twelve days, and 4 *l.* 16 *s.* were levied for their expences.

¹ Ibid. ^k Dugdale in Com. Warw. p. 302, 303. ^l Ex Stem. hujus Fam. ^m Inq. per H. Nott. &c. fol. 71. b. ⁿ Thoroton's Antiq. of Nott. p. 175. ^o Ibid. p. 180, 181. ^p Ibid. ^q Dugdale præd. p. 425. ^r Rymer's Fœd. Tom. III. p. 88., 886. ^s Pat. 15 Edw. II. p. 2. m. 13. ^t Dugdale, p. 425. ^u Pryn's fourth Part of a Brief Register, p. 117, 120.

THOMAS DE COMPTON succeeded his father at Compton, and presented Tho. de Clipston, Clerk, to the church of that place, in 18 Edw. III. He was one of the Coroners for Warwickshire in 23 Edw. III. an office of very great account in those days (which he ^x held till 50 Edw. III.) and in the same 23d year of Edw. III. was joined in commission with ^y other persons of quality, for assessing and collecting a XVth and Xth in com. Warwick. He left issue by Christian his wife, Edmund his son and heir.

Which EDMUND DE COMPTON was likewise Coroner of Warwickshire, ^z both in the beginning and latter end of the reign of King Richard the Second, and deceased before the 13th of King Henry the Fourth, in which year Agnes his widow presented Thomas de Compton, Clerk, to the church of Compton. They had issue six sons, William, Thomas, John, Robert, Edmund, and Richard; whereof William de Compton, eldest son, succeeded at Compton, and presented John Norton to the church of Compton in 1414. He ^a married Joan, daughter to John Hobby, Esq; and departing this life about 10 Hen. VI. was succeeded by Robert his son and heir, who deceased in 1480; and by Agnes his wife, left issue Edmund, his son and heir.

Which EDMUND COMPTON, Esq; deceasing in the 8th year of Henry VII. ^b was buried at Compton, and by Joan his wife, daughter and heir of Walter Aylworth, Esq; left issue a son named William, and a daughter Elizabeth, wife of Sir Walter Rodney, Knt.

The said WILLIAM COMPTON, ^c being but eleven years of age at his father's death, was in ward to King Henry VII. who appointed him to wait on his son Henry, Duke of York, whereby he so demeaned himself, that he grew into his especial favour; infomuch that when he ascended the throne by the name of King Henry VIII. he ^d constituted him Groom of his bedchamber: And on Jan. 12 ensuing, the King being informed that divers gentlemen had prepared themselves to just; he elected Mr. Compton for his companion; and being secretly armed in the little park of Richmond, came to the justs unknown to all persons, and unlooked for, and performed so gallantly, that (as my ^e author says) the two strangers had great praise; but at length in a course by misfortune, Sir Edward Nevile, brother to the Lord Abergavenny, running against Mr. Compton, hurt him fore, and he was likely to die.

^x Claus. 50 Edw. III. p. 1. m. 20. ^y Rot. Fin. 23 Edw. III. p. 2. m. 13.
^z Claus. 12 Rich. II. m. 22. Claus. 22 Rich. II. p. 2. m. 8. ^a Visit. de
 Com. Northamp.
^c Esc. 9 Hen. VII. ^b Ex Regist. Jankyn. qu. 17. in Cur. Prærog. Cant.
 Chronicle, fol. 6. ^d Pat. 1 Hen. VIII. p. 2. m. 13. ^e Hall's

This endeared him more to the King, who soon after advanced him, ^f viz. in the second year of his reign, to be chief Gentleman of his bedchamber (i. e. Groom of the Stole) as also ^g Constable of Sudeley-castle in com. Glouc. and on all occasions shewed the great value he had for him. His Majesty caused proclamation to be made on Nov. 2 the same year, at his court of Richmond, That he, with his two aids, Charles Brandon, and Mr. Compton, ^h would answer all comers with the spear at the tilt one day, and at turney with swords the other; and accordingly on Nov. 13, they entered the field richly appareled, their bases and trappers being cloth of gold set with red roses, ingreiled and embroidered with gold; and having valiantly performed before divers strangers of the Emperor Maximilian's court, the Ambassadors of Spain, &c. had the prize adjudged to them.

In the year following, he ⁱ was constituted Constable of the castle of Gloucester; and in 4 Hen. VIII. in consideration of his good and faithful services, had a special grant to himself and his heirs, ^k of an honourable augmentation to his arms, out of the said King's own royal ensigns and devices, viz. *A Lion passant gardant, Or,* and for his Crest, *A Demi-Dragon erased, Gules, with a Coronet of Gold upon a Torse, Argent and Vert,* as by special letters under the King's sign manual appeareth, bearing date at Westminster, Nov. 1, and exemplified by Thomas Wriothesley, then Garter Principal King of Arms, with his seal, and the seal of his office, Dec. 14 following. On Feb. 4 next ensuing, ^l he had a grant of the office of Usher of the Black-rod, to bear the same at St. George's feast within the castle of Windsor, with a fee of XII *d.* per day for that service. He had likewise the same year, by the bounty of the King, another grant, to himself and the heirs of his body, of the manor of Wyke in com. Middlesex, and of a certain mansion called Lovell's-Inn, situate in Pater-noster-row within the city of London, and divers tenements appertaining; as also the manor of Aldwynkle, com. Northampton, called Holand's Manor, and Deyncourt, com. Bucks, part of the possessions of Francis Lord Lovell; with the manors of Rockholds, Cobeham, and Rishams, part of the lands of Richard Charleton, Knt. ^m and being with Sir John Warner, Collector of the petit customs in the port of London, paid a reward to Thomas Wriothesley, Garter King of Arms, of 20 *l.* 9 *s.* 9 *d.*

^f Pat. 2 Hen. VIII. p. 3. m. 6. ^g Ibid. p. 2. m. 10. ^h Hall's Chron. fol. 8. b. ⁱ Pat. 3 Hen. VIII. p. 2. ^k Ex Autog. penes com. Northampt. ^l Pat. 4 Hen. VIII. p. 2. ^m Anstis's Registr. Gart. Vol. II. p. 372.

In 5 Hen. VIII. he led the rear-guard of the King's army at Therovenne, ⁿ composed for the most part of the retinue belonging to Richard Fox, Bishop of Winchester, and Wolsey, then the King's Almoner, being 800 in number; and having valiantly behaved himself both in the siege, and the battle that ensued, called by our historians the Battle of Spurs, from the swiftness of the French in running away, he had the honour of knighthood ^o conferred on him by the King, who is said never to have laid his sword on any that had not distinguished themselves. He was also further rewarded ^p with the office of Chancellor of Ireland for life, which he ^q officiated by deputies till the time of his death. He had also the same year, a commission to retain men in any of those lordships belonging to such monasteries whereof he was Steward, ^r for the service of the King in his wars; and was likewise ^s constituted one of the Knights for the King's body.

In the year following (6 Hen. VIII.) he had a grant to himself and Werburgh his wife, ^t and to their heirs, of the manors of Elcombe, with the park, and of Uscote, in com. Wilts; and ^u in 9 Hen. VIII. of the manors of Salthorpe, Chilton, and Blagrove, in com. Wilts; Wythynden, alias Myhunden, in the parish of Wroughton and Lydeyerd Tregose, in the same county; as also the manors of Wattlefcote, alias Wykliscote, Westcote, and other lands. He was likewise the same year constituted ^x Constable of Hanley-castle, in com. Wigorn.

In the 10th year of King Henry VIII. he was charged ^y with providing 50 archers for the King's service in his wars; and two years after attended on his sovereign, ^z at the great interview with the French King, at a camp between Guisnes and Arde, having in his retinue one chaplain, eleven servants, and eight horses; also the same year, soon after his return, he was commanded by the King, together with Sir Richard Weston and Sir William Kingston, Knights for the body, to take ^a with them sufficient power to secure Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, accused of high treason; and thereupon coming to him at his manor of Thornbury in Gloucestershire, he surrendered himself, and they conducted him to London. In 13 Hen. VIII. on the attainder of the Duke of Buckingham, he obtained a grant, in special sale, of the manor, castle, ^b and park of Maxstocke, in com. Warw. also of the manors of Scoton and Brereton, com. Ebor. in reversion, after the death

ⁿ Herbert's Life of Henry VIII. p. 37.

Claudius C. 3. p. Pat. 5 H. VIII. p. 2.

^r Pet. 5 H. VIII. p. 1. in dorso.

^u Pat. 9 H. VIII. p. 1.

^f 40. a.

^z MS. B. 5. in Bibl. Joh. Antis.

^a Hall præd. fol. 85. a.

^o MS. in Bibl. Cotton. sub Effig.

^q Cox's Hist. Ireland, p. 205, 221.

^s Ibid. p. 2.

^t Pat. 6 H. VIII. p. 2.

^y MS. in Bibl. Cotton. Otho E. 11.

^b Pat. 13 H. VIII.

or surrender of Simon Coniers. In 14 Hen. VIII. he ^e was, among others, appointed to attend the King at Canterbury, on the 27th of May, in order to receive the Emperor Charles the Fifth, then expected in England; and the same year was one at a great jousts, held for the entertainment of that monarch; at which time the King ^d, having received letters from his Ambassador in France, relating to the difference between the Emperor and the French King, he commanded Sir William Compton to carry the news of it to the Emperor. Likewise in the same year he was employed on some affairs abroad, as appears by his last testament ^e, made in that year.

In 15 Hen. VIII. he was sent by the King to ^f assist Thomas Howard, Earl of Surry, who lay on the borders of Scotland; and entering that kingdom, they threw down several castles, and burnt 37 villages. Likewise in 16 H. VIII. he ^g was joined with the Marquis of Dorset, to assist the said Earl in his expedition that year towards Scotland, against the Duke of Albany, who had invaded the north parts. He was employed in these hostile incursions by Cardinal Wolsey's means (as it was then said) who perceiving ^h in what favour he grew with the King, contrived to send him out of the way, fearing that in time he might diminish his greatness, having shewn a dislike to the Cardinal's presumption in taking on him so highly, to the derogation of the King's government. But Sir William Compton was so riveted in the King's good opinion, that, as my ⁱ author says, he was soon recalled. And the next year, viz. in 17 Hen. VIII. he had the title of ^k *Burcifer Regis*, otherwise called *Keeper* of the King's usual money and jewels, which is the same we now call Privy-purse. After this I find no mention of him till his death, which happened on the 31st of May ^l, in 20 Hen. VIII. (1528) ^m being seized with the sweating-sickness, which then raged in the court; whereby the King was also in great danger, and after his decease removed to Titnanger in Hertfordshire. All our historians make an honourable mention of him; and, by what is recited, it is evident he was in the highest favour with his sovereign, who very much regretted the loss of such an able and faithful servant, and, it is highly probable, would have promoted him to the dignity of Peerage, had he lived a few years longer; for he died in the 47th year of his age, and was possessed of a very great estate in several counties, ⁿ as appears by several inquisitions taken after his death. He was also in nomination

^e Rymer's Fœd. Tom. XIII. p. 768. ^d Hall, fol. 94. ^e Ex Regist.
^f Jankyn: qu. 17. ^f Hall, fol. 117. ^g Polyd. Virg. p. 678. n. 10.
^h Hollingsted's Chron. p. 378. n. 20 & 40. ⁱ Ibid. ^k Pat. 17 H. VIII.
^l p. 1, m. 2. ^l Cole's Esc. Lib. 1. 61. A. 12. p. 152, in Bibl. Harl. ^m Hall,
 ut supra, fol. 176, b. Stow's Annals, Edit. 1614. p. 539. ⁿ Cole's Esc.
 præd.

to be elected a Knight of the Garter, in a chapter held at Richmond, April 23, in 14 Hen. VIII. ° as also in all other chapters, to the time of his death; and, from the number of votes given for him, had, 'tis probable, been chosen on the next vacancy, the King in that age permitting the Knights to elect; and they were instructed to nominate such who were famed for their valour, and all manly virtues, and were without the least reproach. He had three mansion-houses; one at Tottenham in Middlesex (in the church of ° which place his daughter Margaret lies buried, who died June 15, 1517) another ° near Windsor, being Ranger of the great park there; and the seat of his ancestors at Compton, in com. Warw. This last he rebuilt, ° erecting there a stately house out of the ruins of the castle and park of Fulbrook, whereof he had a grant, and about 11 Hen. VIII. encompassed it with a very large park; for in that year he had a licence not only to ° impark certain grounds there, at that time inclosed, but to include and lay to the same 2000 acres more of land and wood, lying in Compton Superior and Compton Inferior (alias Compton Wyneyats). He set up in the chapel belonging to the house a ° costly window of rare workmanship, the passion of our Saviour being therein very lively represented; and in the lower part thereof his own portraiture, as also that of his Lady, both kneeling in their surcoats of arms, the figures of his two sons behind him, and behind her the figure of his daughter; which were also set up in the chapel of Baliol college in Oxford, to which he was a benefactor. He married Werburge °, daughter and heir of Sir John Brereton, Knt. widow of Sir Francis Cheyney, Knt. and by her mother, who was sister and heir to Sir William Berkley, Knt. was heir. And by his testament, bearing date 8 Martii, ann. 1522 (14 Hen. VIII.) “ wills ° wheresoever he should die, that his body be buried at “ Compton, where his ancestors lie; and that if it fortune his “ Lady to decease before the time he returns from his journey, “ if it be the pleasure of God he should return, that she should “ likewise be there interred. And that a tomb of alabaster be “ made, by the discretion of his executors, for his father, and “ set over his grave, with his arms cut thereupon; as also that “ the body of his mother be taken up where she was buried, “ and laid by his said father. He moreover appointed that “ his executors should found, in his name, two chanteries at “ Compton, for priests to perform daily service in praying for

° Register of the Order of the Garter, p. 291, 360, 362, 365, 366, 368, 381.
 p Weaver's Fun. Mon. p. 535. q Ex Test. in Regist. Jankyn. qu. 17.
 r Leland's Itin. MS. Vol. IV. f. 166. s Pat. 11 H. VIII. p. 1. t Dugdale's Warw. p. 424, 425. u Visit. Com. Warw. An. 1619. x Ex Reg. Jankyn, qu. 17. in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

“ the souls of the King, Queen, and the Lady Anne Haft-
 “ ings; as also for the souls of himself, his wife, his ances-
 “ tors, and all christian souls. Which priests and every of
 “ them to be presented to the ordinary of the diocese, and he
 “ to make institution and induction accordingly; and every
 “ of them to have yearly for his salary X marks. He also
 “ wills that forty pair of vestments be provided by his execu-
 “ tors, and given to forty churches in the counties of War-
 “ wick and Worcester, next unto Compton, and that all his
 “ apparel be disposed of for making of vestments and other
 “ works of charity, at the discretion of his executors and his
 “ wife. He bequeaths to the abbey-church of Wynhecomb,
 “ in com. Wigorn. his wedding-gown of tinsel fatten, to
 “ make a vestment, to the intent that they pray for the soul
 “ of him, his ancestors, and all christian souls. To the abbey
 “ of Denny Xl. to pray for his soul, and all such monies as
 “ was owing to him. And XX marks to every of the houses
 “ or monasteries of Evesham, Hayles, Wynhecomb, Wor-
 “ cester, Croxton, the Charter-house of Henton, and the
 “ Charter-house in Coventry, to the intent that they perform
 “ a yearly obit for ever, for the souls of the King, the Queen,
 “ the Lady Anne, the souls of him, his wife, children, and
 “ ancestors, and all christian souls. He further wills, that
 “ 200 marks be distributed to poor householders, and to the
 “ marriages of poor maidens in the counties of Warwick and
 “ Worcester; and to every of his servants that go with him
 “ in his journey, a whole year’s wages during their lives.
 “ He bequeaths to his wife his goods at Bettishone, and the
 “ great park at Windsor, and all such plate as was late Sir
 “ Francis Cheyney’s, his predecessor; and if his said wife be
 “ delivered of a son, he then bequeaths to him all his hous-
 “ hold goods at Compton, with all such plate as he had in
 “ the gift of the French King. He likewise bequeathed to
 “ the King, from whom he acknowledged he had received all
 “ his preferment, a little chest of ivory, whereof one lock
 “ was gilt, with a chess-board under the same, and a pair of
 “ tables upon it, and all such jewels and treasure as was in-
 “ closed therein, then remaining in custody of his wife; most
 “ humbly desiring his Highness to accept thereof, as a remem-
 “ brance of him. He also bequeathed to the said King certain
 “ specialties, to the sum of 1000 marks, being for money lent
 “ to Sir Thomas Bullein, Knt. to the intent that the King
 “ would be so gracious to his Lady and children, as to permit
 “ his said will to be performed as there he expresseth. He con-
 “ stitutes executors Dame Werburge his wife, the Bishop of
 “ Exeter, Sir Henry Marney, Knt. Lord Privy-seal, Sir Henry
 “ Guilford, Knt. Sir Richard Brook, Knt. one of the Justices
 “ of

“ of the King’s-bench, Sir John Daunce, Knt. Dr. Chambre,
 “ Humphry Brown, Serjeant at Law, Thomas Leson, Clerk,
 “ James Flavel and Thomas Unton, Esquires; and appoints
 “ the Archbishop of Canterbury Supervisor, to whom he leaves
 “ a cup and XX*l*. To the Bishop of Exeter a cup and X*l*.
 “ To Sir Henry Marney a cup and XX*l*. To Sir Henry
 “ Guilford a cup and X*l* with legacies to his other execu-
 “ tors.”

Notwithstanding he had appointed the Archbishop of Canterbury overseer of his will, &c. yet he exacted 1000 marks sterling of his executors for the probate of it, as Sir Henry Guilford, Knight of the Garter, declared in parliament in 22 Henry VIII. when the commons had under consideration the grievous oppressions of the spirituality.

This Sir William Compton’s estate, as appears by the inquisitions in the Court of Wards, consisted of such a number of manors, with their appurtenances², in the several counties of Buckingham, Cornwall, Derby, Devon, Dorset, Essex, Gloucester, Kent, Leicester, Middlesex, Norfolk, Northampton, Oxford, Somerset, Southampton, Sussex, Warwick, Wiltshire, Worcestershire, and Yorkshire; that, were they now in the family, would be the greatest landed estate possessed by any person in the kingdom, the manors and rents of lands being at this time more than treble the value of that age. And by the said inquisitions it was found by the juries in the several counties, that he died on the last day of June, in 20 Hen. VIII. and that Peter Compton was his son and heir, who is said, in some of the inquisitions, to be five years of age and upwards on the death of his father; and in others of six years of age; which variation was according to the dates when the several inquisitions were taken.

Which PETER Compton, being under six years of age^a at the death of his father, and being thereupon in ward to the King, Cardinal Wolsey, then the greatest in power, got a grant^b of the custody of him and his marriage; but on that prelate’s disgrace, and dying soon after, he was in ward to George Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, Lord Steward of the household to King Henry VIII. who had him married before he was 19 years of age, to his daughter the Lady Anne, ^c who was heir to her mother Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Richard Walden, of Eris (now called Earith) in Kent, Knt. and dying before he accomplished his full age, ^d viz. January 30, in 35 Hen. VIII. was buried in Westminster-abbey, leaving issue Henry,

^y Hall’s Chronicle, fol. 188.

Harl. ^a Cole’s Esc. præd.

Eng. MS. p. 217. in Bibl. Lambeth.

^z Cole’s Esc. MS. Lib. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5. in Bibl.

b Pat. 21 H. VIII. p. 2.

^c Genealog.

^d Esc. 37 H. VIII.

178 *Compton, Earl of Northampton.*

his only son and heir, of the age of XLIX weeks and five days. The said Lady Anne his wife was afterwards married to William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, Lord Steward of the household to Queen Elizabeth, and was buried with great solemnity at Earith in Kent, on Thursday the 8th of August, 1588.

Which HENRY Compton, born Feb. 16, 1537-8, ^h was knighted by the Earl of Leicester at Arundel-house, Feb. 10, 1566, and being called by writ to the house of Peers, 8 Maii, in 14 Eliz. ⁱ as Baron Compton of Compton, was accordingly admitted, and took his place in the house. In 29 Eliz. he ^h was one of the Peers assigned for the trial of the Queen of Scots; and at her funeral, which proceeded with great solemnity from the Bishop's palace at Peterborough to the cathedral church, on August 1, 1587, his Lordship ⁱ attended as one of the four principal assistants to the corpse. In 44 Eliz. he was ^m one of the principal commanders of those forces that besieged the Earl of Essex in his house, and forced him to surrender; was active in quelling that conspiracy, and was present, with several other Peers, at the execution of the said Earl. His Lordship departed this life at his seat at Compton in 1589, and was honourably buried in the church of that place, on Wednesday the 10th of December that same ⁿ year: William Lord Compton his son was chief mourner, and the Lord Strange, the Lord Windsor, Sir George Hastings, Sir Henry Lea, Mr. Francis Hastings, and Mr. Walter Hastings, were pall-bearers. "By his testament, bearing date the 17th of ^o May, 1589, he orders his body to be buried at Compton, in com. Warw. in such sort as should be seemly to his calling, and that a tomb should be made for him, with his picture, and both his wives. Amongst other bequests, he gives to William his son and heir, all his armour, culverins, musquets, pistols, steel saddles, velvet saddles, as also his great horses, X trotting geldings, and half of his mares and colts, with all his horsemens staves, coats and pendants. He ordains him sole executor, and appoints overseers of his will Sir Christopher Hatton, Knt. Lord Chancellor, Sir William Cecil, Knt. Lord Treasurer of England, Sir Francis Walsingham, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, bequeathing to each of them a bowl of XL to be delivered them by his executor, in token of

^f Weaver's Fuh. Mon. p. 335.

^g Funerals, by Sir W. Dethick, Gart.

MS. p. 18. Not: 31. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Arm.

^h Jekyl's Cat. of Knights,

MS. p. 44. ⁱ Claus. de eodem Ann. in dorso.

^k Hist. of Eng. Vol. II.

p. 519. ^l Funeral Ceremonies, MS. p. 368. Not. H. 13. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis.

^m Camden's Life of Q. Eliz. in Hist. of England, p. 632, 637. ⁿ Funerals,

by Sir W. Dethick, MS. Not. 8r. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis.

^o Ex Regist. vocat.

Leicester, Num. 73. qu. 88. in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

"his good-will, earnestly requiring them to be careful of his wife and children." Camden, * in his History of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, relates, "That he was a person of fine wit and solid judgment." His first wife was † the Lady Frances, daughter to Francis Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon, by whom he had issue a daughter Margaret, married to Henry Lord Mordaunt; William his son and heir, before-mentioned; and Thomas Compton, second son, knighted at Whitehall, March 4, 1606-7, who married Mary Countess of Buckingham, relict of Sir George Villiers, Knt. and mother of George Duke of Buckingham, the great favourite of King James the First and King Charles the First. Which Lady Frances departing this life A. D. 1574, his Lordship married secondly Anne, daughter of Sir John Spencer, of Althorp, in com. Northamp. (widow of William Stanley, Lord Monteagle) who survived him, and was the second wife of Robert Sackville, Earl of Dorset. By the Lord Compton she had issue Sir Henry Compton, of Bramble Teigh, in the parish of East Grinstead, in com. Sussex, Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King James the First, who married the Lady Cecilie, daughter of the aforesaid Robert Sackville, Earl of Dorset (by his first wife) by whom he had issue three sons and three daughters; Cecilie, married first to Sir John Farmer, of Somerton, in com. Oxon. secondly to Henry Lord Arundel of Wardour; Mary, married to John, son and heir of Richard Lord Viscount Lumley, by whom she was great-grandmother to Richard Earl of Scarborough; and Margaret, wife of Colonel Thomas Sackville, of Sedelscomb in Sussex. The sons of Sir Henry were William Compton; Colonel Henry Compton, slain in a duel in Putney-marsh, by the Lord Chandos, † May 13, 1652; likewise George Compton, third son: but this branch is now extinct in the male line.

WILLIAM Lord Compton, *first Earl of Northampton*, son and heir of Henry Lord Compton, was first † summoned to parliament in 35 Eliz. and, being one of the Privy-council to that Queen, was among those of the regency who signed a letter † to the Lord Eure and other commissioners for the treaty of Breame, dated March 28, 1603, notifying her Majesty's death, and requiring the recognition of King James the First. He was afterwards, by special direction of the Lords of the Council, † sent, together with three other Lords, to attend the Queen in her journey from Scotland to England. Whereupon they set out the 2d of May; and June 27 her Majesty, with the said Lords, arriving at Euston in North-

* Hist. of England, Vol. II. p. 557.

† Ex Stemmate.

‡ Whitlock's

Memorials, p. 567.

§ Jour. Dom. Procer. in Bibl. Int. Temp.

¶ Rymer's

Fed. Tom. XVI. p. 494.

‡ Stow's Annals, Edit. 1614. p. 823.

amptonshire, were met there by the King. In the second year of King James the First he witnessed, with other Privy-counsellors, ^u the patent for creating Charles (the King's second son) Duke of York; at which creation, January 5, 1604, he was invested, together with the said Duke and other noblemen, ^x with the order of knighthood of the Bath. In the year 1605 he waited on the King to Oxford; ^y and, on Aug. 30, he and other noblemen were presented by the university with the degree of Master of Arts. In the 8th year of King James he was present at the creation of Henry, the King's eldest son, Prince of Wales, and was a witness (among other Privy-counsellors) to the patent. On Nov. 12, in the 15th year of the same King, ^z his Majesty, in consideration of his wisdom, discretion, dexterity, fidelity, courage, and integrity in the executing of justice without respect of persons, appoints him President of the Council within the marches of Wales, and on Nov. 20 following, ^a constitutes him Lord-Lieutenant within the principality and dominion of Wales, the marches thereunto adjoining, and the counties of Worcester, Hereford, and Salop; and finally, on the 2d of August, in the 16th year of his reign, ^b invested him in the dignity of Earl of Northampton, ^c in a solemn manner, in the Bishop's palace at Salisbury.

In the reign of King Charles the First he continued Lord President of Wales, &c. as also Lord-Lieutenant of Warwickshire, and was installed one of the Knights Companions of the most noble Order of the Garter, April 21, 1629, as appears by a plate in the 13th stall on the Sovereign's side, in the chapel of St. George at Windsor. He rode to his installation from Salisbury-house in the Strand, with such splendor and gallantry, and exhibited such a glorious show, that Mr. Ashmole, in his History of the most Noble Order of the Garter, has taken particular notice of the grandeur of it, and the retinue that accompanied him. His Lordship was a nobleman of great honour, generosity, and integrity. In that vile satyr of *the Court and Character of King James the First*, page 89, & seq. some indecent reflections being made on George Villiers the first Duke of Buckingham, the answer thereto ^d, wrote by a person of figure in the same court (published anno 1650) has set that nobleman's rise in a true light, and attributes it to the Lord Compton. He relates that *his mother, a widow, being lately married to Sir Thomas Compton, brother to the Lord Compton, who by chance falling on a wonderful*

^u Rymer, ib. p. 607.

^x Cat. Knts. MS.

^y Wood's Athenæ Oxon.

Vol. I. p. 796.

^z Rymer, Vol. XVII. p. 28.

^a Ibid. p. 119.

^b Pat.

16 Jac. I.

^c Camden's Annals in Hist. of England, Vol. II. p. 649.

^d Aulius Coquinaræ, p. 165.

match (for matchless wealth) with Alderman Sir John Spencer's daughter and heir, and his father then lately dead, this Lord was master of all, which was of more than credible; and so might be enabled bountifully to set up a kinsman, without help or alms of the parish. And that on Villiers^e succeeding the old Lord of Nottingham in the Admiralty, who requested of the King that he might have his place, he went in person to acknowledge the kindness, and presented his young Lady with a very noble and valuable reward, which my Lord Compton paid for, &c. whereby it appears that his Lordship forwarded the rise of the Duke of Buckingham at court. His death happened on a sudden act; of which S. Meddus, in a letter dated July 2, 1630, has given the following account of his Lordship's decease^f.

"Yesterday sev'night the Earl of Northampton, Lord President of Wales (after he had waited on the King at supper, and had also supped) went in a boat with others to wash himself in the Thames, and so soon as his legs were in the water but to the knees, he had the cholic, and cried out, *Have me into the boat again, for I am a dead man,*" and died a few hours after, at his lodgings in the Savoy, within the suburbs of London, on June 24, 1630 (6 Car. I.) and was buried at Compton with his ancestors. He took to wife Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir John Spencer, Lord Mayor of the city of London in 36 Q. Eliz. with whom he had a large fortune; her father, from his great wealth, being usually called the *Rich Spencer*. He left issue by her an only son, Spencer Compton, and two daughters; Elizabeth, married to Robert Maxwell, Earl of Nidesdale in Scotland; and Anne, married to Ulick, son and heir of Richard Burgh, Earl of Clanrickard in the kingdom of Ireland, and Earl of St. Alban's in England: which Ulick succeeded his father as Earl of St. Alban's, &c. and in the 21st year of the reign of King Charles the First was created Marquis of Clanrickard, but died without issue male, A. D. 1659, Margaret his only daughter being married to the Lord Muskerry, grandfather of Donogh Earl of Clincarty in Ireland.

The before-mentioned SPENCER Compton, *second Earl of Northampton*, was born at Compton in May 1601, and in his youth discovered^h so great a genius, that it was as much as four several tutors, at home, at Cambridge, in France, and in Italy, each taking his respective hour for the art and science he professed, to keep pace with his great proficiency. Being master of languages,ⁱ he received and conducted several Ambassadors to their public audiences, both in the reigns King of James and

^e Aulus Coquinariz, p. 169.

^f Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa*, Vol. II. Lib. 2.

p. 36.

^g MS. J. S. in Offic. Arm. fol. 26. a.

^h Lloyd's *Memoirs*,

p. 353.

ⁱ *Figuet's Observat.* on Ambassadors, p. 38, 137, 201.

King Charles the First. On Nov. 3, 1616, he was ^k made one of the Knights of the Bath at the creation of Charles Prince of Wales, and was afterwards a great favourite with that Prince, ^l whom he accompanied into Spain in the year 1622, waiting on him in quality of Master of his Robes and Wardrobe, and had the honour to deliver all his presents, amounting (as was computed) to 64,000 l. He assisted at the coronation of King Charles I. ^m as Master of the Robes to his Majesty, and having been many years a witness to the King's gracious disposition, he was the more firmly settled in his opinion of the benefit of his Majesty's government, and, in defence thereof, hazarded his fortune, and lost his life in his service. In the year 1639 he waited on his Majesty in his northern expedition against the Scots, with a great train of gentlemen and others his dependents. In the year 1640 he attended the affairs of the nation in parliament; and was among those noblemen ⁿ who took the protestation (May 4, 1641) "To defend the true Protestant religion expressed in the doctrine of the church of England, against all Popery and Popish innovations within this realm, contrary to the said doctrine; and to defend his Majesty's royal person, honour, and estate, as also the power and privilege of parliaments, and the lawful rights and liberties of the subject." He voted against the bill for the attainder of the Earl of Strafford; and, opposing the violent measures then taken, ^o he was put into the list of those that were called Straffordians, which was posted up at the corner of Sir William Brounker's house, in the Old Palace-yard, Westminster. In the year 1642 he waited on his Majesty at York, and was with those Peers, who on June 13 the same year, subscribed ^p "Not to obey any orders or commands whatsoever, not warranted by the known laws of the land; and to defend his Majesty's person, crown, and dignity, together with his just and legal prerogative, against all persons and power whatsoever. Likewise that they would defend the true Protestant religion, established by the law of the land; the lawful liberties of the subjects of England, and just privileges of his Majesty, and both his houses of parliament: and lastly, engaged themselves not to obey any rule or ordinance whatsoever, concerning any militia that had not the royal assent." He was also among those Lords who attested, ^q "That they had been witnesses of his Majesty's frequent and earnest declarations and professions of his abhorring all designs of making war upon his parliament;

^k Cat. Knts. MS.^l Lloyd, p. 353.^m Ibid.ⁿ Rushworth's

Collect. Part. 3. Vol. I. p. 247.

^o lb. p. 248, 654, 655.^p Clarendon's

Hist. of Rebell, 8vo. Vol. I. p. 654, 655.

^q Ibid. p. 656.

" professing

“ professing before God, that they were fully persuaded that
 “ his Majesty had no such intention, but that all his endea-
 “ vours tended to the firm and constant settlement of the true
 “ Protestant religion; the just privileges of parliament; the
 “ liberty of the subject; and the law, peace, and prosperity
 “ of the kingdom.”

Having thus endeavoured to compose the unhappy differences in the nation, and finding it take no effect, and that the parliament were raising forces to distress such as had not complied with them, he thought it more for his Majesty's service to retire to his own country, and there (*by his untainted reputation, the moderation and sobriety of his principles, the exemplary regularity of his person and family, the justice and generosity of his dealings, the hospitality and alms of his house, and the sweetness of his spirit*) he soon got together such a number of gentlemen and soldiers, as awed the country to their allegiance, drove the Lord Brook out of Warwickshire, who endeavoured to secure that county for the parliament, and in 12 skirmishes put a great stop to the Earl of Essex's rendezvous at Northampton. He was the best furnished with arms of any nobleman in the kingdom; * and, when his Majesty set up his standard at Nottingham, he raised and brought 2000 of the best disciplined men that were in his army at the battle between Keinton and Edge-hill; after which fight, the King's army having taken Banbury, a garrison was placed therein, under † the command of his Lordship, who, by his vigilance and conduct, performed many successful services, and was the life of his Majesty's cause in those parts.

He secured most of the arms, ammunition, and garrisons, in Warwickshire, Staffordshire, and Northamptonshire, and, settling an association, made the country, from garrison to garrison, one line of communication. Afterwards, with a strong party of horse and dragoons from his garrison at Banbury, he relieved the town of Stafford, that was besieged by Sir John Gell, and beat up a quarter of the enemy, in which he killed and took above 100 of their horse. Whereupon Sir John Gell retiring, joined with Sir William Bruerton, and soon after moved back towards Stafford, believing the Earl of Northampton would meet them without the walls, which fell out according to his expectation. His Lordship no sooner heard that they were coming towards the town, ‡ but he drew out his party to encounter them, consisting of horse and dragoons, with some few foot, and about 1000 in number. He marched out of Stafford on Sunday March 19, 1642-3, and found the enemy at a place called Hopton-heath, about two

r Lloyd's Mem. p. 354.

s Ibid.

t Clarendon, Vol. III. p. 58.

u Ibid. p. 149, 150.

miles from the town. His Lordship then perceived that Sir John Gell had been reinforced, and that his number were more than double of the forces he had with him; but finding the heath very fair, the breadth of it being more than musket-shot from enclosure on each side, and the number of his horse being at least equal with the other, he resolved to charge them; which he did accordingly with so good success, that he totally routed one part of their horse, and rallying again his men, he charged the other part of their horse, which stood more in the shelter of their foot, and so totally routed and dispersed them, that the enemy had scarce a horse left on the field, and took likewise from them eight pieces of cannon.

In this second charge, his Lordship being engaged in the execution very near, or among their foot, had his horse killed under him: so that his own horse (according to their own unhappy practice) with too much fury pursuing the chase, he was left encompassed by his enemies. What his behaviour was afterwards, can be known only by the testimony of his enemies, who confessed, that, after he was on his feet, he killed with his own hand the Colonel of foot who made first to him; and, when his head-piece was stricken off with the butt end of a musket, they offered him quarter, which they say he refused, answering, "That he scorned to take quarter from such base rogues and rebels as they were." After which he was slain by a blow with a halbert on the hinder part of his head, receiving at the same time another deep wound in his face.

In this fight, which was sharp and short, there were killed and taken prisoners of the parliament-party above two hundred, and about that number wounded: eight pieces of their cannon, and most of their ammunition, were likewise taken. Of the Earl's party were slain but five and twenty; but as many were hurt, and those of the chief officers, among them the Lord Compton, his eldest son, who received a shot in his leg, and Sir Thomas Byron a shot in his thigh; yet a great victory had been an unequal recompence for such a loss, his Lordship being but in the 42d year of his age, and had the advantage of a strong constitution & of body, and was so temperate in his diet, that 'tis said he took but one antidote, and only purged once, and then the physic found no obnoxious humour to work upon. My Lord Clarendon & makes this honourable mention of him: "He was a person of great
" courage, honour; and fidelity, and not well known till his
" evening; having in the ease, and plenty, and luxury of
" that too happy time, indulged to himself with that licence
" which was then thought necessary to great fortunes; but

x Lloyd, p. 353.

y Hist. Rebell, Vol. III. p. 151, 152.

" from

“ from the beginning of these distractions, as if he had been
“ awakened out of the lethargy, he never proceeded with a
“ lukewarm temper. Before the standard was set up, he ap-
“ peared in Warwickshire against the Lord Brook, and as
“ much upon his own reputation as the justice of the cause
“ (which was not so well then understood) discountenanced,
“ and drove him out of the county. Afterwards he took the
“ ordnance from Banbury-castle, and brought them to the
“ King. As soon as an army was to be raised, he levied with
“ the first, upon his own charge, a troop of horse and a re-
“ giment of foot, and (not like some other men, who warily
“ distributed their family to both sides, one son to serve the
“ King, whilst his father or another son engaged as far for
“ the parliament) entirely dedicated all his children to the
“ quarrel; having four sons officers under him, whereof three
“ charged that day in the field: and, from the time he sub-
“ mitted himself to the profession of a soldier, no man more
“ punctual on command, no man more diligent or vigilant
“ in duty. All distresses he bore like a common man, and all
“ wants and hardneses, as if he had never known plenty or
“ ease; most prodigal of his person to danger; and would
“ often say, That, if he out-lived these wars, he was cer-
“ tain never to have so noble a death. So that it is not to
“ be wondered if, upon such a stroke, the body that felt it
“ thought it had lost more than a limb.”

The enemy carried his body along with them; and when his son, the Earl of Northampton, desired it, that he might give it such decent burial as became him, Gell and Bruerton jointly by letter demanded, “ in exchange for the dead body, “ all their ammunition, prisoners, and cannon, they had lost “ at the battle;” which demands being so unreasonable, and against the law of arms, the Earl sent again to them, to desire, “ That if they would not return the corpse, that his “ chirurgeon might have leave to embalm it, whereby it “ might be preserved to receive those rites, when they should “ be willing to gratify him, which he presumed, upon more “ dispassionate thoughts, they would be.” Their answer to this was as unreasonable as the other, “ That they would “ neither send the body, nor permit his chirurgeon to come “ to embalm it:” presuming, it is probable, that the piety of the son would have prevailed to have their unheard-of propositions complied with. They afterwards carried the body to Derby, and there interred it in Alhallow’s-church, in the vault with the old Countess of Shrewsbury.

This brave nobleman took to wife Mary, daughter of Sir Francis Beaumont, brother to Mary Countess of Buckingham before-mentioned, and son of Anthony Beaumont, third son
of

of William Beaumont, of Cole-Orton, in com. Leicest. Esqrs, by whom he had issue two daughters, Anne, married to Sir Hugh Cholmley, of Whitby, in com. Ebor. Bart. and Penelope, to Sir John Nicholas, Knight of the Bath, one of the Principal Secretaries of State both to King Charles the First and King Charles the Second.

He had likewise six sons, who were all highly esteemed for their eminent abilities, and were all heirs of his courage, loyalty, and virtue; five of them receiving the honour of knighthood, and the youngest was no less conspicuous. At the battle ^a of Edge-hill the eldest was absent; but Sir Charles and Sir William, though neither of them was twenty, charged in the troop with their father; and Sir Spencer, though not able to grasp a pistol, yet in indignation cried, that he was not exposed to the same hazard his brothers were. Of James the eldest son mention will be made hereafter.

Sir Charles Compton, second son, was distinguished for sobriety, moderation, discipline, conduct, and activity in the field. He was with his father in the engagements at Edge-hill, Hopton-heath, and other actions; but the most remarkable adventure of his life was his surprize of Beeston-castle in Cheshire, with six men, disguising himself and them, pretending to bring in provision, which he knew the garrison was in want of, by a letter he intercepted. But in this action he was ^b in the greatest danger, two pistols having been snapt in his very face, yet neither gave fire; whereupon he had the presence of mind to encounter and kill those who held them. He likewise shewed the greatest bravery A. D. 1644, in endeavouring to surprize Compton-house in Warwickshire, which the parliament had secured and made a garrison of. He so far ^c succeeded in this, that he possessed himself of the out-works, cut down the draw-bridge, seized the governor's troop-horses, and took 30 of his soldiers in their beds; but, for want of being succoured, was forced to retreat. In those fatal times the church of Compton was demolished, ^d and the monuments therein of Sir William Compton and his Lady, with that of Henry Lord Compton his grandson, which were very beautiful and stately, were then utterly erased and knocked in pieces. This Sir Charles Compton was in great favour with King Charles the Second, having shewed an ardent zeal in his endeavours for his restoration; but died soon after, by a fall from ^e his horse at Northampton, in November 1661, and ^f was buried at Sywell in the same county. He took to wife Mary, daughter of Sir Hatton Fermor, of Easton-Neston,

^a Warwick's Memoirs of King Charles, p. 256.

^a Lloyd, p. 360.

^b Whitlock's Memorials, p. 123.

^c Dugdale's Warwick, p. 425.

^d Wood's Athenæ Oxon, Vol. II. p. 707.

^e Ibid.

in the county of Northampton, Knt. ancestor to the Earl of Pomfret, and by her left issue a daughter Mary, married, May 15, 1676, to James Lane, Esq; son and heir to Sir George Lane, Viscount Lanesborough in Ireland (which Mary died May 24, 1733, aged 93, having had no children by her said husband, and is buried at St. James's Westminster;) also a son, Hatton Compton, who was constituted Lieutenant of the Tower July 26, 1715, in which place he was continued by his late Majesty. He died Jan. 22, 1740-1, at his house in Marlborough-street, aged upwards of 80, leaving by his wife, daughter of Secretary Nicholas, a daughter Penelope, married to Dr. Mawson, Bishop of Ely: also three sons, Charles, Edward, and James; whereof Edward Compton, Esq; Cashier of the half-pay officers, was in May 1741 appointed Paymaster of the troops then to go abroad, as likewise of the Dutch and Hessian forces in the pay of Great-Britain.

Sir William Compton, third son, had no sooner accomplished himself by study and travel, but he was called by his noble father to take arms for King Charles I. who gave him the command of a regiment, with which he performed considerable services at the taking of Banbury, leading his men on to three attacks, † and had two horses shot under him. On the surrender of the town and castle, he was made Lieutenant-Governor under his father, and by a most exemplary carriage brought many over to the King's interest, who professed, "That if the King's army carried itself so in other places, they admired with what conscience any godly man could lift up a hand against them." Banbury was so situated as to command over the adjoining counties, and, by reason of its nearness to Oxford, was a place of the greatest consequence. Sir William therefore thought the gaining the affections of the inhabitants a necessary strength to the town; was likewise so indefatigable, that he attended on all works and watches as much as the meanest person in the garrison; and was so dextrous in beating up the quarters of the enemy, and relieving his neighbours, that some of his men in turns were observed to be always on horseback. Whereupon the parliament forces of Northamptonshire, Warwick, and Coventry, who were aggrieved by his continual incursions, came before the town July 19, 1644, and Sir William having returned answer to their summons, *That he kept the castle for his Majesty, and, as long as one man was left alive in it, would them not to expect to have it delivered;* they sprang several mines, and made several assaults on August 27, wherein they were repulsed: and proceeding in their works on September 16, they sent him another summons, to which he made answer,

† Lloyd, p. 354, 355.

That

That he had formerly answered them, and wondered they would send again. Thereupon they made another assault with the like success, and in return frequent sallies were made on them. At length having made a breach in the west wall of the castle (the upper part near 30 yards in length) on September 23, about nine in the morning, 600 of their choicest men (12 being picked out of each company) with burdens on their backs to fill the mote, began the attack, and were seconded by others in four several places: but Sir William himself maintained the breach, and his orders in all other parts were so well executed, that they retired with great loss. He was so vigilant in his station, that he countermined the enemy eleven times; and during the siege (which held thirteen weeks) never went into bed, but by his example so animated the garrison, that, though they had but two horses left uneaten^g, they would never suffer a summons to be sent to them after the answer before-mentioned was delivered. In these extremities he had no mutiny, neither in town or garrison, he being so impartial in justice, especially in distributing provisions, that all under him bore the fatigue without complaining; and so great was his care, that he trusted no man without his immediate oversight; yet he acted all things with common council and consent, such was his wariness and prudence. At length his brother, the Earl of Northampton, raised the siege on October 26, the very^h day of the month on which both town and castle had been rendered to the King two years before. Sir William continued Governor of Banbury, and performed many signal services for the King, till his Majesty left Oxford, on April 27, 1646, and the whole kingdom was submitting to the parliament; and then, on May 8 ensuing, surrendered on honourable terms: *All officers being allowed their horses, swords, goods, money, and passes, with a safe-conduct whither they pleased, without any arrest or molestation.* By these articles Sir William had liberty to settle his affairs; ⁱ yet he soon hazarded all again to serve his Majesty in the Kentish expedition, A. D. 1648, and in the Earl of Norwich's absence commanded as General; in which capacity, ^k amidst the infinite distractions then amongst them, he made a comfortable provision for his forces in Greenwich park, and, when they would have surrendered, kept them together in order to make honourable terms, and under that pretence drew them through the enemy, on June 6, taking many of them prisoners within a mile of London, to the general astonishment of the whole city. He afterwards brought his forces through

^g Clarendon's Hist. 8vo. Vol. IV. p. 542.
 derfon's Life of King Charles, p. 1065.

^h Ibid. p. 545.
 & Lloyd, p. 358.

ⁱ San-

Essex into Colchester; ¹ and when the town was besieged by General Fairfax, by his instructions and example the garrison was kept in some competent order in the highest distresses; for before they surrendered, on August 28, 1648, they were reduced to eating not only dogs and horses, ^m but the very draff and grains, for the preservation of their lives. Here it was that Sir Charles Lucas and Sir George Lisle were shot in cold blood, and the Earl of Norwich, the Lord Capel, ⁿ the Lord Loughborough, eleven Knights, nine Colonels, eight Lieutenant-Colonels, nine Majors, subaltern officers and others, to the number of about 3500, were made prisoners. The Earl of Norwich and the Lord Capel were tried, and sentenced to lose their heads; yet the former was pardoned, and Sir William Compton, after being confined for some time, was likewise set at liberty. He was so much taken notice of for his admirable behaviour, that Oliver Cromwell called ^o him *The sober young man, and the godly cavalier*. He kept a constant correspondence with the King's friends; and there was no plot, or pretended plot, wherein he was not secured. He, with ^p the Earl of Oxford, John Lord Bellasis, Sir John Grenvil, Sir John Russel, and Sir Richard Willis, were called the *sealed knot*, from the supposed conduct of the privacy of their councils, managing all the eight attempts made for the restoration of King Charles II. from 1652 to 1659; in which year, when a day was fixed in July for a general rising in several counties, Sir William Compton, ^q Sir Thomas Leventhorp, and Mr. Fanshaw, undertook Hertfordshire: but when that project failed, observing the temper of the people, that they assisted in the gradual changes of the government, he was among those noble persons who subscribed to a declaration (in order to dissipate the fears of such who had incurred guilt) wherein they affirmed, " That they cherished no violent thoughts or inclinations against those who reported them to be enemies to the public peace, but that they would testify their submission to the present power, in expectation of the future parliament, on whose wisdom and determinations they trust God will give such a blessing, as may produce a perfect settlement both in church and state." Which declaration my Lord Clarendon observes, in his History of the Rebellion, *appeased the minds of many that were ill disposed to the King's restoration*, and produced that blessed effect, the settlement of the three nations in church and state, according to our ancient constitution. And this noble person, for the time he lived, had as great a share in the comforts of

¹ Clarendon's Hist. Vol. V. p. 154.

ⁿ Ibid. p. 329.

^o Lloyd, p. 358.

^q Baker, Ib. p. 649.

^m Whitlock's Mem. p. 358.

^p Baker's Chron. 7th Edit. p. 642.

it, as he had formerly in the cares and sufferings of bringing it about. He served in parliament for the town of Cambridge in 1661; and his Majesty King Charles II. conferred on him the important place of Master of the Ordnance, and swore him of his Privy-council: but he died suddenly in the year 1663, to the general grief of all that knew him, and was buried at Compton, where a monument is erected to his memory, with this * inscription;

P. M. S.

Here lieth the body of Sir William Compton, Knt. third son of the Right Honourable Spencer Earl of Northampton, ingaged in the eighteenth year of his age in the civil wars for King Charles the first, by whom he was made Governour of Banbury-castle, anno 1645, and in the year 1648, Major-General of his Majesty's forces at Colchester; and upon the happy restoration of Charles the second, admitted one of the King's most honourable Privy-council, and Master General of his Majesty's ordnance. He married the Right Honourable Elizabeth Lady Alinton, widow to the Right Honourable William Lord Alinton of Horth Heath, in the county of Cambridge, with whom he lived twelve years, and departed this life in the 39th year of his age, the 18th of October, anno domini 1663.

Sir Spencer Compton, 4th son, was as deeply concerned in the civil wars as his brethren, being with them in most of the actions of those times. He made a great progress through all solid and genteel learning, and would argue very strongly on the great principles of reason and religion. Mr. Lloyd, who wrote memoirs of those who suffered for King Charles the First, gives this account of him: "He was a person so singularly
 " qualified by grace, nature, and education, that though his
 " extraction was highly noble, yet he thought he might confidently say, it was the lowest thing in him. He had just
 " sentiments of the dignity of human nature in himself, and
 " an universal charity for it in others; not measuring the wisdom he studied, by the subtilty and curiosity of speculation,
 " by fineness of thoughts or depth of design, but by a noble
 " endeavour to keep up the dignity of mankind, in a discreet
 " piety towards the first Being, by a sober and due government of his own actions, and a public justice and kindness towards all men; confining all thoughts of glory
 " within the compass of virtue, thinking nothing more dishonourable than sin. He adhered to his sovereign the
 " closer for that which others deserted him, viz. his afflicted

* List of the House of Commons 1660, p. 24.
 Dugdale's Warwickshire, p. 551.

s Thomas's Edition of
 t She was daughter of Lionel Tollemache.

" virtue;

“virtue; following the misfortunes of that court, the pleasures whereof he would have avoided and been afraid of, choosing it then as the great scene of virtue; for though his extraction was noble, his fortune fair, his abilities great by nature, and greater by art and industry, yet was his modesty and meekness far beyond all these; and if he had a fault, it was that he rather chose to hide, than to exercise his virtue.” He followed King Charles II. in his exile, as before is said, and died at Bruges unmarried in the year 1659, ending his life admired by those that were with him, admonishing his friends, *To be good and virtuous*, as Dr. George Morley (afterwards Bishop of Winchester) and Dr. Erles, who were present, testified.

Sir Francis Compton, 5th son, was also from his youth exercised to arms, being first engaged in the civil wars, and after the Restoration had a command in the horse-guards; and his merit gradually raised him to be Lieutenant-general of the horse, and Lieutenant-colonel of the royal regiment of horse-guards, in which post he died the oldest Field Officer in Great-Britain, having acquitted himself with honour and fidelity. He lies buried under a flat stone in Fulham Church-Yard, (near his brother the Bishop) with the following inscription;

Here lieth the Honourable

Sir FRANCIS COMPTON,

Fifth Son of SPENCER

EARL of NORTHAMPTON.

Died December 20, 1716,

Aged 87.

And Dame SARAH his Wife

who died the 14th Day of December 1747,

Aged 70 Years.

As also Mrs. MARY COMPTON, their

Daughter, who died the 1st Day of

July 1764, Aged 61 Years.

He was chosen member for Warwick in 1661; which parliament had been continued, by several prorogations and adjournments till Jan. 24, 1678-9. He married several wives, but by Jane, daughter of Sir John Trevor (father of Sir John, Principal Secretary of State to Charles II.) he had issue two sons, James and John, who both died unmarried; also three daughters, Mary, married to Sir Barrington Bouchier of Beningborough-park, in Yorkshire, Knt. and Frances, and Anne, who died unmarried.

Henry

Henry Compton, 6th and youngest son, became a nobleman of Queen's-college in Oxford; and after three years stay there, retired to his mother's at Grendon in Northamptonshire, from whence he travelled beyond the seas into France, Italy, and other countries, learned their languages and retained them; and at his return (after the Restoration of King Charles the Second) became a Cornet in the royal regiment of horse-guards, under the command of Aubrey Vere Earl of Oxford: But his friends representing to him, it would be to the honour and dignity of the established church, to have one of his descent and education enter into holy orders, he readily complied with their advice, went to Cambridge, took his degree of Master of Arts, and obtaining a grant of the next Canonry of Christ-Church in Oxford, he visited that university; and entering himself a Canon-Commoner of that college (by the advice of Dr. Fell, the Dean thereof) was on April 6, 1666, incorporated Master of Arts there; and in the year following, he was made master of the hospital of St. Cross near Winchester. On May 24, 1669, he was installed Canon of Christ-Church, and on June 28, the same year, took his degree of Doctor of Divinity. On Nov. 10, 1674, he was elected Bishop of Oxford by the Dean and chapter of the church, and on December 6, following, was consecrated thereunto in the Archbishop's chapel at Lambeth. In 1675, he was made Dean of the Royal Chapel; and in December following, being translated to the see of London, was confirmed therein on the 18th of the same month. On January 22, 1675, he was sworn one of the the Lords of his Majesty's Privy-council, and continued in good repute for his behaviour both in church and state, till the death of Charles II. But when James II. came to the crown, he was dismissed from the council-board, for having before and then opposed his measures; as also from the Deanery of the Royal Chapel, on December 16, 1685. On September 16, 1686, he was suspended *ab officio episcopi*, by the ecclesiastical commissioners about that time appointed by his Majesty, because he did not, when commanded, suspend Dr. John Sharp, Minister of St. Giles's in the Fields near London (after Archbishop of York) for preaching against his Majesty's declaration for dispensing with the penal laws; and soon after three Bishops, viz. Durham, Rochester, and Peterborough, were commissioned to officiate in the spiritualities of the diocese of London. On September 23, 1688, the Prince of Orange being about to make his expedition into England, he was released from his suspension; and when his Highness was landed, he put himself at the head of some of his clergy and friends, waited on

the Princess Anne (her late Majesty) shewed himself very active in the Revolution, being one of the two of the whole bench of bishops who voted for the vacancy of the throne; and the supplying it with the Prince and Princess of Orange. Thereupon, on February 14, 1688-9, he was again sworn of the Privy-council to their Majesties, and made Dean of the Royal Chapel; also on the 21st of that month, he waited on their Majesties, at the head of the clergy of the city of London, and congratulated their accession to the throne of these realms. At the coronation, April 11, he officiated in that magnificent ceremony, in room of Dr. Sancroft, Archbishop of Canterbury; also in September 1689, he was empowered to act as Archbishop of Canterbury, the said Dr. Sancroft, the Archbishop, refusing to take the oath of allegiance; and in November following he was elected Prolocutor of the upper house of Convocation for the clergy, who had then referred, to their consideration the intended alteration of the Common-prayer in favour of the Dissenters. In the year 1691, he attended King William at the Hague, at the most illustrious congress of Princes that ever met, there being present two Electors, and several foreign Princes; to the number of thirty, besides foreign Ministers, &c.

When the assassination-plot, and an invasion expected from France, brought many of the clergy and laity to engage in an association for the defence of the King's person and government, nobody engaged more freely than his Lordship; and when Mr. Collier, Mr. Snatt, and Mr. Cook, three non-juring Divines, had pronounced absolution to Sir William Perkins and Sir John Friend, at their execution, for being concerned in the plot, his Lordship, with the Archbishop and other Bishops, to the number of fourteen, published a declaration, "Wherein they censured the performance of that offence of the church without a previous confession made, and an abhorrence expressed by the prisoners, of the heinous crimes for which they died; as extremely insolent, and without precedent in the manner, and altogether irregular in the thing itself; it being a manifest transgression of the church's orders, and profane abuse of the authority of Christ, since they must look on the persons absolved, as impenitents, or as martyrs." His Lordship nevertheless did not come into all the measures of the court; in the reign of King William, as appears from his voting in several cases in the house of Peers. But on the accession of Queen Anne to the throne (as he was in her esteem and favour when Princess) her Majesty shewed a particular regard to his advice, frequently consulting with him in private about the affairs of

x History of England, Vol. III. p. 560, 561.

the church, and he was continued a member of the Privy-council. In the year 1702, her Majesty being impowered by act of parliament to nominate persons to treat about an union with the kingdom of Scotland, he and the Archbishop of Canterbury were the only Clergymen in commission: And in 1711, he was commissioned, in the absence of Dr. Tennison, Archbishop of Canterbury, to preside over the Convocation. At length, being grown very infirm, and an unhappy fall he had in his house at Fulham, adding a further weight to his old age, he piously surrendered his soul to him who gave it, on July 7, 1713, in the 81st year of his age. He was, according to his orders, buried in Fulham church-yard on the 15th of that month, having this inscription on his monument,

H. L O N D O N
E I M H E N T Ω Σ T A T P Ω
M D C C X I I I.

being part of the words of St. Paul, Gal. vi. 14. *God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of Jesus Christ.* He translated into English, in the year 1667, *The life of Donna Olympia Maldachini, who governed the church during the time of Innocent X.* (which was from the year 1644 to 1655) *written by the Abbot Gualdi*: And from French into English, *The Jesuits intrigues, with the private instructions of that society to their emissaries*, printed at London, A. D. 1669. He also published, *A treatise of the holy communion*, Lond. 1677. *A letter to the clergy of the diocese of London, concerning baptism, the Lord's-supper, catechism, &c.* 1679; as also several other letters to the clergy of his diocese on several subjects; which shew as well his learning, as a tender regard for his clergy, and the religion he professed. He had the honour to perform the ceremony of marriage at St. James's, between William Prince of Orange and the Princess Mary, eldest daughter of James Duke of York, on November 4, 1677; as also between George Prince of Denmark and the Princess Anne, at St. James's, on July 28, 1683. He likewise christened Charlotte-Maria, third daughter of James Duke of York by his second wife, on August 17, 1682; and a son of the Prince of Denmark's at Hampton-Court, on July 24, 1689, when King William stood godfather, who named him William, and declared him Duke of Gloucester. As to his character, he was peculiarly called the Protestant Bishop from the noble stand he made against popery, both in the reigns of Charles II. and James II. and so great was his pastoral care of his flock, that he not only resided always in his diocese, but even

y Vide Dr. Gooch's Sermon before the Lord Mayor and Aldermen on his death.

it may be said in every part of it; he visited parish by parish, to shew that his clergy should do so from house to house. But his diocese being more extensive than all others, and the foreign plantations subject to his care and inspection, he had a longing to visit them also, and nothing could have hindered him from it, but the tumultuous times he lived in. He was one of the best bred men of his time, courteous, affable, not full of words, but very conversable, and always easy of access; generous and charitable beyond example, and exceeding hospitable to friends and neighbours; besides which, he constantly provided for twelve poor people, and for many others accidentally every day at his gate. He disposed money to every one who could make out he was a proper object of charity. Several ancient people he supported by constant yearly pensions; several children he maintained at school at his own charge, and several of them he brought up to the university, and others he put to sea, and trades; for he never left what he undertook imperfect or unfinished. He was so indulgent to the church and clergy, that he spared no cost or pains to serve them, buying in several advowsons, and purchasing several impropriations, settling them on poor Vicars; as also for giving large sums for rebuilding of churches. He was on this and all other accounts a man of the greatest public spirit, having no little artful selfish designs, but wished and promoted the welfare of all men, and nobody more than himself that of the protestant interest. He kept a correspondence with the protestant churches abroad, and was never wanting in his endeavours to promote a good opinion in foreign Protestants concerning the doctrine and discipline of the church of England, and her moderate sentiments of them; which was so well received, that the pastors and professors of the church and academy of Geneva testified their acknowledgment of his goodness, "In endeavouring to reconcile them to some members of the church of England, who had received sinister impressions about their sentiments, concerning the discipline and liturgy of our church, assuring him of the esteem they had for both, and their readiness to communicate as often as opportunity offered, and their desire to maintain such a correspondence, as may conduce to the common good of the protestant churches, and to the honour of the church of England in particular." He was a constant, useful, and an acceptable preacher; was earnest and pressing in his exhortations, and always enlivened and adorned them by his own most exemplary and unblemished practice; and lest his excellent sermons should miss of their due effect, his method was to propose some topic in divinity, to be discoursed of by himself and clergy, in a serious, grave, and

O 2

judicious

judicious manner; which was afterwards summed up, and formed into a regular treatise. He loved to remember what was for any one's advantage; and if any offended, he would ever prevent their asking pardon by his haste to give it; and among many instances, it is not the least remarkable, that in a quarrel between a Minister and his parishioners in London, it was proved before him, that he had spoken contemptuously of his Diocesan, to which he made this christian reply, *I am glad of it, for he has given me an opportunity of setting you a good example in forgiving him.* Never did more tender or more manly passions meet in the same breast; never more firmness and fortitude, mixed with so much meekness and modesty. He was never seen to be afraid, or concerned at danger. In the midst of storms, he himself was calm. He had a great mind, and a good conscience, was most strict and regular in his private devotions, and constant and frequent in the service of the church: For, beside the public offices, morning and evening, his whole family began the day with the litany, and ended it with select prayers from our excellent liturgy. And at all these times he himself (when he was able) was a constant attendant. When his last illness came upon him, he foresaw, and foretold, what would be the event of it, with the same composedness as if he had been sure of his recovery; and when he had received the sacrament of the Lord's-supper, which was after his confinement to his bed, he rose upon his knees (unassisted) to take it, as if the whole man had received a new spring of life. The time he continued after, he spent in pious meditations, and calling upon God, who was pleased to hear and answer them, and at last to take him to himself, in the same easy and quiet manner as he had endeavoured to live, and wished to die.

I now return to JAMES COMPTON, the eldest son, *third Earl of Northampton.* In 1641, having voted in the house of Commons, as one of the Knights for the county of Warwick, against the bill for attainting Thomas, Earl of Strafford, ^z his name was among those called Straffordians, in the list posted up at the corner of Sir William Brounker's house, in Old-palace-yard, Westminster; and himself afterwards expelled the house, with other loyal members. His Lordship taking arms with his father for King Charles I. was distinguished for his bravery and conduct, and performed many gallant acts in those times of confusion. He was at the battle of Edgehill, Oct. 23, 1642, the taking of Banbury the 27th, &c. and waiting on the King to Oxford, had the degree of Doctor of Laws ^a conferred on him by that university,

^z Rushworth's Collect. Vol. I. Part 3. p. 248, 654, 655.
Fasti Oxon. 2d Edit. fol. 22.

^a Wood's

Novem. 1, that year. On March 19, following, he was in the engagement at Hopton-Heath, ^b and receiving a shot in his leg, was obliged to be carried off the field, whereby his noble father (as before mentioned) was the more easily encompassed: However, his Lordship was so well recovered, that on April 8, 1643, he was with Prince Rupert ^c at the taking of Litchfield, and the surrender of the close the 21st of the same month. Also May 12, the same year, he routed a party of the rebels, consisting of five troops of horse, and 700 foot, at Middleton Cheyney in com. Northamp. who thought themselves strong enough to attack Banbury, ^d but were defeated with the loss of 217 of their foot killed, and above 300 taken prisoners, with the loss of all their ordnance and ammunition, 416 muskets, 150 pikes, and upwards of 500 swords. The rebel horse being pursued to Northampton, many of them were also killed and taken. His Lordship in this action lost but three men, and had only one officer hurt. He afterwards ^e commanded the horse at the first battle of Newbury (September 20, 1643) and on June 30, 1644, charged and put to flight the enemy's horse under Sir William Waller, that had ^f passed the river at Cropredy-bridge, in com. Oxon. where the rebels had above 300 killed, and a great many made prisoners, besides the loss of 14 pieces of cannon. In this action, where the King was present, there fell two gallant Knights, Sir William Boteler, and Sir William Clarke, and 14 private soldiers, of his Majesty's forces. After which, he marched with the King into Cornwall, and at his return raised the siege of Banbury, October 25, 1644, ^g routing the Parliament forces, though their horse were much superior in number; and with great bravery and conduct pursued them till they were scattered, and totally dispersed, taking one field-piece, three waggons of arms and ammunition, six officers of horse, with 200 of their horses, and many of the enemy were killed and mortally wounded. He afterwards joined the King, relieved Donnington-castle, ^h and battle was offered to the enemy, who declined it, though they had just before obtained advantages in the second fight at Newbury, Oct. 27, 1644, the Earl being then absent in raising the siege of Banbury: Upon which occasion, in conjunction with Sir Henry Gage, he defeated a body of the rebels under Colonel John Fyennes, of whom about 60 were slain, and above 100 taken prisoners. On March 18 following, his Lordship, with three of his brothers, routed, near Althorpe in North-

^b Clarendon's Hist. Vol. III. p. 151.

^c Rushworth's Collect. Part 3.

Vol. II. p. 148.

^d Clarendon's Hist. Vol. III. p. 244, 245.

^e Lloyd,

p. 366.

^f Clarendon's Hist. Vol. IV. p. 498, 500.

^g Clarendon's Hist.

Vol. IV. p. 544, 545.

^h Ibid. p. 551.

amptonshire, a large body of rebel horse, of whom about 30 were killed, with Captain Lydcote, and 26 made prisoners, with the loss of only five troopers. He continued with his Majesty till all was lost, and then the Parliament ordered a pass for his Lordship¹ and 20 officers with him, to go beyond the seas, provided they took a negative oath; but the Commons^k refused to join with the Lords in admitting him to compound for his estate. Whereupon, on May 13, 1647, he again petitioned the Parliament that he might compound for his estate,^l offering two years value of it, which was refused; but they then referred his petition to the committee sitting at Goldsmiths-hall, ordering them to compound with him at the usual rates, and to take into their consideration the petition of Mr. Cartwright, for 10,000 l. he required out of his Lordship's estate, for losses he had sustained by him; and accordingly he compounded with them for 1571 l. 18 s. 4 d. with 270 l. per annum, settled on the teachers of those days.

During his Majesty's confinement, ^m his Lordship, with all his family, readily engaged to serve under the Earl of Holland, who had received a commission from the Prince to be a General of an army to be raised for the redemption of the King from prison, and to restore the parliament to its freedom; but this project ended in the destruction of that Earl, who thought himself too secure in the affections of the city to join with him. After this I find no further mention of his Lordship, but that he lived retired till the restoration of Charles II. and was at the head of the King's friends who subscribed the declaration to appease the minds of such as were ill disposed to the King's restoration, which he took all opportunities to effect, and at last had the comfort of seeing those distractions at an end, that had so long rent the nation. On July 5, 1647, he was married at Clerkenwell-church, London, to the Lady Isabella, daughter and co-heir of Richard Sackville, third Earl of Dorset (which Lady deceased at his house in Lincoln's-inn-fields, on October 14, 1661) by whom he had issue William, James, Anne, and Isabella, who all died young, and Alatheia, married to Sir Edward Hungerford, Bart. son and heir of Sir Edward Hungerford, Knight of the Bath, and died in 1678. His ⁿ Lordship, on the magnificent entry of King Charles II. through his city of London, May 29, 1660, led a troop of 200 gentlemen, clothed in grey and blue. His Lordship was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Warwick, on July 18, 1660; and May 15, 1671, was appointed Custos-Rotulorum of the county of Northampton. On March 7, 1672, he was first admitted to the Privy-

ⁱ Whitlock's Memorials, p. 203.

^m Clarendon's Hist. Vol. V. p. 122, War, p. 451.

^k Ibid. p. 208.

^l Ibid. p. 250.

ⁿ Heath's Chronicle of the Intestine

council, and, after the usual oaths administered to him, took his place at the board. On June 25, 1675, he was constituted Constable of the Tower of London, and Lieutenant within the limits and hamlets of the same. He was also Colonel of a regiment of foot, and Recorder of the city of Coventry, and towns of Northampton and Tamworth. He died full of honours at his seat at Castle-Ashby in Northamptonshire, on December 15, 1681, and was interred amongst his ancestors at Compton; which church being demolished in the civil wars, his Lordship caused to be rebuilt, A. D. 1665. His second Lady was Mary, daughter and heir of Baptist Noel, Viscount Campden (by his second wife Hester, second daughter and co-heir of Thomas Lord Wotton) by whom he had issue three sons and two daughters; Lady Juliana, who died young; and Lady Mary, married to Charles Sackville, Earl of Dorset. His Lordship's three sons were, George Earl of Northampton;

James, second son, who died young;

The Right Hon. Sir Spencer Compton, third son, was Speaker of the Honourable House of Commons, and afterward created Earl of Wilmington, who died unmarried. He gave, in 1716, 200l. for the augmentation of the vicarage of Wilmington in Suffex; and at his death in 1743, left his estate to the Earl of Northampton.

The Right Hon. GEORGE COMPTON, *fourth Earl of Northampton*, born October 18, 1664, and being under age on his father's decease, Edward Earl of Conway, Secretary of State, was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of Warwickshire during his minority; and afterwards Robert Earl of Sunderland. On Feb. 18, 1681-2, his Lordship being of Christ-church-college in Oxford, and about to leave the university, he was^o created Master of Arts; on which occasion the public orator made a speech to him on the services his ancestors had done their country, and on the honour the university had in his education, &c. His Lordship was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of Warwickshire, &c. by King James II. on March 29, 1686; but refusing to come into the measures of repealing the penal laws, &c. his commission was superseded, and the Earl of Sunderland, on December 5, 1687, was again made Lord-Lieutenant and Custos-Rotulorum of the said county.

On March 16, 1688-9, he was again constituted Lord-Lieutenant of Warwickshire; and at the coronation^p of King William and Queen Mary, bore the King's sceptre with the cross. In the year 1695, his Majesty King William^q did him the honour of a visit at his seat at Castle-Ashby in North-

^o Wood's Fasti Oxon. p. 889.

^q Ibid. p. 607.

^p Hist. of Eng. Vol. III. p. 560.

amptonshire. At the accession of Queen Anne his Lordship was sworn of the Privy-council, on May 21, 1702; and on June 24, 1702, again constituted Lord-Lieutenant and Custos-Rotulorum of the county of Warwick; likewise sworn of the Privy-council, according to the act of Union, Dec. 13, 1711; and in 1712 was constituted Constable of the Tower of London, and Lord-Lieutenant of the hamlets of the said Tower.

On the accession of King George I. Aug. 1, 1714, he was continued in the same posts; but in 1717 resigned his place of Constable of the Tower, and Lord-Lieutenant of the hamlets. In the year 1686 his Lordship married Jane, youngest daughter of Sir Stephen Fox, Knt. and by this Lady (who deceased on July 10, 1721) he had issue four sons and six daughters.

James and George, successively Earls of Northampton.

Stephen, third son, who died young.

Charles, fourth son, May 20, 1727, was constituted Consul at Lisbon, and Consul-General in the dominions of Portugal; and on Jan. 16, 1741, was appointed his Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary at the court of Portugal. On Aug. 14, 1727, he was married to Mary, only daughter of Sir Berkeley Lucy, Bart. of Broxburn in Hertfordshire, by whom he had issue two sons, Charles, late Earl, and Spencer, now Earl of Northampton; and four daughters, Mary, who was married first to Richard Haddock, Esq; and secondly to Arthur Scot, Esq; both in the sea-service; Jane, who was married Feb. 2, 1753, to George Bridges Rodney, Esq; Vice-Admiral of the Blue, died on Jan. 28, 1757, and was buried at Compton; Catherine, who was married on Jan. 26, 1756, to John Earl of Egmont, &c. in Ireland, and Lord Lovel, &c. in England; Elizabeth, who was married on March 21, 1761, to the Hon. Henry Drummond, Esq; fourth and youngest son of William, fourth Viscount Strathallan in Scotland) and banker at Charing-cross, Westminster. Charles Compton, their father, departed this life on Nov. 20, 1755, being then Member of Parliament for the town of Northampton, and was buried at Compton.

Of the daughters of the said George Earl of Northampton, Lady Elizabeth died unmarried in 1742-3; Lady Mary, married, in April 1709, William Gore, of Tring, in com. Hertf. Esq; Member of Parliament for the borough of St. Alban's, and died at Tring in August 1737; Lady Jane died unmarried, May 8, 1749; Lady Anne, married on Oct. 16, 1729, to Sir John Rushout, of Northwick, in com. Wigorn. Bart. and died in Decemb. 1766; Lady Penelope, who died unmarried Jan. 1763; and Lady Margaret.

His Lordship, July 2, 1726, married secondly Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Rushout, of Northwick, in the county of Worcester, Bart. (appointed Ambassador to Constantinople A. D. 1697) and relict of Sir George Thorold, Bart. by whom he had no issue; and her Ladyship surviving, deceased Jan. 15, 1749-50. His Lordship departed this life on April 15, 1727, and had sepulture with his ancestors at Compton: to whom succeeded

His eldest son JAMES, *fifth Earl of Northampton*. He was elected one of the Knights for the county of Warwick in 1710, the ninth of Queen Anne; and, having distinguished himself in the House of Commons, was called up to the House of Peers^r by writ, Dec. 28, 1711, as Baron Compton, and took his place according to the creation of his father's barony. At the coronation of George I. he bore part of the regalia, viz. the ivory rod with the dove; and was one of the assistants to the Duke of Somerset, chief mourner at the funeral of Frederick Prince of Wales. On March 3, 1715-16, he married Elizabeth, sister and heir of the Right Hon. Robert Shirley, Viscount Tamworth, grandson and heir apparent of the Right Hon. Robert Shirley, Earl Ferrers, who was Baroness de Ferrars (of Chartley,) Bouchier, Lovaine, and Bassett (of Drayton.) His Lordship had issue by her George, who died young; James, born July 6, 1723, who died Nov. 28, 1739; Lady Jane, who died May 9, 1749, unmarried; Lady Anne, who also died unmarried, 1746; and Lady Charlotte, who, surviving all her sisters, at her mother's decease became Baroness de Ferrars (of Chartley,) Bouchier, Lovaine, and Bassett (of Drayton;) she married George Viscount Townshend, and dying at Leixlip-castle in Ireland, Sept. 3, 1770 (of which kingdom her husband was then Lord-Lieutenant) had sepulture at Rainham in Norfolk; George her eldest son is in her right now Baron de Ferrars, &c. Elizabeth and Mary, who died young. Her Ladyship died at her house in Brook-street, Grosvenor-square, March 13, 1740-1. His Lordship survived, living a widower till Octob 3, 1754, when he deceased, leaving no male issue; whereupon the earldom of Northampton devolved on his brother George, together with the estate of Spencer Earl of Wilmington in Sussex; but the barony of Compton being in fee by summons, descended to his only daughter Lady Ferrars, as his heir general, and is now one of the titles of her son and heir the present Lord de Ferrars.

The said GEORGE, *sixth Earl of Northampton*, was elected Member of Parliament for the borough of Tamworth in 1722; and again in 1734; he was also Member for the borough of

Northampton, in the parliament summoned to meet on Nov. 28, 1727, and in that on June 13, 1734, for which last place he made his election; likewise again for Northampton, in the parliament summoned to meet June 15, 1741; and being on Feb. 2, 1742, appointed a Lord of the Treasury, a new writ was ordered Feb. 18, 1742, and he was re-elected: after which he served in parliament for the same place, until he succeeded to the peerage. He married Frances, daughter of the Rev. Mr. Payne; but at his death, Dec. 6, 1758, in the 66th year of his age, having no issue by her (who in Dec. 1761 was married to Claudius Amyand, Esq; Commissioner of the Customs, and is still living) his honours and estate devolved on his nephew,

CHARLES, *seventh Earl of Northampton*, eldest son of Charles, youngest son of George, fourth Earl of Northampton, who was elected Recorder of that town in his room, on Dec. 7, 1758. At the installation of John Earl of Westmorland as Chancellor of the university of Oxford, July 3, 1759, his Lordship was admitted to the degree of Doctor of Law; and on Sept. 22, 1761, when their present Majesties were crowned, he bore the ivory rod with the dove. Having been that year appointed Ambassador Extraordinary to Venice, and having resided some time there, he made his public entry, on May 29 and 30, 1763, with great magnificence; but died Octob. 18 that year, in his return from his embassy. His Lordship, on Sept. 13, 1759, wedded Lady Anne, daughter of Charles Somerset, Duke of Beaufort; and by her, who died at Naples in May 1763, and was buried with his Lordship in the family-vault at Compton, he had issue an only daughter, Lady Elizabeth Compton, who is unmarried.

His brother SPENCER COMPTON, Member of Parliament for the town of Northampton, succeeded to his titles as *eighth Earl of Northampton*. His Lordship first married Jane, daughter of Henry Lawson, of Northamptonshire, Esq; she died at Greenwich, Nov. 26, 1767, and was buried at Compton, leaving issue a son Charles, born March 21, 1760, and a daughter Frances, born Sept. 10, 1758: and his Lordship, on May 16, 1769, was secondly married to Miss Hougham. He was appointed one of the Grooms of his Majesty's Bedchamber Nov. 25, 1760; elected Recorder of Northampton Nov. 1, 1763; and constituted Lord-Lieutenant and Custos-Rotulorum of the county of Northampton July 19, 1771.

TITLE.] Spencer Compton, Earl of Northampton.

CREATION.] Earl of Northampton, by letters-patent August 2 (1618) 16 Jac. I.

ARMS.]

Lady Elizabeth Married Feb 26 1782 Lord George
Camden only Bro to Duke of Devonshire
was 10,000 a Year fortune



Compton, Earl of Northampton. 203

ARMS.] Sable, a Lion passant guardant, Or, between three close Helmets, Argent, garnished, Or.

CREST.] On a Wreath a Beacon, Sable, enflamed on the top, proper; about the same a Label, inscribed, *Nisi Dominus.*

SUPPORTERS.] Two Dragons, with Wings expanded, Ermine, ducally collared and chained, Or.

MOTTO.] JE NE CHERCHE QUE UNG.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Castle-Ashby, in the county of Northampton; and at Compton-Vinyates, in the county of Warwick,



FIELDING,

FIELDING, EARL of DENBIGH.

THIS family is of a very noble extraction, being descended from the ^a Earls of Hapsburgh in Germany, which is apparent from divers authentic evidences; ^b whereof I shall instance a letter of attorney made by Geffery de Fielding, bearing date at Munsterton, in com. Leic. on the feast-day of St. Barnabas the Apostle, 1316, 9 Edw. II. in which he calls himself Filius Galfridi, Filii Galfridi, Comitiss de Hapsburgh, & Domini in Laufenburg, & Rinfilding in Germania: and therein, by the consent of Agnes de Napton his wife, he gives power to William Purefoy to deliver seisin of his manor of Munsterton to Sir Raufe de Stanlow; as also one yard-land in Lutterworth, which his mother Maud de Colvile sometime held: also in an acquittance made by the said Sir Raufe, on the receipt from him of Xl. sterling, he therein mentions his descent as above said; which acquittance bears date at Westminster, July 5, 1319, 12 Edw. II.

And how it came about that a foreigner, so eminent for his parentage, should thus settle in England, it is necessary to relate what is written in an antient MS. about King Edward the IVth's time, which manifesteth the occasion thereof, viz. that Geffery Earl of Hapsburgh, by the oppression of Rodolph Emperor of Germany, being reduced to extreme poverty, one of his sons, named Sir Geffery, served King Henry III. in his wars in England; and because his father Earl Geffery had pretensions to the dominions of Laufenburgh and Rinfilding, he took the name of Felden, and in English Filding; and by Maud de Colvile his wife left issue three sons, Geffery, John, and Thomas, then in their infancy.

It further appears, that King Henry III. considering the low condition of the said Geffery, who was thus in arms on his behalf here in England, gave him a considerable support in rents and fees lying in several places: for in a roll of them yet extant, and written in King Edward the IIIrd's time, whereunto the title is, *Redditus & Fœda Willielmi Filding, Filii Galfridi, Filii Galfridi, Filii Galfridi, Comitiss de Hapsburgh, Lauffenberg, & Rhinfelden*; in the margin thereof is this insertion, *Ex dono quondam Regis Henrici filii Regis Johannis*.

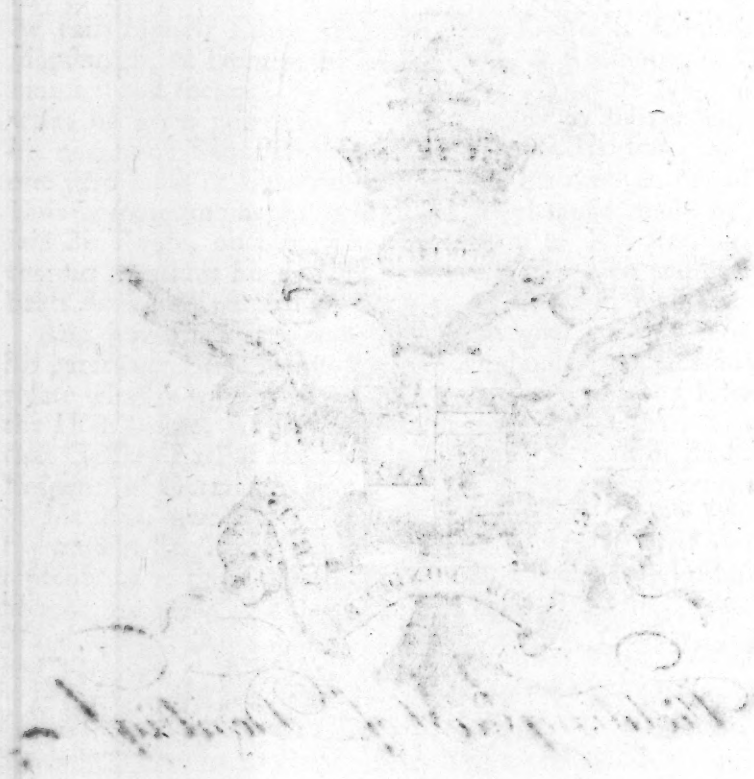
As these testimonies are of much honour to this family, it is also apparent that heretofore they had a regard in trans-

^a See Tab. CCXXIV. of Dr. Anderson's Royal Genealogies, Warwickshire, 2d Edit. p. 57.

^b Dugdale's
mitting



Fielding Earl of Denbigh 37



mitting to posterity their descent; for in an old book sometime belonging to the hospital of St. John Baptist in Lutterworth, is written: *Notum sit omnibus hunc librum visuris, quod ego Willielmus Veysey, magister hospitalis St. John Baptist de Lutterworth, præsens fui, quando Johannem Fylding, qui postea erat miles; eodem anno, quo infervirebat Johannes Ducem Bedfordiæ, in bello contra Gallos, tradidit multas veteres scripturas custodiendas, Thomæ Bellers Gentilman; quæ certificabant dominum Galfridum Feldyng, filium fuisse Galfridi Comitis de Hapsburgh, &c.* And likewise this following certificate was made by Sir William Fielding, Knt. who lived in the time of King Henry VIII. "The evidence of all these things was left with William Cave, the son of Thomas Cave, gentleman, by Sir William Fielding, before the battle of Tewksbury; and a bill of remembrance of the same after given to Richard Cave, which was also written in the same book of William Veysey, Master of the hospital of St. John Baptist of Lutterworth.

" This was the book of my fader,

" Sir Everard Fylding."

GEFFERY Fielding, son of Sir Geffery, who first came into England, was living in the reigns of Kings Edward I. and II. and married Agnes, daughter and heir of John de Napton, by Alice his wife, daughter and heir of Richard de Mysterton, in Leicestershire, whereby he had the lordship of Munsterton, as is apparent in the letter of attorney in 9 Edw. II. before specified; and by her was father of WILLIAM Fielding, who took to wife Joan, daughter and heir of William Prudhome, by Julian his wife, daughter and heir of Robert de Newnham, and became thereby possessed of the manor of Newnham Padox in Warwickshire, which from that time has been the seat of the family. He had issue Sir JOHN Fielding, who having served in the wars of France, was dignified with the honour of knighthood, and by Margaret his wife, daughter to William Purefoy, or Purfrey, of Drayton in com. Leicester, left issue William his son and heir. Sir John had also another wife, named Jane, daughter of Sir William Bellers, but no issue by her. In Lutterworth-church, Leicestershire, was an old stone, inscribed "Hic jacet Johannes Fylding quondam de Lutterworth, qui obiit 1403;" and in a window of the same church were the arms of Fielding and Purefoy, under which was written, "Orate pro bono statu Willielmi Fylding mil. & Margeria uxoris ejus."

Which WILLIAM, who in 8 Hen. IV. was of Lutterworth in Leicestershire, was a person so well affected to the Lancastrians,

castrians, in the civil wars betwixt them and the house of York, that no sooner did King Henry VI. regain his sovereignty (viz. in 1470, the 10th of Edward IV.) but that he constituted him Sheriff of the counties of Cambridge and Huntingdon, he being ^d then a Knight; and on May 9 next, fighting on the behalf of that King, in the battle of Tewksbury, he lost ^e his life, and was there buried ^f. This Sir William, by Agnes his wife, daughter and heir to John ^g St. Liz, otherwise called De Seyton (a branch of the noble family of St. Liz, Earls of Northampton and Huntingdon) with whom he had the lordship of Martinthorpe, in com. Rutl. and a descent in blood from those great families of Vaux, Longvile, and Bellers (a younger branch of Mowbray) had issue four sons and two daughters, viz. John, Everard, Edward, Martin, Elizabeth, married to Edward Verney, Esq; ancestor to the Lords Willoughby de Broke, and Anne, to Humphry Grey.

JOHN the eldest son dying before his father, EVERARD the second son succeeded to the inheritance. Which Everard was constituted Sheriff of the counties of Warwick and Leiceſter in ^h 21 Edw. IV. and, in 1487, was a Commander in the King's ⁱ army at the battle of Stoke; also in 1489 he was one of those of prime note in the county of Leiceſter, who was ^k commissioned to summon and to examine what number of archers armed and arrayed at the King's expence, that county could provide, and to article with them for the same, and to review them, and to commit to writing their names, and certify the same before the quindenens of Hilary, in order to be sent into Brittany, for the relief of that country. In 1497 he was in the battle of Blackheath in ^l Kent, and shared in the honour of the victory then obtained; and afterwards ^m was made Knight of the Bath, at the marriage of Prince Arthur, on Nov. 17, 1501. He was also Custos-Rotulorum ⁿ of the county of Leiceſter in 14 Hen. VII. By his last will, dated April 19, 1515, he ^o bequeathed his body to be buried before the altar of our blessed Lady in the Black-Fryers at Northampton ^p, to which he bequeathed a cope of blue velvet with garters, and a pax of silver and gilt, with two cruets of silver. He bequeathed to Dame Jyls Fielding his wife 60 l. of his lands in Martinthorpe, in com. Rutland, and Stormouth, in com. Northamp. in name of her dower; to the use whereof his brother Martin Fielding, with John

^c Rot. Fin. 49 H. VI. m. 9. ^d Clauf. 17 E. IV. m. 16. ^e Lel. Itin. Vol. VI. p. 93. ^f Ibid. ^g Dugdale's Antiq. of Warwickshire. ^h Rot. Fin 21 E. IV. 6. m. ⁱ Polyd. Virg. p. 573. n. 40. ^k Rymer's Fœd. Tom. XII. p. 357. ^l Dugdale præd. ^m MS. in Bibl. Cotton. Claudius C. 3. ⁿ Ex Vet. Membr. ^o Ex Regist. Holder. qu. 5. in Cur. Prærog. Cant. ^p Ex Fenestra, apud Newnham.

Meryfelst, stand feoffed, remainder to William Feldyng his sonne and heire, and to his heirs and assigns: Also to William his sonne all his lands in Padok-Newnham, Paylyngton, Streteston, Shilton, and Corley, in com. Warw. and in Bittiswell, Lutterworth, Shawell, Cathorpe, Bruntynygthorpe, and Claybroke, in com. Leic. and in Claye-Coton and Nortost, in com. Northamp. and in Manton and Egleton, in com. Rutl. To Peter Feldyng, his second son, all his lands in the Isle of Ely during his life; remainder to William Fielding his sonne and heir, and to his heirs and assigns: To John his sonne all his lands in Thedyngworth and Mysterton, in com. Leic. and Yolvertofte, in com. Northamp. during his life, remainder to William Fielding his sonne, his heirs and assigns: To Humfry his son 10 marks yearly, to be paid by the hands of Martin Fielding his brother, out of all his lands in Holborn and Cathorp: To Jane his daughter 100l. to be paid out of his stocke in Caleis, and of his other goods moveable. The residue of his goods, &c. he bequeaths to Dame Jyls Fielding his wife, Martyn Feldyng his brother, and William Feldyng his sonne and heir, and they to be his true and lawful executors. The probate bears date April 30, 1515, which shews he survived but a few days after making of his will.

The said WILLIAM Fielding, his heir, was a Sheriff of Rutlandshire in 11 and 18 Hen. VIII. and afterwards received the honour of knighthood from that King, having been employed for raising forces out of his tenants and otherwise, for the wars of France and Scotland, as by several Privy-seals appeareth. He assisted with no less than sixteen horse at his own charges against the Scots, as by the register belonging to the Council-table hath been observed; as also with ten able persons (most archers and gunners) in that naval preparation made by the same King, under the conduct of the Earl of Southampton, for the preventing such attempts as might be exercised by the Pope or his agents, whose supremacy he had in his realms abolished. He was in such esteem with Queen Jane (third wife to Henry VIII.) that in 29 Hen. VIII. on her delivery of Prince Edward, Octob. 12, 1537, she sent a privy-seal unto him, signifying the same, with desire of his congratulation and prayers.

This Sir William was buried in the chancel of the church of Monks-Kirby, in com. Warw. under a raised tomb, whereon lies the effigies of a Knight in armour, with his wife by him, both at full length, with a lion at their feet, and this inscription:

^q Wright's Antiq. of Rutland, p. 12.
^s Ibid.

^r Ex evident, hujus Fam.

Here lyeth the body of Sir William Fielding, Knight, late of Padoxe-Newnham; which deceased the xxivth of September MDXLVII. And Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Poultney^t, which deceased the viiith of Septem. MDXXXIX. who had issue two sonnes and one daughter.

Michael his youngest son died without issue. His eldest son, BASIL Fielding, Esq; was Sheriff of Warwickshire in 10 Q. Eliz. He married Godith, second of the seven daughters and co-heirs to William Willington, of Burcheston, in com. Warw. Esq; and lies buried by his father at Monks-Kirby, where, in the chancel, is an altar-monument erected to his memory: his effigies in armour lies thereon, and his wife by him, both at full length, in a praying posture, a lion at their feet, his head resting on a helmet, her's on a cushion; and the effigies of their children are on the sides, with this inscription:

Here under lyes the bodyes of Basill Fielding, of Newnham in the county of Warwick, Esq; sonne and heire of Sir William Fielding, Knt. Which Basill deceased the ——— year of our Lord God ——— And Godith his wife: Which Godith deceased the sixth day of September in the year of our Lord God MDLXXX. Whom we hope rest in joy.

Their issue were William and Ferdinando, who married Isabel, daughter of George Ashley, of Wolvey in Warwickshire; and a daughter Anne, married to Humphry Peyto, of Chesterton in com. Warw. Esquire.

WILLIAM, the eldest son, was * Sheriff of Warwickshire in 50 Eliz. and thrice of y Rutlandshire, viz. in 23, 33, and 38 Eliz. He was afterwards knighted by the said Queen; and having married Dorothy, daughter to Sir Ralph Lane, Knt. by Magdalen his wife (daughter and co-heir to William Lord Parr of Horton, uncle to Queen Catherine Parr) had issue by her BASIL, his son and heir, who in 9 Jac. I. was Sheriff of Warwickshire; and by Elizabeth his wife, daughter to Sir Walter Aston, of Tixhall, in com. Staff. Knt. was father of three sons, viz. William, afterwards created Earl of Denbigh; Sir Roger, who was knighted on June 5, 1641, and died December 30, 1643, from whom the Fieldings of Bernacle in Warwickshire are descended; and 3. Edward, who received his death's wounds at the battle of Newbury, on Sept. 2, 1643, and lies buried under a monument

^t Of Misterton.
in Warw. p. 132.

^u Dugdale's Warw. p. 375.
y Wright's Rutland, p. 13.

^x Fuller's Worthies

in the chancel of St. Mary's-church, Oxford: they had also a daughter Dorothy, married to Sir Henry Arden, of Curdworth in Warwickshire, Knt.

Which WILLIAM, *first Earl of Denbigh*, waiting on King James I. on his first entrance into this kingdom, was knighted at ^z Belvoir-castle, on April 23, 1603, and after made ^a Custos-Rotulorum of Warwickshire. In 18 Jac. I. he was advanced ^b to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Fielding, of Newnham-Padox, in the county of Warwick, as also to ^c that of Viscount Fielding. In 19 Jac. I. he was made ^d Master of the King's Great Wardrobe; and on Sept. 14, 1622, created an ^e Earl, by the title of Earl of Denbigh, *ob generis claritatem, & nuptias admodum honorandas; sed præcipue ob eximiam virtutem & erga nos & coronam nostram fidem*, as are the words of the patent.

He was Admiral at sea in several expeditions; and when the Prince of Wales was at the Spanish court, 1623, he ^f was one of those nobles that went thither to attend him. On the breaking out of the civil war, adhering stedfastly to King Charles I. he performed the part of a stout and valiant soldier in several engagements; but at length had the hard fate to receive divers mortal wounds in a sharp skirmish with the enemy, near Birmingham in com. Warw. on April 3, 1643, whereof he died the 8th day of the same month, to the great concern of the King and his friends; and his corpse being conveyed to Monks-Kirby in that county, was there buried with his ancestors.

The Earl of Clarendon ^g says of him, "That he served from the beginning of the war with unwearied pains and exact submission to discipline and order, a volunteer in Prince Rupert's troop, and engaged with singular courage in all enterprizes of danger; but was unfortunately wounded, had many hurts on the head and body with swords and poll-axes, of which within two or three days he died."

He married Susan, daughter to Sir George Villiers, of Brookesby, in com. Leic. Knt. (sister to George Duke of Buckingham) by whom he had issue three sons and four daughters; Basil, George (ancestor to the present Earl of Denbigh) and Philip, who dying without issue, was buried on Jan. 19, 1627, in a chapel in Westminster-abbey, on the north side of King Henry VII's monument. His daughters were the Lady Mary, married to James, Marquis and after-

^z MS. in Offic. Arm. ^a Dugdale præd. p. 58. ^b Pat. 18 Jac. p. 19.
^c Ibid. ^d Pat. 10 Jac. p. 4. ^e Pat. 20 Jac. p. 14. ^f Life of
 King James, in Hist. of Engl. Vol. II. p. 765. ^g Hist. of Rebell. Vol. III.
 8vo. p. 234.

wards Duke of Hamilton in Scotland; Anne, to Baptist, son and heir to Edward Viscount Campden: she^h died March 24, 1636, and lies buried under a monument in Campden-church, Gloucestershire; Elizabeth, to Lewis Boyle, Viscount of Kenelmeky in Ireland, second son to Richard Earl of Corke, and created Countess of Guilford for life by King Charles II. July 14, 1660; and Henrietta-Maria, who died young.

The Countess of Denbigh their mother (as is observed by Sir Henry Wotton in the life of the Duke of Buckingham her brother) was a very accomplished Lady, adorned with every virtue ornamental in her sex. And it is remarkable of her, that on August 22, 1628, the day her brother was killed, she received a letter from him, whereunto all the while she was writing her answer, she bedewed the paper with her tears. And after a most bitter passion (whereof she could yield no reason, but that her dearest brother was to be gone) she fell down in a swoon. Her letter ended thus:

I will pray for your happy return, which I look at with a great cloud over my head, too heavy for my poor heart to bear without torment: but I hope the great God of heaven will bless you.

The day following John Buckeridge, Bishop of Ely, her devoted friend, who was thought the fittest preparer of her mind to receive such a doleful accident, came to visit her; but hearing she was at rest, he attended till she should awake of herself, which she did with the affrightment of a dream; *Her brother seeming to pass thorough a field with her in her coach, where hearing a sudden shout of the people, and asking the reason, it was answered to have been for joy that the Duke of Buckingham was sick.* Which natural impression she scarce had related unto her gentlewoman, before the Bishop was entered into her bedchamber, for a chosen messenger of the Duke's death.

BASIL, his eldest son, *second Earl of Denbigh*, succeeded him in his honours and estate. He was made one of the Knights of the Bathⁱ at the coronation of King Charles I. and accompanied his uncle the Duke of Buckingham in his expedition into the Isle of Rhee, June 1627^k. At his return to Plymouth, the Lord Goring having advertised the Duke by an express messenger of a design on his person, and advising him to decline the ordinary road to London, which being delivered to him on the way when he had only seven or eight in his company, whereof this Lord, then Viscount Fielding, was one, his Lordship, out of a noble spirit, besought his uncle that he would change cloaths with him; alledging he would

^h Le Neve's Mon. Ang. Vol. I. p. 170.

Bath, p. 77.

p. 107, 108.

ⁱ Anstis on Knighthood of the

^k Sir Henry Wotton's Life of the Duke of Buckingham,

undertake so to gesture and muffle up himself in his hood (as the Duke's manner was to ride in cold weather) that none should discern him from his Grace, whereby he might be at the more liberty for his own defence; but the Duke was so taken with his generous proposition, that he caught him in his arms, kissed him, and said, "he would not accept of such an offer from a nephew, whose life he tendered as much as his own."

Nevertheless, on the irruption of the civil war, though his father the Earl of Denbigh engaged on the King's side in the battle of Edge-hill, this Lord in the same engagement was in the Earl of Essex's armyⁱ, in the right wing of the parliament's horse; which broke the left wing of the King's horse. In Aug. 1643, he was by the parliament made^m Major-General of Coventry, and parts adjacent. In 1644 he tookⁿ Russel-house in Staffordshire, thereby opening the passage between Coventry and London. Afterwards besieging Dudley-castle, and the King sending 3000 horse to relieve it, who coming suddenly on the Earl, he was advised by some with him to save himself and them, by drawing off as fast as he could. But the Earl, as Whitlock^o observes, led on his men in person, and charged the enemy so hotly, that they retreated in disorder. And in the close of that year, he was^p the first agreed on by the Commons to carry propositions to^q the King at Oxford. In 1645 he, with the Earls of Essex and Manchester, laid down their commissions, upon passing the self-denying ordinance; disabling the members of either house to have any commission in the army: and thereupon the Commons appointed a committee to consider of *gratifying them for their faithful services, and hazarding their lives and fortunes for the public.*

Concurring in the restoration of King Charles II. he was, through the special favour of his Majesty, by reason of his descent from Agnes, the daughter and heir to John de St. Liz, otherwise called Seyton (a branch of the most noble family of St. Liz, sometime Earls of Northampton and Huntingdon) created Lord St. Liz; on Feb. 2, 1663-4. He married to his first wife Anne, daughter to Richard Weston, Earl of Portland, Lord High Treasurer of England; and after her decease, which happened at Venice, March 10, 1634, he took to his second Barbara, daughter to Sir John Lamb, Knt. Dean of the Arches court of Canterbury, and Chancellor to the Queen-mother, consort of King Charles I. this Lady died^r April 2, 1641, and is buried in Westminster-abbey.

ⁱ Whitlock's Memorials, p. 61.

^m Ibid. p. 68.

ⁿ Ibid. p. 85.

^o Ibid. p. 86, 87.

^p Ibid. p. 106.

^q Ibid. p. 134, 135.

^r Sey-

mour's Survey, Vol. II. p. 554.

His third wife was Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir to Edward Bouchier, Earl of Bath; and she dying on Sept. 22, 1670, he wedded fourthly Dorothy, daughter to Francis Lane, of Glendon, in the county of Northampton, Esq; who was re-married to Sir John James, Knt. He died without issue at Dunstable, on his journey from London, on Nov. 28, 1675, and was buried at Monks-Kirby before-mentioned. To him succeeded in his honours William Earl of Desmond his nephew, son and heir to George Earl of Desmond his brother.

Which GEORGE was second son of William Earl of Denbigh; and on Nov. 22, 1622, was created Lord Fielding of the Lecaghe, and Viscount Callan in the realm of Ireland, as also Earl of Desmond after the death of Sir Richard Preston, Knt. then Earl of Desmond; and on the coronation of King Charles I. was made Knight of the Bath. A monument is erected to his memory in the chancel of Euston-church in Suffolk, * which shews that he died in the 49th year of his age, on Jan. 31, 1665, and that he had five sons and three daughters by his wife Bridget, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Sir Michael Stanhope, Knt. Which sons were the said William Earl of Desmond, afterwards Earl of Denbigh; 2. George, of St. Edmundsbury in Suffolk, who was aged 40 anno 1682, and married ———, daughter of Sir John Lee, Knt. 3. Charles Fielding, knighted in 1673, who was Colonel of the King's regiment of guards in Ireland in 1682, being at that time 37 years of age; also Governor of Lime-rick, and of the Privy-council in Ireland to Queen Anne, and afterwards Governor of Kilmainham-hospital, and one of the Lords Justices in Ireland at her Majesty's decease, but was divested of all his employments on the accession of her successor, George I. † He married Ursula, daughter of Thomas Stockton, Esq; Justice of the Court of King's-Bench in Ireland, and widow of Sir William Aston, Knt. second Justice of the same court, by whom he had two daughters, Bridget, who died December 26, 1670, and was buried in St. Michan's church in Dublin; and Mary, buried there June 10, 1678: but he and his Lady lie interred in St. Michael's-church, under a flag-stone, with their arms engraved on brals, and this inscription:

Here lieth URSULA, Lady FIELDING,
Late Wife of the
Honourable Sir CHARLES FIELDING,
Who departed this life the 30th of October, 1720.

* Le Neve's Mon. Ang. Vol. V. p. 63.
Vol. I. p. 172.

† Lodge's Peerage of Ireland,

Together with the said

Sir CHARLES FIELDING, Knt.

Who died the 24th of April, 1722.

4. Basil; 5. John, of whom afterwards. Of his daughters, Elizabeth, the eldest, was married to Sir Charles Gaudy, of Crows-hall, in the county of Suffolk, Knt. and Bart. Mary, to Sir Edward Gage, of Hengrave, in the same county, Bart. and Bridget, the youngest, to Sir Laurence Parsons, of the kingdom of Ireland, who had issue by her Elizabeth, married to Sir William Parsons, of Langley in Buckinghamshire, Bart.

John Fielding, before-mentioned, fifth son of George Earl of Desmond, was Doctor of Divinity, Canon of Salisbury, and Chaplain to King William; he died in 1697, and lies buried at Salisbury. By Bridget his wife, daughter of — Cogan, he was father of three sons, and as many daughters, viz. John, George, Edmund; Bridget, married to Frederick De Lapanotier, a Major in the army; Elizabeth, to Major-General Crowther; and Dorothy, who died unmarried.

John, the eldest son of John Fielding, D. D. Canon of Salisbury, was Secretary to Henry the first Duke of Portland, Captain-General and Governor of Jamaica, and departed this life in that island on June 4, 1725. He had two wives, viz. first, Sufannah, daughter of Sir Robert Booth, Chief-Justice of the court of Common-Pleas in Ireland, and member of the Privy-council in that kingdom; and secondly, Dorothy, youngest daughter of Henry Barry, Lord Santry in Ireland. By the first wife he had two sons, Charles Fielding, Esq; and William Fielding, Esq; of both whom afterwards: and by the second was father of an only child, Elizabeth, wedded in 1727 to Richard Gorges, of Kilbrew, in the county of Meath in Ireland, Esq;—Charles Fielding, the eldest son of the first marriage, was a Captain of Marines, and departing this life in March 1746, left by Maria his wife, daughter of John Johnson, of Bebside in Northumberland, Esq; two sons, Charles-John-Johnson Fielding, an officer in Col. Eyre Coote's regiment in the East-Indies; and William-Carr Fielding, Lieutenant in the navy, who died at Gosport, December 23, 1765, aged 25 years: as also a daughter, Maria. —William Fielding, Esq; the second son of the first marriage, was, after going through the several subordinate stations, appointed a Captain in the navy, on Jan. 11, 1742-3, afterwards advanced to the rank of Rear-Admiral, and died at Bishop's-Waltham in Hampshire, in Sept. 1773. He wedded

u Monumental Inscription.

P 3

Mary

Mary, daughter of Capt. William Cormack, of Galway in Ireland, son of Sir William Cormack, who was knighted by King Charles II. and lost his life in the Dutch war, being then Commander of the Ranelagh man of war. By the said Mary he had one son and three daughters, viz. William Fielding, Lieutenant of Marines; Elizabeth; Sarah, married on June 9, 1764, to Thomas Farrel, Esq; Captain in the 65th regiment of foot; and Frances.

George, second son of Dr. John Fielding, Canon of Salisbury, &c. by Bridget his wife, was Lieutenant-Colonel of the royal regiment of Blues, and Groom of the Bedchamber to Queen Anne and George I. he died * August 28, 1738, aged 64, and was buried in St. George's-chapel in Windsor; leaving by Anne his wife, daughter of Bazaleel Sherman, a Turkey merchant, one daughter, Sarah, espoused to John Willis, Esq; son of Dr. Richard Willis, successively Bishop of Salisbury and Winchester.

Edmund, third son of Dr. John Fielding, Canon of Salisbury, by his wife Bridget, died Lieutenant-General of his Majesty's forces, at London, A. D. 1740, having had four wives. By his first wife, Sarah, daughter of Sir Henry Gould, Knt. one of the Judges of the court of King's-Bench, he had two sons, viz. Henry Fielding, of Bow-street, Covent-garden, Esq; of whom more fully; and Edmund, who died without issue; and also four daughters, viz. Catherine, Ursula, Sarah, and Beatrix, who all died unmarried. Lieutenant-General Edmund Fielding, by his second wife, Eleanor, daughter of ——— Blanchfield, Esq; and widow of Mr. Rafe, was father of six sons, viz. George, James, and Charles, who all died without issue; Sir John Fielding, of whom afterwards; Basil, who died young; and William, who was a Lieutenant in Dalzell's regiment of foot, and departed this life unmarried in 1752. Henry Fielding, of Bow-street, Covent-garden, Esq; eldest son of General Fielding by his first wife, was born at Sharpham, near Glastonbury in Somersetshire, April 22, 1722, and was a gentleman well known in the literary world as an author, and in the political as a Justice of the Peace for the city and liberty of Westminster, county of Middlesex, &c. and died on October 8, 1754, at Lisbon, whither he had gone for the recovery of his health. He was twice married; first to Charlotte, daughter to Mr. Brawicke, of Salisbury, by whom he had a daughter, Eleanor-Harriot: and secondly, Mary Macdaniel, by whom he was father of two sons and a daughter, viz. William, now in the sea-service, Alan; and Amelia, who died young.—Sir John Fielding, Knt. second son of Lieutenant-General Edmund

Fielding, had the advantages of a liberal education, which was improved by a pregnant genius; and has distinguished himself no less in the political world as a Justice of the Peace, than by projecting or promoting the *Magdalen-house* for penitent prostitutes, the *Asylum* for deserted young girls, and the *Marine Society* for fitting out indigent boys for the sea-service. Sir John first married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Whittingham, of Staffordshire; she died May 25, 1774, leaving an only child, Mary-Anne; and Sir John re-married, August 6, 1774, ——— daughter and co-heir of ——— Sedgley, of Middlesex, Esquire.

We now return to WILLIAM, *third Earl of Denbigh*, who succeeding his father in the earldom of Desmond, took his seat in the Irish parliament anno 1666, and succeeded his uncle Basil in that of Denbigh, A. D. 1675. He married to his second wife Mary, daughter and co-heir of Henry Carey, Earl of Monmouth, by whom he had no issue; but by his first Lady, who was Mary, daughter to Sir Robert King, Knt. sister to John Lord Kingston in Ireland, and widow of Sir William Meredyth, Knt. he had two sons, Basil and William, and a daughter, Mary, married to Evelyn Pierrepont, Marquis of Dorchester. His Lordship died on Sunday, August 23, 1685, at Canonbury-house at Islington, near London, and was buried at Monks-Kirby. His first Lady was buried at St. Michan's-church, Sept. 12, 1669.

William, the youngest son, was constituted, on Feb. 7, 1715-16, one of the Clerks Comptrollers of the Green-cloth; and having married the Lady Diana Newport, daughter to Francis Earl of Bradford, and widow of Thomas Howard, of Aſhted in the county of Surry, Esq; died on Sept. 21, 1723, without issue; his widow surviving till Jan. 16, 1731, was buried at Aſhted.

BASIL, the eldest son, succeeding his father, was *fourth Earl of Denbigh*, and *third Earl of Desmond*, and then of the age of 17 years. He was, in 1694, constituted Master of the Horse to his Royal Highness George Prince of Denmark, and afterwards Lord-Lieutenant of the counties of Leicester and Denbigh. Also on the accession of Queen Anne, March 8, 1701-2, he was, on the 15th of that month next year, again made Lord-Lieutenant and Custos-Rotulorum of the county of Leicester; and on Aug. 17, 1712, was appointed one of the Tellers of the Exchequer, in which post he was continued by George I. Nov. 12, 1714. He died on March 18, 1716-17, having issue by his wife Hester, daughter to Sir Basil Firebrass, Knt. and Bart. (who surviving him, died on January 1, 1725-6) four sons and six daughters.

1. William, Earl of Denbigh.
2. Basil, who died in his infancy.
3. Charles, one of the Gentlemen-ushers to Queen Caroline, and Captain of a troop of horse. In May 1735 he was appointed one of his Majesty's Equerries; and in Nov. 1739, Captain of a company of the second regiment of foot-guards, with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel of foot; also, in April 1743, promoted to be Lieutenant-Colonel of the first troop of life-guards; and died on Feb. 6, 1745-6. He married, in 1737, Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Palmer, of Wingham in Kent, Bart. widow of Sir Brooke Bridges, Bart. and by her, who departed this life Feb. 16, 1742-3, had two sons, William, a Colonel in the army, and Equerry to his Majesty; and Charles, a Commodore in the navy: also two daughters, Isabella, and Elizabeth, who was first wife to Henry Lord Digby.

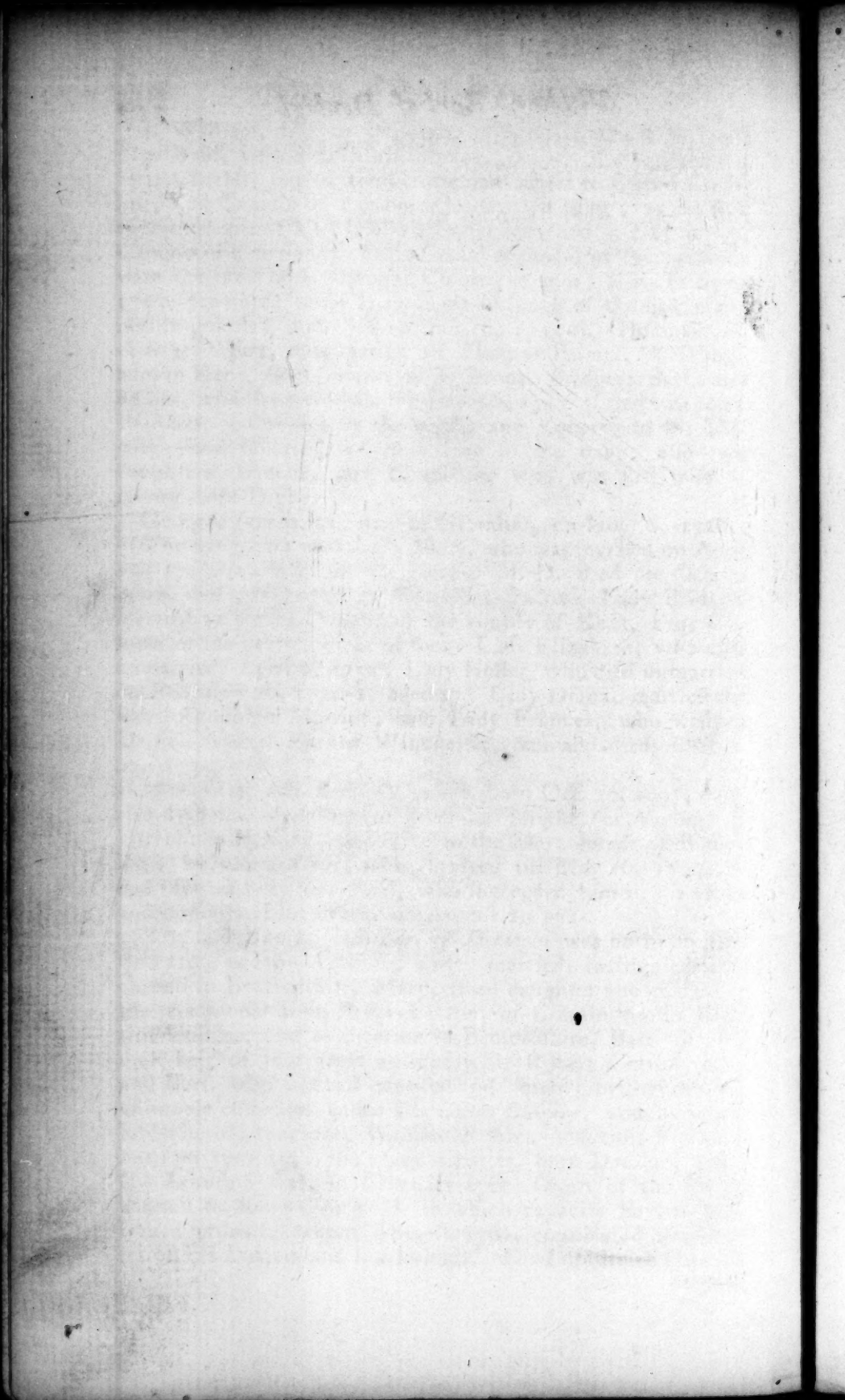
George, fourth son, died at Gibraltar, on Nov. 6, 1728.

The daughters were Lady Mary, who was married on April 15, 1729, to William Cockburn, M. D. died on Oct. 1, 1732, and was buried at Newnham-Padox; Lady Bridget, married to James Otway, of the county of Kent, Esq; Colonel of the 9th regiment of foot; Lady Elizabeth, who died unmarried, April 6, 1752; Lady Hester, who died unmarried on February 20, 1720-1, aged 17; Lady Diana, married the Rev. Randolph Marriot; and Lady Frances, who wedded Daniel, seventh Earl of Winchelsea, &c. and died on Sept. 27, 1734.

WILLIAM, *fifth Earl of Denbigh*, born Oct. 26, 1697, married Isabella, daughter to Peter de Jonghe (or Young) of Utrecht in Holland, and sister to the Marchioness of Blandford, by which Lady, who survived till May 16, 1769, he had issue an only son, Basil, who succeeded him in his estate and honours at his death, on August 2, 1755.

The said BASIL, *sixth Earl of Denbigh*, was born on Jan. 3, 1719; and on April 12, 1757, married, in Biggleswade-church in Bedfordshire, Mary, third daughter and co-heir of the worthy Sir John Bruce-Cotton, of Connington in Huntingdonshire, and of Stretton in Bedfordshire, Bart. the last male heir of that great antiquary Sir Robert Cotton, Knt. and Bart. who at a vast expence and labour procured that inestimable collection called *The Cotton Library*: and by which Lady he has two sons, William-Robert, Viscount Fielding, born on June 15, 1760; and Charles, born Dec. 20, 1761. His Lordship was, in February 1760, sworn of the Privy-council to King George II. in which capacity he was continued by his successor; who, in 1761, constituted him Master of his harriers and fox-hounds. His Lordship is also Co-

lonel



Jonel of the Warwickshire militia, and one of the Lords of his Majesty's Bedchamber.

TITLES.] Basil Fielding, of Habsburg, Earl of Denbigh, and of Desmond, Viscount Fielding, and of Callan, Baron Fielding of Newnham-Padox, and St. Liz, and Baron Fielding of Lecaghe. Also Count of the Holy Roman Empire.

CREATIONS.] Baron Fielding of Newnham-Padox in com. Warw. and Viscount Fielding, on Dec. 30 (1620) 18 Jac. I. Lord St. Liz, on Feb. 2 (1663-4) 10 Car. II. Earl of the county of Denbigh, on September 14 (1622) 20 Jac. I. (all English honours) Baron Fielding of Lecaghe, Viscount Callan, and Earl of the county of Desmond in Ireland, on Nov. 22 (1622) 20 Jac. I.

ARMS.] Quarterly, 1st and 4th Argent, on a Fess, Azure, three Lozenges, Or; 2d and 3d Or, a Lion rampant, Gules, ducally crowned, Azure: the whole charged on the breast of an Eagle, with two heads, displayed, Sable, ducally crowned, Or, with an Annulet of the last in each beak, and a Cap, Azure, turned up Ermine, between the two heads.

CREST.] On a Wreath, a Nut-hatch with an Hazel-branch fructed, all proper.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Bucks, proper, attired and unguled, Or. But none when the shield is charged on the breast of the eagle, as above.

MOTTO.] CRESCIT SUB PONDERE VIRTUS.

CHIEF SEAT.] At Newnham-Padox, in the county of Warwick.

N. B. His Lordship's great-grandfather, William third Earl of Denbigh, &c. resumed the ancient denomination of Habsburg, which his descendants still use.

FANE, EARL of WESTMORLAND.

IT appears from a pedigree set forth in the beginning of the reign of Queen Elizabeth; and entered in the visitation of Kent, G. 12. in the office of arms, that the ancestors of the Earl of Westmorland, and the now Earl of Darlington, antiently wrote their name Vane; and descended from HOWEL ap Vane of Monmouthshire, living before the time of William the Conqueror, as may be computed from the number of descendants from him, and the Kings reigns they lived in. His son, stiled by the Welsh heralds GRIFFITH ap Howel Vane, had to wife Lettice, daughter of Bledwin ap Kenwyn, Lord of Powis, whose son by her was IVON Vane, stiled the fair Vane, from his complexion; and by Angharad his wife, daughter of Owen ap Edwin or ap Evan Meredith, left issue JOHN Vane, Esq; who married Guellan, daughter of Kynon ap Meredith; their son and heir HENRY Vane, Esq; married Joan, daughter of David Lloyd, and was father of a son of his own name, who wedded Margaret, daughter and heir of John de la Dene; and his son by her, JOHN Vane, Esq; had by a sister of Sir Richard Harley, Henry his son and heir.

Which HENRY was knighted for ^a his valiant behaviour at the battle of Poictiers, on September 19, 1356, and continuing in France, in the service of Edward Prince of Wales, was married there ^b to Grace, daughter and heir to Sir Stephen de Leeke, a French Lady, by whom he had issue ^c JOHN Vane, Esq; who married Isabel, daughter and co-heir of Martin St. Owen, grandson of Sir Gilbert St. Owen, Knight, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Robert Fitz Ellis; and from the said marriage proceeded RICHARD Vane, Esq; their son and heir, who had to wife Ellen, daughter of Sir John Pembridge, Knt. and his issue by her was JOHN Vane, Esq; who, by Elizabeth his wife, had issue two sons, Henry, the eldest left issue by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Trafford, only a daughter and heir, Grace married to Sir Peter Blondevil: but the younger, Richard Vane, Esq; who was of Hilden in Tunbridge, and made his will 34 Hen. VI. having wedded Isabel, daughter and co-heir of ^d Humphry Peshall, son of Sir Hugh of Knightley in Straffordshire, had issue by her eight sons, viz. 1. Henry, 2. John of Tuddeley, from whom the Earls of Westmorland and Darlington are descended; 3. Thomas, Dean of Salisbury, who died

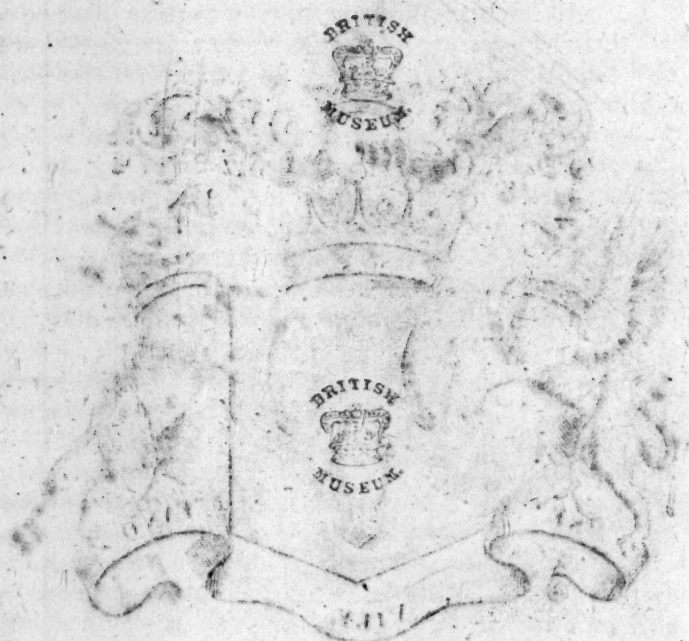
^a Visit. de Com. Kanc. G. 12. in Offic. Armor.
^d St. George's MS. præd.

^b Ibid.

^c Ibid.



Fane Earl of Westmorland.



32. *Amphipoda*

without issue; 4. Geoffery, servant to the Duke of Gloucester; 5. Nicholas, who was killed in a battle in Scotland; 6 Richard; 7. Robert; and 8. Humphry, left no issue; also two daughters, Dorothy, wife of Thomas Whetenal, Esq; and Anne, married to John Abych, of Shropshire, Esquire.

JOHN Vane of Tudeley, Esq; in Hen. VIII's reign, had a grant of the manor of Hadloe, in Kent; and took to wife Isabel, daughter of John Darell, of the county of Kent, Esq; by whom he had four sons and three daughters; Henry; Richard, ancestor to John, 7th Earl of Westmorland; Thomas, of whom afterwards; and John, ancestor to the Lords Barnard the now Earl of Darlington. His daughters were, Anne, Alice, and Mercie (whereof one was married * to Thomas Wombewell, Esq;) who were all living when he made his last will and testament; and died the same year, as the probate thereof shews; and was the first of the family that took the name of Fane.

By the said will, bearing date April 16, 1488, writing himself John Fane of Tunbridge, Esq; he orders his body to be buried in the church of St. Peter and Paul of Tunbridge; and that a Priest celebrate mass there for his soul, and his ancestors souls, and all the faithful deceased, for three years, and to have *XXl.* for his wages. As also that every Priest coming to his funeral should have *6d.* and bequeaths *XXs.* to the Prior and Convent of Tunbridge to pray for his soul; likewise to the high altar of the church of Tunbridge *XXs.* and five marks for the structure of the rood loft thereof, on condition the Churchwardens build it in two years. And further bequeaths *6s. 8d.* to every of the churches of Hadloe, Leigh, East-Peckham, Seale, Morden, Lamberherst, Bitbergh, Wittersham, and Suergate, in the county of Kent, in all which he held lands, &c.

He bequeathed to his daughters, Anne, Alice, and Mercie, *XX* marks each, with annuities of five marks per annum for their lives; and assigns lands to each of them on their marriages. The residue of his goods, chattels, &c. after his funeral expences, &c. discharged, he bequeaths to Isabel his wife, and Henry Fane his son, made by him joint executors of his will.

As to the disposition of his manors, lands, tenements, &c. in Kent, or elsewhere; first, that Isabel his wife shall have, during her life, all those lands, &c. which he and she were jointly seised of to her use; and while that she is sole, and his widow, all that is due to her as dower: and that his feoffees, Richard Fane, Henry Fane, Thomas Fane, and John

e Ex Regist. Hogen. Qu. 4.
Prærog. Cantuar.

f Ex Regist. vocat. Milles, p. 77. in Cur.

Fane, his sons, suffer Isabel, his wife, to receive the issues and profits of all his lordships, manors, lands, &c. (besides her jointure) for the space of four years, except his lordship called Albony, with the appurtenances in East-Peckham in Kent, the which he orders his feoffees to deliver to Henry his son, for his own use, in fee-simple for ever. And the said Isabel, his wife, with the profits of the said lordships, &c. to pay his debts and bequests; and after the said term of four years, to revert to Henry his son and heir. He bequeathed to Richard Fane, his son, his manor of Suergate, with the appurtenances; and after his wife Isabel's decease, his lands lying in Marden, to remain to the said Richard and Agnes his wife, and to his heirs and assigns; also his lands lying in Lamberherst; to Thomas Fane his son, the mansion with the gardens and edifices, &c. that were Henry Fane his father's; to John Fane his son, when he comes to the age of twenty-one years, all his lands and tenements called Holynden, and all other lands and appurtenances assigned (to his feoffees) for him, as by deed of fee-simple, bearing date the 1st of April, more plainly shews. And entails his lands on his sons severally, and if they die before the age of twenty-one, on his sons that survive. He bequeaths to Humphry Fane, his brother's son, a house in fee-simple, with a garden at the town's end of Tunbridge: the residue of his lands not bequeathed, he settles on Henry Fane his son. The probate bears date June 3, 1488, and Henry Fane his son administered.

I was induced to recite the major part of his will, as it shewed his wife, children, and kindred; and that he was both a good husband, and a good father, which appears from the prudent disposition of his estate; and the care for his soul (according to the devotion of those days) is apparent from his piety and bounty to the churches where he had lands; by which testimony, he may justly be reputed "a person that had
" a regard to a good name, and good report."

I shall now first treat of HENRY, his eldest son: He resided at Hadloe, ^g and was Sheriff of Kent in 23 Hen. VII. He had to wife Allice, sister to John Fisher, Esq; and died without issue, in 25 Hen. VIII. his wife surviving him, as appears from his last will and testament. And forasmuch as the preamble thereof shews he had none of the Popish superstition in those early days of the Reformation, I shall insert it, as also the prudent disposition he made of his estate among his kindred ^h.

" In the name of God, Amen. The 12th day of May,
" in the 25th year of the reign of our sovereign Lord King

^g Fuller's Worthies in Kent.
in Cur. Prærog. Cantuar.

^h Ex Regist. Hogen. Quire 4.

" Henry

“ Henry the VIIIth, I Henry Fane, of Hadloe, in the county
“ of Kent, Esq; declare, and make my testament and last will
“ in manner and form following: First, I bequeath my soul
“ unto Almighty God, and my body to be buried, as the
“ body of a true Christian may, where it shall please God,
“ by the discretion of my executors. Also I bequeath to the
“ high-altar of the parish-church of Hadloe, for my tythes
“ forgotten, 13s. 4 d. and to the same church, two chalices
“ of four pounds price.”

He bequeaths to Sir James Baynes, his Chaplain, till he be provided of a benefice in perpetuity, four marks yearly; to his brother Richard Fane, his best gown; and to his brother John Fane, his second best gown. He was bountiful to his servants, who were many; and after his bequests, &c. satisfied, he bequeaths the residue of his goods, chattels, &c. to his brethren Richard Fane, and John Fane, whom he appointed executors of his will.

The disposition of his manors, lands, and tenements, was, first, that Alice his wife, for the term of her life, have the lands he appointed for jointure; that his brother John Fane, and the heirs male of his body, have all his lands, &c. lying in Great Peckham in Kent; and, in default of issue male, to remain to Ralph Fane, and to the heirs male of his body; in default to Richard Fane, brother to him the said Henry; in default to the eldest son of John Fisher of Hadloe, his brother-in-law; in default to remain from one brother to another of the said Fisher's sons; in default to Thomas Wombewell his sister's son; in default to the next heirs of him the said Henry Fane; and for default to remain to Ralph Fane, and to his heirs for ever. Also his will is, that immediately after his decease, his manor-place that he dwells in, with all the lands thereto adjoining, shall remain unto Ralph Fane, and the heirs male of his body, so that he do not suffer a recovery to be had against him thereof, or sell any of the lands whereof he hath a possibility to retain by this his will. Then he wills, that the profits shall be employed to the finding of his brother John Fane's children; that is to say, to Henry Fane, and Richard, his sons; and after their decease without heirs males of their bodies, to be entailed as before recited: also after the decease of Alice his wife, that his brother John Fane shall have all the lands of her jointure, and to the heirs male of his body; in default to the said Ralph Fane, and his heirs male; in default from heir to heir, as before entailed; in default to the said Ralph, and his heirs for ever. So that his intent and meaning is, that Ralph Fane shall have all his lands in Hadloe and Capel; and his brother John Fane all his lands and tenements in Great Peckham and Tunbridge, and to be entailed,

tailed to every of them as before recited. The probate is dated June 7, 1538, which shews that he lived near five years after making his will.

Richard Fane, mentioned in his will, was, on the decease of his said brother Henry, next heir to his father John Fane, Esq; and is the direct ancestor to the present Earl of Westmorland, of whom I am now to treat; and his younger brother John, who is also mentioned in the will, is ancestor to the Earl of Darlington. There was also another brother Thomas, who died before his said brother Henry Fane, wherefore he was not mentioned in his will. The said Thomas had a son Thomas Fane, and a daughter Alice, by Margaret James, asⁱ by his last will appears, dated July 31, 1532, 24 Hen. VIII. and died the same year, as appears by the probate thereof.

In the said last will and testament he writes himself Thomas Fane, Gent. of the parish of St. Peter the Poor of London, and orders his body to be buried where it shall please God. He bequeaths to his brother John Fane (ancestor to the now Earl of Darlington) his grey ambling mare, which he had of his gift, and his lands lying in Tunbridge called the Vaultney; and to Alice, daughter of his brother John Fane, and his god-daughter, a legacy. He died seised of manors, lands, and tenements, in the parishes of Tunbridge, Bytborough, Leigh, Sevenoke, Ashe, and Hartley, in Kent, part of which (as he recites) were of the gift of John Fane, late his father: all which he bequeaths to Thomas, the son of him the said Thomas, and Margery James, whom he appointed to receive the profits thereof, while she remained sole and unmarried, to find the said Thomas his son, and Alice his daughter, during their minority: and if the said Thomas his son died before the age of twenty-two, and not married, or without heirs, to remain to Alice his sister; remainder for want of heirs, to Edward Garth, on condition he pays 100l. to the amendment of the highways about Tunbridge, within five years, and a tuneable tenor bell to the bells at Bytborough. Which will was proved October 24, 1532.

From the said Thomas, his son, descended Thomas Fane, of Fairlane, in the county of Kent, Esq; who died in Sept: 1692, unmarried, aged 90,^k and left his estate of 3000l. per annum to Mildmay Fane, Esq; seventh son to Vere Fane, Earl of Westmorland, who was then about three years of age, making his Chaplain, his Steward, and his Butler, &c. his trustees: and that the said Mildmay Fane should have but 50l. per annum till he arrived at the age of fourteen years; then

ⁱ Ex Regist. Thower. Quire 19. in Cur. Prærog. Cant. Greg. King. Lanc. Fezial.

^k MS. in Collect.

100l. per annum till he was twenty-one years old; and then to enjoy the whole estate: till which time, the said trustees were to live in his mansion-house of Fair-lane, and have the rest of his estate to keep house, in the same manner he used, and retain the same number of servants as fully and actually as if he himself was alive: also to order and dispose of every thing as they shall think best, during the time the said Mildmay Fane, Esq; is under the age of twenty-one.

I am now to treat of RICHARD, eldest brother to the before-mentioned Thomas Fane, and to John Fane, ancestor to the present Earl of Darlington. Which Richard Fane, Esq; seated at Tudeley in Kent, had by gift ¹ of his father in his will, the manor of Suergate in Kent, with the lands thereto belonging; also his lands in Lamberhurst, with his manor and lands in Marden, after the decease of Isabel his mother: likewise by the will of Henry his elder brother, he was, with his brother ^m John, executor to the said Henry, to whom he left the residue of his estate, after his will is fulfilled. He married Agnes (as by his father's will is evident) daughter and heir of Thomas Stidolph, Esq; descended from an ancient family seated at Stidolph in Surry, by whom he had the manor of Badfell in Kent, and left issue one ⁿ son, George, and a daughter, Alice, married to John Brown, Esq; mentioned in the last will and testament of the said Richard Fane, Esq; which bears date March 20, 1540, and the probate thereof April 2 following. He therein orders his body to be buried in the chapel of the church of Tudeley in Kent, which chapel he caused to be made. He left legacies to Margaret, Elizabeth, and Anne, daughters of John Brown, who had married his daughter Alice, and to Catherine Fane, daughter of George Fane, his son and heir; and constitutes his well-beloved wife Agnes, and the said George Fane his son, executors. And as to the disposition of his lands, tenements, &c. he bequeathed to Agnes his wife all such lands he had allotted to her in certain writings: to Thomas Fane, the eldest son of George his son, his lands and tenements in Hadloe, and the lands that were sometime William Carter's, when he came to the age of seventeen years, and to the heirs of his body; in default to remain to George his son, and his heirs: to Thomas, the second son of the said George, all his lands and tenements in Bethriden and Smarden, when he came to the age of seventeen years, and to the heirs of his body, with remainder to Thomas, the first son of the said George; in default to the said George.

¹ Ex Regist. Miles præd.
vocat, Allinger. Qu. 26. in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

^m Ex Regist. Hogen, præd.

ⁿ Ex Regist.

Which GEORGE Fane, Esq; was seated at Badsell in Kent, which was settled on him by his father, on his marriage. He was Sheriff of the county of Kent in 4 and 5 Phil. and Mary. He died Feb. 4, 1571, and is buried at Tudeley in Kent, with his wife Joan^r, daughter of William Waller, of Groombridge in Kent, Esq; who died Nov. 6, 1545, leaving issue two sons of the name of Thomas (as before recited in the will of his father) and three daughters, Catherine, married to Walter Roberts, of Glastenbury in Kent, Esq; from whom the Dukes of St. Albans is descended; Mary, wedded to John Ashburnham, Esq; ancestor to the present Earl of Ashburnham; and Bridget, to Charles Bolle, of Hough in Lincolnshire, Esquire.

Thomas, the youngest of the two sons, seated at Buston in Kent, was Lieutenant of Dover-castle, and was knighted by Queen Elizabeth in 1598. He married Helena, daughter of Sir Walter Hendley, of Courshorne in Cranbrook in Kent, and widow of Sir George Somerset, second son of Charles Earl of Worcester; they were married forty years, and both dying in 1606, were buried at Hunton in Kent. They had issue Mary, only daughter and heir, wife of Henry Fane, of Hadloe in Kent, Esq; & to whom she was married in 21 Eliz. but died in childbed of her only son Thomas, who died soon after, and was buried with his mother at Hunton.

THOMAS Fane, the elder brother, was in his youth among those gentlemen of the county of Kent, who engaged with Sir Thomas Wyat, in the first year of Queen Mary, and thereupon was committed prisoner to the Tower, and attainted of high treason: but the Queen at St. James's, March 18, 1554, signified to Stephen Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester, Chancellor of England, *That whereas by warrant she commanded him to direct his writs to the Sheriff of Kent, to execute Thomas Fane, Esq; and three others; yet nevertheless, having compassion on them, commands him to cause writs of supersedeas, directed to the Sheriff of Kent, not to proceed to execution of them, minding rather their reconciliation by merciful means, than by justice to prosecute them according to their deserts: and being pardoned, were delivered out of the Tower on March 24 following.* He was knighted at the castle of Dover, on August 26, 1573, by Robert Earl of Leicester, in the presence of Queen Elizabeth. He had to his first wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Colepeper, of Bedgbury in Kent, Knt. but left no issue by her. His second marriage was on

o Fuller's Worthies in Kent. p Vincent's Baronage, MS. n. 20. in Offic. Armor. q Cole's Esc. Lib. 5. p. 360. in Bibl. Harl. r Stow's Annals, p. 622, 623. s Rymer's Fœd. Vol. XV. p. 373. t Nom. Equit. MS. penes Nich. Jekyl, Arm.

December 12, 1574^u; at Birling in Kent, with the Lady Mary Nevile, daughter and heir of Henry Lord Abergavenny, by his wife Frances, daughter to Thomas Manners, Earl of Rutland. The said Lady Mary Fane^{*} was 32 years of age at the death of her father, Henry Nevile, Lord Abergavenny, in 29 Eliz. and by inquisition taken at Maidstone, on August 22 that year, the jury found that she was heir to the manors of Birling, Ryarthe, Ealding, alias Yalding, and Luddesdon; the rectory of All Saints in Birling, and advowson of the vicarage of Birling; the manor of West-Peckham, and Maplescomb in West-Peckham, and advowson of the church; the manor of Mereworth, and advowson of the church, and farm of Old-Haie, alias Holehaie; all in the county of Kent.

Sir Thomas Fane had issue by her^r four sons, 1. Francis; 2. George; 3. Thomas, who died young; and 4. Edward: and two daughters, Frances, hereafter mentioned; and — who died young. He departed this life^z on March 13, 1589 (but on the monument in Mereworth-church he is said to die on Feb. 28 that year) leaving his Lady surviving; and writing himself of Badfell in the county of Kent, he made his will the day before he died, viz. March 12, in 31 Eliz. being sick in body, but of perfect memory, as therein mentioned. He bequeaths all his manors, lands, and tenements whatsoever, to Francis his eldest son, and to the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten; and, for want of such issue, to George his second son, and his heirs male; in default to Edward his third and youngest son, and his heirs male; and for lack of such issue, to his right heirs for ever; and to George and Edward his younger sons, to each of them 50 l. for ever, to be paid out of all his lands, &c. To Frances his daughter 1000 l. so that she be married with the advice of his executors, and one of his overseers. He makes his good Lords and friends Gilbert Lord Talbot, William Lord Cobham, and his honourable good uncle and friend Roger Manners, overseers of his will; and his dearly-beloved wife, sole daughter and heir of Sir Henry Nevile, Knt. late Lord Abergavenny, and his well-beloved brother Thomas Fane, Esq; his executors, reposing his whole trust and confidence in them, or either of them; and to his dearly-beloved wife one hundred marks a year above her jointure, during her life. He also bequeaths to his said executors two parts of all his manors, lands, &c. till such time as his son and heir apparent shall attain to his full age of 21 years; on confidence and trust that they will

ⁿ Ex Regist. Eccles. de Birling.

Barl. ^y Inscript. Tum. apud Mereworth,

in Cor. Prærog. Cant.

^x Cole's Esc. Lib. 3. p. 105. in Bibl.

^z Ex Regist. Sainberbe Qu.

bestow the profits thereof for the benefit of his two younger sons, to be divided equally.

The rest of his goods, chattels, &c. he bequeaths to his well-beloved wife, paying all his debts, legacies, and bequests; also the legacies to his servants, mentioned in a codicil: which will was proved February 10, 1590, and administration granted to the Lady Mary Fane his relict, and Thomas Fane his brother.

Which Lady Mary, by letters-patent, bearing date at Westminster, on May 25, 1604, the second year of King James I. was restored to the ^a name, stile, and dignity of Baronesse le Despencer, and to the heirs of her body, with the ancient seat, place, and precedency of her ancestors. The preamble recites: Whereas Hugh le Despencer, formerly Justice of England in the reign of King Henry III. was one of the Barons of England, by the name of Baron le Despencer, to him and his heirs, and was summoned to parliament among the Barons in 49 Hen. III. And whereas Mary Fane, daughter and heir of Henry Lord Abergavenny, son and heir of George Lord Abergavenny, son and heir of Lord George Abergavenny, son and heir of Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Isabel, sister and heir of Richard le Despencer, Earl of Gloucester, and Lord le Despencer, son of Edward Lord le Despencer, by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Bartholomew Lord Burghersh, son of Edward le Despencer, son of Hugh Lord Despencer, Earl of Winchester, and Baron le Despencer, son of Hugh aforesaid, Justice of England, who was summoned to parliament 49 Hen. III. among the Peers; and not only born of an honourable and illustrious stock, but shewed himself adorned with all virtues, and worthy of his descent. And she having issue two sons, Francis and George, both Knights, and of great abilities and perfections both in mind and body, and ready to do their King and country service at home and abroad; and one daughter Frances, married to Sir Robert Brett, of West-Malling in Kent, Knt. the King's Serjeant. Now he (the King) inclining to restore the said honour, creates the said Mary Baronesse le Despencer, to have and to hold the same to her and her heirs for ever, and that she enjoy the same title during her life; remainder to her heirs, who shall be called Barons le Despencer, and she Baronesse le Despencer, and hold and enjoy such place in parliament and councils, as Hugh late Earl of Winchester held as Baron le Despencer, or Hugh le Despencer, Justiciary of England.

The said Lady Mary, Baronesse le Despencer, departing this life on ^b June 28, 1626, aged 72, was buried with her husband at Mereworth, leaving two sons that survived her,

^a Pat. 25 May, 2 Jac. I. p. 61

^b Inscrip. Tamuli.

Francis and George, Edward, her youngest son, dying before her, unmarried: and ^e Frances, her daughter, died August 27, 1617, and was buried at West-Malling in Kent.

Which George, her youngest son, was seated at Buston in Kent, and had the honour of knighthood conferred on him. In the first year of James I. he was chosen a member of parliament for the port of Sandwich ^d, and one of the Knights of the shire for the county of Kent in 18 Jac. I. also ^e for Maidstone in 21 Jac. I. 1, 3, and 15 Car. I. He had to wife Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Lord Spencer of Wormleighton, by whom he left no issue; she ^f died in 1618, aged 28, and was buried in Westminster-abbey: and secondly Anne, daughter of Sir Oliver Boteler, of Teston in Kent, and sister to Sir William, created a Baronet July 3, 1641; by which Lady, who died March 5, 1663, and is buried at Hunton, he had three sons and three daughters: of whom Thomas Fane, of Buston, Esq; died unmarried, Sept. 5, 1692, aged 66, and was buried at Hunton; 2. Spencer; 3. Francis, who was born Nov. 25, 1627, died Dec. 19, 1651, and was buried at Hunton; and Anne was wife of John Tregonwell, of Anderson in Dorsetshire, Esquire.

The eldest son, FRANCIS, *first Earl of Westmorland*, was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King James I. on July 15, 1603; and on December 29, 1624, 22d of that King, was advanced to the titles of Baron Burghersh, and Earl of Westmorland. His Lordship died March 23, 1628, aged 45, as appears by a monument in Mereworth-church in Kent; having took to wife Mary, daughter and heir to Sir Anthony Mildmay, of Apethorp, in com. Northamp. Knt. with whom he had a great estate, and seven sons and six daughters; 1. Mildmay, second Earl of Westmorland; 2. Thomas, who died in his infancy; 3. Francis, of whom more fully hereafter, as progenitor of the present Earl of Westmorland.

Anthony, fourth, but third surviving son of Francis Earl of Westmorland, married Annabella, daughter of Sir Anthony Benn, of Kingston upon Thames, in Surry, Recorder of London and of Kingston. The said Anthony, who was a Colonel among the Parliamentarians, and lost his life at the taking of Farnham-castle in 1643, lies buried at Kingston, where a marble monument is erected to his memory, on the south wall of the chancel, with an inscription, shewing that he had a son and daughter buried near him. The said Annabella was the second wife of Anthony Earl of Kent, and died his widow on August 17, 1698, aged 92.

^e Inscrip. Tumuli. 211, 241, 232,

^d Willis's Not. Parl. p. 165. ^f Inscrip. Tumuli.

^e Ibid. p. 191,

George, the fifth son, married Dorothy, daughter and heir of ——— Horsey. William, sixth son, married ———, daughter of ——— Potts; and Robert, seventh son, married ———, daughter of Sir John Sedley, Knt.

The daughters of the said Francis Earl of Westmorland were, the Ladies Grace, born in 1603, who was the second wife of James, the second Earl of Hume in Scotland; Mary, born in 1605, married to Dutton Lord Gerrard; Elizabeth, was the second wife of Sir John Cope, of Hanwell, in com. Oxon. Bart. and after his decease was married to William Cope, of Icombe in Gloucestershire, Esq; Rachael, born 1613, was married to Henry Bouchier, Earl of Bath, and secondly to Lionel Cranfield, Earl of Middlesex; she deceased on Nov. 11, 1680, aged 67, and was buried at Tavistock, in com. Devon. Frances and Catherine, the two youngest daughters, died unmarried.

MILDMAY, *second Earl of Westmorland*, was a member for the city of Peterborough, in that parliament which met at Westminster on January 30, 1620, and was dissolved Feb. 8, 1621; and was made one of the Knights of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles I. On the breaking out of the rebellion he took part with that King, and was in his parliament at Oxford: but in 1643, as observed by Whitlock in his Memorials, page 78, "The Earl of Westmorland, and divers other delinquents, came into the parliament, desiring the benefit of the declaration of both kingdoms for composition." And on April 22, 1645, "The Earls of Westmorland, Holland, Thanet, Monmouth, and the Lord Savile, took the oath appointed by the parliament for such as come into them, before the Commissioners of the Great seal." But concurring in the restoration of Charles II. he was constituted jointly with John Earl of Bridgewater, on July 30, 1660, Lords-Lieutenants of Northamptonshire. His Lordship first married Grace, daughter of Sir William Thornihurst, of Herne in the county of Kent, Knt. by ^h Anne his wife, daughter of Thomas Howard, Viscount Bindon, and by her had issue one son Charles, who succeeded him in his honours and estate, and five daughters, whereof Diana was married first to John Pelham, of Brokelsby in com. Linc. Esq; secondly to John Bill, of Canewood near Highgate, in com. Middlesex, Esq; and Frances, to Sir Erasmus Harby, of Aldenham, in com. Hertf. Knt. Elizabeth, and the other two, it is presumed died unmarried. His Lordship's second wife

^g Vincent's Baronage, præd.

^h Willis's Not. Parl. p. 178, 182.

ⁱ Whitlock, p. 138.

^k Lilly's Pedigree of the Nobility, MS. penes Joh. Com. Egmont; and Funeral Certificate for Mary Baronesse Despensers, in Coll. Arm. London.

was Mary, second daughter and co-heir of Horace Lord Vere of Tilbury, widow of Sir Roger Townshend, of Raynham, in com. Norfolk, Knt. by whom he had issue Vere Fane, fourth Earl of Westmorland, and four daughters, Mary, first married to Francis Palmes, son and heir to Sir Bryan Palmes, of Ashwell in com. Rutl. Knt. afterwards to John Earl of Exeter; Rachael, to Dr. Gregory Ascard, Dean of the King's royal chapel at Windsor; Catherine, married to Conyers Earl of Holderness; and Susan. Which Mildmay dying on February 12, 1665, was buried at Apethorp in Northamptonshire.

CHARLES, his eldest son, born in 1634, succeeded him as *third Earl of Westmorland*, and first married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir to Charles Nodes, of Shephall-Bury, in com. Hertf. Esq; secondly to Dorothy, daughter to Robert Earl of Cardigan; but dying in Sept. 1691, without leaving any issue, was succeeded by Sir Vere Fane, his half-brother: his widow was afterwards married to Robert Constable, Viscount Dunbar, died January 26, 1739, and was buried in Westminster-abbey.

Which VERE, *fourth Earl of Westmorland*, was created a Knight of the Bath, and represented the county of Kent in parliament anno 1678. He took his place in the House of Peers on October 22, 1691, and the usual oaths, as joint Lord-Lieutenant of Kent with Henry Lord Viscount Sidney, on March 24, 1692. He died the year after, on December 29; and by his wife Rachael, only daughter and heir of John Bence, Esq; Alderman of London, had issue, first,

VERE Fane, who succeeded him as *fifth Earl of Westmorland*, but died on May 19, 1699, six days before he would have come of age; Thomas and John, successively Earls of Westmorland; and Mildmay, born A. D. 1689, who was seated at Mereworth-castle in Kent, of which county he was Knight of the shire, in that parliament summoned to meet on March 17, 1714-15, and died unmarried on Sept. 11, 1715. Also six daughters, Rachel, who died young; Lady Mary, who was married to Sir Francis Dashwood, of the city of London, Bart. (to whose only son, Sir Francis Dashwood, of West-Wycomb in Bucks, Bart. the ancient barony of Le Despencer was confirmed, on April 19, 1763) and deceasing on August 19, 1710¹, aged 35, was buried at the church upon the hill at West-Wycomb, Bucks, where a monument is erected to her memory; Lady Catherine, married to William Paul, of Braywick, in com. Berks, Esq; and died in October 1737; Lady Susan, who died unmarried at Barnes in Surry, on March 11, 1734-5; Ladies Elizabeth and Rachel, the two youngest, died infants.

¹ Le Neve's Mon. Angl. from 1700 to 1715, p. 186.

THOMAS, *sixth Earl of Westmorland*, succeeding his brother Vere Earl of Westmorland, took his ^m place in the House of Peers on Nov. 6, 1704; and in 1706, being one of the Lords of the Bedchamber to Prince George of Denmark, he was sent from him with his compliments to Seignior Francisco Cornaro, the Venetian Ambassador, on his landing at the Tower; and on Nov. 13, 1708, attended in his post of Gentleman of the Bedchamber, in the funeral procession of that Prince. On September 22, 1715, he was declared one of the Gentlemen of the Bedchamber to George I, and on Dec. 13, 1716, appointed Chief-Justice in Eyre of all forests, &c. on the south side of Trent, in the room of the Duke of Kingston; also sworn of the Privy-council on April 16, 1717. His Lordship was, on May 19, 1719, constituted first Lord Commissioner of Trade and the Plantations, which he resigned in May 1735. He married Catherine, daughter and heir of Charles Stringer, of Charleston, in com. Ebor. Esq; widow of Richard Beaumont, of Whitley in the said county, Esq; and this Lady dying on February 4, 1729-30, his Lordship continued a widower till his death, which was on Sunday, June 4, 1736, at Mereworth-castle in Kent, and was buried at Apethorp. Having no issue, his honours and estate devolved on his only surviving brother,

JOHN, *seventh Earl of Westmorland*, who taking early to a military life, was constituted Captain of a troop of horse, March 24, 1708-9; and distinguishing himself in the wars under John Duke of Marlborough, was made Lieutenant-Colonel of a regiment of foot, May 1, 1710; on August 23, 1715, he was constituted Colonel of the 37th regiment of foot; and on Decem. 11, 1717, Captain and Colonel of the first troop of Grenadier Guards; on July 4, 1733, Captain and Colonel of the first troop of Horse Guards; and on Oct. 4 following, was created a Peer of Ireland, by the stile and tile of Lord Catherlough, Baron of Catherlough, in that kingdom. Whilst he was a Commoner, he served in parliament first for the port of Hythe in Kent, for which he was returned on July 8, 1708; as also to the succeeding parliament ^a summoned to meet on Novem. 25, 1710, but was declared unduly elected. On the decease of his brother, Mildmay Fane, Esq; he, in Sept. 1715, was chosen ^o one of the Knights for the county of Kent; and was elected, on ^p Feb. 4, 1726-7, for the town of Buckingham: also in the succeeding parliament, summoned to meet on Novem. 28, 1727. Succeeding his brother as Earl of Westmorland, he took his seat in the house of Peers on Feb. 1, 1736-7; and in 1737

^m Journal. Dom. Procer.
No. 39..

^p Ibid. No. 9.

ⁿ British Parl. Regist. No. 242.

^o Ibid.

was appointed Warden of the east bailiwick in Rockingham-forest, and Joint Chief Ranger thereof with the Earl of Exeter: but in that year he resigned his command of the first troop of Horse Guards. After being declared Brigadier-General of his Majesty's forces, his Lordship, on Nov. 16, 1357, was constituted Major-General; and on July 2, 1739, Lieutenant-General of the forces of this kingdom. He retired to his seat at Mereworth-castle in Kent, and rebuilt the church of the parish thereto belonging. On Jan. 1, 1754, Charles Butler, Earl of Arran, the Chancellor, appointed his Lordship Lord High-Steward of the university of Oxford, on the decease of the Earl of Clarendon; and on July 2, 1754, he was received by the university with great solemnity, the Vice-Chancellor, Heads of the several houses, Doctors, and persons of rank and quality, going in procession from Trinity-college to the Theatre, where the Vice-Chancellor made a speech in Latin to his Lordship, and presented him with the patent of his office; and his Lordship replied in the same language, professing, in the most elegant manner, his love and regard for the university, and his resolution of continuing to be one of its patrons and defenders; and several were then presented to the degree of Doctors of Laws. The Chancellorship of that university becoming vacant by the death of the said Charles Earl of Arran, Dec. 16, 1758, his Lordship was elected his successor in that honourable office, and installed there on Tuesday, July 3, 1759, with great solemnity, and a magnificence and splendor unknown at any former installation.

His Lordship married Mary, only daughter and heir of the Lord Henry Cavendish, second son of William, Duke of Devonshire, but died without issue, on Aug. 26, 1762, and his relict survived till July 29, 1778.

His Lordship thus dying without heirs of his own body, his Irish peerage became extinct; the barony of Le Despencer, being a barony in fee to heirs general, was confirmed to Sir Francis Dashwood, of West-Wycomb, in Buckinghamshire, Baronet, on April 19, 1763, as only son and heir of Sir Francis Dashwood, Bart. by Lady Mary, eldest daughter of Vere Fane, Earl of Westmorland, before-mentioned; and the titles of Baron Burghersh, and Earl of Westmorland, devolved on Thomas Fane, of Brympton in Somersetshire, Esq; merchant in Bristol, the next heir male descendant of Sir FRANCIS Fane, 3d, but 2d surviving son of Francis, 1st Earl of Westmorland, by Mary, sole daughter and heir of Sir Anthony Mildmay, of Apethorp in Northamptonshire, Knt.

Which Sir Francis was Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles I. and in the time of the Civ

Governor of Doncaster-castle for the King, and afterwards of Lincoln. He was seated at Fulbeck, in Lincolnshire, and at Aston in Yorkshire, where he resided the latter part of his life. He married Elizabeth (widow of John Lord Darcy,) eldest daughter of William West, of Tirbeck in com. Ebor. and co-heir to her brother John West, Esq; She died in 1649, and left issue by Sir Francis Fane, four sons and six daughters. Francis, William who died unmarried, Henry, and Edward, who married Jane, daughter of ——— Stanier, and died 1679, Mary, married to ——— Marshall, of Fisherton com. Linc. Rachael, Elizabeth, married Thomas Wodhull, of Mollington in Oxfordshire, Esq; and died May 2, 1678, Catherine, Grace, wife of William Grove, of Shropshire, Esq; and Jane.

Henry, the third son, was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles II. April 23, 1661; and on April 18, 1689, was appointed, by King William, first Commissioner of the Excise in England. On Decemb. 1, 1690, he was sworn of the Privy-council to that King; and served for Reading in Berkshire, in three several parliaments, from the 1st to the 10th year of King William. He married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas Sapcot of Exeter, Esq; who died his widow in 1726, in the Parish of St. Anne, Westminster, and by her had Charles Fane, Esq; his son and heir.

Which Charles, was seated at Basilden in Berkshire, and on the accession of King George I. was on October 19, 1714, appointed of his Privy-council; and was created Viscount Fane, and Baron of Loughaire in the kingdom of Ireland, by Privy-seal dated at St. James's, April 2, 1718, and by patent of the 22d of that month; whereupon he took his seat in the house of Peers, Sept. 21, 1725. He married Mary, youngest daughter of Alexander Stanhope, Esq; sister to James, created Earl Stanhope in England; and dying at his seat of Basilden, July 7, 1744, had by her (who survived till Aug. 17, 1762) two sons and four daughters; the youngest son died before him, unmarried; Charles, the eldest son, is now Lord Viscount Fane.

I shall now treat of Francis, the eldest son of Sir Francis Fane, Knight of the Bath. Which Francis was made one of the Knights of the Bath at the coronation of Charles II. and had to wife Hannah, daughter of John Rushworth, of the county of Essex, Esq; author of the Historical Collections, by whom he had issue John his eldest son, who died an infant, Henry, and George, who was three months old,

g Visitation of Yorksh. C. 40. p. 209. in Offic. Armor. r Inscrp. in Mollington-church. s. Willis's Not. Parl. Vol. I. p. 48. t Dugdale's Vist. of Yorksh. ut antea.

April 9, 1666, when the visitation of Yorkshire bears date, in the account of this branch of the family; after which he had three other sons, Francis, Henry, the 2d of that name, the first dying young, and Edward; and dying at Henbury in Gloucestershire, was buried at Westbury upon Tryn, in the same county. Of his three sons that survived him, Edward, the youngest, was Prebendary in the cathedral of Lincoln, and died Feb. 6, 1736, leaving a son, Edward, Rector of Fulbeck in Lincolnshire; Francis, was seated at Fulbeck, and married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Henry Heron, Knt. and sister and heir of Henry Heron of Cresly-hall, Esq; in com. Linc. by whom he left one son Francis Fane of Fulbeck, Esq; who died October 19, 1758, at Cresly, having married ——— daughter of Edward Paine, of Hough in the said county, Esq; and secondly, on March 18, 1757, Jane, daughter to Sir Richard Cust, Bart. but had no issue by either.

Henry Fane, Esq; the second surviving son of Sir Francis Fane, Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles II. married Anne, daughter of Thomas Scrope, of Bristol, Esq; sister and co-heir of John Scrope, of Walmisley in com. Oxon. Esq; secretary to the Treasury^u, and departing this life on Dec. 19, 1726, was buried at Westbury upon Tryn; leaving issue three sons, Francis; Thomas, 8th Earl of Westmorland; and Henry; also a daughter Mary, first married to John Henley of Bristol, Esq; secondly, to Dr. Samuel Creswick, Dean of Wells, and died at Bath in October 1773.

Francis Fane, Esq; his eldest son, was chosen a member in several parliaments; first for Taunton in Somersetshire, in that which sat first on business, Jan. 27, 1727-8^x, when he was one of his Majesty's Council at law, and standing Council to the board of Trade and Plantations; also for the same place in the parliament summoned to meet, June 13, 1734; and in that summoned to meet, June 25, 1741, for Petersfield^y; and being constituted one of the Commissioners for Trade and the Plantations in 1746, was re-elected on a new writ, and resigned his place of Commissioner for Trade and Plantations, in April 1756. In the parliament, which sat first on business, Nov. 12, 1747, he was^z chosen for Ilchester; and died mem-

^u The said John Scrope, Esq; was one of the Barons of the Exchequer in Scotland, in the reigns of Queen Anne, and our late Sovereign; which he resigned, to be Joint-Secretary of the Treasury; and died in that post April 9, 1752. He served in several parliaments, first for Rippon in Yorkshire, summoned to meet May 10, 1722, and for Bristol, Novem. 28, 1727, and in the three last parliaments for Lyme in Dorsetshire. ^x British Parl. Regist. No. 146. ^y Ibid. No. 159. ^z Ibid. No. 152.

ber for Lyme-Regis, May 28, 1757, aged 59, was buried at Lewknor in Oxfordshire.

Henry Fane of Wormsley in Oxfordshire, Esq; the youngest, was one of the Chief-Clerks of the board of Treasury; and likewise till July 1764, one of the Chief-Clerks to the Privy-council, and a Commissioner for the duties on salt. On the death of his brother Francis, he was elected for Lyme-Regis; was re-elected to the present parliament, and died May 31, 1777; he married first Charlotte, daughter of Nicholas Rowe, Esq; the celebrated Poet-Laureat, by whom he had issue a daughter Charlotte, who espoused Sir William St. Quintin, of Harpham in Yorkshire, Bart. May 15, 1758, died on April 17, 1762, and is buried at Harpham. He secondly wedded Anne, daughter of Dr. John Wynn, late Bishop of Bath and Wells, by whom he had one daughter Mary, who on Nov. 27, 1765, married Sir Thomas Stapleton of Grey's-court in Oxfordshire, Bart. by his third wife Charlotte, daughter of Richard Luther, of Miles near Ongar in Essex, Esq; who died April 18, 1758, and was buried at Lewknor, had issue four sons; Henry died Jan. 4, 1759, aged 8 years, and is buried at Lewknor, John married at Shireburne, Dec. 1, 1773, to Lady Elizabeth Parker, eldest daughter of Thomas, Earl of Macclesfield, and has issue; Francis, and Richard died March 28, 1759, buried at Lewknor; also a daughter that died an infant.

THOMAS, 2d son, *eighth Earl of Westmorland*, on the death of his uncle, John Scrope, Esq; which happened on April 9, 1752, was afterwards elected in his room, for the remainder of that parliament, as one of the members for Lyme-Regis in Dorsetshire; which borough he continued to represent, until he succeeded to the dignity of Earl of Westmorland. His Lordship married Elizabeth daughter of William Swymmer, Esq; Merchant in Bristol, and by her had two sons, John the late Earl, and the Hon. Henry Fane, member in the late and present parliaments for Lyme-Regis, Surveyor of the King's Private Roads, &c. married January 12, 1778, to ——— daughter of ——— Batson of London, Esq; also two daughters, Lady Anne, who died unmarried in June 1764, and Lady Mary, married to Charles Blair, Esq; His Lordship died Nov. 12, 1771, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

JOHN *ninth Earl of Westmorland*, who represented the Borough of Lyme-Regis in several parliaments before he succeeded to the Peerage: his Lordship first married on March 26, 1758, Augusta, daughter of Lord Montague Bertie, son of Robert, Duke of Ancaster, by which Lady, who died Jan. 3, 1766, he had two sons, John the present Earl, and

Thomas;

The first of these is the fact that the
the second is the fact that the
the third is the fact that the

the fourth is the fact that the
the fifth is the fact that the
the sixth is the fact that the

the seventh is the fact that the
the eighth is the fact that the
the ninth is the fact that the

the tenth is the fact that the
the eleventh is the fact that the
the twelfth is the fact that the

the thirteenth is the fact that the
the fourteenth is the fact that the
the fifteenth is the fact that the

the sixteenth is the fact that the
the seventeenth is the fact that the
the eighteenth is the fact that the

the nineteenth is the fact that the
the twentieth is the fact that the
the twenty-first is the fact that the

THE HISTORY OF THE

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

... of the ...

Thomas; also a daughter Augusta. His Lordship secondly married on May 28, 1767, Lady Susan Gordon, daughter of Cosmo-George, Duke of Gordon, by whom he had issue, Henry, who died March 6, 1774, Lady Susan born October 3, 1768, Lady Elizabeth, and Lady Mary.

His Lordship died April 26, 1774, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

JOHN the present and *tenth Earl of Westmorland*, who was born January 1, 1759.

TITLES.] JOHN Fane, Earl of Westmorland, Baron Burgherth.

CREATIONS.] Baron Burgherth (the name of a family) and Earl of the county of Westmorland, Dec. 29 (1624) 22 Jac. I.

ARMS.] Azure, three right-hand Gauntlets, with their backs affrontee, Or.

CREST.] Out of a ducal Coronet, Or, a Bull's head Argent, pyed Sable, armed, Or, and charged on the Neck with a Rose, Gules, barbed and seeded proper.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side a Gryphon, party per fess, Argent and, Or, his Beak, Forelegs, and Chain, of the second, his Collar Sable, charged with three Escalops, Argent: on the sinister, a Bull Argent, pyed Sable, armed, collared, chained and hooped, Or; on the collar, a Rose Gules.

MOTTO.] NE VILE FANO.

CHIEF-SEATS.] Apethorp in the county of Northampton, Brympton in Somersetshire, and Bradford in Dorsetshire.

MORDAUNT,

**MORDAUNT, EARL of PETER-
BOROUGH and MONMOUTH.**

IT appears from the records of this family, collected in the reign of King Charles II. and printed at the charge of Henry Earl of Peterborough, that OSBERT le Mordaunt, a Norman Knight, was possessed of Radwell in Bedfordshire, by the gift of his brother, which he had of William the Conqueror, for his services, and the service of his father, in the conquest of this kingdom, as is evident from the following charter.

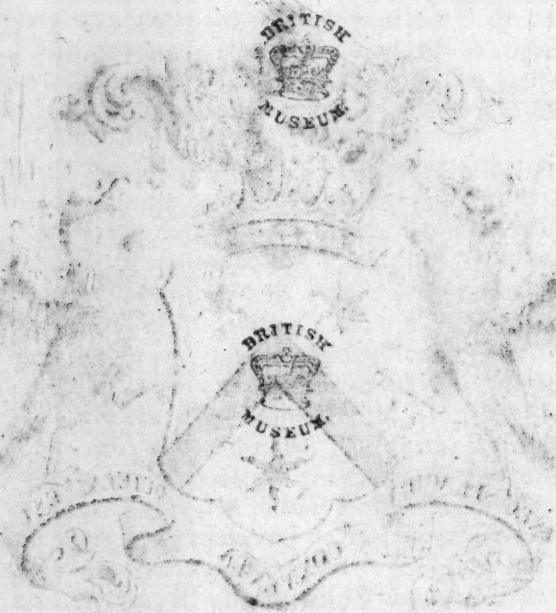
“ Eustachius de Sancto Ægidio omnibus hominibus & amicis suis tam Francigenis, quam Anglicis, salutem. Sciatis me dedisse, & hac præsentī charta confirmasse, Osberto dicto le Mordaunt, fratri meo, pro homagio & servitio suo, terram meam de Radwell, cum omnibus pertinentiis, & libertatibus suis, sibi & hæredibus ejus, tenendum de me & hæredibus meis, liberè & quiete, honorifice & hæreditariè, sicut illum ego inter alia recepi ac tenui de donatione & munificentia Willielmi Illustrissimi Regis Angliæ, pro servitiis quæ pater meus in conquestu, & ego sibi fecimus, per servitium dimidiæ partis feodi unius militis, pro omni servitio seculari. Ego vero prædictus Eustachius de Sancto Ægidio, & hæredes mei prædictam terram prædicto Osberto, & hæredibus ejus, contra omnes homines & sceminas, warrantabimus. His testibus, Ranulpho filio Thomæ Hervei, &c.”

This Sir Osbert le Mordaunt, for (as appears by other authorities) he was a Knight, had issue two sons, Osmund, and Baldwin, as I find by charters of the said Osbert, and his son Osmund; the former giving land in Radwell to his younger son Baldwin; which his brother confirmed to him. This OSMUND had issue EUSTACH le Mordaunt, who by marriage with Alice, eldest daughter and co-heir of Sir William de Alneto (or Alno) modernly called Daunev, became possessor of the lordship of Turvey in Bedfordshire; a moiety of which he had in the life-time of her father, as appears by his charter without date; wherein he gave to the said Eustach, and his heirs, a moiety of all his lands in the ville of Turvey, by the service of half a Knight's fee; Robert le Mordaunt his brother being a witness (among others) to the charter.

Several deeds of this Eustach are extant, by the name of Eustachius Mordaunt de Wahall. He gave in free alms to the canons of St. John the Evangelist of Caudewell, for the health of his own soul, his wife's, and the souls of his ancestors



Mordaunt Earl of Peterborough & Monmouth



Manuscript of the history of the British Museum

cestors and successors, the church of John Baptist of Batonenci, and ten acres of land in Turvey; and a fine was levied in 9 Richard I. between the said Eustach, and Gilbert son of William, concerning one virgate of land, with the appurtenances in Radwell, which Osmund, father of the said Eustach, held.

WILLIAM Mordaunt, his son and heir, was lord of Turvey, Radwell, Asthull, and other lands, and was succeeded therein by a son of his own name.

Which William was likewise possessed of Chicheley, and had licence from King Edward I. in the 25th of his reign, to inclose his pasture of Wolesey, his field called Turvey-Lees, his pasture of Manselgrove, and other his lands in Turvey, to form a park. He had issue by Rose his wife, daughter of Sir Ralph Wake, Robert, his son and heir; and was also the father of William Mordaunt of Turvey, junior, and of Edward Mordaunt in Bucks, both mentioned in an old roll of fines, 27 Edw. III. and said to be married, the first to Maud, and the latter to Eleanor.

ROBERT, his son and heir (mentioned in charters in 16 Edw. II. and 7 and 29 Edw. III.) was a Knight of the Shire for the county of Bedford, in the parliament held at Westminster in 15 Edw. III. and married Joan, daughter of Thomas Frowick^b, and had issue EDMUND le Mordaunt, who added to the possessions of his ancestors Clifton and Shep-haell, and lived in the reign of King Edward III. as appears by his charters. Edmund married Helen, daughter and co-heir of Ralph Broc, from whose daughter and co-heir Agnes, the present Duke of Montague is descended. And the said Ralph Broc was the son of Laurence Broc, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Ralph Perrot, and of Cassandra his wife, daughter and heir of Gyles de Argenton. From which match proceeded Robert le Mordaunt, his son and heir.

This ROBERT le Mordaunt is mentioned in deeds in 49 Edward III. and 14 Richard II. and having married Agnes, daughter and heir of John le Strange, of Hampton-Tudworth in Suffex, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of William Butler, of Waldern in the same county, had issue a son of his own name, who succeeded him^c, and a daughter Cassandra, a nun.

Which ROBERT in 9 Henry V. was one of the Knights for the county of Bedford, in the parliament which met at Westminster; and by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of John

a Pryn's Brevia Parl. p. 9.
c Ex Collect. B. Willis Arm.

b Some pedigrees call her Joan de Bray.

Holdenby, of Holdenby in com. Northampton, was father of William Mordaunt, Esq; Maud and Elizabeth.

WILLIAM was living in 11 Edw. IV. and married Margaret, daughter of John Peeke of Cople in Bedfordshire, by whom he had, among other children, Sir John and William, as also two daughters Joan, wife of Giles Strangeways, of Melbury in the county of Dorset, and Elizabeth to Sir Whiston Browne, Knt.

William, the second son, covenanted Feb. 14, 1494-5, to marry Anne, second daughter and co-heir of Thomas Huntingdon, of Hempsted in Essex, Esq; which was consummated on June 5 following, his brother Sir John Mordaunt, settling on her as a jointure the manor of Woodend, with the appurtenances, and several lands and tenements in Roxton, Burford, Chalnestre, Colmouth, and Collesden in Bedfordshire; and all his land in Tychmerth, and Clopton in Northamptonshire; and the said Thomas Huntingdon, her father, settled on them, after his death, and on John Paris, of Linton in Cambridgeshire, Esq; (who had married his other daughter) all his manors and lands in Cambridgeshire and Essex. This William Mordaunt, writing himself of Hempsted in Essex, makes his will Decemb. 22, 1517, (the probate whereof bears date June 22, 1518,) and orders his body to be buried by his wife in the church of Hempsted, if he died at London, or as near to Hempsted as London. He bequeaths to the church of Hempsted a suit of vestments, and a cope of black velvet of the price of 20 l. with the arms of him and his wife on the cope and vestments. And that a stone of marble be provided by his executors, to be laid upon him and his wife, with their images, and this inscription graven on the same stone: "Hic jacet Willielmus Mordaunt de Hempsted, nuper capitalis Prothonotarius Cur. Domini Régis de com. Banco, filius Willielmi Mordaunt de Turvey in com. Bedford Armiger; & Anna uxor ejusdem Willielmi filii, quæ Anna obiit die Sabbati, 12 die Decembris, Anno Domini Millesimo, Quingentesimo XVII." And that his executors cause the day and year of his decease to be put on the same stone, with *Quorum Animabus propitiatur Deus, Amen.* He moreover wills, that his Bible and all his other books, as well of the law, as of entries, English books and Latin books, remain to the heirs-male of his body, lawfully begotten, from one to the other, without selling or putting away any of them. He bequeaths to Christopher Mordaunt his son, his manor of Weldberne, and lands in Depden. To Edmund Mordaunt his son (who married Agnes, 2d daughter of Richard the first Lord Rich) his manor of Burghall, and lands and tenements in Swafham-Bulbeck, Swafham-Prior, and Roche, and elsewhere

where in the county of Cambridge. To George Mordaunt his son, his manor of Dales in Thundersley, and all his lands in Wymbish. He died ^a Jan. 16, 1518, and was buried in the body of the church at Hempsted.

But Robert Mordaunt was his eldest son, who was seated at Hempsted in Essex, and by marriage with Barbara, daughter and heir of John L'Estrange of Massingham in Norfolk, by Anne his wife, daughter and co-heir of Thomas L'Estrange of Walton in Warwickshire, became possessed of both those estates, and had a son Henry, who was of Grimston in Norfolk, and father of L'Estrange Mordaunt, created a Baronet at the first institution, June 29, 1611, whose lineal heir is Sir Charles Mordaunt, of Walton in Warwickshire, Bart.

I now return to Sir JOHN, son and heir of William, father of William Mordaunt, by Margaret Peeke, as before observed. Which Sir John Mordaunt, was seated at Turvey in com. Bedf. and on June 16, 1484, was one ^c of the King's commanders at the battle of Stoke near Newark on Trent, against John Earl of Lincoln, and his adherents. Being also learned in the laws, he was ^f constituted King's Serjeant in 11 Hen. VII. ^z Justice of Chester in 15 Hen. VII. and soon after Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster; and made one of the Knights of the sword at the creation of Henry Prince of Wales, Feb. 18, 1502-3.

On August 12, 19 Hen. VII. ^b the King, in discharge of his conscience, and desiring in no manner to do any wrong, or to be indebted to any person in any sum or sums of money, either for loan, or for any thing delivered to use for his house, or wardrobe, or any other cause or matter; or to have any man's lands, goods, or chattels, otherwise than good reason or conscience did require, or by due order and course of the laws had been adjudged; willeth and desireth all persons that have reasonable claim to put their complaints in writing, and deliver the same in term-time, at any time within two years, to the Bishop of Winchester, Keeper of his Privy-seal, Sir John Fyneux, Chief-Justice of his Bench, Sir Thomas Frowyk, Chief-Justice of his Common-Pleas, Sir Thomas Lovell, Treasurer of his house, Sir John Mordaunt, Chancellor of his Duchy of Lancaster, Master Geffery Simeon, Dean of his chapel, or Mr Thomas Routhale, his Secretary, or to any of them;

“ The which his Highness hath appointed to receive the
“ said bylles of complaynts, and the complaynauntes shall
“ be by them, or foure of them, favourable herde, and so

^d Salmon's Hist. of Essex, p. 176. ^e Polyd. Virg. p. 574. ^f Pat. 12 Hen. VII. p. 1. m. 6. ^g Record. Fam. de Cholmondley, MS. p. 21.
^h Rymer's Fed. Tom. XIII. p. 107.

"reasonable and speedily answered, that of reason they shall have good cause to hold them satisfied and contented."

All which was signified to the Sheriffs of the several counties in England.

He died in the 21st year of King Hen. VII. his will bearing date on September 5, 1504, and the probate thereof December 6, following; and is to be seen in the register intitled Holgrave, in the prerogative court of Canterbury. He thereby orders his body to be buried in the chapel of the blessed virgin Mary, in the parish-church of Turvey; and that his executors found a chantry in the said chapel of Turvey, and find two chaplains to celebrate divine service for the good estate of King Henry VII. whilst living, and for his soul after his decease, and for the souls of Elizabeth late his consort, and their progenitors and predecessors; as also for the soul of him the said John Mordaunt, William Mordaunt his father, and Margaret his wife, his mother, and all his ancestors; and for the soul of Edith his wife, daughter, and one of the heirs of Nicholas Latymer, Knt. of Dantyn, in com. Dorset. and for the soul of Anne, late Countess of Warwick, and all his benefactors. And that the chaplains, and their successors for ever, be paid for their service out of the manors of Melbourn, Mereth, and Royston, in com. Cantab. He had divers manors in the counties of Bedford, Bucks, Northampton, Hertford, Essex, Surry, and Northumberland, which he settles on William Mordaunt, his son and heir, and his heirs-male; and in default, on John his son; and in default to Joan his daughter, remainder to Elizabeth his sister, wife of Wistan Brown. He had also a third son Robert, who died (before his father made his will) without issue, by his wife Amy de Vere.

The said WILLIAM, his eldest son, was executor and administrator of his father's will; but dying without issue, the estate devolved on John his brother and heir.

Which JOHN, *first Lord Mordaunt*, was Sheriff for Bedford and Bucks, 1 Hen. VIII. and was, in 5 Hen. VIII. ¹ nominated, by act of parliament, as one of the most discreet persons, Justices of the peace (as the words of the act are) for assessing and collecting a subsidy of 163,000 l. by a poll-tax, &c. He was knighted before June 4, 1520, when he was one ^k of those appointed to attend the Queen at the interview with Francis I. of France; and in May 1522, ¹ waited on the King at Canterbury, at his second meeting in England with the Emperor Charles V. In 1530, he was ^m appointed, with others, to enquire what lands, &c. Cardinal Wolsey

ⁱ Rot. Parl. 5 & 6 Hen. VIII. dorseto 31.

^k Rymer's Fed. Tom. XIII. p.

712.

^l Ibid. p. 763.

^m Ibid. p. 403.

held in the county of Buckingham. And meriting much by reason of his great abilities, ^a had summons to parliament among the Peers of this realm 1532, where he took his place accordingly on May 4. In which year also, King Henry going with great state into France, and landing at Calais, Octob. 11, he ^o attended him thither, as also to Boulogne, at that magnificent interview with King Francis I.

In 1551, a great dearth being in the nation, he was the first in commission, with other persons of quality in the county of Bedford, to prevent the enhancing the prices of corn, victuals, &c. and to punish offenders therein, as also to supply the said county. By his last testament, ^p bearing date Aug. 1, 1560, stiling himself Lord Mordaunt of Turvey, he bequeathed his body to be buried in the parish-church of Turvey, in the wall next above his father's tomb; appointing that the body of the Lady Elizabeth his wife should be removed, and laid on his right side: likewise, that a tomb of marble, with the images of himself and the same Lady his wife, in alabaster, should be there placed in memory of them: and orders, on the day of his burial, 100 marks to be distributed in alms to the poor of Turvey, and fifteen other parishes adjacent; as also 100 marks towards the repair of the church and steeple of Turvey, and rough casting the walls of the church, and 40l. for the repair of Turvey-bridge. The probate of which testament bears date Sept. 1, 1562; so that it is probable he died in that year.

By Elizabeth his wife, daughter and co-heir to Sir Henry Vere, Knt. Lord of Drayton and Adington, in com. Northampt. he had issue John his son and heir; William, who married Agnes, daughter and heir of Charles Booth; and George, of Oakley, Bedfordshire, who married Cecilia, daughter and co-heir of John Harding, Esq; of Harding in Bedfordshire, and was father of Edmund Mordaunt, of Thundersley in Essex, Esq; also six daughters, 1. Anne, wife of James Rodney, afterward to John, son and heir of Sir Michael Fisher; 2. Elizabeth, of Silvester Danvers, of Dauntsey, Wilts; 3. Margaret, wedded to Edward Fettiplace, of Bleffils-Lee, Buckinghamshire; 4. Winifrid, to John Cheyney, of Chesham-Boys; 5. Editha, to John Elmes, of Huntingdonshire; and, 6. Dorothy, to Thomas More, of Had-don, in Oxfordshire.

Which JOHN, *second Lord Mordaunt*, in the life-time of his father was made ^a one of the Knights of the Bath, with the Marquis of Dorset, the Earl of Derby, and other nobles, at the coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn, June 1, 1553; and

^a H. 13. in Offic. Arm. f. 398. b.
^q Stow's Annals.

^o Stow's Annals,

^p Regist.

was Sheriff for Essex and Hertfordshire in 1540. On the death of King Edward VI. (though the Lady Jane Grey was proclaimed Queen by direction of the whole Privy-council) he appeared ^r in arms with the first on the behalf of Queen Mary; whereupon he was sworn ^a of her Privy-council; and in ^t her reign served in four parliaments for Bedfordshire. By his testament, ^u bearing date April 16, 1571, he bequeathed his body to be buried in the church of Turvey, appointing that his manors and lands called Tiptofts, Pinkneys, and Warleys, should be assured to the King's-hall and Brazen-nose-college in Oxford, for the maintenance of certain scholars to those houses, and other deeds of charity; and that those scholars should be successively named, from time to time, by his executors; and afterwards by his heirs for ever. Which will was proved on October 19, 14 Eliz.

He married first Ellen, cousin and heir to Sir Richard Fitz-Lewes, of West-Thorndon, in com. Essex, Knt. by whom he had issue ^x Lewis his son and heir, and four daughters; Elizabeth, wife of George Monneux, of Walthamstow; Anne, of Clement Tanfield, of Eberton; Margaret, of William Acklam, of Moreby, Yorkshire; and Ursula, of Edward, son of Sir Nicholas Fairfax, of Gilling-castle, Yorkshire. His second wife was Joan, daughter of Robert Wilford, of Kent, Esq; but had no issue by her.

Which LEWIS, *third Lord Mordaunt*, had the honour of knighthood conferred on him by Queen Elizabeth, in 1567; and in the 19th of the reign of that Queen, was ^r one of the Peers who sat in judgment on Thomas Duke of Norfolk; likewise in 29 Eliz. on the Queen of Scots, at Fotheringay; and ^z departing this life at his manor-house of Drayton in Northamptonshire, June 16, 1601, was honourably buried at Turvey, July 29 next following, leaving issue by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir Arthur Darcy, Knt. second son of Thomas Lord Darcy, and ancestor to the late Earl of Holderness ^a, Henry his son and heir, and three daughters, Mary, married to Thomas Mansel, Esq; eldest son of Sir Edward Mansel, Knt. Catherine, to John Heveningham, eldest son of Sir Arthur Heveningham, Knt. and Elizabeth.

HENRY, *fourth Lord Mordaunt*, in 1605 being suspected to have knowledge of the gunpowder-plot, was, with others, committed to the Tower; where, after some imprisonment, he being fined in the Star-chamber, on June 3, 1606, was released. This Henry had to wife Margaret, daughter of

^r Godw. p. 267.

Not. Parl. Vol. I. p. 7.

^y Camden's Annals.

prædict.

^a Strype's Memorials, Vol. III. p. 479.

^u Holney, qu. 39.

^z F. F. in Offic. Arm. 681. a.

^x Willis's

^x MS. St. George prædict.

^x MS. St. George

Henry Lord Compton, by whom he had issue John^b his son and heir, who succeeded him; 2. Henry; 3. Francis, who married Frances, daughter to Sir Edward Gostwick, Bart. 4. Lewis: and two daughters, Frances, and Elizabeth, wife of Sir Thomas Nevil, Knight of the Bath.

Which JOHN, *first Earl of Peterborough*, was advanced to that dignity by letters-patent, bearing date March 9, 1627-8. He was brought up in the Romish religion, but was converted by a disputation at his house, between the learned Bishop Usher and a Papist, who confessed himself silenced by the just hand of God on him, for presuming, without leave from his superiors, to dispute with the Bishop, who was then only Dr. Usher. This Earl in 1642^c, in the army raised by order of Parliament, under the command of Robert Earl of Essex (employed as pretended for the defence of the Protestant religion, the safety of his Majesty's person, and of the Parliament) was General of the Ordnance, and Colonel of a regiment of foot: and departing this life June 18 the same year, was buried at Turvey, in com. Bedford. He married Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir of William Howard, Lord Effingham (son and heir of Charles Earl of Nottingham) and of Anne his wife, daughter and sole heir of John Lord St. John of Bletshoe, and had issue by her two sons, Henry Earl of Peterborough, and John, created by King Charles II. Lord Mordaunt of Rygate, and Viscount Avalon, on July 10, 1659; also a daughter Elizabeth, married to Thomas, son and heir of Edward Lord Howard of Escrick.

HENRY, *second Earl of Peterborough*, distinguished himself in the civil wars in behalf of King Charles I. raised a regiment at his own expence, was wounded at the battle of Newbury, and often imprisoned for his loyal attempts. In 1648 he was in that rising with the Earl of Holland, to rescue the King from his imprisonment; and on their defeat, though that Earl was taken and beheaded, yet the Earl of Peterborough with his brother escaped, but were voted traitors to the commonwealth, and their estates sequestered.

On the marriage of King Charles II. he was sent with a fleet, and took possession of Tangier in Africa for his Majesty, where he remained as Governor till the year 1663. In the year 1673 he was sent Ambassador Extraordinary to the court of Modena, to negotiate a match between Mary Beatrix Eleonora, daughter of Duke Alphonso II. and James Duke of York; which he concluded, and was the proxy in the marriage ceremony, and brought her over through France, landing at Dover on November 21, 1673. After which he

^b MS. St. George predict, 1642.

^c List of the army, printed for John Partridge,

was sworn of the Privy-council at Hampton-court, on July 10, 1674.

At the coronation of King James he carried the scepter with the cross; his Majesty having been pleased to declare him Groom of the Stole, on Sunday the 19th of April, 1685, by delivering the golden key to his Lordship. On June 18 the same year, he was elected a Knight of the Garter, and installed July 22 following, and was Colonel of the Queen's, or 3d regiment of horse, in that reign.

After the accession of King William and Queen Mary, the Commons resolved (October 26, 1689) that the Earl of Peterborough and the Earl of Salisbury should be impeached of high treason, for departing from their allegiance, and being reconciled to the church of Rome; but the impeachment was dropped. His Lordship departed this life on June 19, 1697, without issue male, and was buried at Turvey; Penelope his wife, who survived him till 4 April 1702, was daughter of Barnabas Earl of Thomond (in Ireland) by whom he left two daughters, * Elizabeth, and Mary, married to Henry Howard, Duke of Norfolk; from whom being divorced in 1700, she married secondly to Sir John Germain, Bart. to whom she left all her estate, and dying Nov. 17, 1705, lies buried at Lufwick St. Peter's in Northamptonshire. The title of Earl of Peterborough then devolved on his nephew Charles, late Earl of Peterborough and Monmouth, son and heir of John Lord Viscount Avalon, second son of John, first Earl of Peterborough.

Which JOHN, *first Viscount Avalon*, was famed for his signal exploits during the usurpation, and being very instrumental in the restoration of King Charles II. He engaged very early for the rescue of King Charles I. in that attempt with the Earl of Holland, as the Earl of Clarendon relates in his History of the Rebellion; and gives this further account of him, and his services to King Charles II.

“ There was a young gentleman, John Mordaunt, the
 “ younger son and brother of the Earl of Peterborough, who
 “ having been too young to be engaged in the late war,
 “ during which time he had his education in France and Italy,
 “ was now of age, of parts, and great vigour of mind, and
 “ newly married to a young beautiful Lady, of a very loyal
 “ spirit, and notable vivacity of wit and humour, who con-
 “ curred with him in all honourable dedications of himself.
 “ He resolved to embrace all opportunities to serve the King,
 “ and to dispose those upon whom he had influence, to take
 “ the same resolution; and being allied to the Marquis of Or-
 “ mond, he did, by him, inform his Majesty of his resolu-

d Le Neve's Mon. Ang. Vol. IV. p. 51.

e Ibid.

“ tion,

“ tion, and his readiness to receive any commands from him.
“ This was many months before the Marquis’s journey into
“ England.”

But Cromwell having notice of the Marquis’s being in the kingdom, he sent for Mr. Mordaunt, and very strictly examined him, whether he had seen the Marquis of Ormond during his late being in London; which though he had done often, he very confidently and positively denied, being well assured that it could not be proved, and that the Marquis himself was in safety: upon which confident denial he was dismissed to return to his own lodging. Yet two days after (anno 1658) he was sent for again, and committed close prisoner to the Tower, on the discovery of Mr. Stapeley (a gentleman of large fortune in the county of Sussex) that preparations were making for an insurrection, in order to the restoration of King Charles II. of which Lord Clarendon gives this account.

“ Mr. Stapeley was well known to Mr. Mordaunt, who had
“ represented his affections to the King, and how useful he
“ might be towards the possessing some place in Sussex, and
“ his undertaking that he would do so, by a letter to the King
“ under Mr. Stapeley’s own hand: and thereupon Mr. Mordaunt desired, that his Majesty would send a commission
“ for the command of a regiment of horse to him, which he
“ would provide, and cause to be ready against the season he
“ should be required to appear: which commission, with
“ many others, were sent to Mr. Mordaunt, and he delivered
“ it to Mr. Stapeley, who was exceedingly pleased with it,
“ renewed all his vows and protestations; and it is still believed, that he really meant all he pretended. But he had trusted
“ some servant, who betrayed him; and being thereupon
“ sent for by Cromwell, his father’s fast old friend, was by
“ him so cajoled by promises and by threats, that he was not
“ able to withstand him; but believing that he knew already
“ all that he asked him, he concealed nothing that he
“ knew himself; informed him of those of the same county
“ who were to join with him; of whom some had likewise
“ received commissions, as well as himself; and in the end he
“ confessed, that he had received his commission from Mr.
“ Mordaunt’s own hand.”

On this discovery, several were taken up in all quarters of the kingdom, and a High Court of Justice was erected for the trial of the prisoners. Of this court John Lisle, who gave his vote for the murder of King Charles I. and continued an entire confidant of Cromwell’s, was President; but the judges seldom consisted of fewer than twenty; and among them there were usually some, “ who” (as the noble author before-men-

tioned relates) “ out of pity, or for money, were inclined
 “ to do good offices to the prisoners who came before them ;
 “ at least to communicate such secrets to them, as might in-
 “ form them what would be most pressed against them. Mr.
 “ Mordaunt’s lady had, by giving money, procured some in
 “ the number to be very propitious to her husband ; and in
 “ the evening of that day the trial had been begun, she re-
 “ ceived two very important advices from them. The one,
 “ that she should prevail with her husband to plead ; then his
 “ friends might do him some service : whereas, if he insisted
 “ upon the point of law, he would infallibly suffer, and no
 “ man durst speak for him. The other, that they had no
 “ sufficient proof to condemn him upon any particular with
 “ which he stood charged, but only for the delivery of the
 “ commission to Stapeley ; and that there was to that point,
 “ besides Stapeley, one Colonel Mallory, whose testimony was
 “ more valued than the other’s. This Mallory had the repu-
 “ tation of an honest man, and loved Mr. Mordaunt very
 “ well, and was one of those who were principally trusted in
 “ the business of Suffex, and had been apprehended about the
 “ same time that Stapeley was ; and finding, upon his first
 “ examination, by the questions administered to him by Thur-
 “ loe, that all was discovered, he unwarily confessed all that
 “ he knew concerning Mr. Mordaunt ; having been himself
 “ the person principally employed between him and Stapeley.
 “ He was brought in custody from the Tower, to give in evi-
 “ dence against Mr. Mordaunt, with an intention in the
 “ court, after he had done that good service, to proceed as
 “ strictly against himself, though they promised him in-
 “ demnity.

“ The lady, having clear information of this whole matter,
 “ could not find any way that night to advertise her husband,
 “ that he should no more insist upon the want of jurisdiction
 “ in the court : for there was no possibility of speaking with,
 “ or sending to him, during the time of his trial. Therefore
 “ she laid aside the thought of that business till the morning,
 “ and passed the night in contriving how Mallory might be
 “ prevailed with to make an escape ; and was so dexterous and
 “ so fortunate, that a friend of her’s disposed the money she
 “ gave him so effectually, that the next morning, when Mal-
 “ lory was brought to the hall to be ready to give in his evi-
 “ dence, he found some means to withdraw from his guard,
 “ and when he was in the croud he easily got away.

“ She had as good fortune likewise to have a little note she
 “ writ concerning the other advice, put into her husband’s
 “ hand, as he passed to the bar ; which having perused, he
 “ departed from his former resolution ; and after he had mo-

“ destly

“ deftly urged the fame again which he had done the day before,
“ to fpend time, and the Prefident, in much choler, answering
“ as he had done, he fubmitted to his trial, and behaved
“ himfelf with courage, and eafily evaded the greateft part of
“ the evidence they had againft him; nor could they find
“ proof, what prefumption foever there might be, that he had
“ fpoken with the Marquis of Ormond; and he evaded many
“ other particulars of his correſpondence with the King with
“ notable addrefs. That of the commiſſion of Stapeley was
“ referved to the laſt; and the commiſſion being produced,
“ and both the hand and the ſignet generally known, by reaſon
“ of ſo many of the like, which had fallen into their hands at
“ Worceſter, and by many other accidents, Mr. Stapeley was
“ called to declare where he had it; and ſeeing himſelf con-
“ fronted by Mr. Mordaunt, though he did, after many queſ-
“ tions and reproaches from the council that proſecuted, at
“ laſt confeſs that he did receive it from Mr. Mordaunt, yet
“ he did it in ſo diſorderly and confuſed a manner, that it ap-
“ peared he had much rather not have ſaid it; and answered
“ the queſtions Mr. Mordaunt aſked him with that confuſion,
“ that his evidence could not be ſatisfactory to any impartial
“ judges. Then Mallory was called for, but by no ſearch
“ could be found; and they could not, by their own rules,
“ defer their ſentence. And it ſo fell out, by one of the Judges
“ withdrawing upon a ſudden fit of the ſtone, that the court
“ was divided, one half for the condemning him, and the
“ other half that he was not guilty; whereupon the determi-
“ nation depended upon the ſingle vote of the Prefident: who
“ made ſome excuſes for the juſtice he was about to do, and
“ acknowledged many obligations to the mother of the pri-
“ ſoner, and, in contemplation thereof, pronounced him in-
“ nocent, for aught appeared to the court. There was not in
“ Cromwell’s time the like inſtance; and ſcarce any other man
“ eſcaped the judgment, that was tried before any High Court
“ of Juſtice. And he was ſo offended at it, that, contrary to
“ all the forms uſed by themſelves, he cauſed him to be kept
“ for ſeveral months after in the Tower, and would willingly
“ have brought him to be tried again: for, within a day or
“ two after, Mallory was retaken, and they had likewise cor-
“ rupted a Frenchman, who had long ſerved him, and was the
“ only ſervant whom he had made choice of (ſince he was to
“ be allowed but one) to attend him in the priſon; and he had
“ diſcovered enough to have taken away his life ſeveral ways.
“ But the ſcandal was ſo great, and the caſe ſo unheard of,
“ that any man, diſcharged upon a public trial, ſhould be
“ again proceeded againſt by new evidence for the ſame offence,
“ that Cromwell himſelf thought not fit to undergo the re-

“proach of it, but was, in the end, prevailed with to set him at liberty. And he was very few days at liberty, before he embarked himself as frankly in the King’s service as before, and with better success.”

He kept a constant correspondence with the King, and used his utmost endeavours to form a party for his restoration. After the death of Oliver Cromwell, the spirits of his friends being raised, and very many of those who had served the parliament being desirous to enter into amity with them, and to make a firm conjunction with them towards his Majesty’s establishment on his throne, he had the courage to go over in disguise to the King at Brussels, to concert measures for that end.

How prudently he acted, is apparent from what the Earl of Clarendon writes. “Mr. Mordaunt, who had so lately his head upon the block, was more active than any man; and was so well trusted by men of all conditions, upon the courage of his former behaviour, that he had in truth very full engagements from very good men in most quarters of the kingdom, *That if the King would assign them a day, and promise to come to them after they were embodied, they would not fail to appear at the day.* Whereupon Mr. Mordaunt ventured himself to come in disguise to the King to Brussels, to give him a clear account how his business stood, and what probability there was of success, and likewise to complain of the want of forwardness in some of those upon whom the King most relied, to encourage other men; and to desire that his Majesty would, by him, require them to concur with the rest. It appeared, by the account he gave, that there were very few counties in England where there was not a formed undertaking by the most powerful men of that county, to possess themselves of some considerable place in it; and if any of them succeeded, the opportunity would be fairer for the King to venture his own person, than he yet had had, or than he was like to have, if he suffered those who were now in the government to be settled in it.”

Mr. Mordaunt had before received a blank commission, signed by the King, dated at Brussels, March 7, 1659; wherein he, with Arthur Annesley (afterwards Earl of Anglesey) Sir John Greenville, Sir Thomas Peyton, and Mr. Legge, were empowered to treat with any of his Majesty’s subjects in England or Wales, that are or were in arms against him, or his father (excepting such as actually sat in judgment for taking away the life of his said father, or pleaded as counsel learned against his life, or attended as ministers to the pretended court, or laid hands on his person in the execution of that horrid murder) and to assure them, if they would join heartily in his restoration to his kingdoms, that they should have not only free pardon,

pardon, but such recompence and reward as such of them, by any remarkable service, should merit, either by reducing any town or fort, or any other trust. And what the said Mr. Mordaunt, or any of those before recited, should under their hands in writing promise in his name, he would ratify and confirm. And they proceeded so warily, and were so active, that a day in July was fixed for a general rising in England; Sir George Booth having agreed to raise Lancashire and Cheshire; the Earl of Stamford, Leicestershire; the Lord Willoughby of Parham, Suffolk; and Sir Horatio Townshend, Norfolk; Sir William Compton, and Sir Thomas Leventhorp, Hertfordshire; and Mr. Mordaunt, Sir Francis Vincent, and Sir Adam Brown, engaged to raise Surry and Suffex; and undertakings there were in other counties, by men very ready to venture all they had.

Mr. Mordaunt was principally consulted and trusted in this grand affair, and thereupon went over to the King (as before related) to prevail with his Majesty to come over to head them. "When (as the Earl of Clarendon writes) the King received this account in gross from a person so well instructed, whereof he had by retail received much from the persons concerned (for it was another circumstance of the looseness of the present government, that messengers went forward and backward with all security) and likewise found by Mr. Mordaunt, that all things were now gone so far, that there was no retreat, and therefore that the resolution was general, *That though any discovery should be made, and any person imprisoned; the rest would proceed as soon as the day should be appointed by the King*: his Majesty resolved, that he would adventure his own person, and would be ready *incognito* at Calais upon such a day of the month; and that his brother the Duke of York should be likewise there, or very near, to the end that from thence, upon the intelligence of the success of that day, which was likewise then appointed, they might dispose themselves one to one place, and the other to another."

It was towards the end of June that Mr. Mordaunt left Brussels, with a resolution that there should be a general rendezvous throughout England, of all who would declare for the King, upon a day named, viz. the 10th of July; and the King resolved at the day appointed to be at Calais, and the Duke of York at Boulogne, where they accordingly went, waiting for the event: but through the treachery of Sir Richard Willis, who was intrusted by the King (who too late found him untrue, and informed Mr. Mordaunt of it at Brussels) this well-concerted design was discovered, and many persons of honour and quality committed to several prisons throughout the kingdom, before the day appointed, which did

did not terrify the rest. "The day itself was accompanied
 "with very unusual weather at that season of the year, being
 "the middle of July. The night before there had been an
 "excessive rain, which continued all the next day, with so
 "terrible a cold high wind, that the winter had seldom seen
 "so great a storm: so that the persons over England, who
 "were drawing to their appointed rendezvous, were much
 "dismayed, and met with many cross accidents; some mistook
 "the place, and went somewhere else; others went where
 "they should be, and were weary of expecting those who
 "should have been there too."

To recount the several enterprizes, and by what means they failed, is not consistent with the nature of this work: I shall only observe, that Mr. Mordaunt, Charles Stuart Earl of Litchfield (after Duke of Richmond) Sir Adam Brown, and some few others, rendezvoused near Guilford in Surry; but Sir Francis Vincent being seized, and forces coming up before they could make head against them, they were obliged to disperse. Mr. Mordaunt and the Earl of Litchfield came disguised by water, in the common barge, from Chertsey to London, and got privately to Alderman Robinson's house, till such time as they thought themselves safe, by the confusions of the rump ministry, and General Monk's arrival in London. But the rump parliament, on September 3, 1659, ordered Mr. Mordaunt, Sir Adam Brown, &c. to be taken as traitors, if they did not surrender themselves by a day then named.

Nevertheless, in the short interval between the return of the secluded members, and the convention of the parliament that restored the King, many prudent acts were done towards it. And, as my Lord Clarendon writes, "Those of the
 "King's party who had sheltered themselves in obscurity,
 "appeared now abroad, and conversed without controul;
 "and Mr. Mordaunt, who was known to be entirely trusted
 "by the King, walked into all places with freedom; and
 "many of the council, and some officers of the army, as
 "Ingoldsby and Huntingdon, &c. made, through him, ten-
 "der of their services to the King."

Whereupon his Majesty, in testimony of his faithful services, to the hazard of his life and fortune, and as a mark to future ages of his great loyalty, was pleased to advance him to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Mordaunt, of Rygate in com. Surry; as also to the honour of Viscount Avalon, in com. Somerset, by letters patent bearing date July 10, 1659.

Also, when General Monk found that he could effectually shew his good-will to the King, we are told by the same noble

ble author, that Mr. Morrice and Sir John Greenville, whom the General trusted with his secret intentions in the arduous affair of the restoration, were at that time taken notice of to be intimate with Mr. Mordaunt, who most immediately corresponded with Brussels. And when Sir John Greenville had received his instructions from the General and Mr. Morrice, he took Mr. Mordaunt with him for the companion of his journey, who set out for Flanders about the beginning of April 1660, and in a few days arrived at Brussels.

He returned with Sir John Greenville, with the letters the King wrote to the General, and to the House of Commons, &c. And in that to the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-council of the city of London, is this expression: "How desirous we are to contribute to the obtaining the peace and happiness of our subjects without effusion of blood, and how far we are from desiring to recover what belongs to us by a war, if it can be otherwise done, will appear to you by the inclosed declaration; which, together with this our letter, we have intrusted our right trusty and well-beloved cousin the Lord Viscount Mordaunt, and our trusty and well-beloved servant Sir John Greenville, Knt. one of the Gentlemen of our Bedchamber, to deliver to you, to the end, &c."

They arrived at London a full week before the parliament was to sit; and the General, on perusal of the copies of the several dispatches, liked all very well, and used all his endeavours to promote and advance his Majesty's interest; yet (as my author before-mentioned) *he as carefully retained the secret, and did not communicate to any person living (Mr. Morrice only excepted) that he received any letter from the King, till the very minute he presented it to the House of Commons.* Whereby it may justly be inferred, that the Lord Viscount Avalon had a principal share in that great work of the restoration of monarchy and episcopacy. And the Lord-Mayor and Common-council of London ordered 300 l. to him and Sir John Greenville, as a testimony of their respects to them, to buy each of them a ring, to wear in honour of their services on that occasion.

His Lordship met the King on his landing at Dover; and when his Majesty arrived at Canterbury, on Saturday, May 26, his Lordship and the Earl of Winchelsea brought up General Monk to his Majesty, who delivered him the Garter, and, at the same time, conferred the honour of Knighthood on all three of them. And afterwards his Majesty constituted the Viscount Avalon Constable of the castle of Windsor, &c. and Lord-Lieutenant and Custos-Rotulorum of the county of Surry,

Surry, on June 30, 1660; which he held to the time of his death.

He married Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of Thomas Carey, second son to Robert Earl of Monmouth, by whom he had issue seven sons and four daughters; and departing this life in the 48th year of his age, on June 5, 1675, was buried in the church of Fulham, where a magnificent monument is erected to his memory, of white and black marble, with his effigies in his robes, and a battoon, or staff of command, in his right-hand (as Constable of Windsor-castle) with this inscription:

H. S. E.

Nobilissimus heros JOHAN. MORDAUNT,

Johannis Comitis Petroburgensis

Filius natu minor,

ex

Mordantiorum Stemmata, quod ante sexcentos annos

Normania traductum

Serie perpetuâ, deinceps hic in Angliâ floruit:

Qui

Acceptum a Parentibus Decus

Rebus Gestis Auxit, & Illustravit

Operâ egregiâ Positâ

In Restituendo Principe ab avitis Regnis Pulso,

Mille aditis periculis

A

Cromwelli Rabie sæpius provocata, sæpe etiam devictâ

A

Carolo Secundo feliciter Reduce,

In laborum mercedem, & benevolentiae tesseram,

Vicecomes de Aviland est Renunciatus;

Castri etiam Windeforiz & Militiæ Surrienfis

Præfecturæ Admotus;

ex

Nuptiis cum lectissima Heroïna ELIZABETH CAREY,

Comitum Monumethæ stirpe oriundâ,

Auspicatissime initis,

(Susceptâ prole numerosâ)

Filiis septem, Filiabus quatuor;

Medio Ætatis flore annorum 48 Febre correptus,

Vir, Immortalitate dignus, animam

Deo reddidit

V

Die Junii, Annoque Domini MDCLXXV.

Hia

His sons that survived to maturity were five, and four daughters; Charlotte, married to Benjamin Albin, Esq; Carey, who died unmarried, on January 4, 1713-14; Sophia, married to James Hamilton, of Bangor in the kingdom of Ireland; and Anne, to James Hamilton, of Tullamore in the said kingdom, by whom she was mother of James, who was created Viscount Limerick, on April 4, 1719, Earl of Clanbrassil, on November 13, 1756, and died March 17, 1758, leaving issue.

Of the sons, Charles, the eldest, succeeded to the title of Earl of Peterborough, and was also Earl of Monmouth.

Harry, second son, was member of parliament for Brackley in 1705 and 1707; and for Richmond, from 1708 to his death, Jan. 4, 1719-20, when he was Lieutenant-general in the army, and Treasurer of the ordnance, to which last he was appointed June 16, 1699. He married first Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Spencer, of Yarnton, Oxfordshire, Bart. and by her had five sons and two daughters, viz. Charles, Harry, John, Thomas, Herbert, Elizabeth, and Margaret; of whom the second and third sons died without issue, and Sir John Mordaunt was Knight of the Bath; Elizabeth-Lucy, married to Sir Wilfred Lawson, of Isell in Cumberland, Bart. one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber to King George I. Their mother died July 22, 1706, aged 32 years, and was buried at Yarnton near Oxford. His second wife was Penelope, daughter and heir of William Tipping, of Ewelme in Oxfordshire, Esq; and he had by her Penelope, wedded to Sir Monoux Cope, of Bramfel in Hampshire, Bart. Sir John Mordaunt, Knight of the Bath, taking to a military life, was on October 10, 1747, promoted from the rank of Brigadier-General, to that of Major-General of his Majesty's forces. On March 19, 1747-8, he was constituted Colonel of his Majesty's regiment of dragoons. In November 1749, he was appointed Colonel of the late Lord Viscount Cobham's regiment of dragoons; and June 13, 1752, Governor of the fort of Sheerness, in the island of Sheppey: on May 1, 1754, he was appointed a Lieutenant-General. In September 1757, he commanded the land forces designed for the reduction of Rochefort in France: but nothing having been undertaken in that expedition, except the demolition of a small fort on the isle of Aix, he was tried by a court-martial in December following, and unanimously acquitted of the charge exhibited against him. He was elected in 1730 (on a vacancy) member for Pontefract in Yorkshire, during the remainder of that parliament: and at the general election in 1741, and several parliaments after, for Cockermouth.

Lewis, the third son, on May 10, 1710, was made a Brigadier-General in the army, and died on Feb. 2, 1712-13. He married first Anne, daughter of Roger Martin, Esq; son of Sir Roger Martin, of Long-Melford, Suffolk, Bart. and by her was father of Colonel Charles Mordaunt, who first wedded Charlotte, daughter of Thomas Mainwaring, of Cheshire, Esq; but the said Charles having no issue by her, took Anne, daughter of Scrope, Viscount Howe, of the kingdom of Ireland, for his second wife, who bore to him three sons, Charles, Osbert, and Harry. Brigadier-General Lewis Mordaunt married secondly Mary, daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel Collyer, Lieutenant-Governor of Jersey, and by her, who died in 1740, had two daughters, viz. Anna-Maria, wife of Stephen Poyntz, Esq; and Sophia, espoused to Sir Roger Martin, of Long-Melford, in Suffolk, Bart.

Osmund, fourth son, was killed at the battle of the Boyne in Ireland, July 1, 1690, unmarried.

George, fifth son, in holy orders, departed this life on July 28, 1728. He first married Catherine, fourth daughter and co-heir of Sir Thomas Spencer, of Yarnton, in the county of Oxford, Bart. and widow of John Dormer, of Ascot, in the same county, Esq; and she deceasing May 26, 1714, without issue, had sepulture at Yarnton, and he wedded next Elizabeth, daughter to Sir John Doyly, of Chislehampton in Oxfordshire, Bart. by which Lady, who died in 1720, he was father of Anna-Maria, wife of Jonathan Shipley, D. D. now Bishop of St. Asaph. After the said Elizabeth's death, he wedded Elizabeth, daughter of the before-mentioned Lieutenant-Colonel Collyer, for his third spouse, by whom he was father of two daughters, viz. Mary, the connubial consort of Valentine Maurice, of Persfield, in the county of Monmouth, Esq; and Elizabeth, wedded to the late Sir William Milner, of Nun-Appleton in Yorkshire, Bart.

The eldest son CHARLES, *third Earl of Peterborough* and *first Earl of Monmouth*, by many remarkable services to his country rendered himself very conspicuous. In his youth he served under the Admirals Torrington and Narborough, in the Mediterranean, during the war with the state of Algiers. On June 4, 1680, he embarked for Africa, with the Earl of Plymouth, and distinguished himself at Tangier, when it was besieged by the Moors. On the accession of King James II. he was one of the chief arguers in the house of Peers against repealing the Test-act; and, disliking the proceedings of the court, he got leave from the King to go over to Holland, as intending to accept the command of a Dutch

squadron in the West-Indies. On his arrival at the Hague, he was among the first of the English nobility who engaged in the Prince of Orange's expedition into England: and, as Bishop Burnet relates in his History of his own Times, he was among those whom that Prince chiefly trusted, and on whose advice he governed all his motions; and was in that fleet which landed his Highness in the west of England.

Being therefore so instrumental in the revolution, he was, on the accession of King William and Queen Mary, sworn of their Privy-council, and made one of the Lords of the Bedchamber to his Majesty. And in order to attend at their coronation as an Earl, he was advanced to the dignity of Earl of the county of Monmouth, on April 9, 1689; having the day before been constituted First Lord Commissioner of the Treasury; and on May 30, the same year, Lord-Lieutenant and Custos-Rotulorum of the county of Northampton. Also, on an address of the Lord-Mayor and Aldermen of the city of London to his Majesty, he was commissioned to command the royal regiment of horse which the city had raised for the public service, of which his Majesty was graciously pleased to be Colonel: and their Majesties, the Prince and Princess of Denmark, with the Lords spiritual and temporal, having accepted of the invitation of the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, &c. of the city, to dine at Guildhall, on October 29, 1689, the royal city regiment of volunteer horse, richly and gallantly accoutred, led by the Earl of Monmouth, attended their Majesties from Whitehall into the city. In 1692 his Lordship made the campaign in Flanders under King William; and in May 1694 he was succeeded by Henry Lord Sydney, as First Commissioner of the Treasury.

In 1702, the first of Queen Anne (the year the Duke of Ormond was sent to Cadiz) he was designed for the West-Indies, as Captain-General and Governor of Jamaica, and Commander of the army and fleet for that expedition. On June 24, that year, he was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of Northamptonshire; and on March 27, 1705, was sworn one of her Majesty's most honourable Privy-council. His Lordship was declared General and Commander in chief of the forces sent to Spain, and joint Admiral of the fleet with Sir Cloudesley Shovel; and setting sail from England May 24, and touching at Lisbon on June 20, took on board there, on July 23, King Charles III. of Spain, whom, after stopping to refresh at Gibraltar, then in the hands of the confederates, they landed in the bay of Barcelona; of the reduction

of which city our Gazette, October 8, 1705, No. 4164, gives the following account: "The fleet came before Barcelona August 11, O. S. 1705; the next day they landed without opposition, the whole country having declared for Charles III. King of Spain. On the 3d of September, the Earl of Peterborough having resolved to attack fort Montjovi, lying on the contrary side of the city to that where our forces landed, and commands the place, his Lordship marched thither himself, with a detachment of 1000 men, accompanied by the Prince of Hesse-Darmstadt, Lord Charlemont, and other officers; and the fort, which was so well fortified by art and nature that it was looked on as impregnable, together with the works between it and the town, were carried sword in hand, with considerable loss, except that of the Prince of Darmstadt, killed in the beginning of the action." This courageous attempt brought the city to surrender; and in another of our Gazettes (No. 4167) in the article from Lisbon, October 13, N. S. it is said, "Our men who were with the Prince of Darmstadt, upon his Highness's being killed began to give ground, but the Earl of Peterborough came immediately, and rallied them; and being animated by his Lordship's presence and example, they beat the enemy into the fort, and lodged themselves in all the outworks." Also in 1706, when it was besieged by the Duke of Anjou in person, and greatly distressed, his Lordship, by his presence and example, gave life and vigour to the Catalans; and on May 11, 1706, N. S. forced the enemy to raise the siege, leaving behind them near 200 brass battering guns, 30 mortars, a great quantity of bombs, shot, &c. 3000 barrels of powder, 10,000 sacks of corn, and all their sick and wounded men, whom the Marshal de Tessé, by a letter, recommended to the Earl of Peterborough's clemency, *who (as the Gazette recites) had been very generous and indulgent towards them.* His driving the Duke of Anjou, the late Philip V. King of Spain, and the French army out of Spain, which consisted of 25,000 men, though his own troops never amounted to 10,000; the possession he gained of Catalonia, of the kingdoms of Valencia, Arragon, and Majorca, with part of Murcia and Castile, giving opportunity to the Earl of Galway of advancing to Madrid without a blow; are undeniable proofs of his great valour, prudence, and conduct in military affairs; and the wonderful vigour in the execution of those, and several other actions during the war, surprized most men at that time: for which services he was declared General in Spain by King Charles III. And that war being looked on as likely to be concluded, he received

received her Majesty's commission for Ambassador Extraordinary, with powers and instructions for treating and adjusting all matters of state and traffic between the two kingdoms. Whatever were the causes of his being recalled from Spain, it is certain that our affairs there were soon after in a very ill condition, by the loss of the battle of Almanza, on April 25, 1707, N. S. Rouvigny Earl of Galway then commanding the British troops. The Earl of Peterborough came to the Duke of Marlborough's camp at Genap on August 22, when he left the camp at Soignes, in his journey to Holland, there being then little appearance but the remainder of the campaign would be as inactive as the preceding part of it. I shall further take notice, that on his return to England, having brought on the examination of his conduct in parliament, after the strictest enquiry, there were no objections made to any part of his behaviour; but all his actions appeared suitable to the dignity of his character. The house^h of Peers voting, Jan. 12, 1710-11, *That during the time he had the command of the army in Spain, he performed many great and eminent services; for which he had the thanks of their house; and the Lord Chancellor expressed himself in the strongest terms.* In his speech to him he said, "There was no enquiry into the nature of any service upon a more mature deliberation, or with greater justice, than at this time to your Lordship. Such is your Lordship's known generosity, and truly noble temper, that I assure myself, the present I am now offering to your Lordship, is the more acceptable, as it comes pure and unmixt, and is unattended with any other reward, which your Lordship might justly think would be an allay to it."

"My Lord,

"Had more days been allowed me than I have had minutes, to call to mind the wonderful and amazing success which perpetually attended your Lordship in Spain (the effect of your Lordship's personal bravery and conduct) I would not attempt the enumerating your particular services, since I should offend your Lordship by the mention of such as I could recollect, and give a just occasion of offence to this honourable house, by my involuntary omission of the far greater part of them.

"Had your Lordship's wise counsels, particularly your advice at the council of war in Valentia, been pursued in the following campaign, the fatal battle of Almanza, and our greatest misfortunes, which have since happened in

h Pointer's Chron. p. 663.

"Spain, had been prevented, and the design upon Toulon might have happily succeeded.

"I shall detain your Lordships no longer than, in obedience to the order I have received, to return your Lordship, as I do, the thanks of this house, for your eminent and remarkable services to your Queen and country, during your command in Spain."

His Excellency's Answer.

"My Lords,

"For the great honour and favour I have received from your Lordships, I return my most humble thanks, with a heart full of the truest respect and gratitude. No service can deserve such a reward: it is more than a sufficient recompence for any past hardships, and to which nothing can give an addition. I shall endeavour, in all my future actions, not to appear unworthy of the unmerited favour I have this day received from this great assembly."

In the years 1710 and 1711 he was employed in embassy to the court of Turin, and other Italian courts, on special affairs; and on his return to England was, on December 22, 1712, made Colonel of the royal regiment of horse guards, then vacant by the death of Richard Earl Rivers; and being General of the Marines, and Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Northampton, was installed at Windsor, on August 4, 1713, a Knight Companion of the most Noble Order of the Garter. In November following, he was sent Ambassador Extraordinary to the King of Sicily, and to negotiate affairs with other Italian Princes; where he continued till the Queen's death, and did not return till ¹ April 2, 1715.

In the reign of George I. he was constituted, May 25, 1722, General of all the Marine forces in Great-Britain; and on October 22, 1727, he had the same commission from his late Majesty.

His Lordship married Carey, daughter to Sir Alexander Fraser, of Dotes, in the shire of Mearns, in Scotland, and by her (who died on May 13, 1709, and was buried on the 20th of the said month, at Turvey in Bedfordshire) had two sons, John and Henry, and a daughter Henrietta, married to Alexander Gordon, second Duke of Gordon in Scotland.

He married to his second wife, A. D. 1735, Anastasia Robinson; and going to Lisbon for the recovery of his health,

died there on October 25 that year, aged 77, and was buried at Turvey.

Henry, his younger son, was a member of the House of Commons for Brackley in 1695. He was brought up in the sea-service, and, like his noble father, distinguished himself by his gallant behaviour. In 1706 he was Captain of the *Resolution* man of war; and the Earl his father sailing from Barcelona, on March 14, O. S. 1706-7, with the King of Spain's Envoy to the Duke of Savoy, in order to land at Genoa, having also two light frigates with them, they fell in, on the 19th, with six French men of war, whereof two were of 80, two of 70, one of 68, and the other of 58 guns, which chased them. Whereupon his Lordship, with the Spanish Envoy, quitted the *Resolution*, went on board the *Enterprise* frigate, and, by favour of the night, escaped into Leghorn, as did the other frigate. The enemy continuing chasing the *Resolution*, one of their ships came about ten at night within gun-shot of her, but did not begin to fire till about six the next morning, by which time the rest of the enemy's ships, being all clean, and newly come out of Toulon, came up with the *Resolution*. Then began a sharp fight, which Captain Mordaunt maintained with great bravery and conduct till half an hour after three in the afternoon, when finding no possibility of getting clear of the enemy, and his ship being much shattered, he ran her on shore. The enemy still pursued her, and continually fired on her; but finding, by the Captain's returning the fire, that he would not quit his ship, they sent out their boats to burn her; but those were soon beat off. On the 21st in the morning, one of the enemy's ships of 80 guns came very near her, with design to batter her; but she being full of water, and the powder wet, it was resolved to burn her, rather than she should fall into the enemy's hands; accordingly by eleven in the morning, that part of her which lay above the water was consumed, and the Captain with his ship's company got safe on shore, with what was most valuable on board her. He was wounded in the thigh, during the engagement, by a cannon-ball, but not dangerously. He died of the small-pox, unmarried, on Feb. 24, 1709-10, being then member of parliament for Malmesbury in Wilts, as he had been the two preceding parliaments.

His eldest brother JOHN Lord Mordaunt, taking early to arms, likewise eminently distinguished himself. He was Colonel of the Grenadiers in the first regiment of foot guards, at the famous battle of Hochstet, or Blenheim, August 13, 1704, N. S. and then lost his left arm in the service of his country. He was afterwards Colonel of the royal regiment of

Scotch fuzileers, and was a member of the House of Commons for Chippenham, in the parliaments summoned 1700, 1701, 1702, in part of that called in 1705, and in that summoned in 1708. He died of the small-pox, on April 6, 1710, and was buried at Turvey, leaving issue by the Lady Frances his wife (second daughter to Charles Powlett, Duke of Bolton) who died on July 30, 1715, two sons; Charles, who succeeded his grandfather, and also his grand-uncle, Sir Peter Frazer of Dotes; and John, appointed a Lieutenant-Colonel in the army, October 4, 1745, who, in October 1735, married Mary, sister to Scroop Lord Viscount Howe, and widow of Thomas Earl of Pembroke, and was twice chosen one of the Knights for Nottinghamshire, and was member for Christ-Church, in the parliament summoned in 1754. His Lady deceased at her house at Parson's-green, September 12, 1749; and he secondly married Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Hamilton, Esq; but died without issue, July 1, 1767.

CHARLES, the *present and fourth Earl of Peterborough*, was one of the assistants to the Duke of Somerset, chief mourner at the funeral of Frederick Prince of Wales, April 13, 1751. He married first Mary, daughter of John Cox, of London, Esq; and by her, who died November 18, 1755, he had issue two daughters, Lady Frances, born in April 1736, married to the Rev. Mr. Samuel Bulkeley, of Hatfield in Hertfordshire; and Lady Mary-Anastasia-Grace. His Lordship by his second Lady, Robiniana, daughter of Colonel ——— Brown, had two sons, Charles-Henry, Lord Mordaunt, born on May 11, 1758; and Poulet, who died young.

TITLES.] Charles Mordaunt, Earl of Peterborough and Monmouth, Viscount Avalon, Baron Mordaunt of Turvey, and Baron Mordaunt of Ryegate.

CREATIONS.] Baron Mordaunt of Turvey, in com. Bedford, by writ of summons, May 4 (1532) 24 Hen. VIII. Earl of Peterborough, in com. Northampton, by letters-patent, Mar. 9 (1627-8) 3 Car. I. Baron Mordaunt of Ryegate, in com. Surry, and Viscount Mordaunt of Avalon, in com. Somerset, July 10 (1659) 11 Car. II. and Earl of the county of Monmouth, April 9 (1689) 1 William and Mary.

ARMS.] Argent, a Cheveron between three Estoils of six points, Sable.

CREST.]

[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page]

P
ab

Sa

die

[Faint, illegible text on the right edge of the page]

CREST.] In an Earl's coronet, Or, the bust of a Moorish Prince, habited in cloth of gold, all proper, and wreathed about the temples, Argent.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Eagles, Argent, armed and membered, Sable.

MOTTO.] NEC PLACIDA CONTENTA QUIETA EST.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Parson's-green, in the county of Middlesex; and at Dantsey, in Wiltshire.

GREY, EARL of STAMFORD.

REGINALD, the grandfather of EDMUND the first Earl of Kent, marrying to his second wife Joan, daughter and heir to William Lord Aftley, had three sons, 1. Edward, 2. John seated at Barwell in Leicestershire, and 3. Robert, of Envil and Wittington, com. Strafford. The eldest son EDWARD de Grey, by marrying Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir to Henry, son and heir of William Lord Ferrars of Groby (by Isabel, second daughter, and co-heir of Thomas Mowbray Duke of Norfolk, by Elizabeth, his second wife, eldest sister and co-heir of Thomas Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel, eldest son of Richard Earl of Arundel, descended from Thomas of Brotherton, eldest son of Edward I. by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Philip the Bold, King of France) became next heir to the said Lord Ferrars; and by that title in 25 Hen. VI. ^a obtained a dispensation from John Stafford, Archbishop of Canterbury, in consideration of the great distance of his manor-house of Groby from the parish-church, and badness of the ways thereto, to christen therein, by his chaplain, the child wherewith his Lady Elizabeth was then big.

This Sir Edward de Grey, was, on Dec. 14, 1446, summoned to Parliament as Lord Ferrars of Groby, died on December 18, 1458, having had, by the said Elizabeth, three sons, and a daughter, Anne, married to Sir Edward Hungerford, Knt. His sons were, 1. Sir John Grey of Groby, continuator of the male line; 2. Edward, who was created Baron Lisle, 1475, and Viscount Lisle on June 28, 1 Rich. III. He departed this life July 17, 1492, and was interred at Aftley-college in Warwickshire; having had two wives, viz. Elizabeth, daughter of John, sister and co-heir of THOMAS Talbot, Viscount Lisle, and grandson of the renowned John Earl of Shrewsbury; and Jane, daughter of ——. By the latter he had no issue: but by the first he was father of one son, and three daughters, viz. Anne married to Sir John Willoughby, Knt. Elizabeth, first wedded to Edmund Dudley, father of John Earl of Warwick, and Duke of Northumberland, and 2dly, to Arthur Plantagenet, natural son of King Hen. IV. afterward Viscount Lisle; and 3. Muriel, the wife of Henry Stafford, Earl of Wiltshire. The son, John Grey, Viscount Lisle, died in 1504, and Muriel his wife, who died 1513, was daughter of Thomas Howard,

^a Stafford and Kempe, f. 25. a, in Offic. Principis, Cantuar.



Grey Earl of Stamford.



Duke of Norfolk; their issue was an only daughter and heir, Elizabeth, affianced to Sir Charles Brandon, Knt. but married Henry Courtenay Earl of Devon. and afterwards Sir Thomas Knevet, Knt. The third son of Sir Edward de Grey, Lord Ferrars, was Reginald, who lost his life at the battle of Wakefield, December 31, 1460.

Sir JOHN Grey, of Groby, eldest son, continuator of the male line, was slain at the battle of St. Alban's, May 23, 1454, fighting for King Henry VI. against Richard Duke of York, father of King Edward IV. By Elizabeth his wife, eldest sister and co-heir of Richard Wideville Earl Rivers, and afterwards the royal consort of the said King Edward IV. he left two sons, Sir Thomas Grey, Knight of the Garter; and Sir Richard Grey, who was beheaded at Pomfret on June 13, 1483, by order of the Duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard III.

Sir THOMAS Grey, Knight of the Garter, eldest son, succeeded his father as Lord Ferrars of Groby, and on August 24, 1471, was, in respect to his mother whom the King had married, ^b created Earl of Huntingdon. Two years after, he was ^c retained to serve in Normandy with forty men at arms, and two hundred archers; and on April 18, 1475, was created Marquis of Dorset, only, *per Cincturam Gladii & Capæ Honoris Impositionem*. Upon which day, he ^d sat at the upper end of the table among the Knights, in St. Edward's chamber. After the said King's death, because of his near relation to the young King Edward V. he was ^e attainted of high-treason; but found means to make his escape into Brittany, to the aid of Henry Earl of Richmond. On that Prince's obtaining the crown, by the name of Henry VII. he was sent for to return to England (having been left in pledge, with John Bourchier, at Paris, for certain monies borrowed there) and on his return, was ^f restored to his honours, and made of his Privy-council. In 8 Henry VII. he ^g was one of those great men who offered propositions, and requested the King to conclude a peace between France and England. In 11 Henry VII. he was ^h present in parliament, when the three states of the kingdom assented to the peace made with France.

He was likewise, ⁱ one of the principal Commanders of the forces that vanquished the Lord Audley at Black-Heath in Kent, June 22, 1497; and departing this life on April 10, 1501, was buried in the collegiate church of Astley aforesaid, before the image of the Holy Trinity, under the same ground

^b Cart. 11 Edw. IV. n. 12.

^d Stow's Annals.

n. 32.

^g Rymer's Fœd. de a. n. 12 Hen. VII. penes Cler. Pell.

^e Pol. Virg. p. 551, &c.

^h Ibid.

^c Ex ipso Autogr. penes Cleric. Pell.

^f Rot. Parl. 1 Hen. VII.

ⁱ Rot. de Vadiis Milit.

on which the steeple now stands. He had two wives, 1st, Anne, only daughter of Henry Holland Earl of Exeter, by whom he had no issue; and 2dly, Cicely, daughter and heir of William Bonville, Lord Bonville and Harrington, who bore to him seven sons and eight daughters, and brought those two titles to his family. The daughters were, 1. Dorothy, successively the wife of Robert Lord Willoughby of Brooke, and William Blount Lord Mountjoy; 2. Cicely, married to John Sutton, Lord Dudley; 3. Eleanor, to Sir John Arundel of Lanherne in Cornwall, Knight of the Bath, and Knight Banneret, ancestor to the Lord Arundel of Wardour; 4. Elizabeth, the 2d wife of Gerald Fitz-Gerald, 9th Earl of Kildare; 5. Mary, married to Walter Devereux, Lord Ferrars de Chartley, and afterwards Viscount Hereford; 6. Margaret, wedded to Richard Wake, of Bliseworth in Northamptonshire; 7. Bridget, who died young; and, 8. Anne, married to Sir Richard Clement, of the Mote in Ightham in Kent, Knt. Of the sons, Edward and Anthony died young: Sir Thomas, third son, succeeded his father: John, who married, and had two daughters, ¹ Elizabeth, married first to Henry Denny, Esq; brother to Edward Lord Denny, secondly to Sir Edward Grevile, Knt. son of Sir Foulke Grevile; she is buried at Waltham in Essex; and ¹ Frances the wife of William, son of Sir Anthony Coke, Knt. Richard wedded Florence, daughter of ——— Pudsey, and widow of Thomas Talbot, as also of Henry Lord Clifford: Leonard was created Viscount Garry in Ireland, January 1, 1535-6, and was Lord Deputy of that kingdom; but being tried for some treasonable practices with the Irish, was attainted, and beheaded on Tower-hill, on July 25, 1541; and George was a clergyman.

Sir THOMAS, eldest surviving son, successor to his father in titles and estate, was Knight of the Garter. In 3 Hen. VIII. he ^m was General of that army of 10,000 men, sent into Spain, in which were three of his brothers. In 5 Hen. VIII. he, with four of his brethren, ⁿ together with the Duke of Suffolk, and others, on proclamation of jousts at St. Dennis in France (which Francis de Valois, next heir to the crown of France, had obtained leave of the King to be performed) went thither, and behaved himself so bravely therein, that he returned home with singular honour. In 15 Hen. VIII. he, and Sir Thomas Lovel, Knt. were ^o constituted Chief-justices itinerant of all the King's forests. Having no issue by his first wife, Eleanor, daughter to Oliver St. John, of Lidiard Tregoze, in com. Wilts, he took to his second, Margaret,

¹ History of Essex, Vol. IV. p. 173.
Hen. VIII. p. 20. ⁿ Ibid. p. 53.

¹ Salmon's Essex, p. 251.

^o Pat. 15 Hen. VIII. p. 1.

daughter of Sir Robert Wotton of Boston Malherb in Kent, relict of William Medley: and by her, besides four sons, had three daughters, viz. Elizabeth, married to Thomas Lord Audley of Walden; Catherine, to Henry Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel; and Anne, to Henry Willoughby of Wolaton in Nottinghamshire. The sons were, 1. Henry Grey, successor to his father: 2. Lord Thomas, who was beheaded on April 27, 1555, for being concerned in Sir Thomas Wyatt's insurrection; and is by some said to have left a daughter and heir, Margaret, the wife of John Astley, of Maidstone in Kent, Esq; Master of the Jewel-office: 3. Lord Leonard, beheaded 13 Hen. VIII. in the Tower; and 4. Lord John Grey, of Pergo in Essex, ancestor to the Earls of Stamford.

HENRY Grey, eldest son, who succeeded his father in dignities and estate, in 1530, was, in Feb. 1546-7, made Lord High-constable of England, for three days only, by reason of the solemnity of the coronation. In 1550, he was appointed Justice in Eyre of all the King's forests; and, next year, Warden of the east, west, and middle Marches towards Scotland. He first took to wife Catherine, daughter to William Fitz-Alan, Earl of Arundel; and she dying without issue, he secondly married Frances, eldest daughter and co-heir to Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, by Mary the French Queen his wife, sister to King Hen. VIII. and in favour to her, on Oct. 11, 1551, was created Duke of Suffolk, and was Knight of the Garter.

By this Lady, who died ^p in the year 1563, and lies buried in Westminster-abbey, where a monument was erected to her memory by her second husband Adrian Stokes, Esq; his Grace had three daughters, whereof Lady Jane, the eldest, was married to Lord Guildford Dudley, fourth son of John Duke of Northumberland; and being through the ambition of that Nobleman proclaimed Queen on July 10, 1553, four days after the demise of King Edward VI. was committed prisoner to the Tower, after Queen Mary had made her triumphant entry into London. Lady Jane, who had resigned the parade of royalty with much greater satisfaction than she had been persuaded to assume it, was brought to her trial on November 3 following, when she and her husband were convicted of treason: but her death seems not to have been resolved on, till Sir Thomas Wyatt's insurrection, which, unfortunately for her, was favoured by her father (after he had been pardoned for the part he had acted in raising her to the royal dignity) and her two uncles, Lords Thomas and Leonard, before-mentioned. When that commotion was suppressed, her husband and she were brought to the scaffold

on February 12, 1554-5, but separately; he first suffering on Tower-hill, and she within the Tower, with great serenity and devotion, her fate drawing tears from the eyes of the spectators, who pitied her case, as the usurpation had been involuntary on her part. The Duke of Suffolk, her father, having been disappointed in raising the inhabitants in Warwickshire and Leicestershire, was beheaded on February 23, 1554-5; and his brother Thomas suffered on the same account on April 27 following, as before narrated.

Catherine, the second daughter, was first married to Henry Lord Herbert, eldest son to William Earl of Pembroke, from whom she was divorced, and then married to Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford; but the latter marriage being without the licence of Queen Elizabeth, her Majesty imprisoned them in the Tower, and fined the Earl 15,000*l.* as also severely forbid him her company; but by bribing his keeper, he begat a son named Edward, ancestor to Algernon, seventh Duke of Somerset; and his Lady died in her prison, Jan. 26, 1567, where she had been nine years.

Mary, third daughter, being affrighted at the misfortunes of her two eldest sisters, and chusing rather to secure her life than her honour, married Martin Keys of the county of Kent, Esq; Serjeant-porter to Queen Elizabeth, and died without issue, April 20, 1578, and was buried near her mother.

What is farther necessary to be observed, concerning this unhappy Duke and his family, is, that all his honours being thus lost, did so continue, till James I. on July 21, 1603 *P.* created Sir HENRY Grey of Pirgo, Knt. Lord Grey of Groby, with remainder to the heirs male of his body. This Sir Henry purchased the estate of Enville, or Enfield, as mentioned in the pedigree of the Marchioness Grey; and was son of Lord John Grey, of Pirgo, fourth son of Henry, Duke of Suffolk, as already set forth: which Lord John Grey of Pirgo married Mary, eldest sister of Anthony Brown, Viscount Montague, and by her, besides the said Sir Henry, had two daughters, viz. Margaret, the wife of Sir Henry Capel of Hadham, Knt. and Frances, married to Sir William Cook, of Giddy-hall in Essex, Knt.

The said Henry, thus created Lord Grey of Groby, being Baron Bonville and Harrington by descent, died July 26, 1614, having married Anne, daughter to William Lord Windsor of Bradenham, and by her had four sons, 1. Sir John, who died in his father's life-time, married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Nevil Lord Abergavenny, and had issue Henry, created Earl of Stamford, and Philip, who died before his father; 2. Henry, slain in Holland; 3. Ambrose, whose issue is ex-

tinged; and 4. George, who died without issue; and also two daughters, Mary, married first to William Salyard, and secondly, Thomas Steward, and Frances, the wife of Anthony Felton, of Playford, Esquire.

HENRY, who was ^a created *first Earl of Stamford* in com. Lincoln, by letters-patent bearing date March 26, 1628, married Anne Cecil, youngest daughter and co-heir to William Earl of Exeter: and by her had four sons, Thomas; Anchitel, who married Mary, daughter and co-heir to Sir Henry Willoughby of Risley, in Derbyshire, Bart. and relict of Sir Thomas Aston of Aston in Cheshire, Bart. by whom he had a son Willoughby, who died unmarried; and a daughter Elizabeth, who died before her father. John who was of Enfield (or Envil) hall in Staffordshire, and had three wives, 1. Mary, daughter of Sir Francis Wolryche, of Dudmaston in Shropshire; 2. Catherine, eldest daughter of Edward Lord Ward; and 3. Susanna Schrimshaw, by whom he had no issue: but by the first, he was father of Mary, the wife of William Ward, Esq; and by him mother of John, created Viscount Dudley and Ward; and by his second wife had Harry, third Earl of Stamford; John Grey, who died young; and Frances, wedded to Sir John Wrottesley, in Staffordshire, Bart. Earl Henry's 4th son was Leonard Grey; and his Lordship's five daughters were, Lady Elizabeth, married to George Booth; Lord Delamer; Diana, to Robert Bruce, Earl of Ailebury; Jane, married to ——— Ogle, Esq; Anne, and Mary, died unmarried. THOMAS the eldest son, died, A. D. 1657, in his father's life-time. He left issue by Dorothy his wife, second of the three daughters and co-heirs to Edward Bouchier, the fourth Earl of Bath, a son Thomas, who on August 21, 1673, succeeded his grandfather, and two daughters; Elizabeth, married to Henry Benson of Carwelton, in the county of Northampton, Esq; and Anne, to James Grove, Esq; Serjeant at Law.

Which THOMAS *second Earl of Stamford*, was imprisoned for being concerned in the Duke of Monmouth's rebellion; but admitted to bail, and at last had the benefit of the pardon granted, on March 10, 1685-6. On April 24, 1696, he was appointed Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Derby; April 28, 1697, was made Chancellor of the Dutchy of Lancaster, Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Leicester; and at the funeral of Queen Mary, bore one of the banners of England and France quarterly; and in the reign of Queen Anne, was one of her Privy-council. He first married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Daniel Hervey of Combe, in Surry, Knt. and secondly, Mary,

^a Pat. 3 Car. I. p. 6.

daughter and co-heir to Joseph Maynard of Gunnersbury, in the county Middlesex, Esq; son and heir to Sir John Maynard, Knt. one of the Commissioners of the Great Seal of England. By his first Lady he had two sons, who died infants; and a daughter Diana, who died young, and no issue by his second Lady; so that dying on January 31, 1719-20, aged 67, without surviving issue, his titles, and part of his estate, descended to Harry Grey, Esq; above-mentioned, son to John Grey, third son of Henry the first Earl of Stamford; and his Countess surviving him, died November 9, 1722.

HARRY, *third Earl of Stamford*, married Dorothy, daughter to Sir Nathan Wright of Caldecote-hall in the county of Warwick, Knt. Lord-Keeper of the Great-seal in the reigns of King William and Queen Anne; and by her (who died August 12, 1738) had issue two surviving sons, and five daughters; Harry, the late Earl of Stamford: John Grey, Esq; who married, in June 1748, Lucy, daughter of Sir Joseph Danvers of Swithland in com. Leicest. Bart. and on April 6, 1754, was appointed one of the Clerks-comptrollers of the board of Green-cloth; he represented the Borough of Bridgnorth in two parliaments, and the Town of Leicester, in the late and present parliaments, but died in 1777, without issue; Lady Dorothy; Lady Catherine Grey, married to Mynheer John William Van Trip, Postmaster-General of Amsterdam, (who died in June 1738) and secondly to Vanden Bempden, Burgo-master of Amsterdam: Lady Diana Grey, married in Sept. 1736, to Geo. Middleton of Seaton, near Aberdeen, in Scotland, Esq; Lady Anne Grey, married in Oct. 1744, to Sir Richard Acton of Aldenham in the county of Salop, Bart. and Lady Jane Grey, married in June 1738, to George Drummond, Esq; Secretary to the Order of the Thistle; she died in June 1752: and his Lordship departing this life at Enfield-hall in the county of Stafford, in October 1739, was succeeded by his eldest son and heir,

HARRY, *fourth Earl of Stamford*, who at his father's decease, was one of the representatives in parliament for the county of Leicester; and in May 1736, married the Lady Mary, only daughter and heir of George Booth, last Earl of Warrington; by which Lady, who died at Dunham Massey, Dec. 10, 1772, he had issue George-Harry, the present Earl of Stamford; Lady Mary, born April 17, 1739, one of the six Earls daughters, who assisted the Princess Augusta, in supporting Queen Charlotte's train at her coronation, Sept. 22, 1761, and married on Feb. 24, 1764, to the Hon. George West, Esq; second son to the Earl Delawar; the Hon. Booth Grey, born August 15, 1740, who in May 1758, was admitted a Nobleman of Queen's-college in the university of Cambridge, member

in
ay-
of
in-
by
ged
ite,
ohn
his

h-
of
ns
ed
ve
y,
ir
on
rs
of
r,
n-
to
of
-
a
,
d
e
e
f
-
n

o
f
y
s

member in the last and present parliaments for Leicester. Lady Anne Grey, who was born January 23, 1741-2, and died in June 1743; the Hon. John Grey, born May 22, 1743. His Lordship died June 24, 1768, and was succeeded by his eldest son

GEORGE-HARRY, the present and fifth Earl of Stamford, who was born October 1, 1737, elected Knight of the Shire for the county of Stafford in 1761, and at the coronation of their present Majesties, was one of the six eldest sons of Peers, who supported the King's train.

His Lordship on May 20, 1763, married Lady Henrietta Cavendish Bentinck, second daughter to William, late Duke of Portland, by whom he has issue four sons; George-Harry Lord Grey, born August 31, 1765, William, Booth, and Anchitell; also three daughters, Lady Henrietta, born April 19, 1764, Lady Maria, and Lady Louisa.

TITLES.] George-Harry Grey, Earl of Stamford, Baron Grey of Groby, Baron Bonville, and Harrington.

CREATIONS.] Baron Grey of Groby in com. Leicester, by letters patent July 21 (1603) 1 Jac. I. Baron Bonville, and Harrington, by descent, and Earl of Stamford, in com. Lincoln, March 26 (1628) 3 Car. I.

ARMS.] Barry of six, Argent, and Azure.

CREST.] On a wreath, an Unicorn erect, Ermine, armed, crested, and hooped, Or; having a full Sun behind it, proper.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Unicorns, Ermine, armed, crested, and hooped, Or.

MOTTO.] A MA PUISSANCE.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Enfield-hall in the county of Stafford, and at Bradgate in the county of Leicester.

FINCH,

FINCH, EARL of WINCHELSEA and NOTTINGHAM.

IT is the opinion of Sir William Dugdale, and other antiquaries, who have wrote of this family, that it had the same ancestor with the Herberts, Earls of Pembroke, viz. Henry Fitz-Herbert, Chamberlain to King Henry I. and Leland gives this account: *The Finches that be now, say, that their proper name is Herbert, and that with marriage of the Finch's heir, they took Finch's name.* One Vincent Finch, in Henry the fourth's days, recovered of the King, by a suit, the manor of —, by Winchelsea. And in an old inscription in Brabornchurch, the name is wrote Herbert, alias Finch.

It appears from a record in the genealogical books of this family, which were in the custody of Heneage late Earl of Winchelsea, that the name of Finch was first taken in the reign of King Edward I. Which record, as it is in those books, I have here transcribed.

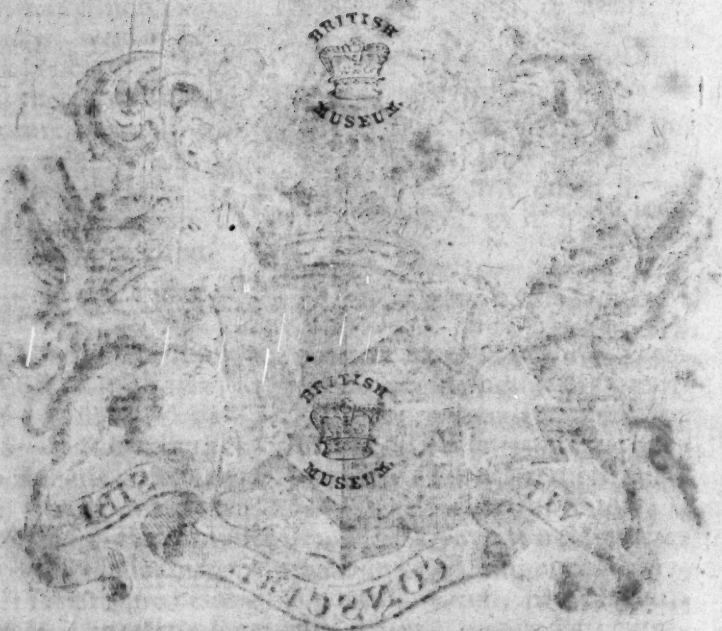
Superfedas de anno Octavo Edwardi II. in Dorso.

Rex Collectoribus suis Scutagii de Exercitibus Scotiæ de annis Regni Domini Edwardi quondam Regis Angliæ Patris nostri 28 & 31, in com' Cantæ, sal'. Quia constat nobis per Inspectionem Rotulorum Cancellariæ ipsius Patris nostri, quod dilectus & fidelis noster Herebertus Filius Hereberti dicti Finch defuncti, qui de nobis tenuit de capite, fuit infra ætatem, & in custodia ipsius Patris nostri, temporibus exercituum prædictorum, vobis mandamus, quod Demandæ, quum eidem Hereberto fieri faciatis pro Scutagio ad opus nostrum, pro Exercitibus prædictis, in terris & tenementis suis, quæ tenet de hæreditate prædicti Hereberti, supersederi, & ipsum inde pacem habere permittatis. Proviso, quod Scutagium de feodis militum quæ de hærede prædicto tunc tenebantur, prout juste fuerit, levetur ad opus nostrum. Teste Rege apud Westmon. 16 die April, anno Regni nostri octavo.

Before that time they do not seem to have had any fixed surname in their family; but the sons, for several generations, added the christian name of their fathers to their own (as was anciently the custom of many families of great note) from the time of the conquest: as, *Herebertus filius Hereberti, Petrus filius Hereberti, Reginaldus filius Petri, Mattheus filius Hereberti, Herebertus filius Matthei, &c.*



Finch, Earl of Winchelsea & Nott.



Printed by W. Wood, Strand, London

THE BRITISH MUSEUM, LONDON.
PRINTED BY W. WOOD, STRAND, LONDON.
1824

Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham. 271

The ancient and best attested memoirs of this family affirm, that Matthew, the son of Herbert (a very eminent Baron in King John's and King Henry III's reigns) was one of their lineal ancestors, and that his lands lay chiefly in Suffex; in the rape of Hastings, some part whereof were given him by King Henry III. and yet continueth (says Mr. John Philpot, Rouge Dragon, who drew up the pedigree of this family in the year 1620) in the possession of some of his descendants; viz. the manor of Warblington, with the hamlets of Empsworth, Estney, and Watlington, in the county of Suffex.

The same person assures us, that this Matthew Fitz-Herbert was Sheriff of Suffex and Surry five several times, in the reign of King John, and oftener under King Henry III.

The following records are proofs of some of the particulars above-mentioned.

Mandatum est constabulario de Wallingford, quod haberi faciat Petro filio Hereberti terram quæ fuit Wilh^{mo} Paynel in Watlington, cum pertinen. quam dominus rex ei concessit apud Odyam 15 die Aprilis. Rot. claus. 17 R. Johan. membr. 3.

Rex Henricus III. dedit manerium de Warblington, cum hamletis de Empsworth, Estney, & Watlington, cuidam Mattheo filio Herberti, & hæredibus suis in feodo, infra libertatem rapæ de Hastings. Fines 7 Edwardi II. membr. 1.

The said Matthew was Sheriff of Suffex in the 12th of King John, for three parts of that year, and so continued till the 17th inclusive. He was one of the Barons that stood firm to that King and his son, and did them both eminent service; and was Sheriff of Suffex from the 1st to the 12th year of King Henry III. At length, some authors say, he was slain at Margan in Wales, by the Welch, about the 29th of Henry III.

Mr. Philpot's pedigree of this family tells us, that Peter was the eldest son of this Matthew Fitz-Herbert, and died without issue; and Sir William Dugdale is of the same opinion: but then they differ much in their following accounts of the posterity of this Baron Matthew.

But the before-mentioned books of the family produce good authority for it, that Herbert, a son of Matthew, inherited all those lands in Suffex, and was Lord also of the whole demesne at Sandhurst in Kent; which seat, it is affirmed, was sold from the family by Herbert Finch, grandfather to William Finch, of Couldred in Kent, and Anthony Finch (living A. D. 1620) of Petworth in Suffex. These Finches, and those of Watlington, that removed to Grovehurst in Kent, branched out from the same ancestor.

272 *Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

King Henry III. by his charter granted to ^b Herbert, the son of Matthew, free warren in Warblington.

In another charter, ^c dated the 23d of the same reign, he granted to Herbert filio Mathei, a market, fair, and free warren, in Empfworth and Warblington, and many other places wherein the said Herbert had lands and lordships.

In the 18th of Henry III. he is named among the Barons (Placit. 18 Hen. III. Rot. 15. apud Westm.) cited by Mr. Selden, in his Titles of Honour.

The third in the genealogy is HERBERT, the son of Herbert, thus written in records, *Herebertus filius Hereberti dicti Finch*, of whom I have already made mention, as the person that first appears to have borne the name of Finch, having married the daughter and heir of ——— Finch, lord of the manor of Finch in Kent. It is evident from the record before recited, that he was under age in the 31st of Edward I.

VINCENT Herbert, alias Finch, was his son, who lived at Netherfield in Suffex, about the latter end of Edward the 1st's reign, and was possessed of many other lands about Winchelsea, and in the rape of Hastings, as appeareth by his deeds: in one of which he gave certain houses and lands about Winchelsea, in frank marriage with his daughter Joan, unto Sir John de Pelham, ancestor to the late Duke of Newcastle. He married Joan, daughter of Sampson Salerne, of Iden, in com. Suffex.

John, the second son of this Vincent, married Dame Lucy de Wigfell, widow of Robert Allard, and by her had John Finch, his eldest son, Lord Prior of Christ church in Canterbury ^a, whose monument is there at this day, near to Archbishop Warham's tomb, in the place called the Martyrdom of St. Tho. Becket.

HENRY Herbert, alias Finch, son and heir of the before-mentioned Vincent, was in possession of Netherfield, and added to his patrimony the manor of Ikletham, which came to him from the Heringods, formerly lords of it. He married Parnel, daughter of Nicholas Allard, of Winchelsea; which name flourished there from the Conqueror's time. The monuments in the church, inscribed with Saxon characters, are testimonies of their antiquity; and their deeds, sealed fairly with their arms, shew their gentry. This Henry Finch lived in the time of King Edward III. as ^e appeareth by an inquisition on record in the Tower, and ^f died in 8 Richard II. possessed of lands in Gestlynge, Ikeltham, and Wyghtresham, in com. Suffex.

^b Cart. 15 H. III. m. 7.
Fun. Mon. p. 236.
n. 94.

^c Cart. 23 H. III. m. 5.
^e MS. de Famil.

^d Weaver's
^f Efc. 8 R. II. in Torr.

VINCENT Herbert, alias Finch, son and heir of Henry, was Lord of Netherfield, Marle, Ikletham, with other lands about Breade in Suffex, & as appeareth by inquisition taken in the 13th of King Richard II. recorded in the Tower. He married Joan, daughter and heir of Robert Pessinden, whose inheritance lay in the weald of Kent: their arms, being three pelicans, are very ancient on the seals of their deeds. This Vincent Finch left issue VINCENT Herbert, alias Finch, who succeeded at Netherfield, &c. and was living in the reigns of Richard II. and Henry IV. He married Isabel, daughter and co-heir of Robert Cralle, of Cralle, in the parish of Warblington in Suffex, by his wife Margery, daughter and co-heir of Simon Pepletham.

WILLIAM Finch, of Netherfield, was his eldest son. John, his second son, married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Richard Sewer, of Linstead, and lies buried in the church of Sevington in Kent, as an inscription shews, which informs us that he died May 19, 1442. He had issue William Finch of Linstead, his son and heir; who by Eleanor, daughter of William Hollingbrook, of Rumney in Kent, had issue Herbert, father of Christopher, who had John, father of John Finch of Linstead. From this John descended Finch of Sewer, Finch of Kingsdown, Finch of Feverham, Finch of Wye, Finch of Norton, whose heir was married to Sir Michael Sonds; Finch of Linstead, whose heir Sir Drew Drury married; and many other families of the name descended from the persons here mentioned.

Joan, one of the daughters of the said Vincent, was married to Adam Iwood, Esq; Elizabeth, unto John Ashburnham, of Ashburnham, Esq; ancestor to the present Earl Ashburnham. Isabel was first married to William Scot, of Brabourne, Esq; secondly to Sir Gervase Clifton, of Nottinghamshire.

WILLIAM Finch, of Netherfield, Esq; son and heir of Vincent, was Sheriff of Suffex and Surry in the 8th year of King Henry VI. and three years after served in parliament for the port of Winchelsea. He took to wife Agnes, daughter of Walter Roo, of Dartford, Esq; by whom he had issue two sons, John and Henry. Of John, the eldest son, we have the following record¹.

JOHANNES Herbert, alias dictus Finch, nuper de Ikletham in com. Suffex, Armiger, 2^o die Decem. anno regni regis Hen. VI. 36, recognovit se debere Dionysie & Petronillae Finch centum & quadraginta libras. Qui quidem Johannes

^g MS. præd.

^h Weaver's Fun. Monuments, p. 296.

ⁱ Sir Henry

St. George's Baronage, MS.

^k Pryn's 4th part of a Brief Register, p. 1169.

^l Rot. Claus. de anno 10 E. IV.

274 *Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

fuit seifitus de Maneriis de Netherfield, Iklefham, & Marle infra libertatem rapæ de Haftings, &c. He died in 17 Edward IV. leaving ^m HENRY his brother heir to his estate, having no issue himself. Which Henry Finch married Alice, the only daughter and heir of Philip Belknap, of the Moat near Canterbury, uncle to Sir Edward Belknap. This marriage not only occasioned the first settlement of this family in Kent, but rendered it very illustrious by a descent from many noble houses, it being evident that by this marriage he and his posterity acquired a right of quartering these arms, viz.

1. Belknap. Azure, a bend of the same, charged with three falcons flying, Or, the bend cotised, Argent. 2. Butler of Wem. Gules, a fesse checky, Argent and Sable, between six cross crosslets fitchy, Argent. 3. Pantulph. Gules, 2 Bars, Ermine. 4. Sudely. Or, 2 Bends, Gules. 5. Montfort. Bendy of 10, Or and Azure. 6. De la Plaunche. Argent, a lion rampant, Sable, crowned, Or, round him billets sans nombre, Sable. 7. Haversham. Azure, a fesse, Argent, between six cross crosslets, Or. All which coats may be quartered by the present Earl of Winchelsea.

The aforesaid Henry Finch, who married Alice Belknap, makes his will January 18, in the 19th of Henry VII. (the probate whereof bears date May 18 following, 1493) “ where-
“ in ^m he orders his body to be buried in the chapel of St. Ni-
“ cholas of Iklefham, and that 100 masses be said for his soul,
“ and the souls of his ancestors, within a month next after
“ his decease. He bequeaths to the reparations of the said
“ chapel of St. Nicholas, and the building of an altar, like
“ to the altar in the church of Iklefham, XLs. and to the re-
“ parations of the said church XLs. also to the mending of
“ the ways between Clegge-cross and Iklefham-street, XLs.
“ He further wills, that his executors suffer Allice his wife to
“ take the profits of all his land, &c. as well within the fran-
“ chise as without, till such time as she receive 200l. to be
“ applied to the marriage of his two daughters. Also that his
“ younger sons have out of the said lands their sufficient
“ finding during their nonage, by the guiding and oversight
“ of his said wife. As also, that his said wife and executor
“ should receive the yearly sum of XXI. out of the profits of
“ his manor of Nethersele, till the sum of 100l. be fully
“ received, to be bestowed for the health of his soul at their
“ discretions. He moreover wills, that Allice his wife should
“ be at her choice, either to have the manor of Iklefham, with
“ the appurtenances, in the name of her jointure, or else the
“ jointure that is assigned to her. Likewise, that Henry his

^m E.C. 17 E. IV.
Cant.

^m Ex Regist. Vox, n. 10. p. 83, in Cur. Prærog.

“ son,

“ son, when he comes to the age of xxi years, should have
“ the marsh at Dymeddale, during the life of his mother, as
“ also his lands at Winchelsea; and that Philip his son
“ should have his land called Dolham, during his mother’s
“ life; and, after her decease, his manor of Marley, with the
“ appurtenances, in fee-tail; and, in default of issue, to re-
“ main to his son William; and, in default of issue of the
“ said William, to remain to Henry his son, and to his
“ youngest son: and constitutes Allice his wife, and Edward
“ Belknap, Esq; executors.”

The said WILLIAM Finch was his eldest son and heir. In 1513, the 5th of Henry VIII. he was at the siege of Teroven and Tournay, as also in the battle of Spurs (so called from the swiftness of the French in running away) and having behaved himself with great bravery and conduct, the honour of knighthood^a was then conferred on him. In 1520 both he and his lady^b attended King Henry VIII. and his Queen at Canterbury, Calais, and Guisnes, at their meeting first with the Emperor Charles V. and afterwards at their interview with the French King and Queen. Sir William had in his train^c a chaplain, eleven servants, and eight horses. His lady was attended by one woman, two men servants, and four horses; and his daughter, being one of the Maids of Honour to the Queen, had also a waiting-woman, two men servants, and three horses. In 24th of Henry VIII. he was Sheriff of Kent. In the 33d of Henry VIII. in consideration of his services, he had a grant to him and his heirs male (by Catherine his wife) of the manor of Borowe-Marche, alias Burmarche, in the county of Kent^d, late the possessions of St. Austin’s monastery, near the city of Canterbury.

This Sir William Finch married two wives, first Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Crowmer, of Tunstal, Knt. and the widow of Sir Richard Lovelace, of Betheriden in Kent, Knt. by whom he had Lawrence Finch, his eldest son, who married Mary, only daughter and heir of Christopher Kemp, Esq; and died without issue.

His second son was Sir Thomas Finch, who became his heir.

Richard Finch, third son, married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Edmund Walsingham, Knt. Constable of the Tower of London, but died without issue.

His issue by his second wife^e Catherine, daughter of Sir John Gaynsford, of Crowhurst in Surry, Knt. were, first,

^a MS. Nom. Equit. in Bibl. Cotton. sub Effig. Claudius, c. 3. ^p MS.
entit. Names of the Nobility, &c. not. B. 5. p. 81. in Bibl. Joh. Antis. ^q lb.
p. 383. ^r Privat. Sigill. 33 H. VIII. ^s Visitation of Surry, anno
1623.

276 *Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

Erasmus Finch, who married Marian, daughter of John Sommers, widow of Thomas Rolfe, and died without issue; as did also Vincent Finch, his second son, who married the daughter of — Ferrers, of the county of Gloucester.

The said Sir William Finch had also three daughters, 1. Eleanor, married first to Robert Morton, of Esture, by whom she had issue; secondly to Thomas Wotton, of Boughton Malherb (being his second wife) by whom she had issue the famous Sir Henry Wotton, Ambassador to Venice; 2. Mary, married to — Whitney, Esq; 3. Elizabeth, married to Thomas Thwates, Esquire.

THOMAS Finch, after the death of his elder brother Lawrence, succeeded to the estate of his father Sir William Finch. He took early to arms; and in 1553 joined with the Lord Abergavenny in opposing Sir Thomas Wyatt, and drove him out of Kent. After this, and other services, he was made one of the Knights of the Carpet, on October 2, 1553¹, the day after the coronation of Queen Mary, in the palace at Westminster, before her in her chamber of presence, under the cloth of estate, by the Earl of Arundel, who was commissioned to execute that honour. In the 6th year of Queen Elizabeth he was made Knight-marshal of the forces in Newhaven, then besieged by the French, but had the hard fate of being shipwrecked in his voyage to that place, whereof Stow in his *Annals*² gives this relation: “ Sir Adrian Poin-
“ ings, being Knight-marshal, upon his return into England
“ went not back again; and then was Sir Thomas Finch of
“ Kent appointed to go over, to supply the room of Knight-
“ marshal; who making his provision ready, sent over his
“ brother Erasmus Finch to have charge of his band, and his
“ kinsman Thomas Finch to be Provost-marshal; whilst he
“ staying till he had every thing in a readiness to pass over
“ himself, at length embarked in one of the Queen’s ships,
“ called the Greyhound, having there aboard him, besides
“ threescore and six of his own retinue, four and forty other
“ gentlemen, two of them being brethren to the Lord Went-
“ worth, to wit, James Wentworth, and John Wentworth,
“ with divers others, who in the whole, accompting the ma-
“ riners, amounted to the number of 200 persons and up-
“ wards; and as they were on the further coast towards New-
“ haven, they were, by contrary wind and foul weather,
“ driven back again towards the coast of England; plying
“ towards Rye, they forced the Captain of the ship, a very
“ good seaman, named William Maline, and also the mas-
“ ter and mariners, to thrust into the haven before the tide,

¹ Strype’s *Memorials*, Vol. III. p. II. in *Reposit.*
Elizabeth, p. 654.

² *Annals of Queen*

Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham. 277

“ and so they all perished, seven of the meaner sort only ex-
“ cepted, whereof three died shortly after they came on
“ land.”

This Sir Thomas Finch married Catherine, eldest daughter, and one of the two co-heirs of Sir Thomas Moyle of Eastwell in Kent, Knt. Chancellor of the Court of Augmentations, a gentleman of a very ancient and noble family in the west of England. His ancestors anciently bore the name of de Molis, and lived at their lordship of North Cadbury in Somersetshire, in the rank of Barons of England; two of them being summoned to parliament during the greater part of the reigns of Kings Edward I. and II.

Sir Thomas Finch, had by this heiress of Moyle, the manor of Eastwell in Kent, with other possessions; the said Catherine^x, his lady, having survived him, was 2dly married to Nicholas St. Leger, Esq; and died on February 9, 1586-7, possessed of the capital messuage, called Eastwell-Place, with the garden and park, and the manor of Eastwell, and advowson of the church; with the manors of Potbury, Ucking, Ullen, and Sacton, all in the county of Kent; and that Moyle Finch, Esq; was her son and heir, and aged thirty-five years. But their issue were three sons and a daughter; 1. Sir Moyle Finch, Knt. and Baronet: 2. Sir Henry Finch, Knt. and Serjeant at Law to King James I. whose son and heir (by his wife Ursula, daughter and heir of John Thwaites) John Finch, was knighted; and on January 23, 1639, being then Lord Chief-Justice of the Common-Pleas, had the Great Seal, as Lord Keeper; and the year after created Lord Finch, of Fordwich in Kent, 16 Car. I. which honour is now extinct, his Lordship having an only daughter married to Sir George Radclyffe, of the Privy-council in Ireland: 3. Thomas Finch, who married the daughter of Mr. Wilkins of Tong, and died in the Portugal voyage without issue; Jane was married to George Wyat of Bexley, in Kent, Esq; only son living of Sir Thomas Wyat of Allington-castle in Kent.

Sir MOYLE Finch of Eastwell in Kent, Knt. and Bart. being so created July 29, 1611, eldest son and heir of Sir Thomas Finch, had to wife Elizabeth, the only daughter of Sir Thomas Heneage, Knt. hereafter mentioned; descended from the ancient family of Heneage of Hainton in the county of Lincoln, where they flourished from the time of King Henry III. enriched by marriages with the daughters and heirs of Preston and Bucton, whose arms are also quartered by the now Earl of Winchelsea, viz. 1. Preston, Or, 3 Garbs, Gules; 2. Bucton, Azure, a Chevron, Argent, between 3 Goats heads, erased, of the same.

^x Cole's Esc. Lib. 1. p. 409. n. 61. A. 12, in Bibl. Harley.

278 *Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

Robert Heneage, Esq; the father of Sir Thomas, was Auditor of the Duchy of Lancaster, and Surveyor of the Queen's woods beyond Trent; and dying on July 4, 1556, was buried with his Lady in St. Catherine Cree-church in London, where the figures of himself and lady, on brass plates over his monument, with their arms, are still visible, but the inscription effaced. She was daughter and co-heir of Ralph Bucton of Hemswell in com. Ebor. Esquire. His second wife was Margaret, widow of Sir Henry Strangwaies, Knt. and daughter of George Manners, Lord Roos, and sister to Thomas Earl of Rutland, by whom he had no issue.

Sir Thomas Heneage, his eldest son and heir, was Knight of the Shire for the county of Lincoln, in the parliament held at Westminster in the 8th of Queen Elizabeth; was also Captain of her Guards, Treasurer of her Chamber, Vice-chamberlain of her Household, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, and one of her Privy-council.

He was owner of Copt-hall, at that time the noblest house in Essex, and of the manor of Brightlingsea, in the same county, and married, for his first Lady, Anne, daughter of Sir Nicholas Poyntz of Acton Poyntz in the county of Gloucester, Knt. by Joan, daughter of Thomas Lord Berkeley, of Berkeley-castle, two of the most ancient and noble families then in Gloucestershire, whose ancestors had been eminent by their quality and great alliances from the time of the conquest. By this Lady he was father of Elizabeth, his only daughter and heir, the wife of Sir Moyle Finch before-mentioned. Sir Thomas Heneage survived the said Anne his Lady, who² deceased on Nov. 30, in '36 Eliz. when the said Elizabeth, her daughter, was found by the inquisition, taken after her death, to be thirty-six years of age; and, as heir to her mother, was possessed of the manor of Brightlingsea, with the appurtenances in Brightlingsea, and Terrington, in the county of Essex. To this Lady it was, that the Earls of Winchelsea owe their titles of honour; for surviving Sir Moyle Finch her husband, who had been created to the title of Baronet, on the first institution of that dignity; and by reason of his great prudence³ in the management of public affairs, would have been more highly dignified, in case his death had not prevented it. King James therefore taking into consideration, ⁴ that his widow was not only the sole daughter and heir to Sir Thomas Heneage, Knt. Treasurer of the Chamber, Vice-chamberlain of the Household, and Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster to Queen Elizabeth, as also one of her Privy-council, by a Lady of excellent en-

¹ Inquis. Nov. 3. 29 Eliz. no. 55.

² Cole's Esc. lib. 4. p. 201. N. 61.

A. 15. in Bibl. Harley.

³ Pat. 21 Jac. I. p. 8. n. 4.

⁴ Ibid.

dowments, did, by his letters-patent, bearing date July 8, 1623, advance her to the dignity of a Viscountess, by the title of Viscountess of Maidstone in Kent, with limitation of that honour to the heirs-male of her body, lawfully begotten.

And King Charles I. in regard to her great merits, conferred on her the title of *Countess of Winchelsea* in com. Suffex, by letters-patent, bearing date July 12, 1628, the 4th year of his reign, with the like limitation of that honour to the heirs male of her body. Which noble Lady departing this life on March 13, anno 1633, had sepulture at Eastwell, under a noble monument erected there for her, and her husband, who died on December 18, in the year 1614. The issue which she had by Sir Moyle Finch, were seven sons and four daughters; 1. Sir Theophilus Finch, Knt. and Bart. who married Elizabeth, daughter to Sir Christopher Heydon of Baconsthorpe in com. Norf. Knt. but died without issue, in his mother's life-time; 2. Sir Thomas Finch, who succeeded as Earl of Winchelsea; 3. John, who died unmarried 1624; 4. Sir Heneage Finch, Knt. Serjeant at law, Recorder of the city of London, and Speaker of the House of Commons, ancestor to the present Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham; 5. Francis Finch, who, receiving his education in Baliol college, Oxon. was a barrister of the Inner Temple, an ingenious poet, and by his wife Anne, daughter of Michael Barker, had issue, John, Heneage, William, Robert, and Elizabeth; 6. William; and, 7. Robert, who both died unmarried. The daughters were, 1. Anne, married to Sir William Twisden of East-Peckham in the county of Kent, Bart. ancestor, by her, to the present Sir William, and also to Sir Roger Twisden of Bradbourn, Bart. she died Nov. 14, 1638, aged 64, and was buried at East-Peckham; 2. Catherine, the wife of Sir John Wentworth of Gosfield in com. Essex, Knt. and Bart. and two others both named Elizabeth, who died young.

Which Sir THOMAS Finch, succeeding his mother in her honours, was *first Earl of Winchelsea*; and having married Cecilie, daughter to John, and sister to the before-mentioned Sir John Wentworth, Bart. departed this life at his house in Charter-house-yard, in the suburbs of London, on November 4, A. D. 1634, and was buried at Eastwell. He left issue surviving, three sons, Heneage his successor, John, and William; also five daughters; Frances, married to Sir William Strickland of Boynton in com. Ebor. Knt. Anne, to Sir William Waller, Knt. of Osterly-park in Middlesex, the Parliament's General; Catherine died young; Cecilie, to Sir Erasmus Philips of Picton-castle in com. Pembr. Bart. Diana,

280 *Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

to Nicholas Toke of Godington in com. Cant. Esq; and Catherine, to Ambrose Moore, Esquire.

HENEAGE, *second Earl of Winchelsea*, was one of those nobles who were concerned in the restoration of Charles II. and in such confidence with General Monk^c, that he made him Governor of the castle of Dover. And soon after his Majesty's return to his kingdom^d, in consideration of his faithful services to him, manifested in the time of his unparalleled distresses, not only with great hazard supplying his necessities in foreign parts, but by preparing auxiliaries (horse and foot) upon occasion, for his best service; in acknowledgment of this his signal fidelity, and being descended from the ancient family of Herbert, ancient possessors of the manor of Eastwell, was by letters-patent bearing date June 26, in the 12th year of his reign, advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Fitz-Herbert of Eastwell before specified; and was constituted^e on July 10, 1660, Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Kent: shortly after which he was sent Ambassador Extraordinary into Turkey, to *Sultan Mahomet Chan* the 4th, and transacted affairs of great consequence to the English nation^f; from whence he arrived at Whitehall July 7, 1669.

His Lordship was Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Kent, and Governor of Dover-castle, when King James II. was stopt at Feverham, designing to leave the kingdom^g, and sending for the Earl of Winchelsea, his Lordship prevailed with his Majesty to return to London. But when that Prince had left the kingdom, his Lordship was among those Peers, who were for supplying the vacancy of the throne with the Prince and Princess of Orange; at whose succession, on February 13, 1688-9, he was again constituted Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Kent, and died soon after in the year 1689. His Lordship married four wives, by whom he had in all 27 children, of which 16 lived to some maturity. His first Lady was Diana, daughter of Francis Lord Willoughby of Parham, by whom he had no issue that survived him. The second was the Lady Mary, second daughter to William Seymour Duke of Somerset, by whom he had issue seven sons and four daughters; 1. William Lord Maidstone; 2. Heneage; 3. Thomas, who married Anne, daughter of ——— Hayden, but died without issue, an. 1695; 4. Charles who died unmarried; 5. Leopold-William, who was born at Constantinople whilst his father was Ambassador in Turkey, was D. D. Warden of All-Souls college in Oxford, and prebend of Canterbury,

^c Whitlock's Memorials, p. 703.

^d Bill. Sig. 12 Car. II. ^e Ibid. 12 Car. II. ^f Rycaut's History of the Turks, Vol. II. p. 97, &c. ^g Hist. of Engl. Vol. III. p. 535, 536.

married

Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham. 281

married Lucy, daughter and co-heir of John Davie, of Ruxford in the county of Devon, Esq; died on Nov. 14, 1702, aged 40, and was buried in All-Souls chapel; 6. Lastly, who married Barbara, daughter of ——— Scroop, Esq; and dying at the Viscount Weymouth's seat in Wiltshire, was there buried, leaving no issue; 7. Henry, who died unmarried. His four daughters were, 1. Frances, married to Thomas Thynne, Viscount Weymouth, and died April 17, 1712; 2. Elizabeth, who died unmarried; 3. Mary, who died in Turkey of the plague, during her father's embassy; 4. Jane, who died unmarried. His third wife was Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Northcliffe of Langton in the county of York, Knt. widow of Christopher Lister, Esq; and next to Sir John Wentworth of Elmsall in the same county; by whom he had issue two daughters, Catherine, and Elizabeth, who both died unmarried. He married to his fourth wife Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir to John Ayres, of the city of London, Esq; by whom he had issue one son, and two daughters; John Finch, born February 24, 1682-3, who succeeded to the title of Earl of Winchelsea in 1726; Cecilie, born Aug. 7, 1681, who died an infant; Lady Anne, born Aug. 22, 1687, who died November 17, 1703, unmarried.

WILLIAM Lord Maidstone before-mentioned, married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Windham of Felbridge-hall in com. Norf. Esq; but being in the great fight at sea against the Dutch, May 28, 1672, was there unhappily slain by a cannon-ball, leaving issue one daughter Mariamne (afterwards married to Philip Herbert, son of James Herbert, Esq; younger son to Philip Earl of Pembroke) and his Lady then big with child of a son, whereof she was delivered on September 26, A. D. 1672, which had the name of Charles, and succeeded his grandfather in his honour and estate.

Which CHARLES, *third Earl of Winchelsea*, was constituted, by King William, Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Kent; and on June 17, 1702, the first year of Queen Anne, his Royal Highness Prince George of Denmark, Lord-Warden of the Cinque-ports, made his Lordship Lieutenant of Dover-castle, and the Cinque-ports. On June 14, 1711, he was sworn of her Majesty's Privy-council; and in the same month was put at the head of the acting Commissioners for Trade and the Plantations. Also on July 7, 1712, when the commission was renewed, he was again appointed first Lord Commissioner of Trade and Plantations; and departed this life on August 14, the same year. He married Sarah, daughter of Henry Nourse of Woodlands in the county of Wilts, Esq; by whom he had issue one son Charles, who was born in August 1703, and died at two years old. Whereupon the honour descended

282 *Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

to Heneage his uncle, second son of Heneage Earl of Winchelsea, and brother to William Lord Maitstone his father.

HENEAGE, *fourth Earl of Winchelsea*, was in his father's life-time ^b one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber to James Duke of York; and attending on his Royal Highness at Oxford, that university conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Laws, on May 22, 1683. He married Anne, daughter of Sir William Kingsmill of Sidmonton in com. Southamp. and she dying on August 29, 1726, without issue, his Lordship continued a widower till his death, September 30, 1726. Whereupon the honours descended to John, only son of Heneage, Earl of Winchelsea, by his fourth wife.

JOHN, *fifth Earl of Winchelsea*, dying without issue Sept. 9, 1729, the title of Earl of Winchelsea, &c. devolved on Daniel, second Earl of Nottingham, son and heir of Heneage, first Earl of Nottingham, son and heir to Sir Heneage, fourth son of Sir Moyle Finch, Knt. and Bart. and Elizabeth his wife, who was created Countess of Winchelsea, as before-mentioned.

Which Sir **HENEAGE** Finch, Knt. being brought up to the study of the law, was chosen Recorder of the city of London, and for his eminent abilities was elected Speaker of the House of Commons, in the first year of King Charles I. He resided at Kensington, in the house which is now the royal palace, purchased of the said Earl of Nottingham by King William. He died on Dec. 5, 1631, and lies buried at Raunston in Buckinghamshire, having first married Frances, daughter of Sir Edmund Bell of Beaupre-hall in Com. Norf. by whom he had issue seven sons and four daughters, of whom three sons and one daughter survived their mother, who died April 11, 1627, and was interred at Raunston. The sons were, 1. Heneage, of whom hereafter; 2. Francis, who married Elizabeth, daughter of ——— Parkhurst; 3. John, who was knighted June 10, 1661, resident with the Grand Duke of Tuscany 1665; Ambassador in Turkey 1673, Fellow of the College of Physicians, London, died without issue on Nov. 18, 1682, aged 52, and was buried in Christ's College chapel, Cambridge; the daughter Frances, was wife of Sir Clifford Clifton, Bart. Sir Heneage, secondly married Elizabeth, daughter of William Cradock of Staffordshire, Esq; widow of Richard Bennet, Esq; by whom he had two daughters, Elizabeth, wife of Edward Madifon, Esq; and Anne, married to Edward Viscount (afterwards created Earl of Conway;) she died at Ragley Feb. 23, 1678, and was (by the famous Van Helmont) preserved in spirits of wine, with a glass over her face in

Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham. 283

her coffin, above ground, that her Lord, who was in Ireland when she died, might see her before her interment; which was at Arrow in Warwickshire, April 17, 1679.

Which HENEAGE Finch, his son and heir, *first Earl of Nottingham*, by his great learning and eloquence raised himself to that dignity. He was born on December 23, 1621, and, after his education in Westminster-school, ¹ became a Gentleman-commoner of Christ-church in Oxford, in Lent term 1635. He continued there till his removal to the Inner Temple, where, by his sedulity and extraordinary parts, he soon distinguished himself in the study of the laws. In the parliament that restored King Charles II. he was chosen for the city of Canterbury, and for the borough of St. Michael's in Cornwall, and was one of the leading members in the House of Commons, as appears by their journals. So that on the first provision his Majesty made for the benches and courts of judicature, he constituted ² Mr. Finch Solicitor-General, on June 6, 1660; and on the next day the honour of Knighthood being conferred on him, was ³ further advanced to the dignity of a Baronet, being then denominated of Raunston in com. Bucks. The year following he was chosen Treasurer of the ⁴ Inner Temple, as also Autumn ⁵ or Summer Reader of that society; when choosing to read on the statute of 39 Eliz. concerning the payment and recovery of the debts of the crown, which (though ever reasonable, and then most necessary) was never before read on, he rose thereby into the greatest honour and esteem. The reading and entertainment lasted from the 4th to the 17th of August. He argued on those points with great strength of reason, depth of law, and admirable sense. At the first day's entertainment were several of the nobility of the kingdom, and Privy-counsellors, with divers others of his friends; at the second were the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and principal citizens of London; at the third, which was two days after the former, was the whole College of Physicians, who all came in their caps and gowns; at the fourth, all the Judges, Advocates, Doctors of the Civil Law, and all the society of Doctors-Commons; at the fifth, the Archbishops, Bishops, and chief of the clergy; and at the last, which was on August 15, his Majesty ⁶ King Charles II. did him the honour (never before granted by any of his royal progenitors) to accept of an invitation to dine with him in the great hall of the Inner Temple. And for the greater honours to him and the society, the ⁷ King came in his barge from Whitehall, accom-

i Wood's Athenæ Oxon. Vol. II. p. 538, 539.

Series, p. 115.

l Pat. 12 Car. II.

n Ibid. p. 169.

Origines, p. 157.

k Dugdale's Chron.

m Dugdale's Origines, p. 171.

o Cook's Essay on King Charles, p. 289.

p Dugdale's

284. *Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

panied by his brother, James Duke of York, and attended by the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Lord Privy-Seal, the Dukes of Buckingham, Richmond, and Ormond, Lord Chamberlain of his Household; the Earls of Ossory, Bristol, Berkshire, Portland, Strafford, Anglesey, Essex, Bath, and Carlisle; the Lords Wentworth, Coventry, De la Warr, Gerard of Brandon, Berkeley of Stratton, and Cornwallis; the Comptroller and Vice-Chamberlain of his Majesty's Household; Sir William Morrice, one of his principal Secretaries of State; the Earl of Middleton, Lord Commissioner of Scotland; the Earl of Glencairn, Lord Chancellor of Scotland; the Earls of Lauderdale and Newburgh, and other the commissioners of that kingdom; with the Earl of Kildare, and other commissioners of Ireland. At the stairs, where his Majesty landed, stood to receive him the Reader and the Lord Chief Justice of the Common-Pleas, in his scarlet robe and collar of SS. On each side, as his Majesty passed, stood the Reader's servants, in scarlet cloaks and white tabby doublets, there being a way made through the wall into the Temple-garden; and above them, on each side, the Benchers, Barristers, and other gentlemen of the society, all in their gowns and formalities, the loud music playing from the time of his landing till he entered the hall, where he was received with twenty violins, which continued as long as his Majesty staid.

Dinner was brought up by fifty select gentlemen of the society in their gowns, who attended all dinner-while, none other appearing in the hall but themselves; the King and the Duke of York sat under a canopy of state, at a table at the upper end of the hall, advanced three steps above the rest; the Lord Chancellor and the rest of the noblemen sitting at a long table, on the right side of the hall; and the Reader, with those of the society, on the other side.

In the year 1661, on a new parliament being called, this Sir Heneage Finch was returned a member for the university of Oxford; and in 1665, after the parliament, then sitting in that city, had been prorogued, he was created, in a full convocation, a Doctor of the Civil Law, being one of the four members who, by order of the House of Commons, had communicated the thanks of that honourable house to the members of the university, for their *reasons concerning the solemn league and covenant, negative oath, &c.* made in 1647. The plague being then in London, occasioned the parliament to sit at Oxford, and many churches were shut up by reason of the contagion; and several of the nonconformists intruding themselves into the pulpits, and beginning to preach,

openly reflecting on the sins of the court, and the ill usage they had met with, it was represented so odious at Oxford, that a bill was brought in, requiring all the silenced ministers to take an oath, *Declaring it was not lawful, on any pretence whatsoever, to take arms against the King, or any commissioned from him; and that they would not at any time endeavour an alteration in the government of the church or state.* Such as refused this, were not to come within five miles of any city, or parliament borough, &c. whereby it came to be called *the Five Mile Act*. This was much opposed in both houses, but more faintly in the House of Commons; and Vaughan, afterwards Chief Justice of the Common-Pleas, moving that the word *legally* might be added to the words *commissioned by the King*, Sir Heneage Finch said it was needless; "for if the commission was not legal, it was no commission; and, to make it legal, it must be issued out for a lawful occasion, and to persons capable of it, and must pass in the due form of law." Whereupon the bill passed the House of Commons; and, when it came before the Lords, the Earl of Southampton moved for the same additions, who was answered by the Earl of Anglesey, on the same grounds and reasons Sir Heneage Finch gave; with which that house was satisfied, and the act passed.

On May 10, 1670, he was constituted the King's Attorney-General; and he was made Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, on November 9, 1673. Shortly after which he was advanced to the degree of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Finch of Daventry, in the county of Northampton (being then owner of that manor) by letters-patent, dated January 10, 1673-4. And upon his surrender of the Great Seal to his Majesty, on December 19, 1675, it was immediately delivered to him again, with the title of Lord High Chancellor of England; and the same year he was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Somerset. It is said of him by Anthony Wood (who took more delight in reflecting on persons, than giving their just characters) "That in the most boisterous and ticklish times, when the swollen waves beat highest (occasioned by the Popish plot) he behaved himself with so regular, exactly poised, and with such even steadiness, whilst others, whose actions not being so justly balanced, either were discharged from their offices, or else they themselves, by an ungenerous cowardice, voluntarily resigned them up, as unwilling manfully to encounter approaching difficulties, of which they pretended to have prospects, that he still stood firm in the good opinion of his Prince; and, which is more to be admired, at that time, when many worthy ministers of state were, by the

¹ Burnet's Hist. p. 224.

² Ibid. p. 225.

" malice

286 *Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

“ malice of designing men, branded with the old infamous
 “ character of evil counsellors, in order to have them to be
 “ run down and worried, by the violent outrages of the un-
 “ thinking, giddy, and headstrong multitude: during all
 “ which time and clamour against persons (which continued
 “ from October 1678, to the beginning of the year 1681,
 “ after the Oxford parliament was dissolved) he was neither
 “ bandied against, or censured in the more private seditious
 “ cabals, nor was his master publicly addressed to for his re-
 “ moval.”

In 1677 he was ^t Lord High Steward of England, on the trial of Philip Earl of Pembroke, who was then found guilty of manslaughter. In March 1679, on the impeachment of the Earl of Danby, and the King's signing his pardon, the Commons appointed a committee to repair to the Lord Chancellor, to enquire into the manner of suing forth that pardon. Whereupon the Lord Chancellor informed the committee, “ That
 “ the pardon was passed with all privacy, the King command-
 “ ing him to bring the seal to Whitehall; and being there, he
 “ laid it upon the table; whereupon his Majesty commanded
 “ the seal to be taken out of the bag, which his Lordship was
 “ obliged to submit unto, it not being in his power to hinder
 “ it; and the King writ his name upon the top of the parch-
 “ ment, and then directed to have it sealed; whereupon the
 “ person that usually carried the purse, affixed the seal to it.” Upon this report from his Lordship, the Commons resolved;
 “ That an humble address be made to his Majesty, to repre-
 “ sent the irregularity and illegality of the pardon mentioned
 “ by his Majesty to be granted to the Earl of Danby, and the
 “ dangerous consequence of granting pardons to any persons
 “ that lie under an impeachment of the Commons of Eng-
 “ land.”

In April following the King took a resolution of choosing a new Privy-council, to consist of a number not exceeding thirty, whereof fifteen to be of the chief officers, Privy-counsellors by their places, ten out of the several ranks of the nobility, and five commoners of the realm, * whose known abilities, interest, and esteem in the nation, should render them without all suspicion of either mistaking or betraying the true interest of the kingdom. This change of the council was proposed by Sir William Temple, who was ordered by the King to communicate it to the Lord Chancellor Finch, the Earl of Sunderland, and the Earl of Essex, but one after the other; and thereupon the Lord Chancellor said, *It looked like a thing from heaven fallen into his Majesty's breast.* And the King

^t Hist. of England, Vol. III. p. 348.
 Speech to his Privy-council, April 20, 1679.

^u Ibid. p. 361.

^x King's

Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham. 287

valued himself so much on it, that finding those three noble Peers concur therein, he acquainted the parliament of his having made choice of such persons as are worthy and able to advise him, and was resolved in all weighty and important affairs, next to the advice of his great council in parliament, to be advised by the Privy-council.

The Lord Chancellor in all affairs shewed such wisdom and moderation, * that he was then usually stiled the *English Roscius*, and the *English Cicero*. He laboured to bring about the accepting of the limitations on the next successor, as the wisest and best method, knowing the King would never be brought to assent to the bill of exclusion. And in the case of the Earl of Danby, though he never favoured him, yet when the debate arose in the House of Lords, concerning the Bishops right of voting in any part of a trial for treason, * the Lord Chancellor by his arguments carried it for them; it being agreed, that though the Bishops did not vote in the final judgment, yet they had a right to vote in all preliminaries.

On November 30, 1680, he was Lord High Steward on the trial of William Viscount Stafford, * which lasted a week, and was very august; and that nobleman being found guilty of high treason, the Lord High Steward pronounced judgment on him, delivering it with one of the best speeches he had ever made, as † Bishop Burnet has observed. On May 12, 1681, he was created Earl of Nottingham, as a mark of the great satisfaction his Majesty had in the many faithful services his Lordship had rendered the crown.

At length being worn out with too much business, which his high station and office required, he yielded to nature, in his house in Queen-street, near Covent-garden, on December 18, 1682, in the 61st year of his age; and his body was buried on the 28th of the same month, in the church of Raunston, near Oulney, in Buckinghamshire.

His son, the late Earl of Nottingham, new pewed and paved the church in an uniform manner, and separated the south aisle for a burying-place for his family; wherein, out of a pious zeal to the memory of his grandfather and father, he generously erected a noble structure, composed promiscuously of white and black marble; the lower part of which consists of a very large altar monument, whereon lies, in full proportion, the effigies of a person in Chancellor's robes, under a large canopy, supported at each corner by four pillars, having curtains tied round them; and the floor is paved with black and white marble. Round the monument are four large shields of arms,

y Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.* p. 540.

a *History of England*, Vol. III. p. 377.

p. 492.

z Bishop Burnet's *Hist.* p. 460.

b *History of his Own Times*,

288 Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.

over each an Earl's coronet, and on each side under the statue are inscriptions on two tables. On the north side next to the chancel is one in Latin, as follows :

HENEAGIO FINCH
Equiti Aurato, servienti ad Legem, Recordatori
Per decennium Londinensi:

Ac Parlamentario in Secundis fereniss. CAROLI Regis
Ordinum Comitii Proloquutori.

MOILI FINCH & ELIZABETHÆ
(quæ viro superstes Vice-Comitissæ Maidston &
Comitissæ de Winchelsey dignitatibus aucta,)

FILIO
OPTIMO: FRATRI, MARITO, AMICO, VIRO.

Ex ELIZABETHA conjugē secunda,
Antiquo CRADICORUM genere orta, binis susceptis filiabus;
Ac peracto justī conjugij biennio M. VII. D. XX.

Spiritum in manus Salvatoris sui, cui constantissime inservivit,
Placidissime, dum Hydrope corripitur resolvit.
v. die Dec. A° Christi M. DC. XXXI.

Vixit Annos L. Men. XI. Di. V.

FRANCISCUS frater natus, non effectus, minimus, (una cum
THO. TWISDEN Consobrino) ex testamento hæres, modicum
Hoc ingentis Desiderij & Doloris
Monumentum P.

Habes (ô nunquam moriture) heu cito nimium!
Quem ipse in vivis dictitasti tumulum:

Mori nempe negavit

Virtus inclita, intemerata fides,
Assiduitas invicta, alma justitia;

Inter primos qui pie Literatus,
Nulli Bonitate secundus extitisti.

Abrepto in Coelis a Dno quid invidemus?
Cui parem in terris posteri vix videbant.

And on the south side is this inscription :

Here is interred the body of Heneage Finch, Earl of Nottingham, Baron Finch of Deventre, High Chancellor of England, and one of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-council: a person of extraordinary natural endowments, and for manly and unaffected eloquence, universal learning, incorrupted justice, indefatigable diligence, most exemplary piety, large and diffusive charity, not unequal to any that have gone before him; and an eminent example to posterity,

Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham. 289

ty, in whom all the virtues that make a great and good man were very conspicuous, without the blemish of any vice. He was the son of Sir Heneage Finch, Recorder of London, and Speaker of the House of Commons 1625, the fourth son of Sir Moyle Finch, and the Lady Elizabeth, afterwards Countess of Winchelsea, his wife. At the return of the King he was made Solicitor-General, Knight and Baronet, afterwards Attorney-General; and November the 9th, 1673, he was advanced to the office of Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England, and was made Baron of this realm; and in the year 1675, his title of Lord Keeper was changed for that of High Chancellor of England. Lastly, he was created Earl of Nottingham. Nine years he served the King in that station with great wisdom, honour, uprightness, and ability; treating all men with meekness and affability, and always most ready and pleased to forgive injuries, even when he had most power to revenge them, valuing greatness as only ministering to him greater opportunities of doing good.

He married Elizabeth Harvey, daughter of Mr. William Harvey; who, for her great virtue and conjugal affection, her pious and tender care of her children, was most deservedly beloved and valued by him; and for her obliging, generous, and humble behaviour, justly esteemed by all. And after a faithful discharge of the duties of an excellent wife for thirty years, it pleased God to take her to him to his mercies, seven years before his death; and she is also here deposited. He had by her fourteen children; of which seven sons and one daughter survived him, viz. Daniel, now Earl of Nottingham, Heneage, William, Charles, Edward, Henry, Robert, and Mary. Among many their greater charities to the present age, he largely augmented the vicarage of this church, and erected in his life-time, and endowed, the hospital thereunto adjoining, that succeeding ages might also partake of his bounty. He died the 18th of December, 1682, aged 61 years.

In the reign of Charles II. he purchased the reversion of the fee-farm rent of the manor of Raunston (after the death of Queen Catherine) which amounts to 84l. per annum, and gave it to the vicar and his successors for ever. The hospital before-mentioned he erected for six poor men and six poor women, who have a new gown annually, and are paid 3s. 6d. per week. He also left 10l. per annum towards beautifying the church. Dr. Burnet, Bishop of Salisbury, in his preface to the second volume of the History of the Reformation of the Church of England, says of him, that "his great

290 *Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

“ parts, and greater virtues, are so conspicuous, that it were
 “ a high presumption in him to say any thing in his commen-
 “ dation, being in nothing more eminent than in his zeal
 “ for, and care of, the church of England.”

Mr. Dryden, in his second part of a poem entitled *Ab-
 lom and Achitophel*, has excellently described his character
 under the name of Amri.

Of his Lordship's fourteen children, ten were sons, and four
 daughters, which were, 1. Daniel, late Earl of Nottingham;
 2. Heneage, of whom under the title of Earl of Ailesford;
 3. William, a student of the laws in the Inner Temple, who
 married ———, daughter of Sir William Hoskins, Bart. died
 February 26, 1725-6, and had issue William and Essex; 4.
 Charles, LL.D. and Fellow of All Souls College, Oxon,
 1689, who died unmarried; 5. Edward, Rector of Wigan,
 and Prebendary of York, who had to wife Mary, daughter
 of — Stanley, Esq; and died at York, in February 1737-8;
 6. Henry, who was Dean of York, and died on September 8,
 1728, and lies buried in York cathedral with his brother Ed-
 ward; 7. Robert, who died unmarried; also Edward, John,
 and Thomas, who deceased in their father's life-time.

His four daughters were, Lady Elizabeth, married to Sa-
 muel Grimston, Esq; at that time son and heir to Sir Harbot-
 tle Grimston, Bart. Master of the Rolls; Lady Mary and
 Lady Anne, who deceased before their father; and another
 Lady Mary, who died unmarried at her house in Bloomsbury-
 square, on February 10, 1734-5.

DANIEL, *second Earl of Nottingham and sixth Earl of Win-
 chelsea*, had his education in Christ-church, in the university
 of Oxford; and, in April 1679, ^d was constituted one of the
 Commissioners of the Admiralty; and being First Commis-
 sioner, was sworn of the Privy-council the 4th of February
 following. He entered early into the world, serving in sever-
 al ^e parliaments in the reign of King Charles the Second for
 the city of Litchfield, and for the borough of Newton in the
 county of Southampton. He distinguished himself by many
 learned speeches in the House of Commons, which are print-
 ed in a book entitled, *An exact Collection of the Debates of
 the House of Commons held at Westminster, on October 21,
 1680, &c.*

In the year 1682 he succeeded his father; and on the death
 of Charles II. was one of the Privy-council who signed the
 order, dated at Whitehall, on February 6, 1684-5, for pro-
 claiming James Duke of York King of England. In that reign

^e Drake's *Eboracum*, p. 513.

^d Hist. of England, Vol. III. p. 367.

^e Debates of the House of Commons, p. 286, 370, 371.

Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham. 291

he, ^f with the Lord Hallifax and the late Earl of Peterborough, were the chief arguers, among the temporal Lords, against abrogating the test act, which was thought the best fence they had for their religion. At the trial of the seven Bishops, on June 29, 1688, he appeared in court with ^g other nobles, and his brother, the Hon. Heneage Finch, was one of the chief of the counsel for those injured prelates. His Lordship was among ^h those who concerted such advices and advertisements as might be fit for the Prince of Orange to know, that he might govern himself by them; but it being proposed to him to invite the Prince to come over into England, he thought it a rash and dangerous project. Bishop Burnet, in his History of his Own Times, ⁱ relates, that by the advice of the Earl of Danby and the Bishop of London, the secret was disclosed to him, of which he gives the following account: "The Earl of Nottingham had great credit with the whole church party, for he was a man possessed with their notions, and was grave and virtuous in the course of his life. He had some knowledge of the law, and of the records of parliament, and was a copious speaker, but too florid and tedious: he was much admired by many. He had stood at a great distance from the court all this reign: for, though his name was still among the Privy-counsellors, yet he never went to the board. He, upon the first proposition, entertained it, and agreed to it; but, at their next meeting, he said he had considered better of that matter. His conscience was so restrained in those points, that he could not go further with them in it. He confessed he should not have suffered them to go so far with him in such a secret, till he had examined it better. But though his principles restrained him, so that he could not go on with them, his affections would make him to wish well to them, and be so far a criminal as concealment could make him one."

On the Prince of Orange's landing in the west, he was among those Lords ^k who drew up a petition to King James, wherein they told his Majesty, "That in the deep sense of the miseries of a war now breaking out in the bowels of this kingdom, &c. they did think themselves bound in conscience, and out of the duty they owe to God, their holy religion, his Majesty, and their country, most humbly to offer to his Majesty, that, in their opinions, the only visible way to preserve his Majesty and his kingdom, would be the calling of a parliament, regular and free in all respects: that therefore they did most earnestly beseech his Majesty,

^f Bishop Burnet's Hist. of his Own Times, p. 665.

^g Hist. of England,

Vol. III. p. 513.

^h Bishop Burnet's Hist. p. 712.

ⁱ Ibid p. 764.

^k Hist. of England, Vol. III. p. 529.

292 *Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

“ that he would be pleased with all speed to call such a parliament; wherein they should be most ready to promote such counsels and resolutions of peace and settlement in church and state, as might conduce to his Majesty’s honour and safety, and to the quieting the minds of his people: and likewise, they did most humbly beseech his Majesty, in the mean time, to use such means for preventing the effusion of christian blood, as to his Majesty should seem most meet and proper.” His Lordship was for having inserted, *That the Peers who had joined the Prince might sit in that free Parliament for which they petitioned his Majesty*; but this by the other Lords was thought needless.

The King having after resolved, by the advice of the Protestant Lords in town, to send commissioners to treat with the Prince, the Marquis of Hallifax, the Earl of Nottingham¹, and the Lord Godolphin, were ordered to go to him, and to know what it was that he demanded. The Lords delivered their message to the Prince at Hungerford^m, who ordered the Earls of Oxford, Shrewsbury, and Clarendon, to treat with them; and they obtained his Highness’s answer on December 8. “ He desired a parliament might be presently called: that no men should continue in any employment who were not qualified by law, and had not taken the tests: that the Tower of London might be put in the keeping of the city: that the fleet, and all the strong places of the kingdom, might be put in the hands of Protestants: that a proportion of the revenue might be set off for the pay of the Prince’s army: and that, during the sitting of the parliament, the armies of both sides might not come within twenty miles of London: but that the Prince might come to London, and have the same number of his guards about him, that the King kept about his person.” The Lords sent off this answer by an express, and set out next day for London.

Their Lordships arrived there on December 10, the same day on which the King had left his palace, and were much surprised to hear of his sudden departure, having, as they thought, brought with them such an answer from the Prince, as might have encouraged him to stay, and of which they had informed his Majesty by express, which he received two or three hours before he left Whitehall. On the supposition that his Majesty had left the kingdom, the Earl of Nottingham^o was among those Peers and Privy-counsellors who took on them the government till the Prince’s arrival; who desiring their advice about the best methods of settling the nation, his Lordship^p moved, that an address might be made to the King

¹ Bishop Burnet, p. 794.
p. 574.

^o Ibid, p. 539.

^m Ibid. p. 795.

ⁿ Hist. of Engl. Vol. III.
^p Bishop Burnet, p. 803.

(then at Rochester) to order writs to be issued out for the calling of a parliament: but it was carried that the Prince should write missive letters to such persons to whom writs were issued out for the calling of a parliament, and to the same effect. When the convention was opened, on Jan. 22, 1688-9, the Earl of Nottingham was the ¹ principal person who managed the debates in favour of a Regent, in opposition to those who were for setting up another King, supporting his opinion ² by many arguments from our English history. He thought a King *de facto* had a right to their obedience, and that they were bound to adhere to him and to defend him, even in opposition to him with whom they thought the right did still remain. Yet Bishop Burnet relates, ³ that his Lordship told him, "That though he could not argue nor vote but according to the scheme and principles he had concerning our laws and constitution, yet he should not be sorry to see his side outvoted; and that though he could not agree to the making a King, as things stood, yet, if he found one made, he would be more faithful to him than those that made him could be, according to their own principles."

Accordingly, when King William and Queen Mary were proclaimed King and Queen of England, their Majesties, knowing his great learning and abilities, thought him the most proper person to supply the place of Lord Chancellor of England; ⁴ but his Lordship excused himself from accepting of it, alledging his unfitness for an employment that required a constant application: whereupon he was constituted one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State the very day they were proclaimed. In January 1690, his Lordship ⁵ attended on King William to the famous congress at the Hague; and King James took such umbrage at his services, that in his declaration ⁶ on his intended descent in 1692, he was excepted out of his general pardon. At that juncture of affairs, a scandalous report being spread abroad, that some officers of the fleet were disaffected, or not hearty in their Majesties service, and that the Queen had thereupon discharged many of them from their employments; the Earl of Nottingham, being satisfied that this report was raised by the enemies of the government, wrote to Admiral Russell, that her Majesty reposed that entire confidence in the zeal and fidelity of the officers of the fleet to her service, and the defence of their country, that she resolved not to displace any of them. Which had such an effect on the officers, that they immediately sent up a very dutiful address to the Queen.

¹ q Bishop Burnet, p. 310.

² Ibid, p. 311, ³ Ibid, p. 550.

⁴ Hist. of Engl. Vol. III. p. 543, 544.

⁵ Ibid, p. 612, ⁶ Ibid, p. 639.

294 *Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

His Lordship, in March 1693-4, resigned his place of Principal Secretary of State; and he was in no other employ during the reign of King William. In 1695, on an examination in parliament into the bribery and corruption of some of their own members, in order to obtain a new charter for the East-India company, it appeared, by the deposition of Sir Basil Firebrace, that the Earl of Nottingham ⁷ absolutely refused to take 5000 guineas on passing the charter, and 5000 l. on the act of parliament. His Lordship shewed the same disinterestedness in all his proceedings, both in parliament and the public service.

Queen Anne succeeding to the throne, his Lordship was sworn of her Priy-council at St. James's, and constituted Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Kent; and was again constituted one of the Principal Secretaries of State. In which station he had two votes of the House of Commons in his favour, "That he had highly "merited the trust her Majesty reposed in him." On April 17, 1704, his Lordship resigned his employment of Principal Secretary of State, and accepted of no other post in all that reign.

When King George I. succeeded to the crown of these realms, he was one of the Lords-Justices for the administration of affairs till his arrival; and on September 24, 1714, was declared Lord-President of the Council; but retired from all public affairs on February 29, 1715-16, and lost a pension of 2500 l. a year, having given umbrage to the court, by pleading in behalf of the condemned Lords.

On March 22, 1720-1, the university of Oxford, in a full convocation, unanimously decreed, "That the solemn thanks "of that university be returned to the Right Honourable the "Earl of Nottingham, for his most noble defence of the "Christian faith, contained in his Lordship's answer to Mr. "Whiston's Letter to him, concerning the eternity of the "Son of God and the Holy Ghost; and that Dr. Shippen, "Vice-Chancellor, William Bromley, and George Clark, "Esqrs. representatives of the university, wait on the said "Earl, and present his Lordship with the thanks aforesaid "of the whole university."

On April 11 following, Dr. John Robinson, Bishop of London, at the head of the clergy of his diocese, waited on his Lordship, and returned him their thanks on the same account. His Lordship had before manifested his regard for the private interest of the clergy, having by indenture, Sept. 11, 1702, ² freely devised to the vicarage of Greetham, in Rutlandshire, all the tithes of corn, hay, &c. arising and grow-

y Hist. of Eng. p. 632.

² Kennet's Case of Improprations, 423.

Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham, 295

ing in Woolfox, in the said parish of Greetham, for an augmentation of at least 8l. per annum, to the said vicarage for ever. He was one of the Governors of the Charter-house; and on September 9, 1729, succeeded to the title of Earl of Winchelsea, Viscount Maidstone, &c. on the decease of John Earl of Winchelsea, as before-mentioned.

This learned nobleman departed this life on January 1, 1729-30, having married two wives; first, the Lady Essex, second daughter and one of the co-heirs to Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick; by this Lady, who died in 1684, he had issue one daughter, the Lady Mary, married first to William Saville, Marquis of Hallifax, and after his decease to John Duke of Roxborough, of the kingdom of Scotland; and dying on September 19, 1718, was interred in Westminster-abbey. His Lordship had to his second wife Anne, only daughter of Christopher Viscount Hatton, and sister to William the last Viscount Hatton, upon whose death, in 1762, the bulk of his estate descended to the late Earl of Winchelsea. His Lordship by the said Anne, who died September 26, 1743, had issue five sons and eight daughters, besides ten other children, who died young, and seven who were still-born.

Lady Essex, eldest daughter, married on July 20, 1703, to Sir Roger Mostyn, of Mostyn, in the county of Flint, Bart. and died of the small-pox, on May 23, 1721. Lady Charlotte, married on February 4, 1725-6, to Charles Seymour, Duke of Somerset, and died January 21, 1773. Lady Anne died young. Lady Isabella, first Lady of the Bedchamber to the Princess Amelia, died March 1, 1771, unmarried. Lady Mary, married September 22, 1716, to the Hon. Thomas Wentworth, Esq; afterwards created Earl of Malton and Marquis of Rockingham; she died May 13, 1761. Lady Henrietta, married to William Duke of Cleveland and Southampton, but died in April 1742, without issue. Lady Elizabeth, is married to the Hon. William Murray, now Earl Mansfield, and Lord Chief-Justice of the King's-Bench. Lady Frances, and Lady Margaret, who died unmarried.

The sons were, 1. Daniel, late Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.

2. The Right Hon. William Finch, Esq; member in the seventh, eighth, and ninth parliaments of Great-Britain, for Cockermouth in Cumberland; and for Bewdley in Worcester-shire, part of the eleventh, which was summoned in 1754. Having been Envoy Extraordinary at the court of Sweden, he was, in July 1724, sent with the same character to the States-General, with whose deputies he conferred at the Hague, 1726, on their accession to the Hanover treaty; and on Au-

296 *Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

gust 16, N. S. they exchanged with him the ratifications of the said treaty. On the 17th he gave a grand entertainment to the States deputies who signed that accession, and to the ministers of the several powers concerned in that treaty: also on the King's birth-day next ensuing, gave a magnificent entertainment at the Hague, to a number of the nobility and foreign ministers. On July 13, 1742, he was appointed Vice-Chamberlain of the Household, and the same day sworn of his Majesty's Privy-council at Kensington; in both which capacities he was continued by the present King; and at his coronation, on September 22, 1761, walked in the procession in quality of the former, but resigned July 11, 1765. He married first, January 25, 1732-3, the Lady Anne Douglas, sister to Charles Duke of Queensbury and Dover; and she dying without issue, October 26, 1741, he secondly wedded, in 1746, Lady Charlotte, second daughter of Thomas Earl of Pomfret, by whom he had issue a son George, the present Earl, and four daughters; Charlotte, married to Charles Fielding, Esq; a Captain in the royal navy; Frances, Sophia, and Henrietta. He died December 25, 1766; and his widow is now Governess to their Royal Highnesses the young Princes and Princesses.

3. The Hon. John Finch, chose a member for Higham-Ferrers in January 1724, who was Solicitor-General to his late Majesty when Prince of Wales, and afterwards one of his Majesty's Counsel learned in the law. He was also chosen for Higham-Ferrers in the parliament summoned to meet on June 13, 1734; and also in that which sat first on business June 25, 1741, for the county of Rutland. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of ——— Younger, who died ^a November 24, 1762, he had a daughter Elizabeth, wedded on June 2, 1757, to John Mason, Esq; of Greenwich. He ^b died February 12, 1763.

4. The Hon. Henry Finch, who was at the Hague with his brother the Right Hon. William Finch, Esq; and arrived express from him at Whitehall, January 31, 1725, with the important advice that the States of the province of Holland had come to an absolute and conclusive resolution of acceding to the treaty of Hanover. He was elected in November 1724, member for Malton in Yorkshire, and served for the said borough to his death, May 26, 1761. He was Receiver-General of the revenues in the island of Minorca; and on December 24, 1743, had a grant of the office of Surveyor of his Majesty's works.

5. The Hon. Edward Finch-Hatton, elected a member for the university of Cambridge, in the parliament summoned to

^a Coffin-Plate.

^b Ibid.

meet on November 28, 1727, and after constantly chosen for the said university; for the encouragement of learning in which, he and the Hon. Thomas Townshend, the other representative, for several years gave annually two prizes, of fifteen guineas each, to two senior Batchelors of Arts, and two prizes of the same value to two middle Batchelors of Arts, who have been adjudged to compose on two different subjects (one for each degree) proposed by the Vice-Chancellor, the best exercises in Latin prose, which the candidates, by the institution, are to read publicly on an appointed day, near the commencement. He assumed the name of Hatton, pursuant to the will of Anne his aunt, who died on October 5, 1764, and was youngest daughter to the aforesaid Christopher Viscount Hatton, by Elizabeth his third wife, sister and co-heir of Peter Haslewood, Esq; of Maidwell in Northamptonshire. He was Envoy Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the King of Sweden; and was also Minister Plenipotentiary to the Diet at Ratisbon in 1723; and Envoy and Plenipotentiary to the States-General, 1724. He was appointed Plenipotentiary to the King of Poland, February 8, 1724-5; and on January 11, 1739-40, his Majesty's Minister Plenipotentiary to the Czarina of Muscovy. In 1742 he was made one of the Grooms of his Majesty's Bedchamber; in June 1757, Master of the Robes; and November 1760, Surveyor of the King's private roads. He married, in 1746, Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Sir Thomas Palmer, of Wingham in Kent, Bart. and sister to the deceased Countess of Winchelsea, by whom at his death, May 16, 1771, he left two sons and three daughters; George, born June 30, 1747; John-Emilius-Daniel-Edward, born May 19, 1755; Anne, born November 15, 1750; Harriot-Frances-Charlotte, born February 19, 1751; and Mary-Henrietta-Elizabeth, born May 12, 1753.

DANIEL, *seventh Earl of Winchelsea and third Earl of Nottingham*, was elected one of the Knights of the shire for the county of Rutland in the ninth of Queen Anne, and served for the same county in all parliaments whilst he continued a commoner. On the accession of King George I. he was appointed one of the Gentlemen of the Bedchamber to his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, our late Sovereign, when his father was declared Lord President of the Council; also on October 10, 1715, was constituted one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury; and resigned all his employments February 29, 1715-16. His Lordship was made Comptroller of his Majesty's Household, May 25, 1725, which office he voluntarily resigned, after he succeeded his father as Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham. On June 1, 1725, he was sworn of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-council.

On

298 *Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham.*

On March 16, 1741, his Lordship was constituted First Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty; and on April 15, 1743, was appointed one of the Lords Justices on his Majesty's absence in his German dominions. His Lordship was one of the assistants to the Duke of Somerset, chief mourner at the funeral of Frederick Prince of Wales, April 13, 1751. On March 13, 1752, he was elected a Knight Companion of the most noble order of the Garter, and installed on June 4 following. His Lordship, on April 6, 1757, was a second time appointed First Lord of the Admiralty, but resigned in June following. At the accession of the present King he was continued a member of the Privy-council, and constituted President thereof on July 12, 1765, which he resigned July 30, 1766. His Lordship was also one of the Elder Brethren of the Trinity-house.

In the year 1729 his Lordship married the Lady Frances Fielding, daughter of the Right Hon. Basil Earl of Denbigh; by whom he had issue one daughter, Lady Charlotte; and her Ladyship dying in September 1734, at Wentworth-house in Yorkshire, the seat of her brother-in-law Thomas Earl of Malton, he married, on Jan. 19, 1737-8, Mary, daughter and co-heir of Sir Thomas Palmer, of Wingham in Kent, Bart. and by her, who died on August 8, 1757, he had issue four daughters, Lady Heneage, one of the six Earls daughters who assisted the Princess Augusta in supporting the train of Queen Charlotte at her coronation, September 22, 1761; and was married on August 3, 1778, to Sir George Osborn, of Chickands in Bedfordshire, Bart. Lady Essex; Lady Hatton; and Lady Augusta; also four daughters that died young, Lady Mary, Lady Frances, Lady Anne, and Lady Georgina. His Lordship departed this life at his house on Parson's-green, Middlesex, August 2, 1769, in the 81st year of his age; and was succeeded in his titles by his nephew George, only son of his brother William.

GEORGE, *the present and eighth Earl of Winchelsea and fourth Earl of Nottingham*, was born on November 4, and baptized December 4, 1752, his Majesty being his godfather, by his proxy the Earl of Fitz-William. His Lordship was appointed one of the Lords of his Majesty's Bedchamber in December 1777, and is unmarried.

TITLES.] George Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham, Viscount Maidstone, Baron Finch of Daventry, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet, June 29 (1611) 9 Jac. I. and June 7 (1660) 12 Car. II. Baron Finch of Daventry in com. North-

THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES

OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE PRESENT TIME
BY JAMES M. SMITH

VOLUME I
FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE REVOLUTION

NEW YORK: PUBLISHED BY J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.
1854

THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES
OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE PRESENT TIME
BY JAMES M. SMITH

VOLUME II
FROM THE REVOLUTION TO THE PRESENT TIME

NEW YORK: PUBLISHED BY J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.
1854

THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES
OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE PRESENT TIME
BY JAMES M. SMITH

VOLUME III
FROM THE PRESENT TIME TO THE PRESENT TIME

NEW YORK: PUBLISHED BY J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.
1854

THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES
OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE PRESENT TIME
BY JAMES M. SMITH

VOLUME IV
FROM THE PRESENT TIME TO THE PRESENT TIME

Finch, Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham. 299

Northampton, by letters-patent, Jan. 10 (1673-4) 25 Car. II. Viscount Maidstone in Kent, July 8 (1623) 21 Jac. I. Earl of Winchelsea in Kent, July 12 (1628) 4 Car. I. and Earl of Nottingham, May 12 (1681) 33 Car. II.

ARMS.] Quarterly, first and fourth, Argent, a Chevron, between three Grifflons, passant, Sable, for Finch; second and third, Gules, three Lions, rampant, Or, for Fitzherbert.

CREST.] On a wreath a flying Horse, Argent, winged, maned, and ducally gorged, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] On the right a flying Horse, as the Crest; on the left a Grifflon, Sable, ducally collared, Or.

MOTTO.] ADVERSIS MAJOR PAR SECUNDIS.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Burley in Rutlandshire; and Raunston in Buckinghamshire.

STANHOPE,

STANHOPE, EARL of CHESTERFIELD.

THAT this family has been of great antiquity and honourable extraction, is evident from our records, and the collections of our most noted heralds. The learned Camden ^a, in his account of Nottinghamshire, mentions *Shelford, the seat of the famous family of Stanhope, Knights, whose state and grandeur in those parts is eminent, and their name renowned*. And in his discourse on surnames ^b, observes them to be denominated from a place of their own name, (without doubt) the town of Stanhope (near a forest so called) in Darlington-Wapentake in the Bishoprick of Durham, of which they might be owners; for it is certain their residence was in those parts before they came into Nottinghamshire, as is fully attested by Glover Somerfet herald, Vincent Windfor herald, Dodsworth, &c.

Sir RICHARD Stanhope (living in the reigns of King Henry III. and Edward I.) had large possessions ^c in the North, and received the honour of ^d Knighthood.

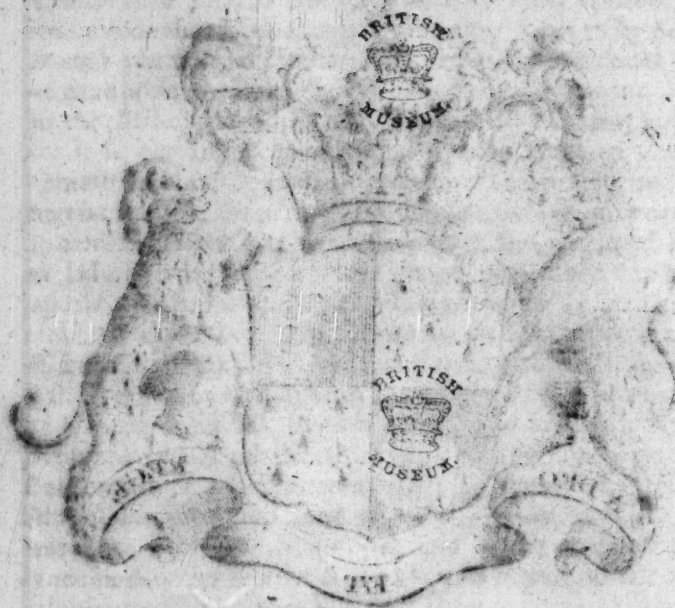
His son and heir ^e Sir RICHARD de Stanhope, Knt. Lord of Elstwyke in com. Northumberland, and of Usworth in com. Pal. Durham, and mayor of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, had, in 24 Edw. III. in consideration of his services against the Scots, a grant of the third part of the village and fishery of Paxton, with the appurtenances, in Scotland. He married ^f Alice, daughter and heir of ——— Hought of Hought, and left issue John ^g de Stanhope, and ^h Richard, who had the lands in Northumberland, and served in parliament ⁱ for Newcastle upon Tyne in 1 Richard II.

JOHN de Stanhope (eldest son of Sir Richard) was also a Knight. In 1349, he, with other persons of quality, had the King's licence to travel ^j to the city of Rome. In 1359, I ^k find him elected burghers in parliament for Newcastle upon Tyne; and the next year he served for the same place. In 1366, he was Mayor of that town; and in 1373, constituted ^l Escheator for the counties of Nottingham and Derby, an office which was then of great trust and authority. At which time he was denominated of Rampton, having added to his patri-

^a Britannia in com. Nott. ^b Remains, p. 114. ^c Vincent's Baron. MS. in Offic. Armor. n. 20. f. 143. ^d Ex Coll. Nic. Charles, Lanc. Feclal.
^e Vincent's Baron. ut supra. ^f Segar's Baron. General. MS. in Bibl. Cotton.
^g Ibid. ^h Vincent's Baron. ut supra. ⁱ Pryn's Brief Regist. Vol. IV. p. 326. ^k Vincent ut sup. ^l Rymer's Fœd. Tom. V. p. 683. ^m Pryn præd. p. 1077. ⁿ Rot. Fin. 48 Edw. III. m. 28.



Stanhope Earl of Chesterfield



BRITISH MUSEUM

mony a good estate in Nottinghamshire, by ^o marriage with Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Stephen Maulovel (of Ramp-ton aforesaid) who was son and heir of Robert Maulovel, by Elizabeth, his wife, daughter to Thomas, Lord Longvilers, and sister to Sir John de Longvilers, of Tuxford in Nottinghamshire, Knt. grandson and heir to Thomas Longvilers, one of the Barons of the realm in the reign of King Edward III. by his wife Berta, daughter and co-heir of Robert Markham, son and heir of Richard Markham, by Isabel his wife, sister and heir of Richard de Lexinton, Lord of Tuxford in com. Nottingh. And was likewise possessed of several manors ^p in Warwickshire, by a second marriage with Elizabeth, daughter, and (at length) heir of Thomas de Cuily, tho' I don't find he left any issue by her, (who after his decease married Roger de Axley;) but by his first wife he had five sons ^q, John, Richard, Stephen, Robert, and Ralph, and a daughter Margaret, wife of Giles St. Lowe; also the third wife of Henry Statham, of Morley in com. Derb. Esquire.

JOHN Stanhope, the eldest son, was of Oxton, Nottinghamshire, in right of his wife Elizabeth, (whom he married 3 Rich. II.) daughter of Thomas Cuily, and sister and heir of John Cuily of Oxton aforesaid, and of Radclyffe Cuily, in Leicestershire, who was cousin and heir to Sir Roger Cuily, Knt. Their marriage was of short duration, for in the same 3d of Richard II. he wedded Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edmund Pierrepont, of Holme Pierrepont, in Nottinghamshire, but had no issue by either.

Then RICHARD Stanhope, the second son, became heir, and was eminent, as well for his large possessions, as the trust and power reposed in him. In 22 Richard II. he was found cousin and heir to ^r Agnes the wife of Sir Reginald de Everingham, Knt. who was daughter and heir to Sir John Longvilers, whose sister Elizabeth was mother of Stephen Maulovel, father of Elizabeth, mother of the said Richard Stanhope, then of full age, whereby he inherited the estate of Longvilers, who were Barons of parliament. This Richard was created a Knight of the honourable order of the Bath ^s at the coronation of King Henry IV. and served for the county of Nottingham in the parliament held in the 4th of that reign, and had his expences ^t allowed for 65 days attendance. He likewise served the next year and the year after, in which he was also ^u sheriff of that county and Derbyshire. In the 8th of Henry IV. he was returned for the said county of Notting-

^o Thoroton's Antiq. of Nottingh. p. 393. ^p Dugd. Antiq. of Warw. p. 80, and 683.

^q Ex Stemmate de Stanhope.

^r Rot. Fin. de iisdem Ann.

in Dorf. ^s Hollinshed's Chron. Vol. III. p. 511. Descent of Nobility MS. by William Le Neve, in the hands of John Anstis, Esq; Garter King of Arms.

^t Clauf. 4 Hen. IV. m. 24. Dorf.

^u Fin. 6 Hen. IV. m. 29. D.

ham. In 4 Henry V. having the wardship of Richard de Sutton, son and heir of Henry de Sutton, he granted to Margaret, wife of the said Henry, the manors of Averham and Kellum, which he held by reason of the minority of the said Richard; whereunto his seal appendant is, *a bend between six cross crosslets*, the arms of Longvilers, and the crest, on a *chapeau turn'd up, a wolf passant* (belonging to Maulovel) circumscribed **SIGILLUM RICHI STANHOP**. From which I shall observe, that in ancient times it was usual to bear the arms of heiresses, whereof innumerable instances might be produced; and Sir Richard Stanhope enjoying large possessions both of the families of Longvilers and Maulovel, bore the arms of the one, and the crest of the other: but it is certain, the ancient arms were *Ermin and Gules*, as appears by an old MS. of Knights and Esquires that were living in the reign of King Edw. III. in which John de Stanhope is mentioned to bear those arms; and in all probability Sir Michael Stanhope re-assumed them, by reason that the estates of Maulovel and Longvilers were conveyed out of the family, Richard his elder brother dying January 21, in 18 Henry VIII. without issue male, leaving only a daughter Saunchia, aged 14 years, who brought a great inheritance to her husband John Babington, Esquire.

But to return; in 8 Hen. V. this Sir Richard Stanhope was the first in commission for the county of Nottingham, specially assigned to put in execution the statutes made at Winchester and Northampton; and the year after * served again in parliament for Nottinghamshire; likewise in four several parliaments, viz. in 1, 8, 9, and 12 Henry VI. in which last year, he was constituted one of the Commissioners to summon all persons of the best note, in the county of Nottingham, and tender them an oath, for the observation of the articles concluded on in the parliament then held. He had two wives, first, Elizabeth (or, as others say, † Joan) daughter of Robert, and sister of Ralph de Stavely, who bore him ‡ Richard, Thomas, James, Elizabeth, and Agnes.

He married, secondly, Maud, daughter to Ralph Cromwell, and sister and heir to Ralph Lord Cromwell of Tattershall-castle in Lincolnshire, Treasurer of England, and by her had a son Henry, and two daughters, who by their mother were great fortunes. Henry the son died without issue, Aug. 12, in 31 Henry VI. and was buried at Lamley; so that his sisters Joan and Maud were his heirs; the first whereof was married to § Humphrey Bouchier (third son to Henry the

* MS. Coll. Parl. penes B. Willis, Arm. Nott. p. 321.

‡ Ex Stem. per Vincent.

§ Vincent, on Brook, p. 184.

† Fuller's Worthies in com. a Thoroton aut antea, p. 393.

first Earl of Essex) who thereupon had summons to parliament by the title of Lord Cromwell ^c, but left no issue; and Maud, the other, was the wife of Robert Lord Willoughby of Eresby, whom she survived, having by him a daughter Joan, married to Richard Lord Welles, who in her right was also Lord Willoughby. In 31 Hen. VI. she had the King's precept to the sheriff of Lincolnshire for assignation of her dower. ^d She was afterwards married to Sir Thomas Nevile, Knt. ^e (a younger son to Richard Earl of Salisbury) who lost his life in the battle of Wakefield, Dec. 31, 1460, and had his lands and goods seized for his rebellion: ^f yet she found so much favour, that 200 l. per annum was assigned her, out of those lands that were of her own inheritance. She was, thirdly, wife of Sir Gervase Clifton, of Scots-hall, in Braxbourne, in Kent, Knt. who being taken prisoner at the battle of Tewkesbury, May 9, 1471, was beheaded: but she had no issue by her two last husbands.

By her testament, ^g bearing date July 18, 1497, she bequeathed her body to be buried in the church of the college of Tattershall in Lincolnshire, before the high altar, on the right hand of her uncle Ralph Lord Cromwell, under a stone beforehand provided by her, appointing, that if she should die in the parish of Tattershall, her solemn obsequies (except burial) should be done in that church. And deceasing there the same year, was buried according to her desire, with this epitaph on her tomb:

Hic jacet nobilis Domina Matilda, nuper Domina Willughby, quondam Uxor Roberti Domini de Willughby Militis ac Consanguinea & Hæres illustris Domini Radulphi, nuper Domini Cromwell, Militis Fundatoris hujus Collegii; quæ obiit 30 Die Augusti Anno Dom. Mccccxcvii, cujus Animæ propitiatur Deus. Amen.

The aforesaid Sir Richard Stanhope died on Easter ^h Monday, in 1436, seized of the manors of Rampton, Egmanton, Skegby, South-Cotham, and the third part of the manor of Tuxford in com: Nottingham, and of the manor of Ansty, &c. in com. Warwick, leaving John his grandson, his next heir, son of Richard Stanhope, eldest son and heir of the said Sir Richard Stanhope.

Which RICHARD married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Markham, of East-Markham, in Nottinghamshire, Knt.

^c Claus. de iisdem Anno in Dorf.

^e Segar's Bar. Geneal præd.

Horn in Cur. Prærog. Cant. qu. 17.

^d Claus. 31 Hen. VI. m. 30. Dorf.

^f Rot. Pat. 38 Hen. VI. p. 2. m. 24.

^h Esc. 14 Hen. VI. n. 28.

^g Reg.

Chief-Justice of the King's-Bench, ⁱ by whom he had issue, John, Nicholas, William, and Ralph. He lies buried in the church of Tuxford, under a flat stone at the east-end of the north-isse, his portraiture and the arms of Longvilers, viz. *a bend between six cross crosslets*, being inlaid thereon in brass, with this inscription :

Obitus Ricardi Stanhope, Fil. & Hær. Ricardi Stanhope de Rampton Militis, qui obiit secundo Die Mensis Martii, Anno Regni Regis Henrici sexti decimo, cujus Animæ propitiatur Deus. Amen.

JOHN Stanhope, Esq; (son and heir to the said Richard) ^{*} married first Catherine, daughter of Richard Molineux of Teversal Nottinghamshire, widow of Sir Robert Ratcliffe, but had no issue by her; secondly Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Talbot of Basshal in the county of York, Knt. the marriage covenants ⁱ agreed to by his grandfather Sir Richard Stanhope bearing date 5 Hen. VI. He was upwards of 23 years of age ^m in 14 Hen. VI. when he succeeded to the estate of his grandfather; and in 16 Hen. VI. was found son and heir of Elizabeth, ⁿ relict of Richard Stanhope, Esq; son and heir of Sir Richard Stanhope, Knt. In 28 Hen. VI. he was elected one of the Knights for Nottinghamshire, ^o in the parliament summoned to meet at Westminster; and in 31 Hen. VI. to that parliament summoned to Reading. In 33 Hen. VI. he paid relief for lands in Rampton, Tuxford, and Egmanton, which fell to him that year, by the death of Maud the second wife of his grandfather. He took part with the house of Lancaster; for in 36 Hen. VI. he ^p was in the commission for the array of men in the counties of Nottingham and Derby; and having been thrice Sheriff of the counties of Nottingham and Derby, ^q and again Knight of the Shire for the county of Nottingham, ^r 38 Hen. VI. likewise in the 9th and 12th of Edw. IV. departing this life, leaving Thomas ^s his son and heir; and Henry Stanhope of Stoke Rochford, in com. Lincoln, Esq; in right of Joan his wife, daughter of Henry Rochford of the same place, Esq; by which Joan he had Edmund Stanhope, Esq; who by Alice his wife, left two daughters, 1. Margaret, his heir, who was married to Thomas Skeffington, of Skeffington in Leicestershire, Esq; and died Jan. 1, 1539-40; 2. Joan, the wife of Humphrey Hersey of Grove, in Nottinghamshire, Esquire.

ⁱ Thoroton ut antea, p. 383.

^k MS. St. George, præd.

^l Ibid. p. 393.

^m Esc. 14 Hen. VI. præd.

ⁿ Ibid. 16 Hen. VI. n. 20.

^o MS. pe-

^p B. Willis, Arm.

^q Pat. 36 Hen. VI. m. 7. Dorf.

^r Fin. de iisdem

^s Ann. in Dorf.

^t MS. B. Willis.

^u Ex Stemmate.

THOMAS Stanhope, Esq; (son and heir of John) in 14 Edw. IV. was retained by indenture to attend the King in person in his wars in France; ^t with one man at arms, and ten archers, receiving 20 *l.* 19 *s.* 6 *d.* in hand towards his wages on that account. He married Mary, daughter of John, and sister to Edward Jerningham, of Somer-Layton, in com. Suffolk, Esq; and left issue,

EDWARD his son and heir, who bringing forces to the aid of King Henry VII. was one of the principal commanders ^u of the army that vanquished John Earl of Lincoln (son of John de la Pole Duke of Suffolk, and Elizabeth, daughter to King Edw. IV.) at the battle of Stoke, wherein the Earl and 4000 of his followers were slain, who had set up Lambert Simnel to counterfeit Edward Plantagenet, Earl of Warwick; and had caused him to be proclaimed King of England. In 1497, this Edward was one of the principal persons commanding those forces that defeated the Lord Audley, and the Cornish rebels, at Blackheath in Kent, and for his valour in that engagement was knighted by the King ^x in the field of battle. He was afterwards Knight for the body to that Prince, and was constituted Steward of Wakefield, and Constable of Sandale-castle in the county of York; ^y Nov. 17, 18 Hen. VII. likewise Sheriff of Nottinghamshire and Derbyshire in ^z 23 and 24 Henry VII. and departed ^a this life on June 6, 1511, having been twice married: first to Avelina, daughter of Sir Gervase Clifton, of Clifton in com. Nottingham, Knt. of the Bath; and secondly, to Elizabeth, daughter of Foulk Bouchier Lord Fitz-Warren, grandson ^b of William Earl of Ewe in Normandy, by Anne his wife, sole heir of Thomas Plantagenet of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, younger son to King Edward III. The said Elizabeth, after his decease, married to Sir Richard Page of Beechwood, in Hertfordshire, Knt. Sir Edward Stanhope had by his first wife only two sons, Richard and Michael, that lived to maturity; and by his second wife an only daughter, Anne, second wife to Edward Seymour, the great Duke of Somerset, Protector of his nephew King Edward VI. and the realm; from which Anne, the late Dukes of Somerset lineally descended.

RICHARD Stanhope, Esq; eldest son and heir of Sir Edward, married Anne, youngest of the four daughters and co-heirs of John Strelley of Strelley, Esq; grandson of Sir Robert Strelley, and Joan Stanhope before-mentioned, and by her (who was secondly married to Sir John Markham of Cotham

^t Rymer's Fœd. Tom. XI. p. 844. ^u Speed's Chron. p. 744. ^x Nom. Equit. in Bibl. Cotton Claud. c. 3. f. 37. ^y Pat. 18 Hen. VII. p. 1.

^z Rot. Fin. de iisdem ann.

^a Cole's Esc. MS. in Bibl. Harleiana, not. 61.

^b Antiq. of Westminster, p. 66.

in Nottinghamshire, Knt.) left at his death on ^c Jan. 21, 1528-9, an only child Saunchia, married to ^d John Babington, Esq; (a younger son of Sir Anthony Babington of De-thick in Derbyshire, Knt.) to whom she brought the inheritance of Rampton, and large possessions in Nottinghamshire.

MICHAEL Stanhope (second son of Sir Edward) by the death of his brother Richard, was the chief of the family: and having served ^e King Henry VIII. from his tender years, obtained from him by letters-patent, bearing date Jan. 28, in the 29th year of his reign, ^f a grant of Evelshall forest in com. Nott. Also by other letters-patent in the same year, ^g a grant of the house and scite of the monastery of Shelford in the same county, the alms-houses, &c. within it, and other lands thereto belonging, to the use of himself, Anne his wife, and their heirs-male. He had likewise, in 31 Hen. VIII. a grant of the manor of Shelford, with its members, parcel of the possessions of the dissolved monastery there, with the rectories of Shelford, ^h Gedlyng, Burton-Jorze, and North-Muskham, all in the county of Nottingham; Rouceby, and Westburgh, in com. Lincoln; Elvaston, and Okbrook in com. Derby. In 35 Hen. VIII. he was constituted the King's Steward ⁱ of the great lordship of Holderness, and of Cottingham, in com. Ebor. by letters-patent, bearing date the 25th of February. And two years after, he was, at Hampton-Court, knighted by the King ^k immediately after his return from Bulloign, who also constituted him Governor of Hull ^l. Under King Edward VI. he was chief Gentleman ^m of the Privy-chamber; and in the first year of his reign, was elected one of the Knights for Nottinghamshire ⁿ, to the parliament then held. In the third of Edward VI. he was appointed a Commissioner with ^o others, to examine the state of the guildable lands in the kingdom; but the next year, when the ruin of the Duke of Somerset was both projected and perfected by the subtle artifices of that haughty man, John Dudley Viscount Lisle (afterwards Duke of Northumberland) to make way for his own ambitious and aspiring designs, Sir Michael Stanhope was, without any reason alledged, committed prisoner to the Tower, ^p with the Duke of Somerset, his relation to him by his wife being thought sufficient grounds of guilt; and when the Duke was released, Sir Michael was likewise set at liberty, without accusation; yet two years afterwards was

^c Cole's Est. præd. ^d Thoroton's Antiq. of Nott. p. 392, 394. ^e Thoroton ut antea, p. 394. ^f Rot. Pat. anno 29 Hen. VIII. p. 3. ^g Rot. Pat. anno 29 Hen. VIII. p. 1. ^h Ibid. anno 31 Hen. VIII. p. 6. ⁱ Ibid. anno 35 Hen. VIII. ^k Nom. equit. in Bibl. Cotton, f. 149. ^l Inscript. Tumuli apud Shelford. ^m Ibid. ⁿ MS. Coll. penes B. Willis, Arm. ^o Burnet's Hist. Reform p. 369, & App. p. 132. ^p Godwin's Annals of K. Edw. VI. p. 138.

again imprisoned with the Duke and his Dutchess, * October 16, 1551, and nothing appeared against him besides the testimony of one Crane; who, as Sir John Hayward, in his life of King Edward VI. relates, was a man, *who, having consumed his own estate, had armed himself to any mischief*: and what he did say of him, was only that he had acquainted the Earl of Arundel (who was likewise confined) with a design of assassinating the Duke of Northumberland, the Marquis of Northampton, and the Earl of Pembroke, at a banquet, to which they were to be invited, at the Lord Pager's house.

Yet on this evidence he was found guilty of conspiring the death of a Privy-counsellor, and sentenced to die (as were also three other Knights on the same account) and a warrant being signed February 25, for severing his head from his body, he was accordingly beheaded the next day, * with Sir Tho. Arundel on Tower-hill, about a month after the Duke of Somerset had suffered: for, as the conspiracy is said by our historians to be a forgery, and that Somerset could not be thought to offend alone^t, 'twas therefore judged necessary (to prevent suspicion) to take off Sir Michael Stanhope, Sir Thomas Arundel, Sir Ralph Vane, and Sir Miles Partridge; who all ended their lives ^u with the most solemn protestations of their innocence; and Vane added, *That his blood would make Northumberland's pillow uneasy*.

This Sir Michael has a monument erected to his memory in Shelford church, by Anne his wife, daughter of Nicholas Rawson of Aveley-Belhouse in Essex, Esq, by whom she had (as the inscription imports) Sir Thomas Stanhope of Shelford in the county of Nottingham, Knt. Eleanor married to Thomas Cooper of Thurgarton in the county aforesaid, Esq; Sir Edward Stanhope, LL.D. who was one of her Majesty's learned Counsel in the Northern court at York, and by his wife Susan, daughter and heir of Thomas Coleshull of Chigwell, Essex, had a daughter ——— married to Sir Percival Hart of Cambridge, and a son Edward, who married ———, daughter of Sir Henry Constable; Sir Edward died March 16, 1608, and was buried in St. Paul's cathedral. Julian married to John Hotham of Scarborough in com. Ebor. Knt. John Stanhope, Esq; one of the Gentlemen of the Privy-chamber to Q. Elizabeth, of whom hereafter; Jane, married to Sir Roger Townshend of Raynham, in Norfolk, ancestor by her to the present Viscount Townshend, and after his death, to Henry Lord Berkeley; besides Margaret, William and Edward, who died in their infancies. The said Lady, Anne

^q Ibid. p. 143.

^r Rymer's Fœd. Tom. XV. p. 296.

^s Hollinshed's

Chron. p. 1712.

^t Hard ut antea.

^u Echard's Hist. of Engl. Vol. I.

Stanhope, lived (as is there ^x expressed) a widow thirty-five years, in which time she brought up all her younger children in virtue and learning, whereby they were preferred to the marriages and callings before recited. In her life-time she kept continually a worshipful house, relieved the poor daily, gave good countenance and comfort to the preachers of God's word, spent the most of the time of her latter days in prayer, and using the church where God's word was preached. She died February 20, anno 1587, in the faith of Christ, with hope of a joyful resurrection. Sir Michael Stanhope had another son, also Sir Michael, of Sudbury, in Suffolk, who was knighted 1 James I. and by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of William Read, left several co-heirs; of whom Bridget was married to George Fielding, Earl of Desmond; Elizabeth, second daughter, wedded to George Lord Berkeley; and Jane, who was wife of Henry Lord Fitzwalter, son and heir of Robert Radcliffe Earl of Sussex, and afterwards remarried to Sir William Withipole.

Sir JOHN Stanhope, *first Lord Stanhope* (third son of Sir Michael) Gentleman of the Privy-chamber to Queen Elizabeth, was seated at Harrington in com. Northampt. for which county he was elected one of the Knights of the Shire in parliament, anno 43 Eliz. ^y being at that time a Knight ^z, and Vice-chamberlain of the household to the Queen ^a. In 38 Eliz. he ^b was constituted Treasurer of the Chamber for life; and in 42 Eliz. ^c Constable of the castle of Colchester in com. Essex for life. In 44 Eliz. he was with the Lords ^d of the Privy-council in a special commission, whereby any six of them were impowered to stay from execution all felons (except for wilful murder, rape and burglary) and to commit them to serve in the gallies. On the accession of King James I. he was continued Vice-chamberlain, sworn of his Privy-council, and appointed by act of parliament, in the first year of his reign, ^e one of the Commissioners to treat of an union with Scotland; and afterwards by letters-patent, bearing date ^f May 4, 1605, was advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Stanhope Baron of Harrington; continuing in his office of Vice-chamberlain till 14 Jac. I. ^g when he resigned. He married first, Joan, daughter and heir of William Knolls, but having no issue by her, he took to his second wife Margaret, eldest daughter and co-heir of Henry Mac Williams of Stanborne in com. Essex, Esq; one of the Gentlemen-pensioners to Queen Elizabeth; and de-

^x Inscriptio Tumuli.

^y MS. Coll. B. Willis ut antea.

^z Ibid.

^a Ibid.

^b Pat. 38 Eliz. p. 28.

^c Pat. 42 Eliz. p. 28.

^d Rymer's

Fœd. Tom. XVI. p. 446.

^e Kennet's Hist. of Engl. Vol. III. p. 674.

^f Rot. Pat. Ann. 3 Jac. I. p. 12.

^g Camden's Annals.

parted this life March 9, 1620, ¹ leaving issue two daughters, Elizabeth, married to Sir Lionel Talmaſh of Helmingham in com. Suffolk, Knt. and Bart. ancestor to the Earl of Dyſart; and Catherine to Robert Viſcount Cholmondeley of Kellis in Ireland, afterwards created Earl of Leinſter in that realm; as likewise an only ſon ¹,

CHARLES, *ſecond Lord Stanhope*, who, in the year 1610, was made Knight of the Bath at the creation of Henry Prince of Wales, ſon and heir apparent to James I. He retired beyond the ſeas all the time of the rebellion againſt Charles I. and having married Dorothy, daughter of Charles Barret of Aveley-Belhouſe in Eſſex, and ſiſter to Edward Barret, Lord Newburgh, died * without iſſue, A. D. 1675, aged 82, as appears by an inſcription on his tomb-ſtone in Noſton church in Lincolnſhire; and the barony in him became extinct.

I now return to Sir THOMAS Stanhope, eldeſt ſon and heir of Sir Michael; which Thomas was Sheriff of Nottinghamſhire and Derbyſhire in 4 Eliz. ¹ and of Nottingham alone in ^m 16 Eliz. and two years after, A. D. 1573, attending the Queen in her progreſs, received from her Maſteſty the honour ⁿ of Knighthood at Kenilworth-caſtle in com. Warw. In 28 Eliz. he was elected one of the Knights of the ſhire for the county of Nottingham ^o; and in the year following was again Sheriff of the ſaid county. He augmented his eſtate by ſeveral purchases, as the manor of Whatton ^r, Bingham ⁴, and Tove-ton ^r, with other lands; and likewise by his marriage with Margaret, daughter and co-heir of Sir John Port, of Etwall and Cubley, in com. Derby, Knt. and of Elizabeth his wife, only daughter of Sir Thomas Giffard of Chillington in com. Stafford, Knt. and of Dorothy his wife, ſecond of the three daughters and co-heirs of Sir John Montgomery, Knt. of Cubley in Derbyſhire.

Sir Thomas, by the ſaid Margaret, had iſſue three ſons, John, Thomas, and Edward, ^s who married Ellen, daughter and heir of Robert Walſhall of Lancaſter, as alſo a daughter Anne, married to John Holles, Earl of Clare.

This Sir Thomas had a great ſpirit, chooſing rather the intendment of his own fortune by good oeconomy, than by any dependence to riſe at court; which induced Queen Elizabeth

^h Segar's Baronage in Bibl. Cotton.

ⁱ Ibid.

^k Segar's Baronage

in Bibl. Cotton.

^l Rot. Fin. de iisdem ann.

^m Ibid.

ⁿ Nomin.

Equit. præd. fol. 237.

^o MS. penes B. Willis præd.

^p Thoroton et

antea, p. 141, 144, 149.

^q Ibid.

^r Ibid.

^s MS. St. George, præd.

to make this distich (as tradition affirms) on four of her Nottinghamshire Knights^t;

Gervase, *the gentle*; Stanhope, *the stout*;

Markham, *the lion*; and Sutton, *the lout*.

I have seen his picture in the Harleian library at half-length, painted in his own hair in armour, holding in his right-hand a General's truncheon; and on the right-side, is 1572, Thomas Stanhope of Shelford in the county of Nottingham, Esq; Knight in 1575, and died in 1596. He departed this life^u on August 3, 1596, and was buried at Shelford; John, his son and heir, succeeding to the estate.

Which JOHN, on Septem. 27, 1592^x (attending on the Queen at Oxford) was created Master of Arts in that university; and meeting King James in his way to Belvoir-castle, on his first coming into England, had then the honour of Knighthood conferred on him. The last will and testament of Sir John Stanhope shews his eminent abilities, and moral virtues, which deserve an honourable mention. He had settled the greatest part of his estate on Sir Philip his eldest son, and resided at Elvaston in Derbyshire the latter part of his life, where he made his will, as follows^y:

“ In the name of the Father, of the Sonne, and of the Holy
 “ Ghost, the creator of the whole world, and of all therein
 “ contained, the only Saviour and Redeemer of mee, and of
 “ all mankind, and true and lively Comforter of all that
 “ beleeve in thy divine Majestie, I John Stanhope of Elvaston
 “ in the countie of Derby, Knt. beinge of perfect memory at
 “ my writing hereof, for which I yeld most humble thanks to
 “ Almighty God, assuringe myself of a full remission of my
 “ infinite and horrible synnes, by the only death and most
 “ precious blood-shedding of my loving Saviour Jesus Christ;
 “ knowing the fraylty and uncertainty of man's life, following
 “ the example of the scripture, Do make and ordayne this my
 “ last will and testament, of my soule, body, and wordly es-
 “ tate: My body, as it is earthly, I doe willingly yeld it to
 “ the earth, and desyer to be interred in the chancel of the
 “ parishe church of Shelford, by my late dere father, from
 “ whence, with him, I hope to arise into the everlastinge and
 “ incomprehensible joyes of heaven. And for my wordly es-
 “ tate, I thus dispose of what land soever I am possessed of,
 “ that is not settled on my two eldest sonnes. I have already
 “ made conveyances, whereby there is set down the small

^t E. MS. Gervas Holles in Hist. Famil. de Clifton penes J. Antis Ar. Garter.
^u Reg. Armor. ^x Ex Stemmate, ^y A Wood's Athen. Oxon. ^y Ex
 Regist. Wood, Quire 45. in Cur. Prærog. Cantuar.

“ preferments I am able to yeld to my three youngest sonnes,
“ more than that, which, whilst I breath, I give and be-
“ queath to my eldest, and youngest, together, my humble
“ prayers to Almighty God to blesse them, and all my daugh-
“ ters, with all his best heavenly and earthly blessings. My
“ debts, which are not small, I will, that they be payed of
“ the goods I dye possessed of; for the residue, yf any doe re-
“ mayne, I give to my dearest wyfe, dame Catherine Stan-
“ hope, and to my daughters that are unmarried, to be divided
“ amongst them. And the lease of Weston-Demaynes, given
“ me by my late good uncle Sir Edward Stanhope, Knt. Doc-
“ tor, deceased, I give to my daughters unmarried, my loving
“ wife, and my most true friend Mr. Lawrence Wright, to
“ dispose thereof for my said daughters behoofs; which, yf
“ any of my younger sonnes shall contrary, that might take be-
“ nefit hereby by my uncle’s giste and will; then I give to
“ my said unmarried daughters, amongst them, that portion
“ of land I had conveyed to my sonne, that shall thus
“ contrary my will, to be sold to their benefit, by my wyfe
“ and friend Mr. Lawrence Wright; and doe hereby revoke
“ that deede of conveyance to my sonne, contrarying my will:
“ And doe further hereby give and grant the sayd land to my
“ wife, and Mr. Lawrence Wright, to sell and dispose of to
“ the behoof and behalf of my daughters that are unmarried.
“ And bycause my sonnes are yet under age, and cannot a-
“ gree to my disposinge of the legacy given them by my afore-
“ said uncle; my will is, and I do hereby give a graunt to
“ my wyfe, and Mr. Laurence Wright, and to their heirs
“ forever, all the lands conveyed to any, or all of my three
“ youngest sonnes, to dispose of as aforesaid, whensoever any,
“ or all my three youngest sonnes, shall contrary this my be-
“ quest of Weston-Demaynes: And to my two daughters that
“ are married, to weare for a remembrance of me, and for their
“ full childs parts, I give to each of them twenty shilling
“ peeces of gold to make a ring of; and to my two lovinge
“ eldest sonnes, I give a like twenty shilling peece of gold,
“ for their childs parts, prayinge them, in the feare of
“ God, to love one the other, and never to have suites the
“ one with the other; and to love, and to be good to their
“ sisters, as my severall letters to them, dated with this my
“ will, doth more fully sett forth the my requests. To my ho-
“ norable lovinge aunte the Lady Berkley, and to my two
“ most deere uncles, the Lord Stanhopp, and Sir Michael
“ Stanhopp, though a small, yet a token of my true love, and
“ as my present estate will admit; to each of them I give a
“ twenty shilling peece of gold to make a ring of to weare for
“ my sake, who did ever truly love and honour them: And

“ to my most true friend Mr. Laurence Wright, and
 “ to his sonne Mr. Thomas Wright, I give to each of them a
 “ like remembrance of a twentye shillings peece of gold, to
 “ putt into a ringe to wear for a remembrance of me : My
 “ lovinge brother Edward Stanhopp, I commend hereby to my
 “ sonne, Sir Philip Stanhopp, his nephew ; and doe praye my
 “ sonne hereby, to give to my brother, and his two sonnes,
 “ some estate of livinge for their lives : My ever most kinde
 “ and lovinge friend Mr. Laurence Wright, and my lovinge
 “ wyfe dame Catherine Stanhopp, I make my full and only
 “ executors of this my last will. In witness whereof I have
 “ hereunto sett my hand and seale the nynetenth of Julie
 “ 1610,

“ John Stanhope.”

Which will was proved May 4, 1611. He had by Cordell his first wife, daughter and co-heir to Richard Allington, Esq; (third son of Sir Giles Allington of Horseheath in Cambridge-shire) by Joan his wife, sister and heir to Sir William Cordell of Long Melford in com. Suffolk, Knt Master of the Rolls, one son Philip : and by his second wife Catherine, daughter of Thomas Trentham of Rochester priory in com. Stafford, Esq; he had six daughters, and three sons, John, who was knighted by King James, and was seated at Elvaston in Derbyshire, from whom the present Earl of Harrington is descended ; and William, of Linby, second son, who lived to a great age, and served for the town of Nottingham^a, in the reign of King Charles I. and was father of Sir William Stanhope of Linby in com. Nott. who being Gentleman-usher, and Daily-waiter to Queen Catherine, was knighted at Whitehall, July 26, 1683, and dying without issue, left his estate at Linby in com. Nott. to the late Earl of Harrington. The 3d son was Thomas. Sir John Stanhope's six daughters were, 1. Cordell, second wife of Sir Roger Aston, of Cranford in Middlesex, Knight : 2. Anne wedded to Thomas Cokayne, of Ashburne, in Derbyshire, Esquire : 3. Catherine, second wife of Sir Thomas Hutchinson, of Owthorpe in Nottinghamshire, Knight : 4. Dorothy : 5. Jane, married first to Sir Peter Courteen of Aldington in Worcestershire, Knt. and secondly to Francis Annesley, Lord Viscount Valentia in Ireland : and 6. Frances.

PHILIP Stanhope, *first Earl of Chesterfield* (eldest son and heir of Sir John) received the honour of Knighthood at Whitehall, December 16, 1605^a, and by letters-patent, bearing date November 7, 1616, was advanced^b to the dignity

^a MS. B. Willis ut antea.
 Pat. An. 14 Jac. I. p. 26.

^a Philpot's Catal. of Knights.

^b Rot.

of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Stanhope of Shelford; also August 4, 1628, was created ^c Earl of Chesterfield. He lived for the most part in the country, till he was summoned to the parliament that met in 1640; and then, though he had no relation to, or dependance on, the court, and though he had a dislike to the high courses that had been taken in the government, he endeavoured all he could by gentle means to heal the breaches between the King and his people, and prevent the eruption of a Civil War; but after he had urged that the rabble might be dispersed, ^d which assaulted both the King and the house of Peers, whereby they could not sit in safety, and found, that instead of suppressing them, they were cherished, he retired from the parliament: and when that party, who raised so great a noise for maintaining the laws of the land, had themselves thrown off all obligations to government, and made invasions on the regal power, he put himself and his sons in arms, with other loyal subjects, hoping to reduce them to their allegiance.

His house at Shelford was a garrison for the King under the government of his son Philip, who lost his life ^e in defence thereof, Oct. 27, 1645, when the rebels took it by storm, which afterwards they burnt to the ground. The Earl himself, with one of his sons, 300 gentlemen and dependants, seized on the city of Litchfield for the King ^f; but before he had time to put himself in a posture of defence, was attacked by the Lord Brooke, and Sir John Gell, with 200 men, and some cannon, on March 1, 1642-3; and after a warm dispute (the city being open) were forced to retire to the yard or close belonging to the minster, as being more defensible, where they held out with great courage, till Sir John Gell (the Lord Brooke being killed) was ready to blow up the wall, their only fence, and then surrendering, were made prisoners.

This Earl of Chesterfield, after long confinement, died during the usurpation, on September 12, 1656, aged 72 years, and was buried in the church of St. Giles in the Fields, in the suburbs of London, where a handsome white marble monument was erected to his memory.

In the year 1605, he was married to his first Lady Catherine, daughter to Francis, Lord Hastings, son and heir to George, fourth Earl of Huntingdon: and by her (who died ^g Aug. 28, 1636, and was buried at Shelford) he had two daughters, Sarah, married to Sir Richard Houghton, of Houghton-tower, in the county Palat. of Lancaster, Bart. and Elizabeth, to Edward Darcy, of Newhall, in com. Der-

^c Ibid. an. 4 Car. I. p. 39.

^d Lloyd's Memoirs of Loyal Persons, p. 652.

^e Vincent's Herolog. Angl. in Museo Ashmol. Not. 5.

^f Rushworth's

Collections, p. 3. Vol. II. p. 148.

^g Inscrip. Tumuli,

Derby, Esq; and of Dartford-place in Kent; and eleven sons, of which John the eldest died a student at Oxford, and was buried at Shelford; Henry, second son, Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles I. will be hereafter mentioned; Charles, third son, married ——— daughter of Dr. Bayley, and died without issue at Shelford, in 1645; Edward, William, Thomas, Michael, and George, died before they came to age. Ferdinando, fourth surviving son, was a Burgess for Tamworth^a, in the parliament that met in 1640; as also a Colonel of Horse in the King's army; and after the battle of Edgehill, attending on his Majesty at Oxford, in 1642, was among other loyal persons, ¹ created Doctor of Laws, but afterwards was slain at Bridgford in Nottinghamshire, anno 1643. He married Lettice, daughter of Sir Humphrey Ferrars, of Tamworth-castle, Knt. and left one daughter Anne. Philip, fifth son, lost his life at Shelford as is before related. Arthur, the youngest son, survived his father, and was ² 35 years of age in 1662. He was seated at Stoke and at Mansfield, and was a member for Nottingham³ in the parliament that restored King Charles II. as likewise in the succeeding^m long parliament, wherein he sat to the time of his death. He took to wife Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Salisbury, of Lewenny in the county of Denb. Bart. by his second wife Lady Elizabeth Vaughan, daughter of John Earl of Carberryⁿ, by whom he had three sons, Philip and Henry, who died in their infancies, and Charles, seven years of age August 25, 1662, who married Frances, only daughter of Sir Francis Topp of Tomarton, in com. Glouc. Bart. and had issue five sons; 1. Francis, who died unmarried; 2. Michael, D.D. of whom hereafter; 3. Henry, who married Miss Jackson, of Nottingham, by whom he had two daughters, Frances, who died young, and Charlotte; 4. Charles, who married Cecilia, daughter of Dutton Stede of Stede-hill in Kent, Esq; by whom he had issue Edwin-Francis, who married Catherine, co-heir of John Marquis of Carnarvon, widow of William-Berkeley Lyon, Esq; and by her had a son Henry-Edwin, and a daughter Catherine; 5. Topp, who died unmarried; also four daughters, Gertrude and Mary-Theophila, who both died unmarried; Catherine, wife to ——— Wogan, of Wales; and Elizabeth married ——— Aspinwall of Lancashire, Esq; 2. Michael Stanhope, D.D. was Canon of Windsor, and died July 8, 1738. He married Penelope, daughter of Sir Salathiel Lovell, Knt. Baron of the Exchequer, by whom he had four sons: Arthur-Charles of Mansfield, com. Nottingham, who first married

^a Willis's MS. Col. Parl. ut antea.
^k Vis. de Com. Nott. p. 112 in Offic. Arm.
^g Ex Stem. Famil. Vaughan.

ⁱ Wood's Athen. Oxon. p. 700.
^l Willis ut supra. ^m Ibid.

Mary, daughter of Sir Andrew Thornhaugh of Osberton, com. Nottingham, but had no issue by her; secondly, Margaret, daughter and co-heir of Charles Headlam, of Kerby, Yorkshire, Esq; by whom he had Philip, the present Earl of Chesterfield; and Margaret, who married December 26, 1776, to William Smelt, Esq; he died in March 1770: Sir Thomas Stanhope, Knt. Captain in the Navy, and Colonel of Marines, who died March 7, 1770, aged 53, unmarried: Ferdinand, who married Mary, daughter of ——— Phillips, Esq; and had issue five sons; 1. John; 2. Charles; 3. Thomas, died young; 4. Michael; 5. Arthur; also two daughters, Penelope, and Mary: and Lovell Stanhope, Esq; Law-Clerk to the two departments of the Secretaries of State, and Agent for the island of Jamaica.

The said Earl by his second wife Anne, daughter to Sir John Packington of Westwood in com. Worc. Knight of the Bath, and widow of Sir Humphrey Ferrars, of Tamworth-castle in com. Warwick, had one son Alexander, whose son James was created Earl Stanhope, as I shall further shew. She ^p died at London, anno 1667.

HENRY (heir apparent to this Earl of Chesterfield) was created, with other Noblemen's sons of the first rank, Knight of the Bath, at the coronation of King Charles I. Feb. 2, 1625-6, and elected one ^q of the Knights for Nottinghamshire, in the two first parliaments called by that Prince. He took to wife Catherine, the eldest daughter and co-heir to Thomas Lord Wotton, and deceasing in the life-time of his father, on Nov. 29, 1634, was buried at Boston Malherbe in Kent (the Lord Wotton's seat) leaving issue surviving, one son Philip (Wotton his eldest son having died in his infancy;) as also two daughters, Mary, who died unmarried 1660, and Catherine, wife to William Lord Allington, and died in Nov. 1662.

The said Lady Catherine Stanhope was Governess to the Princess of Orange, daughter to Charles I. and attending her into Holland, sent over money, arms, and ammunition ^r to that King, when he was distressed by his rebellious subjects. For which services, and by reason of her long attendance on that Princess, she was, on the restoration of Charles II. (in regard that the Lord Stanhope, her husband, did not live to enjoy his father's honours) by letters-patent bearing date ^s May 29, 12 Car. II. advanced to the dignity of Countess of Chesterfield, to enjoy during her natural life; as also that her daughters should have precedency as Earl's daughters. She took to her second husband ^t John Poliander Kirkhoven, Lord

^o Coffin-Plate. ^p Vincent. p. 145. ^q Willis's Col. Parl. ut antea.
^r Lloyd's Memoirs, p. 651. ^s Rot. Pat. an. 12 Car. II. ^t Ex Stem. per Vincent.

of Hemfleet in Holland, by whom she had a son ^u Charles-Henry Kirkhoven. She had a third husband, Daniel Oneale, Esq; of the bedchamber to Charles II. but died on April 9, 1667, and was buried at Boston Malherbe.

Which Charles Kirkhoven (by reason of his mother's descent) was created a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Wotton of Wotton in Kent, by letters-patent, bearing date at St. Johnston (or Perth) in Scotland, on August 31, 1650 (2 Car. II.) and in September 1660, was naturalized by authority of parliament, together with his sister Emeline, who soon after died unmarried. He was likewise created Earl of Bellomont in Ireland, and deceasing without issue, left his estate to his nephew Charles Stanhope, younger son of his half-brother, Philip, Earl of Chesterfield, who thereupon took the name of Wotton, as hereafter will be mentioned.

PHILIP, *second Earl of Chesterfield*, only son of Henry, succeeded his grandfather in his honours, and ^x was twenty eight years of age in 1662. In his youth, being with his mother in Holland, he had his education with the late King William, became very serviceable in forwarding the restoration of the royal family, for which he was afterwards particularly esteemed by King Charles II. who constituted him Lord Chamberlain to the Queen, his consort, in 1662, and made him Colonel of a regiment of foot, on June 13, 1667. Accompanying the Duke of Ormond to Oxford, when his Grace was to be elected Chancellor of that university, he was with him created Doctor of the Civil Laws ^y on July 3, 1669. On Nov. 29, 1679, he was constituted Lord Warden, and Lord Chief Justice of all the King's forests, parks, &c. on this side Trent, in room of the Duke of Monmouth, and was sworn of the Privy-council, on January 26, 1680. On November 6, 1682, he was made Colonel of the Holland's, or third regiment of foot, but resigned it on January 6, 1685, (when it was given to John Earl of Mulgrave, afterwards Duke of Buckingham;) and never after accepted of any employment. By a temperate course of life he attained to a great age, being upwards of 80 years old when he died; which was on January 28, 1713, at his house in Bloomsbury-square, London.

His Lordship had three wives, 1. Lady Anne Percy, eldest daughter to Algernon, Earl of Northumberland, by whom he had one son, Algernon, that died in his infancy; and she dying in 1654, his Lordship married,

2dly, Lady Elizabeth Butler, daughter to James Duke of Ormond, by whom (she dying in July 1665) he had issue one son Henry, that likewise died an infant; and a daughter Eli-

^u Ibid,

^x Visit. de Com. Notting. c. 34. in Offic. Armor.

^y Lloyd ut antea. zabeth,

Elizabeth, born in 1663, married to John Lyon, fourth Earl of Strathmore, in Scotland.

3dly, His Lordship wedded Lady Elizabeth Dormer, eldest daughter and co-heir to Charles, Earl of Caernarvon, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. Her Ladyship died in 1679. The sons were,

1. Philip, the third Earl of Chesterfield.

2. Charles, who changed his surname to Wotton, derived from his grandmother (enjoying the estate of the Wottons, by gift of his half-uncle Charles Kirkhoven, Lord Wotton, and Earl of Bellomont) and married Jane, daughter and co-heir of Gilbert Thacker of Repton Priory, in com. Derby, but deceased without issue Feb. 6, 1703-4. His Lady was secondly wedded to Thomas Stanhope of Elvaston, Esq; but had no issue by him.

Lady Mary, eldest daughter, born in 1664, and died in January, 1703, was the first wife to Thomas Coke of Melburne, in com. Derby, Esquire.

Lady Catherine, born in 1675, was married to Godfrey Clark of Chilcot, in the county of Derby, Esq; she died on Dec. 23, 1728.

PHILIP, *third Earl of Chesterfield*, in December 1691, had to wife Lady Elizabeth Savile, one of the daughters and co-heirs to George, Marquis of Hallifax, by his third Lady Gertrude, daughter to the honourable William Pierrepont, of Thoresby in Nottinghamshire, Esq; ancestor to the late Duke of Kingston, and deceasing on January 27, 1725-6, left issue four sons and two daughters.

Philip Dormer, the late Earl of Chesterfield.

Sir William Stanhope, second son, of Wing-Park, and Ascot in Buckinghamshire, born July 20, 1702, who on the institution of the military order of the Bath, by our late Sovereign, was chosen by him, May 27, 1725, to be one of the Knights of that distinguished order. On a vacancy, in January 1726, he was^z chosen member of parliament for Lestwithiel in Cornwall; and in the succeeding parliament, summoned to meet November 28, 1727, he was elected one of the Knights for Buckinghamshire^a, as also in every parliament after during his life; he first married Margaret, daughter of John Rudge, of Wheatfield, Oxon, Esq; Deputy-governor of the South-Sea Company, and by her (who died in October, 1740) had issue a daughter Elizabeth, first wife of the Right Honourable Welbore Ellis, of Tytherly, Hants, Esq; where she died August 1, 1761. Sir William married secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of John Crawley, Esq; Alderman of London, son of Sir Ambrose Crawley, also Alderman

^z British Parl. Regist. No. 33.

^a Ibid. No. 8.

of London, Knt. and she died February 15, 1746, leaving no issue: 3dly, Anne-Hussey, sister of Sir Francis Blake Delaval, Knight of the Bath, she surviving Sir William (who departed this life in May 1772) is now married to Captain Morris.

John Stanhope, third son, born January 5, 1704-5, was Secretary to the embassy at the Hague; and was made one of the Lords of the Admiralty, Feb. 1747-8. He was chosen member for Nottingham, in the parliament summoned to meet November 28, 1727; and for the town of Derby in March, 1736, upon the death of his brother Charles; which town he represented until he died in December 1748, unmarried.

Charles Stanhope, fourth son, born September 6, 1708, was member in two parliaments for the town of Derby; and died unmarried, February 20, 1735-6.

Lady Gertrude, married to the late Sir Charles Hotham of Scarborough, Yorkshire, Bart. ^b and died April 12, 1775, aged 79.

Lady Elizabeth, married Samuel Hill, of Shenston-Park in the county of Stafford, Esq; and died without issue on November 24, 1727.

PHILIP DORMER, *fourth Earl of Chesterfield*, born on Sept. 22, 1695, was elected a member for the borough of St. Germain, in the parliament called in 1714, and sat in the next for Leith-wichiel, till May 26, 1723, when he was appointed Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard. In the life-time of his father, he was one of the Lords of the Bed-chamber to the Prince of Wales, our late Sovereign. On his late Majesty's accession to the throne, he was continued of his Bedchamber; and was sworn of his most honourable Privy-council, at St. James's, February 26, 1727-8. And his Majesty having appointed his Lordship Ambassador-extraordinary, and Plenipotentiary to the States-General, he set out for Holland, April 23, 1728. During his Lordship's embassy there, he did honour to his country, by living very magnificently. On November 10, N. S. 1728, being his Majesty's birth-day, he entertained at dinner all the foreign ministers, and persons of distinction, of the States-General, at three very large tables, placed in a great room, his Excellency had built for that purpose; and the next day gave a magnificent ball and supper to about 400 persons. At the same time two fountains of wine, adorned with illuminations, were running for the populace; and the music played till three the next morning. His Lordship continued at the Hague till the beginning of the year 1730, when returning to England, at a chapter of the most noble Order of the Garter, held at St. James's May 18, 1730, he was, with his Royal Highness the Duke, and the Earl of Burlington,

^b Coffin-Plate.

elected

electd Knights Companions of the same order, and were installed at Windsor, June 18 following, 1730, the Sovereign, with his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, honouring the solemnity with their presence: and the next day his Majesty appointed him Lord High Steward of his Household.

In August following he returned to his embassy in Holland.

His Lordship resigned in April 1733, his place of Lord Steward of his Majesty's Household, and sought for no employment at court; but on Jan. 3, 1744-5, his Majesty in Council was pleased to declare him Lord-Lieutenant of the kingdom of Ireland. Soon after his Lordship was sent Ambassador-extraordinary, and Plenipotentiary, to the States-General, to concert measures with them, for the support of their liberties, and the good of the common cause: and taking his leave of the States-General, May 18, 1745, he presented a memorial to them on that occasion, which shews his Lordship's eminent abilities, and the public spirit he exerted in all that concerned the honour and interest of his country. He was the same year, on his Majesty's going abroad, declared one of the Lords-Justices for the administration of the government in his absence: and his Lordship's presence being required in Ireland, he landed at Dublin, Aug. 31, 1745, where he was joyfully received, and congratulated by the Lord-Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, and Corporations in their formalities; the Recorder in their name expressing a due sense of his great abilities, merits, and integrity. His Lordship opened the session, with a speech from the throne, on Tuesday, October 8, 1745, concluding with these remarkable expressions; *I persuade myself, that the business of this session will be carried on with that temper and unanimity, which a true and unbiassed regard for the public naturally produces, and which the present state of affairs more particularly demands. For my own part, I make you no professions; you will, you ought to, judge of me only by my actions.*

The rebellion in England was then at its full height, yet all was kept quiet in that kingdom, by his Lordship's vigilance, and prudent administration, which met with universal applause in both nations. He was so well esteemed, and such regard was shewn to his administration, that most or all of the counties, and chief cities in Ireland, entered into associations, for the defence of his Majesty, and his royal family; and on that occasion sent dutiful addresses, which his Lordship transmitted to England to be laid before his Majesty. On April 11, 1746, having given his assent to several acts, very beneficial to the welfare of the kingdom, he made an excellent speech from the throne; and having provided for their safety, he left them entirely satisfied in his conduct and integrity, as
their

their addresses to him shew; and arrived at his house in Grosvenor-square, April 30, 1746. On November 4 following, he was sworn one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, which he chose to resign February 6, 1747-8. His Lordship declining in his health, went over to the Spa mineral waters in 1754; and finding they had the desired effect on him, staid the summer, landing at Dover, July 29 that year. At the accession of his present Majesty, he was continued in the number of Privy-counsellors. His Lordship, on September 5, 1733, married the Lady Melosinah de Schulenberg, Countess of Wallingham, in the county of Norfolk, and Baroness of Aldborough in Suffolk, by whom he left no issue; and dying on March 24, 1773, was buried agreeable to his will, dated June 4, 1772, in Audley-street-chapel being succeeded in titles and estates, by Philip, only son of Arthur, eldest son of Michael Stanhope, D. D. which

PHILIP, the present and *fifth Earl of Chesterfield*, was married by special licence in Lambeth-chapel, Aug. 20, 1777, to Anne, daughter of the late Alexander Thistlethwaite, of Titherley, in the county of Southampton, Esquire.

TITLES.] Philip Stanhope, Earl of Chesterfield, and Baron Stanhope of Shelford.

CREATIONS.] Baron Stanhope of Shelford in com. Nottingham, Nov. 7 (1616) 14 Jac. I. and Earl of Chesterfield in com. Derby, Aug. 4 (1628) 4 Car I.

ARMS.] Quarterly, Ermine and Gules.

CREST.] On a wreath, a Tower, Azure, with a Demi-lion rampant, Or, issuing from the battlements, crowned ducally, Gules, and holding between his paws a Grenade firing, proper.

SUPPORTERS.] Dexter, a Talbot guardant, Ermine, sinister, a Wolf, Erminois, both gorged with Chaplets of Oak, proper.

MOTTO.] A DEO ET REGE.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Bretby in the county of Derby, at Shelford in the county of Nottingham, and at Blackheath in Kent.

f-
g-
of
is
i-
a
at
-
n
-
o
e
-
-
f





Tuston Earl of Thanet.

TUFTON, EARL of THANET.

THIS family of Tufton, anciently written Toketon, had denomination from a place of the same name in the county of Kent, being descended (as the old deeds of the family shew) ^a from ELFEGE de Toketon, lord of the manor of Sileham, and of Toketon in Rainham, in the county of Kent, whose descendants were also lords of Toketon, or Tufton, in the parish of Northiam in Suffex, and were good benefactors to the hospital of St. Bartholomew at Rye in Suffex, by the gift of certain lands thereto in Ewhurst, now called the Spittles, which are divided by a little rill from the ancient demesne lands of Tufton-house, in Northiam in Suffex.

Which Elfege de Toketon is ^b mentioned in a deed without date (but by computation in the reign of King John) wherein Nicholas and Richard, sons of Edvin de Velde, confirm to OSMERE de Toketon (therein written son of the said Elfege, a rent of 18 pence, two hens; and 25 eggs, which Simon and Jordan, sons of Walter de Meredale; used to pay yearly for lands lying near Meredale,

The said Osmere de Toketon had also a grant of lands in Ulhale, from Levord, son of Roger de Hwithorncland, the inheritance of Emma, mother of the said Levord; and in several deeds is mentioned to be father of William de Toketon.

Which WILLIAM demises, &c. to Adam de Bernie, a certain pasture for 25 sheep, without a ram, lying in the isle of Sheppey, in the parish of St. Sexburga, to hold at 14 s. per ann. rent, from Michaelmas, 34 Henry III. for eight years. And by deed without date, John de Madetune gives, grants, and confirms to William de Toketune, and John his son, for half a mark in money, a yearly rent of ten-pence, and a hen, which Geffry de Meredale used to pay out of a tenement, with the appurtenances, near a lane leading to Sileham on the east; and also an acre and three roods of land lying in a field called Hamme, and other lands thereabouts, paying yearly a pound of cummin, or a penny: likewise by deed, without date, Cicelie, the daughter of Osmere of Upecherche, grants to Lucie, sometime the wife of William de Toketune, and to John her son, of the parish of Renham, one penny yearly rent; which William de Toketune, husband of the said Lucie, used to pay out of an acre of land in Upecherche, be-

^a Ex Stemmate sub manu Greg. King. Arm. Feclal, Lanc.

^b Ibid.

tween the land of John, ſon of William, on the north, and the lands of the ſaid Lucie and John on the ſouth.

This William de Toketon ^c was knighted, and was living in the laſh of Scray in Kent, about the latter end of King Henry III. either at Sileham, or at Tuſton in Rainham, being mentioned in an old legier-book belonging to the abbey of St. Auguſtine in that county; and was dead before 56 Henry III. when Lucy his wife was a widow, and John de Toketon is mentioned to be their ſon in divers old deeds.

To JOHN ſucceeded ROGER de Toketon his ſon, who by deed, dated 8 Edw. I. with Lucie his wife, granted to Roger and Joan de Reynhamme all their part of arable land, which William de Toketon bought of Peter de Mere, lying in the borough of Mere in Renham, paying a roſe at Midſummer, in conſideration of four pounds in money. Both the ſeals were appendent; but the impreſſion of the ſaid Roger's is gone, and the other was a flour-de-lis, circumscribed S. LVCIE FIL. WILLI. And by deed, dated the ſame year, John de Rede, Clerk, grants and releaſes to Roger de Toſton, his heirs and aſſigns, all his right, &c. in and to the whole manor of Sileham in Renham, which he and Hugh le Bygod had for a certain term of years from Oliver le Bygod. Alſo by another deed, in the ſame year, Sir Edmund Spigurnel, Knt. of com. Eſſex, grants to Roger de Toketon, and Lucie his wife, all his lands and tenements which he had in the hundred of Middleton in Kent, ſcil. thoſe which were Henry de Albaney's, in conſideration of fourſcore marks ſterling. And by another deed, 26 Edward I. Nicholas de Makeland grants to them an acre and half, and thirteen day-works in Renham, in conſideration of four marks ſterling.

Their ſon and heir was ROGER de Toketon, who by indenture, dated on March 12, 26 Edward I. agreed to marry with Julian, ſiſter of Sir John Chaumpaine, enfeoffing the ſaid Sir John in all his fee-ſimple lands in the hundred of Middleton, conditionally to be re-enfeoffed again thereof, to the uſe of them the ſaid Roger and Julian, and their heirs, and the heirs of the ſaid Julian: and by deed, dated the ſame year, on the eve of St. Peter and Paul, John de Chaumpaine, Knt. obliges himſelf to pay 100 l. per ann. to Roger de Toketon and Julian his wife, and to the heirs of their bodies, and the heirs of the ſaid Julian, &c. in conſideration of the feoffment which the ſaid Roger de Toketon made him a little before of his manor of Silhamme, and all his lands and tenements in the hundred of Middleton. To which deed is appendent a ſeal of arms, viz. Vairy, and circumscribed S. JOHIS DE CHAUMPAINE.

This Roger and Julian had ſeveral ſons, as appears by the deeds in the family. In 11 Edw. II. John Swyft, ſon of William atte Cherche, grants to Joan, daughter of Roger de Toketon, three acres of land in Toketon in Renham, butting on the lands of Roger, ſon of Roger de Toketon, for twenty marks ſterling, witneſs (amongſt others) Roger de Toketon: alſo by deed dated at Renham, 12 Edw. II. William, ſon of Richard Reyner, and Henry, ſon of Thomas Reyner, grant to Roger de Toketon; and Julian his wife; and to John their ſon, a rent of 10d. out of five acres of land in Makelonde in Renham. Which Julian ſurvived her huſband, and was living in 6 Edward III. when Alice atte Stone demised to Julian, ſometime the wife of Roger de Toketon, all her right in four acres of land in Renham.

That ROGER de Toketon was ſon of the ſaid Roger and Julian, appears from a deed dated at Sylham in Renham, in 11 Edw. II. wherein John, ſon of Tho. Whitfuere; grants to them, and John their ſon; his whole purparty of land in the pariſh of Renham; whereunto was witneſs Roger, ſon of Roger de Toketon, John Elys, &c.

Contemporary with whom was Peter de Toketon, who was dead before 14 Edward III. when, by indenture, it is declared, that although John and William, ſons and heirs of Peter de Toketon of Renham, have enſeoffed Wythorne atte Halle, in all their garden at Toketon, yet it is agreed, &c. And in 20 Edward III. Julian, widow of Peter de Toketon, and John and William, ſons and heirs of the ſaid Peter, demise to Guy atte Halle a meſſuage in Toketon in Renham, adjoining to the meſſuage of John, ſon of Thomas de Toketon; from Michaelmas the ſame, to the end of ten years.

There^a was likewiſe living, in the reign of King Edw. III. Sir Lewis Toketon, or Tuſton (for then the name began to be wrote Tuſton) a commander in the ſecond battalia of that army, which in 1346 gained that great victory at Creſſy, Auguſt 26, and afterwards laid ſiege to and took Calais.

The next in ſucceſſion, who inherited the eſtate, was SIMON de Tuſton of Tuſton, in the pariſh of Northiam in Suffex, living with Joan his wife in 12 Richard II. but in the deeds of the family, his father's name is not particularly mentioned; yet, as^e he was poſſeſſed of the eſtate, he was probably lineally deſcended from that Roger de Toketon who married Julian, ſiſter of Sir John de Chaumpaine.

The ſaid Simon was dead before 8 Henry IV. when Joan was his widow, and William Tuſton was his ſon and heir.

Which WILLIAM was father of another WILLIAM Tuſton, of Tuſton in Northiam in Suffex, Eſq; who was living

^a Barnes's Hiſt. of Edw. III. p. 354.

^e Ex Stemmate ut antea.

in the reign of King Edward IV. and was succeeded by NICHOLAS his son and heir, who writing ^f himself of Northiam, made his will January 2, 1537-8, ordering his body to be buried in the church of the blessed Virgin Mary of Northiam, before the altar of St. Nicholas there, and that a stone be laid over him, with his picture thereon, and an inscription. To Isabel Cryour, his daughter, he bequeathed an annuity for life; to the marriage of six poor maidens in Northiam, 20s. each; to the reparation of the church of Northiam, repair of vestments, and other necessities there, five marks; and 20s. to be distributed by his executors to the poor of that parish; to Nicholas Cryour, son of John Cryour, and all his sons and daughters by his daughter Isabel, small legacies; to John Tuiston his son, his lands, &c. and appoints him executor. By inquisition taken November 12, 1539, the jury found that he died on December 31, before the inquisition was taken; and that John his son and heir was of the age of 19: and by another inquisition taken in Suffex, it was found he died possessed of the manors of Northiam and Ewhurst in the said county. His wife was Margaret, daughter and heir of John Heaver, of Cranbrook in the county of Kent, Esq; by whom he had John his heir; Alice, married to Richard Sharp, of Northiam; and Isabel, the wife of John Cryour, mentioned in his will.

Which JOHN Tuiston, Esq; was seated at Hothfield in Kent; and in the 4th of Elizabeth was Sheriff of that county. He died on October 10, 1567, and was buried in the church of Hothfield, which not long after was burnt down by lightning. He had to wife Mary, eldest daughter of Sir John Baker, of Sissinghurst in Kent, Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer; by whom he had issue a daughter Cecilie, married to Sir Thomas Sondes, of Throwley in Kent, Knt. also John his son and heir, who succeeded him in his estate.

The said JOHN was Sheriff of Kent in 18 Eliz. and being a person of great interest and abilities, received the honour of Knighthood on May 11, 1603; as also the dignity of a Baronet, on the first erection of that degree, June 19, 1611.

This Sir John Tuiston ² married first Olympia, daughter and sole heir to Christopher Blower, of Sileham in Raynham, and Popes in Hartlip, in the county of Kent, Esq; by whom he had issue three daughters, Anne, married to Francis Tresham, of Rushton, in com. Northamp. Esq; son and heir of Sir Thomas Tresham, Knt. Elizabeth, who died young; and Margaret, married to Sir Thomas Carill, of Benton and

^f Ex. Regist. Dingley, Qu. 25. in Cur. Prærog. Cant.
of Maidstone, p. 78.

^g Newton's History

Shipley, in com. Suffex, Knt. To his ſecond wife he married Chriſtian, one of the daughters and co-heirs to Sir Humphrey Brown, Knt. one of the Juſtices of the court of Common-Pleas.

The ſaid Sir John Tuſton died on April 2, 1624, and was buried at Hothfield. He had iſſue by the ſaid Chriſtian his wife, ſix ſons and four daughters.

1. Nicholas, created Earl of Thanet.

2. John, who died unmarried.

3. Sir Humphrey Tuſton, of Bobbing, and of the Mote near Maidſtone, Knt. and Bart. who died in October 1659, aged 76, and was buried at Bobbing. He married Margaret, eldeſt daughter and co-heir of Herbert Morley, of Glynde in Suffex, Eſq; by Anne, ſiſter of Henry Lennard, Lord Dacre; but there is no iſſue remaining of this branch of the family.

4. Richard Tuſton, of Tothill-ſtreet, Weſtminſter, who died ^h October 4, 1631, and is buried in Weſtminſter-abbey. He married Chryſogon, ſecond daughter and co-heir of Herbert Morley, of Glynde, by whom he had two daughters, Mary, and Chriſtian, who married to Sir Robert Huddleſton; and John his ſon and heir, who died January 24, 1649, and was father of Sir Richard Tuſton, Knt. who died without iſſue.

5. Sir William Tuſton of Vintners, and of Norwood in Milton in Kent, Baronet of Ireland, and Governor of Barbadoes, where he died, anno 1650. He married Anne, daughter of Cecil Cave, of Leiceſterſhire, Eſq; ſhe died in 1649, and was buried at Greenwich in Kent: their iſſue were three ſons, Sir Benediſt, Sir Charles, and ———, who all died without iſſue; alſo a ſole daughter and heir Vere Tuſton, who was married to Sir Thomas Beaumont, of Grace-dieu, in com. Leic. Bart.

Thomas, ſixth ſon, died unmarried in the year 1667.

His four daughters were, Cecily, firſt married to Sir Edward Hungerford, of Farley-caſtle, in com. Wilts, Knt. afterwards to Francis, ſixth Earl of Rutland; Mary, to Sir Henry Conſtable, of Burton-Conſtable, in com. Ebor. Knt. afterwards Viſcount Dunbar in Scotland; Anne and Elizabeth, who both died young.

NICHOLAS, the eldeſt ſon, *firſt Earl of Thanet*, was knighted at Newcaſtle upon Tyne, April 13, 1603, meeting James I. on his coming into England; and by commiſſion dated at Cambridge, May 19, 1624, was, with others, in conſideration of their approved wiſdom and fidelities, appointed to proceed, according to juſtice of the martial law, againſt all ſuch ſoldiers as were to be ſent to Dover in order to be tranſ-

^h Monumental inſcription in Weſtminſter-abbey.

ported beyond the ſeas, who ſhould behave themſelves ſo diſorderly and diſobedient to command, as to preſume to commit outrages to the diſturbance of the peace of the country: and in conſideration of his great merit was, by letters-patent bearing date November 1, 1626, advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Tuſton, of Tuſton in Suffex; alſo on Auguſt 5, 1628, created Earl of Thanet. He took to wife the Lady Frances Cecil, daughter to Thomas firſt Earl of Exeter, and had iſſue four ſons and nine daughters: William, who died in his childhood; John, who ſucceeded him in his honours; Nicholas, who died an infant; and Cecil, who died at his houſe in Lincoln's-inn-fields, aged 63, June 19, 1682, and was buried at Raynham, leaving iſſue by Mary, daughter of ——— Lloyd, Sir Charles Tuſton, of Twickenham, in com. Middleſex, Knt. who had iſſue Cecil Tuſton, and others. His daughters were, Elizabeth, married to Sir Edward Dering, of Surrenden-Dering in Pluckley, in com. Kanti, Knt. and Bart. Frances, who died unmarried; Dorothy, wife of Sir Ralph Aſhton, of Whalley and Great Lever, in com. Lanc. Knt. and Bart. Mary, married to Sir Edward Biſhopp, of Parham in Suffex, Bart. anceſtor by her to the preſent Bart. Anne and Alice, who died young; Diana, wife of Sir Robert Curzon, of Water-Perry, in com. Oxon. Knt. Cecilie, who died unmarried; and Chriſtian, married to William Milward, of Chilcote, in com. Derb. ſon and heir to Sir Thomas Milward, of Eaton, in com. Derb. Knt.

This Nicholas Earl of Thanet departed this life on July 1, 1632, and was buried in the pariſh-church of Raynham before-mentioned.

JOHN, his eldeſt ſurviving ſon, who ſucceeded him as *ſecond Earl of Thanet*, married on April 21, 1629, Margaret, the eldeſt of the two daughters and co-heirs to Richard Earl of Dorſet, by his wife the Lady Anne Clifford, ſole daughter and heir to George Earl of Cumberland, and Baroneſs of Clifford, of Weſtmoreland, and of Veſey; by whom he had iſſue ſix ſons, Nicholas, John, Richard, Thomas, ſucceſſively Earls of Thanet; Sackville, and George, buried at Raynham; alſo ſix daughters, whereof Anne died young; Margaret was married to George Lord Coventry; Frances, to Henry Drax, of Boſton in com. Linc. Eſq; Cecilie, to Chriſtopher Lord Hatton; Mary, to William, ſon and heir of Sir William Walter, of Sareſden in com. Oxon. Bart. and Anne, to Samuel Grimſton, ſon and heir to Sir Harbottle Grimſton, Bart. Maſter of the Rolls, and died November 22, 1713, in the 60th year of her age, and is buried at Tewing in Hertfordſhire.

Tufton, Earl of Thanet.

327

This John Tufton, second Earl of Thanet, was obliged to compound for his estate with the sequestrators of the rebel parliament, at no less a sum than 9000 l. which, it is observable, is the greatest sum of any one mentioned in the list of those that compounded in 1654. And in ^l 1653, being appointed High Sheriff of the county of Kent ^k for the ensuing year, his Lordship (however inconsistent or disagreeable this instance of the indiscriminating use of that power the rebel party had usurped, might be unto him) yet submitted to the necessity of the times, and served this office, as many others did of the same loyal principles, on whom it was imposed in those oppressive times. He died on May 6, 1664, leaving his Countess surviving, who died on August 14, 1676, aged sixty-two years.

To him succeeded NICHOLAS his eldest son, *third Earl of Thanet*, born on August 7, 1631; who, on April 11, 1664, married Elizabeth, second daughter of Richard Boyle, Earl of Burlington; which Lady died September 1, 1725. In the time of the rebellion against Charles I. he resided in France ^l, but returned to England before the year 1650, when he visited his grandmother, the Countess Dowager of Pembroke and Dorset, in the north of England. In 1651 ^m he travelled to France and Italy; on December ⁿ 16, 1655, he was committed prisoner to the Tower of London, by command of Oliver Cromwell and his Council, on suspicion of being in a plot against them; from whence he was discharged on September 20 following. The year after, on September 11, he was again sent prisoner to the Tower of London, and lay under restraint there till June 25, 1658; and departing this life without issue, on November 24, 1679, was succeeded in honour and estate by John, his next brother and heir.

Which JOHN, *fourth Earl of Thanet*, born on August 7, 1638, in the year ^{*} 1676 succeeded his mother Margaret, Countess of Thanet, as Baron of Clifford, Westmorland, and Vesey; who by her last will and testament, bearing date June 19, 1676, gave the Yorkshire and Westmorland estates to this John, her second son, for life: and her Ladyship departing this life on August 14 following, he was accordingly possessed of the said estates; and also succeeded, in 1678, his cousin the Lady Alatheia, sole daughter and heir of James Earl of Northampton (by his first wife the Lady Isabella, his mother's sister) and wife of Edward Hungerford, Esq; son and heir of Sir Edward Hungerford, Knight of the Bath; whereby he became vested in the whole inheritance possessed

^l List of Compounders, Letter T. Ed. 1654. ^k Philipott's Vill. Cantianum, in the List of the Sheriffs of Kent. ^l MS. de Fam. Clifford, p. 210. ^m Ibid. p. 212. ⁿ Ibid. p. 218.

by his grandmother the Counteſs of Pembroke; and dying at Skipton-caſtle in Craven unmarried, on April 27, 1680, was buried at Raynham; and the Earldom, and eſtates in Kent, Suſſex, Yorkſhire, and Weſtmoreland, deſcended to his next brother and heir,

RICHARD, *ſiſth Earl of Thanet*, born on May 30, 1640; and ſo ſucceeding, demanded a general arbitrary fine of all his cuſtomary tenants in Weſtmoreland (according to the antient tenor of thoſe lands) which moſt of them reſuſing to ſubmit to, his Lordſhip cauſed writs of ejection to be ſerved on ſome of the chief tenants; and thereupon commenced a ſuit againſt them, which was brought to a trial and iſſue at the King's-Bench-bar in Weſtminſter-hall the ſame year, 1680; when, after a long debate, it was determined in his favour: and dying unmarried on March 8, 1683-4, the honours and eſtates devolved on his brother,

THOMAS, *ſixth Earl of Thanet*, born on Auguſt 30, 1644. His Lordſhip married, on Auguſt 14, 1684, Catherine, daughter and co-heir of Henry Cavendiſh, Duke of Newcaſtle; and her Ladyſhip dying on April 20, 1712, was buried at Raynham. They had iſſue, 1. John Lord Clifford and Lord Tuſton, born at Thanet-houſe in Great Ruſſell-ſtreet, on April 29, 1686; but her Ladyſhip being in a violent fever, it affected the child ſo, that he died the ſame day, and was buried at Hothfield. 2. Thomas Lord Clifford and Lord Tuſton, who was born on November 19, 1690, at Hothfield-houſe, and died the ſame day; and, 3. John Lord Clifford and Lord Tuſton, who was born on Sept. 23, 1691, at Leeds-caſtle in Kent, and died alſo the ſame day.

Lady Catherine, eldeſt daughter and co-heir, born on April 24, 1692, was married on April 22, 1708, to Edward Viſcount Sondes, ſon and heir to Lewis Earl of Rockingham, and departed this life February 1734.

Lady Anne, born on Auguſt 9, 1693, married on Feb. 12, 1708, to James Earl of Salisbury, and died April 22, 1757.

Lady Margaret, born on June 16, 1700, married on July 2, 1718, to Thomas Coke, late Earl of Leiſceſter; and was on Auguſt 13, 1734, declared Baroneſs Clifford. Her Ladyſhip died February 28, 1775, aged 74, and was buried at Holkham in Norfolk.

Lady Mary, born on July 6, 1701, married on April 17, 1718, to Anthony Earl of Harold, only ſurviving ſon to Henry Duke of Kent, who left her a widow on July 21, 1723; and ſhe was afterwards the third wife of John the firſt Earl Gower.

Lady Iſabella, married to the Lord Naſſau Powlett, uncle to the Duke of Bolton; and after his death to Sir Francis Blake.

Blake-Delaval, Knight of the Bath, eldeſt ſon of Francis Blake-Delaval, of Seaton-Delaval, in Northumberland, Eſquire.

His Lordſhip, as heir to his grandmother Anne, Baroneſs of Clifford, Weſtmoreland, and Veſey, being intituled to thoſe Baronies, brought his claim into the houſe of Peers: whereupon their Lordſhips came to this reſolution, on December 12, 1691, *That Thomas Earl of Thanet is the ſole lineal and right heir to Robert de Clifford, firſt ſummoned to parliament as Lord de Clifford, by writ dated 29 December, 28 Edw. I. and that the ſaid title and Barony of Lord Clifford doth of right belong to the ſaid Earl of Thanet and his heirs.* On March 20, 1702-3, his Lordſhip was ſworn of the Privy-council; and on April 30, 1729, was conſtituted Lord-Lieutenant and Cuſtos-Rotulorum of the county of Salop: and departed this life on July 30, 1718, with the character of a nobleman of exemplary life and charity. Among other good deeds, equally expreſſive of both, in 1718, when the ſmall livings firſt began to receive the benefit of Queen Anne's royal bounty to the church^o, his Lordſhip gave 400 l. for augmenting the vicarages of Skipton and Keldwick in Yorkſhire, in conjunction with the ſaid bounty. Next year he gave 200 l. towards augmenting the chapelry of Silſden, in the pariſh of Keldwick; and in 1720 gave 400 l. for the augmentation of the curacies of Mallerſtang, in Kirby-Stephen, and that of Stainmore, in the pariſh of Brough, both in Weſtmoreland.

His Lordſhip dying without iſſue male, the Earldom of Thanet, and eſtates in Kent, Suſſex, Yorkſhire, and Weſtmoreland, deſcended to his nephew, Sackville Tuſton, eldeſt ſurviving ſon of his brother, Sackville Tuſton, fifth ſon to John ſecond Earl of Thanet. But before I proceed to treat of the ſaid Sackville, I ſhall give an account of George his youngeſt brother, fixth ſon of John Earl of Thanet.

Which George Tuſton, born on June 30, 1650, died unmarried, at Thanet-houſe in Alderſgate-ſtreet, on February 12, 1670, and was buried at Raynham, where a monument is erected to his memory, which relates: That being at the Prince Elector Palatine's court, with his brother Sackville Tuſton, in the year 1667, when the old Duke of Lorrain invaded his country, they offered their ſervices to attend the Elector in his war; when this Mr. George Tuſton being engaged in reſcuing the ſaid Prince out of an ambuſcade, with about twenty other gentlemen (ſeveral of whom were killed on the place) he had his horſe ſhot under him, and alſo received a wound, of which he languiſhed, and died in England: for which good ſervice the Prince Elector preſented him

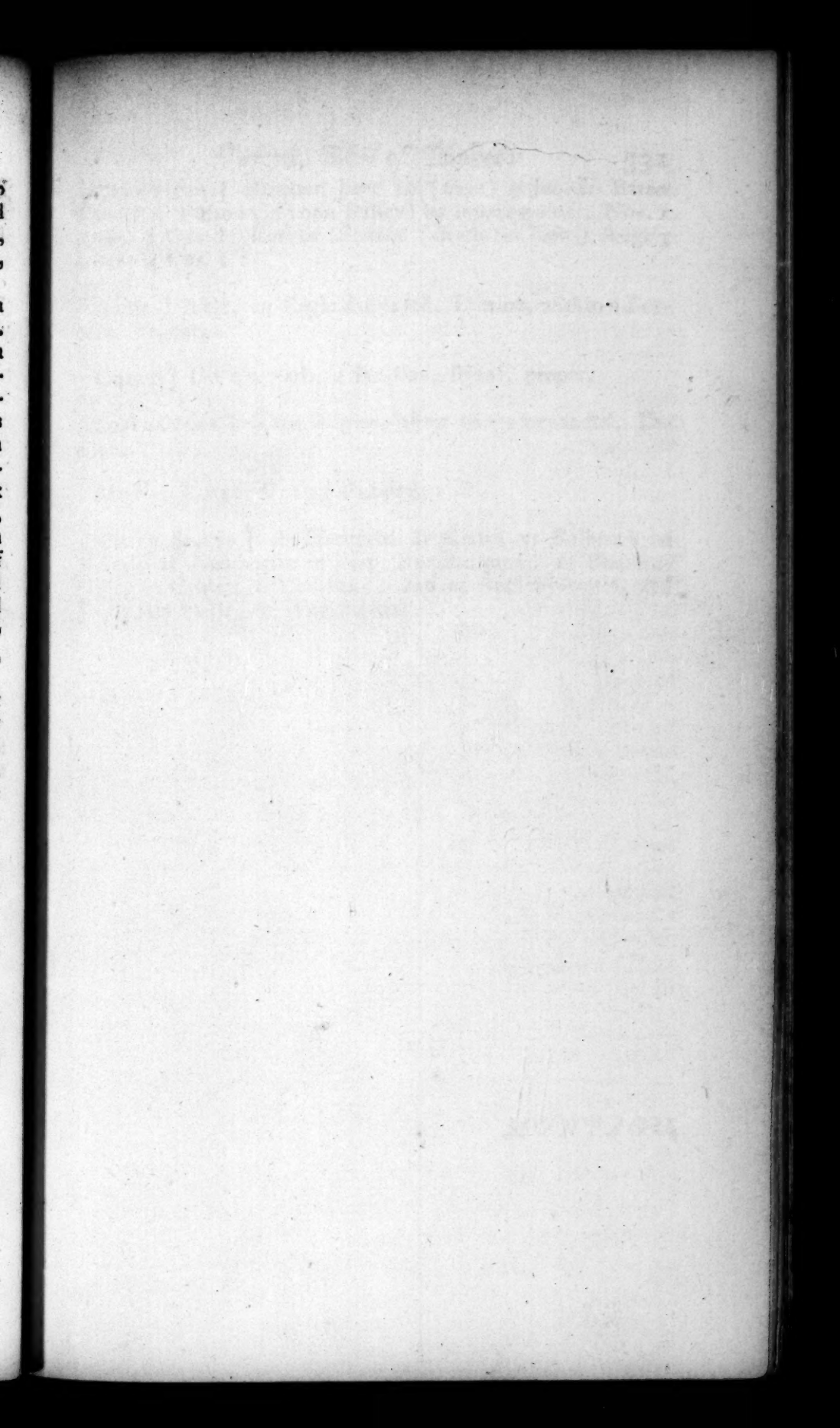
with a ring worth 200*l.* and made him Cornet of his troop of guards, as appears by letters teſtimonial under his hand and ſeal: nor would he diſpoſe of the ſaid Cornet's place, till he had an account from England of Mr. Tuſton's death, which was three years after he received his wound.

The ſaid Sackville was born at Hothfield-houſe in Kent, on June 11, 1646. He was, in the reign of ^p King James II. Governor of Tilbury-ſort, and had a Colonel's commiſſion in the guards. On June 10, 1686, he took to wife Elizabeth, daughter and ſole heir to Ralph Wilbraham, of Newbottle, in com. Northampton, Eſq; ſecond ſon of Sir Thomas Wilbraham, of Woodhey, in com. Ceſtr. Bart. She died on April 29, 1714, and was buried at Newbottle; and he departed this life on March 30, 1721. They had iſſue ſix ſons and ſix daughters. John, the eldeſt, born on May 25, 1687, died an infant; and Sackville, ſecond ſon, was ſeventh Earl of Thanet, upon the death of his uncle Thomas Earl of Thanet. The other ſons were Wilbraham, John, who died on September 22, 1727, in the 34th year of his age; Richard and Thomas, deceased. The daughters were Elizabeth, who died an infant; Catherine, deceased; Elizabeth, Chriſtian, Margaret, and Mary, who died on July 24, 1758.

Which SACKVILLE, *ſeventh Earl of Thanet*, born on May 11, 1688, was married on June 11, 1722, to the Lady Mary Savile, youngeſt of the two daughters and co-heirs of William Marquis of Hallifax, by whom he had iſſue two ſons, John Lord Tuſton, who died in the ninth year of his age, on June 3, 1734; Sackville, now Earl of Thanet; and two daughters, Lady Mary, born in 1723, and married on September 5, 1763, to William Duncan, M. D. one of his Maſteſty's Phyſicians, and created Baronet on Auguſt 9, 1764; and Lady Charlotte, born in September 1728. Their mother died on July 30, 1750; and his Lordſhip deceaſing on December 4, 1753, was ſucceeded in his honours and eſtate by his only ſurviving ſon and heir, Sackville Lord Tuſton.

The ſaid SACKVILLE, *eighth Earl of Thanet*, was born in Auguſt 1733, and married on Auguſt 30, 1767, to Mary, daughter of the late Lord John Sackville, ſecond ſon of Lionel Duke of Dorſet, by whom he had a ſon John, born November 22, and baptiſed December 21, 1773; and her Ladyſhip died at Hothfield in September 1778.

TITLES.] Sackville Tuſton, Earl of Thanet, Baron Tuſton of Tuſton, and Baronet; Lord of the honour of Skipton in Craven, in com. Ebor. and Hereditary Sheriff of the counties of Weſtmorland and Cumberland.



Tufton, Earl of Thanet.

331

CREATIONS.] Baronet June 19 (1611) 9 Jac. I. Baron Tufton of Tufton (in com. Suffex) by letters-patent, Nov. 1 (1626) 2 Car. I. Earl of Thanet (an isle in Kent) Aug. 5 (1628) 4 Car. I.

ARMS.] Sable, an Eagle displayed, Ermine, within a Bordure, Argent.

CREST.] On a wreath, a Sea-lion, sejant, proper.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Eagles, their wings expanded, Ermine.

MOTTO.] ALES VOLAT PROPRIIS.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Hothfield in Kent; at Bolbrook in Suffex; at Newbottle in com. Northampton; at Skipton-castle, in Craven in Yorkshire; and at Appleby-castle, and Brougham-castle, in Westmorland.

MONTAGU,

MONTAGUE, EARL of SANDWICH.

SIR SIDNEY Montagu, youngest of the six sons of Sir Edward Montagu of Boughton, Knt. and was in the particular esteem of King James I. whom he served as one of the Grooms of his Bedchamber, * and was knighted by him on July 28, 1616. He was also in favour with King Charles I. who made him Master of his Court of Requests : and serving as one of the Knights of the shire ^c for the county of Huntingdom, in that memorable parliament which met at Westminster on November 3, 1640, he engaged for some time with those who were most forward in opposition to the Earl of Strafford and the ministry. Nevertheless, when the parliament had given the Earl of Essex a commission to be Captain-General, and had framed an oath to live and die with him, which was to be tendered to all the members, Sir Sidney Montagu refused to take it, declaring in the house ^d, “ He “ would not swear to live with him, because he was an old “ man, and might die before him ; nor would he swear to die “ with him, since the Earl was going with an army against “ the King, which he did not know how to free from treason ; “ and so he did not know what end that great man might “ come to.” At the same time he further urged, ^e that the King had declared all such traitors, and pulling his Majesty’s declaration on that head out of his pocket, ^f was expelled the house, December 3, 1642, and sent to the Tower, whence he was released on the 16th.

Sir Sidney died on September 25, 1644 ; and having married Paulina, third daughter of John Pepys, of Cottenham in the county of Cambridge, Esq; had issue two sons and a daughter. His eldest son, Henry, was born on May 16, 1622, and by accident was drowned on April 28, 1625, and lies buried in the chancel of the church of Barnwell, in com. Northampton, where a monument is erected to his memory. Edward was his only surviving son and heir. His daughter Elizabeth was married to Sir Gilbert Pickering, of Tichmarsh in the county of Northampton, Bart. of Nova-Scotia.

Which EDWARD Montagu, *first Earl of Sandwich*, was born on July 27, 1625, and married on November 7, 1642, to *Jemima*, daughter of John Lord Crew of Stene. He had a commission dated August 20, 1643, to raise a regiment con-

* MS. de Equit. in Offic. Arm. b Warwick’s Memoirs of King Charles I. p. 224. c Annals of King Charles, p. 872. and Dugdale’s View of the Troubles of Engl. p. 515. d Warwick’s Memoirs, p. 221. e Journal of Parliament, Vol. II. p. 878. f Warwick’s Memoirs, p. 221.



Montague Earl of Sandwich



fisting of above 1000 men, in the county of Cambridge, and the isle of Ely; which regiment he immediately raised, and before he arrived at the age of 19, distinguished himself at the head of it in several actions; particularly at the storming of Lincoln on the 6th of May 1644, and in the battle of Marston-Moor on 2d of July following. And when the parliament's army were prepared to storm the city of York, and the besieged desired to capitulate, the Generals, on July 13, appointed ^g him one of the Commissioners to treat of and conclude upon articles for the surrender of the city; which articles were signed the 15th, when he was still in the 19th year of his age.

On June 14, 1645, ^h he was with the same regiment in the battle of Naseby; and on July 23, ⁱ he was one of those Colonels, who, with their regiments, stormed the town of Bridgewater.

On September 2, the same year, ^k he was appointed to command a brigade, consisting of four regiments, at the storming of Bristol, and an account of his conduct, resolution, and success in that service, performed September 10, 1645, appears in a ^l letter to the parliament, giving an account of the surrender of that place. On Prince Rupert's desiring to capitulate before the citadel was taken, ^m he was appointed one of those Commissioners who treated with him, and signed the articles, by which the city and all the forts were surrendered on the same day.

Though he served with great reputation in the army to the end of the war, yet, when that army, in the beginning of June 1647, not only refused to obey the orders of the parliament, but lodged an accusation against 11 of the leading members, judging the parliament was no longer free, he left the House of Commons, in which he had succeeded his father as Knight for Huntingdonshire; and resolved not to come thither, while the army should continue to have power over it. He kept his resolution, and came not into it again, till the secluded members were restored in 1659-60.

However, in the ⁿ instrument of government, sworn to by Cromwell on December 16, 1653, in which all acts of state were to be done by the advice of a major part of the Privy-council, composed of 15 persons therein named, of which he was one.

He was soon after appointed one of the Lords of the ^o Treasury, and about the same time joined with Desborough to execute the office of High-Admiral. He was principally consult-

^g Rushworth, Vol. V. p. 637. ^h Ibid. Vol. VI. p. 42, 43. ⁱ Ibid. p. 56. ^k Ibid. p. 57. ^l Ibid. p. 86. ^m Ibid. p. 83. ⁿ Whitlock, p. 556. ^o Ibid. p. 580.

ed in all things relating to the fleet and foreign affairs, in which that government was so successful.

In the command at sea ^p he was first joined in commission with that great Admiral, Robert Blake, and, after his death, had the sole command; in which, my Lord Clarendon observes, he was discreet and successful.

When the secluded members were restored in the year 1659-60, they immediately made ^q him, and the General ^r [Monk] joint Admirals of the fleet; whereby he only would go to sea, and have the ships under his command. He sent privately over to the King for his approbation, before he would accept the charge; which being speedily sent to him, he came to London, and entered into that joint command with the General, and immediately applied himself to put the fleet into so good order, that he might comfortably serve in it.

My Lord Clarendon further relates ^s, that there was no man who betook himself to his Majesty's service with more generosity than this gentleman; and that whilst the fleet was preparing, "Admiral Montagu sent his cousin Edward Montagu to the King, to let him know, that as soon as it should be ready (which he hoped might be within some few days) he would be himself on board, and would be then ready to receive and obey his Majesty's orders; this was before that parliament assembled (which, when it did, resolved to call over the King.) He sent word what officers he was confident of, and of whom he was not assured; and who he concluded would not concur with him, and who must be reduced by force. He desired to know whether the King had any assurance of the General [Monk] who, however, he wished might know nothing of his resolutions. And it was no small inconvenience to his Majesty, that he was restrained from communicating, to either, the confidence he had in the other, which might have facilitated both their designs.

"As soon as ^t he came on board the fleet in the Downs, and found Lawson, and the other officers, more frank in declaring their duty to the King, and resolution to serve him, than he expected; that he might not seem to be sent by the parliament to his Majesty, but to be carried by his own affection and duty, without expecting any command from them, the wind coming fair, he set up his sails, and stood for the coast of Holland, leaving only two or three of the lesser ships to receive their orders, and to bring over those persons he knew were designed to wait on his Majesty." The King had so just a sense of his great services, that two

^p Clarendon, fol. edit. Vol. III. p. 570. ^q Ibid. p. 571. ^r Ibid. p. 569.

^s Ibid. p. 564, 570, 596.

^t Ibid. p. 599.

days after his ^a landing at Dover, he sent Sir Edward Walker, Garter King of Arms, to deliver him his declaratory letters, with the Garter and George of the most Noble Order of the Garter, which he presented him on May 28, in the morning, in his ship then riding in the Downs.

Also on July 12 following, ^a he was created a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Montagu of St. Neot's in com. Hunt. Viscount Hinchinbroke in the same county, and Earl of Sandwich in Kent; being likewise sworn of the Privy-council, ^y made Master of the King's Great Wardrobe, Admiral of the Narrow Seas, and Lieutenant-Admiral to his Royal Highness the Duke of York, Lord High-Admiral of England. At the coronation of the King, April 23, 1661, ^a his Lordship carried St. Edward's staff, part of the regalia.

On the conclusion of a marriage between his Majesty and the Princess Donna Catherina, the sister of Alphonsus VI. King of Portugal, the Earl of Sandwich had the honour of being the King's proxy in the nuptial ceremony, and bringing her over ^a. His Lordship off Lisbon ^b detached Sir John Lawson with a strong squadron to the Mediterranean, to curb the corsairs of Algiers, Tunis, and Tripoly; by which means they were brought to renew their treaties with England. On a rupture with the States-General, in the year 1664 ^c, the fleet, in which he served as Vice-Admiral under the Duke of York, struck such a terror on the coast of Holland, that the Dutch Admiral Opdam was afraid to venture out; and whilst they lay with that fleet in the Goree, their Bourdeaux fleet laden with wine and brandy fell into the English hands; and with many other of their laden ships, to the number of above 130, were brought into our ports.

He served in the same station under the Duke in the great sea-fight on June 3, 1665 ^d, in which a most signal victory was obtained ^e; 18 capital men of war were taken, 14 more destroyed, and Admiral Opdam was blown up in his flagship.

An account of the share his Lordship had in this action, as agreed to by the Dutch writers, is in the *Columna Rostrata* in these words. “ ^f This memorable battle was fought off Leo-
“ staff. The English had the weather-gage, and the fight
“ began June 3, 1665, at three in the morning. The fleets
“ having several times charged through each other without

^u Walker's Hist. Acc. of the Garter, MS. p. 104. penes Joh. Anstis, Arm.
^x Pat. 12 Car. II. ^y Walker's MS. ut antea. ^z Baker's Chron. 7th Edit.
p. 739. ^a Bishop Burnet's Hist. of his own Times, p. 174. ^b Burchet's
Hist. of Transactions at Sea, p. 367. ^c Hist. of Engl. Vol. III. p. 271.
^d Ibid. p. 276. ^e Ibid. p. 256. ^f Col. Rostr. p. 160.

“ any remarkable advantage ; it happened that the Earl of Sandwich with his blue squadron fell about one o’clock into the center of the enemy’s fleet, and divided it into two parts ; which was a considerable step to the victory, by beginning that confusion which at last ended in a flight.”

The Duke of York, after this success, left the sole command of the fleet to the Earl of Sandwich, who, having repaired the losses sustained in the late action ^g, on July 9, set sail with 60 men of war for the coast of Holland. He carried the royal standard ^h, having under him in the red squadron Sir George Ascough, and Sir Thomas Tyddeman, with their subordinate flags. In the white squadron were Sir William Penn, Sir William Berkeley, and Sir Joseph Jordan ; and the blue flag was carried by Sir Thomas Allen, having Sir Christopher Mynne, and Sir John Harman, for his Vice and Rear-Admirals. On his arrival, he had intelligence that the Dutch fleet was not yet ready for the sea ; and thereupon he set sail for the North seas, where he had notice that the Turkey fleet, with some of their East-India ships, had got north about, and were in Bergen in Norway. By the advice of a council of war, he detached Sir Thomas Tyddeman with 22 men of war, to attack them, if it should be found proper ; which he did with great resolution. The enterprize had been more successful, if the wind had not been against them in the mouth of the harbour ; but notwithstanding the utmost efforts of the Dutch and Danes, who had raised a strong battery for their defence, our squadron burnt some of their ships, and did considerable damage to the rest.

The Earl, on August 30, made for the coast of Holland with the rest of the fleet, which, having suffered much by a storm, was carried back northward ; and on September 4, he met with the Dutch East-India-men, and several other of their merchant-ships under a good convoy ; and though the stormy weather favoured their escape, yet he took eight good men of war, two of their best East-India ships, and twenty sail of their merchant-men. Also on September 9, a part of our fleet fell in with eighteen sail of Hollanders, the greatest part of which they took, with four Dutch men of war, and above 1000 prisoners.

On his return he was received by the King with distinguished marks of favour ; and our affairs in Spain requiring an extraordinary embassy, his Majesty dispatched his Lordship to the court of Madrid, to mediate a peace between the crowns of Spain and Portugal.

^g Hist. of Engl. Vol. III. p. 277.
^h Ibid. p. 277, 278.

^h Burchet’s Hist. p. 398, 399.

He set forward on February 27, ^k arrived at Madrid on May 28, 1666, Prince Rupert, and the Duke of Albemarle, having the joint command of the fleet that summer. The Earl, after some conferences with the Queen Regent of Spain and her Ministers, prevailed with her to consent to acknowledge the King of ^l Portugal as King, and to agree that the King of England should be mediator of the peace; for effecting which, the Earl left Madrid, and ^m arrived at Lisbon on January 22, 1667. He was so successful, that on February 13ⁿ, the articles were fully agreed on, the peace finally concluded, and the ratifications mutually exchanged between ^o him, the Spanish and Portuguese Plenipotentiaries. The King and the Duke both writ him letters under their hands, to return him thanks for this great service. He soon after went back to Madrid, whence, (having settled his affairs, and taking leave of that court) he arrived in England before the latter end of the year, ^p landing at Portsmouth on Sept. 19, 1668. Several of his letters, during his embassy, are published in the collection of letters of the Earl of Arlington, Sir William Temple, and Sir William Godolphin; which shew his steady adherence to the Protestant religion, and the interest of his country, as well as his exquisite judgment. And it is observable, that as a minister of the cabinet, he was against the sale of Dunkirk; and for preventing the growth of the power of France, by leagues with Spain. And, as Vice-Admiral of England, he always declared himself against advancing the near relations of Peers, and other persons of distinction, to posts in the fleet, till they had deserved them by their services. The opinions constantly declared by him, as to these two particulars, preserved to him the esteem of the greatest part of the fleet, and of the disinterested part of the nation; but gave great offence to many of those who were of the Duke of York's party. On August 3, 1670, he was constituted President of the council of Plantations, which was composed of persons of the first distinction. The Duke of Buckingham, Prince Rupert, and the Duke of York himself, were sworn in by him; as members of it.

In the year 1672, on a new war with the Dutch, he served again in his post of Vice-Admiral under the Duke of York, who being joined by a French squadron under the Count d'Estrees, Vice-Admiral of France, came in sight of the Dutch fleet about eight leagues off the Gunfleet, on Sunday, May 19; but being separated by hazy weather, the English stood into Southwold-bay, or Solbay, in Suffolk, and lay there at

^k Historian's Guide.

^l Hist. of Engl. Vol. III. p. 293.

^m Pointer's

Chron. Hist. Vol. I. p. 222.

ⁿ Ibid. p. 223.

^o Heath's Chron. p. 563.

^p Pointer, p. 226.

anchor till May 28. ^a It is said, that on that day there was great jollity and feasting, in the midst of which the Earl was observed to say, that as the wind stood, the fleet rode in danger of being surpris'd; and therefore he thought it adviseable to weigh anchor and get out to sea. This advice was not followed, but is said to have been disliked by the Duke, and to have drawn from him an indecent reply. "The event however ^b soon discovered the prudence of the Earl's advice; for the following day between two and three in the morning, the scout-ships by firing their cannon, gave notice of the enemy's approach. Whereupon the confederates, cutting their cables, ranged themselves in as good order as the time would permit. The resolution of the Earl of Sandwich (who failed almost alone to keep off the enemy) joined with a sudden calm, saved the fleet, which otherwise would have been endangered by the fire-ships. So that we may say of this noble Earl, that as he was the chief cause of the defeat given to the Hollanders, in the first fight of the second war; so he was a principal occasion of preventing the ruin of the English and French in this remarkable engagement, which was the first of the third war.

"The Earl being advanced ^c somewhat before the others, with his brave ship the Royal James, carrying 100 guns, and interposing himself between his yet disordered squadron and the enemy, was first attacked by Capt. Brakel (the same that began the attack at Chatham) who with his ship Great Holland, of sixty guns, followed by a fire-ship, failed out of De Ruyter's squadron, and was soon seconded by the whole squadron of Van Ghent. Against ^d all which he defended himself a long time, not without hopes of being relieved. He disabled several of the enemies men of war, and ^e sunk three of their fire-ships. But Sir Joseph Jordan, his Vice-admiral, with several others, instead of relieving him, as they might have done, failed to the red to assist the Duke of York ^f. Having thus defended himself till noon, and given (as a certain Dutch historian expresses it) the utmost proof of unfortunate valour, a fourth fire-ship, covered by the smoke of the enemy, grappled the Royal James, and set her in a flame." Of 1000 men, which were on board his ship at the beginning of the fight, 600 were slain upon the deck; many of the rest were wounded, and few escaped alive. He himself would not go into the long-boat, which received such of the few officers under him as were left, but remained the last man in the ship. And it was observed of him, that he was always of the victorious side in the many

^a Hist. of England, Vol. III. p. 314. Echard, p. 238.

^r Col. Rostr. p.

217.

^s Ibid. p. 219.

^t Ibid.

^u Ibid. p. 220.

^x Ibid.

actions in which he had been engaged, even in this in which he died.

The Gazettes give the following account of his behaviour in this action, of his death, and of his funeral. "Southwold-bay, May 28, past 9 at night. About 5 o'clock this morning his Majesty's fleet, under the command of his Royal Highness, discovered the Dutch standing in for this bay; upon which our fleet weighed, and about 7 the Dutch engaged with the blue squadron, the Royal James being the first that fired; the next that engaged was his Royal Highness, who was becalmed."

The Gazette, June 6, 1672, shews the account then given by the enemy, of the Earl's share in that action, in the article of

Amsterdam, June 10. "We are told, that the Earl of Sandwich, Admiral of the blue squadron, had been for several hours engaged with many of our men of war, that he had disabled seven of our ships, among which was Lieutenant-admiral Van Ghent's, Vice-admiral Van Nessel's ship, and Captain Brakel's; that he had put off three fire-ships, but was at last burnt by the fourth."

Harwich, June 10. "This day the body of the Right Honourable Edward Earl of Sandwich, being by the order upon his coat discovered floating on the sea, by one of his Majesty's ketches, was taken up, and brought into this port; where Sir Charles Littleton, the Governor, receiving it, took immediate care for its embalming, and honourable disposing, till his Majesty's pleasure should be known concerning it. For the obtaining of which, his Majesty was attended at Whitehall, the next day, by the master of the said vessel; who by Sir Charles Littleton's order, was sent to present his Majesty with the George found about the body of the said Earl, which remained at the time of its taking up in every part unblemish'd, saving some impressions made by the fire upon his face and breast. Upon which his Majesty, out of his princely regard to the great deservings of the said Earl, and his unexampled performances in this last act of his life, hath resolved to have his body brought up to London, there at his charge to receive the rites of funeral, due to his great quality and merits.

"His body being taken out of one of his Majesty's yachts at Deptford, on the 3d of July 1672, and laid in the most solemn manner in a sumptuous barge, proceeded by water to Westminster-stairs; attended by the King's barges, his Royal Highness the Duke of York's; as also with the several barges of the Nobility, Lord Mayor, and the several companies of the city of London, adorned suitable to the

“ melancholy occasion, with trumpets, and other music
 “ that sounded the deepest notes. On passing by the Tower,
 “ the great guns there were discharged, as well as at White-
 “ hall; and about 5 o'clock in the evening the body being
 “ taken out of the barge at Westminster-stairs, there was a
 “ proceeding to the abbey-church with the highest magnifi-
 “ cence. Eight Earls were assistant to his son Edward Earl of
 “ Sandwich chief mourner, and most of the nobility and per-
 “ sons of quality in town gave their assistance to his interment
 “ in the Duke of Albemarle's vault, in the north-side of King
 “ Henry the VIIth's chapel, where his remains are depo-
 “ sited.”

It was supposed by many, but unjustly, that the Duke of York did not support him as he might have done towards the beginning of the action; and agreed by all, that Sir Joseph Jordan, the Earl's Vice-admiral, might have disengaged him.

Nevertheless, the loss of the Earl occasioned great reflections on the Duke; and in the parliament which met at Westminster in October, 1680, when the Exclusion-bill was in debate, some members, actuated by party rage, openly charged him in the house of Commons with the loss of the Earl of Sandwich.

This noble Lord, during the civil wars, served under those who resolved to conquer or to die. The Duke of Albemarle (then Joint-Admiral with Prince Rupert) in a sea-fight in June, * 1666, declared he could answer but for one thing, that he himself would not be taken; and the Duke of Buckingham saw him charge a little pocket-pistol, with which he supposed he designed to set fire to the powder-room, if the Dutch should board him.

Some have been of opinion, that this valiant Earl of Sandwich could not easily have avoided being taken, had he gone into the long-boat; and that he supposed his being carried, as it were in triumph, into Holland, might be a lessening to his own or his country's honour.

When he saw Sir Jos. Jordan (who might have relieved him) sail past him, he declared to those about him, that, if they were not relieved, they must fight it out to the last man; and some have imagined, that after such a declaration, he thought himself engaged to be the last man himself.

Whatever his reason was for sacrificing his life, he was so far from seeming desirous to part with it any sooner than his honour or his duty obliged him, that he used his utmost endeavours to save the ship; but when the fire had taken hold of her to such a degree that no hopes remained of saving her, he

* House of Com. Debates, 1680, p. 32.
 p. 314.

2 Hist. of England, Vol. III.

ordered his first Captain Sir Richard Haddock, and the rest of the officers, and even his own servants, to use their best endeavours to save themselves, and to take no care of him; so that he remained in the ship alone.

Gerard Brandt (a Dutchman) whose partiality often carries him beyond the truth in favour of his own countrymen, acknowledges in his life of De Ruyter, that the Squadron of Van Ghent entering into the action, several men of war fell upon the Earl; that however, he continued to maintain himself, and give the last proofs of an unfortunate valour till noon, when a fire-ship took hold of his ship.

"Such (says Brandt) was the end of this Earl, who was Vice-admiral of England, valiant, intelligent, prudent, civil, obliging in his words and deeds; who had performed great services to his King, not only in war, but also in affairs of state, and in his embassies."

John, Duke of Buckingham, who was present in this action, then a declared friend to the Duke of York, and never of that party which the Earl was supposed to favour, during the whole course of his life, writes of him in these words:

"Yet the enemy had no success to boast of, except the burning of our Royal James; which, having on board her not only a thousand of our best men, but the Earl of Sandwich himself, Vice-admiral of England, was enough almost to stile it a victory on their side; since his merit, as to sea-affairs, was most extraordinary in all kinds."

Bishop Parker, who was as zealously of the Duke of York's party, writes thus in his History of his own times: "Sandwich having sadly shattered seven of their ships, and beat off three fire-ships, at length being overpowered with numbers, fell a sacrifice for his country. A gentleman adorned with all the virtues of Alcibiades, and untainted by any of his vices; of high birth, capable of any business, full of wisdom, a great commander at sea and land, and also learned and eloquent, affable, liberal, and magnificent."

Sir Edward Walker gives him this character: *He was, says he, a person of extraordinary parts, courage, fidelity, and affability, and justly merited all the honours conferred upon him.*

His Lordship had issue, by his Lady before-mentioned, four daughters, and six sons.

1. Edward, his successor in his honours and estate.

2. The Honourable Sidney Montagu, who married Anne, daughter and heir to Sir Francis Wortley, of Wortley in com. Ebor. Bart. ^a of a very ancient family, seated there from the

^a Buck. Vol. II. p. 13.

^b Bp. Parker, p. 151.

^c Historical Account

of Knights of the Garter, MS. præd.

^d Ex Stemmate de Famil. de Wortley.

Conquest; and thereupon was obliged by the settlement of the said Sir Francis's estate, to take the name of Wortley. He was returned a member for the borough of Huntingdon^a, to that parliament which met at Westminster on March 6, 1678-9; which being dissolved, and a new one called to meet there on the 17th of October following, he was again chosen for the same borough^b; as also to another parliament summoned to meet at Oxford 21 Martij, 1680-1, and was a voter for the Bill of Exclusion.

He was also elected for the same borough to the first parliament called by King William and Queen Mary; and in that called in the 7th year of King William, with his eldest son Francis Wortley Montagu, who also served for the same place in two other parliaments in the reign of King William. Sidney afterwards served in eight parliaments for Peterborough. He was one of those who invited over the Prince of Orange, and raising a considerable number of horse, marched at the head of them to the general rendezvous at York. He died at his seat in Yorkshire on November 11, 1727: having had issue, by his said Lady, (besides Francis, above-mentioned) Edward, his successor; John, who died unmarried; Anne, who also died married; and Catherine, who departed this life, April 13, 1761, being then the wife of John Orme of Polebroke, in Northamptonshire, Esq; a Captain in the navy. The Honourable Edward Wortley Montagu, his successor, was also chosen a member of parliament for Huntingdon in the 4th year of Queen Anne; and in all other parliaments but two to the end of her reign. On the accession of George I. he was constituted one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury: and, being sent Ambassador-extraordinary to the Grand Signor, he set out for Vienna, on January 27, 1716, and proposed to be at Peterwaradin in eight days; and having finished his negotiations, he, with his Lady, arrived at Leghorn on August 22, 1718, in the Preston man of war, from Constantinople, and sailed the next day for Toulon: and travelling through France, arrived in England, and waited on his Majesty at Hampton-court, October 4 following, and was graciously received. In the first parliament called by King George I. he was chose for the city of Westminster, and afterwards served for Huntingdon, and was a member for the city of Peterborough, when he died on Jan. 22, 1761, aged 80 years. He married the Lady Mary Pierrepont, eldest daughter to his Grace Evelyn Duke of Kingston, and by her (who died August 21, 1762) he had issue an only son Edward Wortley Montagu, who was representative in three parliaments,

^a Ex Collect. Brown Willis, Armig.
of Commons, 1680, p. 278.

^f Collection of Debates in the House
^g Ibid. p. 362.

for Boffiney in Cornwall; and a daughter Mary, married to John Stuart, Earl of Bute, on August 24, 1736, of whom more fully under the title of Baroness Mount-Stuart of Wortley, in Yorkshire.

Oliver Montagu, 3d son of the Earl of Sandwich, was brought up in the study of the laws. On October 11, 1685, he was ^a made Solicitor-General to the Queen; and served in parliament for the borough of Huntingdon, but departed this life unmarried in the 38th year of his age, A. D. 1693.

John Montagu, 4th son, having his education in Cambridge, was admitted Master of Trinity-college in that university 3 Maij, 1683, and in the year 1687, chosen Vice-chancellor. Also in the year 1699, he was made Dean of Durham by King William; and the Mastership of Sherburn hospital being in the gift of the Bishop of Durham, Bishop Crew conferred it upon Dr. Montagu. He died unmarried on February 23, 1728-9, aged 73 years.

Charles Montagu, the fifth son, first married Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Forster of Belford, in the county of Northumberland, Esq; by whom he had issue an only son James Montagu, of Newbold-Verdon in com. Leicest. Esquire. He had to his second wife Sarah, daughter of ——— Rogers of Newcastle upon Tyne, Esq; and departing this life in the year 1721, left issue by her Edward; John, Lieutenant-Colonel of foot, who died unmarried; and a daughter Jemima. This Charles Montagu was of Trinity-college in Cambridge, and incorporated Master of Arts at Oxford, 1682. He was afterwards Chancellor of the diocese of Durham, and Sheriff of the county; and served for the city in the parliaments summoned in 1685, 1695, 1698, 1700, and 1701. His eldest son, the said James Montagu of Newbold-Verdon, was chosen to serve for the borough of Camelford in the county of Cornwall, in the first parliament of his late Majesty; and in the year 1721, by the gift of his uncle the Lord Crew, Lord Bishop of Durham, had the seat and estate of Newbold-Verdon, where he spent the remainder of his days with such cheerfulness, freedom, and hospitality to the rich, and charity to the poor, that he was generally beloved; but coming to town, fell sick, whereof he died; and on November 8, 1748, was carried to be buried in the church belonging to his seat at Newbold-Verdon, wherein he was succeeded by Edward his brother.

James Montagu, 6th son, died unmarried.

Lady Jemima, eldest daughter, was married to Sir Philip Carteret (eldest son to Sir George Carteret, Vice-chamber-

lain to King Charles the Second) slain with his father-in-law the Earl of Sandwich in the great sea-fight in Southwold-bay.

Lady Paulina, second daughter, died unmarried; and Lady Anne, third daughter, was wedded to Sir Richard Edgecumbe, one of the Knights of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles II. by whom she was mother of Richard first Lord Edgecumbe. She was secondly married to Christopher Montagu, Esq; elder brother to Charles Earl of Halifax; and died on March 14, 1729.

Lady Catherine, youngest daughter, was married to Nicholas Bacon, Esq; son and heir of Sir Nicholas Bacon, of Shrubland-hall in com. Suff. one of the Knights of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles the Second; and afterwards to the Rev. Mr. Gardemau. She died on January 15, 1757, aged 96.

I now return to the eldest son, EDWARD, *second Earl of Sandwich*. He took to wife the Lady Anne, fourth daughter to Richard Boyle, Earl of Burlington; and departing this life in February, 1688-9, was buried on March 4 following, at Hinchinbroke; leaving two sons hereafter-mentioned, and a daughter Lady Elizabeth, who died unmarried.

Richard, 2d son, was elected to parliament for Huntingdon, in 1690, and 1695, and died unmarried on April 19, 1697, aged 26.

The eldest son, EDWARD, *third Earl of Sandwich*, was Master of the Horse to Prince George of Denmark, in the reign of King William, and till the death of that Prince, on October 28, 1708. His Lordship, in the year 1702, was created Doctor of Laws of the university of Oxford; her Majesty, that Prince, and the whole court being then present; and was Lord-Lieutenant and Custos-Rotulorum of the county of Huntingdon. Having married the Lady Elizabeth (who died at Paris, July 2, 1757) 2d daughter of John Wilmot, Earl of Rochester, sister and co-heir to Charles, 3d Earl of Rochester, he had issue a daughter Elizabeth, who died an infant, and Edward-Richard, Viscount Hinchinbroke, his only son: and departing this life on October 20, 1729, aged 57, was succeeded by his grandson, John, now Earl of Sandwich, son of the said Edward-Richard, Viscount Hinchinbroke, who died in the life-time of his father.

Which EDWARD-RICHARD, Viscount Hinchinbroke, served in parliament for the borough of Huntingdon in the two last parliaments of Queen Anne, and the first called by her successor in 1714. He was first a Colonel in the first regiment of foot-guards in the reign of Queen Anne; and after the accession of George I. was, A. D. 1717, constituted Colonel of the

37th regiment of foot, and Lord-Lieutenant and Custos-Rotulorum of Huntingdonshire. He was chosen one of the representatives for that county, to the parliament summoned to convene on May 10, 1722, but died before the meeting thereof, on October 3, the same year. By his Lady, Elizabeth (who died on March 20, 1761) only daughter of Alexander Popham, of Littlecote in com. Wilts, Esq; by his wife the Lady Anne, daughter to Ralph, 1st Duke of Montagu, he left two sons, John, now Earl of Sandwich, and William; also two daughters, Mary, who died young; and Elizabeth, who was married in September, 1737, to Kelland Courtenay, Esq; second son of Sir William Courtenay, of Powderham-castle in Devonshire, and by him had Capt. Courtenay, killed in Germany in 1761, and two daughters. She afterwards married — Smith, and died on Dec. 11, 1762. The Lady Viscountess Hinchinbroke wedded secondly Francis Seymour, Esq; second son of the renowned Sir Edward Seymour, Bart. and brother to his Grace Edward, 8th Duke of Somerset, and died 1761.

William, the youngest son of the said Edward-Richard Viscount Hinchinbroke, betaking himself to the sea-service, was Captain of the *Mermaid* at the taking of Cape-Breton, from whence he arrived on July 20, 1745, with letters from Commodore Warren, with an account of the surrender of the town and fortresses of Louisbourg, and the territories thereto belonging, on June 16 that year, after a siege of 49 days. On August 23 following, he was commissioned Captain of the *Prince Edward*, and having afterwards the command of the *Bristol*, he took the *Urbena*, a rich Spanish register-ship. He was in November, 1745, elected one of the Knights for the county of Huntingdon; and in the succeeding parliament served for the borough of Bossiney in Cornwall. He married Charlotte, daughter of Francis Nailour, of Offord-Darcy in the county of Huntingdon, Esq; but died on Feb. 10, 1757, without issue.

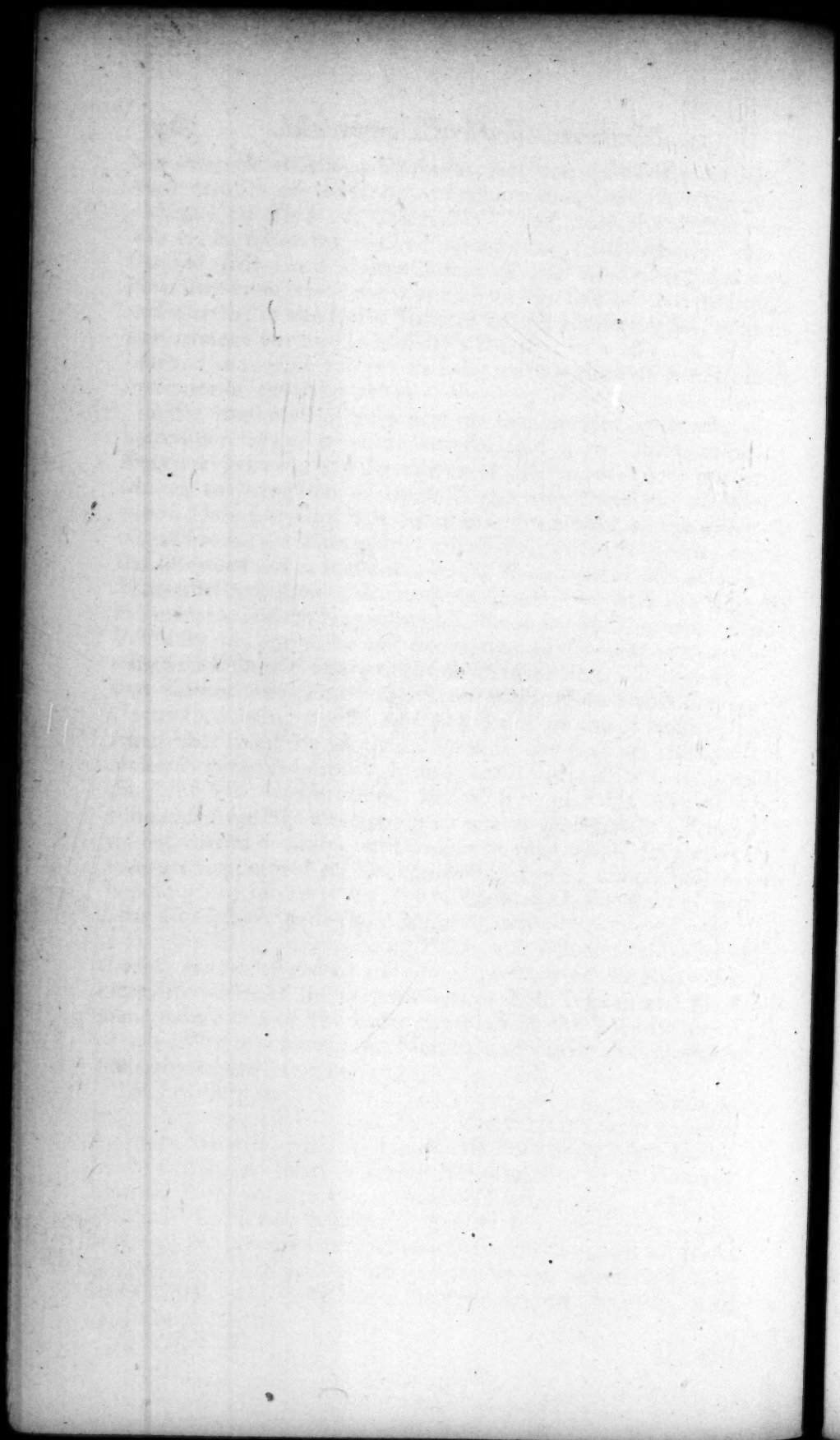
His elder brother JOHN, *fourth Earl of Sandwich*, had all the advantages of an excellent genius, improved not only by a polite education at home, but also by travels abroad, in the course of which he visited Grand Cairo, Constantinople, Italy, and most of the courts in Europe. Soon after his arrival in England, he took his seat in the house of Peers, where he displayed uncommon talents as an orator, and a thorough knowledge of the real interest of his country. In December, 1744, when the Duke of Bedford was nominated first Lord of the Admiralty, his Lordship was the second in the same commission. On November 18, 1746, he was appointed Minister-Plenipotentiary to the States-General; and afterwards to
the

the congress at Aix-la-Chapelle, and concluded the preliminary articles of the treaty of peace there, which were exchanged on May 21, 1748, N. S. and ratified on October 18, N. S. following. On February 20, 1748, he was constituted first Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty, having been sworn of the Privy-council on the first of that month; and was one of the Lords Justices for the administration of the government during his Majesty's absence, in 1748, and 1750: but the year after (1751) he resigned his place of first Commissioner of the Admiralty.

After that his Lordship had no employment at court, till December, 1755, when he was declared Joint Vice-treasurer, Receiver-general, and Paymaster of all the revenues, profits, &c. in the kingdom of Ireland, and also Treasurer of War there. His Lordship was continued a member of the Privy-council at the accession of his present Majesty to the throne; and in December 1762, had a renewal of the grant of the office of Vice-treasurer, &c. of Ireland, in conjunction with the Right Honourable Robert Nugent and Richard Rigby, Esquires. On February 19, 1763, he was nominated Ambassador-extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the court of Spain: but that legation did not take effect; for on the Right Honourable George Grenville's being constituted first Lord of the Treasury, in April that year, he succeeded him in the post of first Commissioner of the Admiralty, having about the same time resigned the joint Vice-treasurership, &c. of Ireland. On August 9, 1763, his Lordship was appointed one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, which office he resigned in July 1765; and again appointed on December 19, 1770; which post his Lordship on January 12, 1771, exchanged for that of first Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty, which he now enjoys.

His Lordship, besides being Privy-counsellor, is also one of the Governors of the Charter-house, Fellow of the Royal Society, Recorder of the corporations of Huntingdon and Godmanchester, one of the Elder Brethren of the Trinity-house, of which he was some time Master, and ranks as General of the army, since May 25, 1772.

His Lordship, on March 7, 1740-1, married Judith, 3d daughter of Charles, 1st Viscount Fane of the kingdom of Ireland, by Mary his wife, sister to James, 1st Earl Stanhope: and by her had issue, 1. John, Viscount Hinchinbroke; 2. Edward, born on June 30, 1745, and died on November 3, 1752; 3. William Augustus, baptised February 12, 1752, was representative in the present parliament for the borough of Huntingdon, and died at Lisbon, January 1776, unmarried; and Lady Mary, who was born on February 23, 1747-8, died on June 25, 1761.



His Lordship's eldest son, John Viscount Hinchinbroke, who was born on January 26, 1743-4, in 1761, served the campaign in Germany, as Aid-de-camp to the Earl Waldegrave. His Lordship was returned a member for Brackley in the county of Northampton, in February, 1765, and on April 10 following, elected an Alderman of the borough of Huntingdon. His Lordship was elected to the last and present parliament for the county of Huntingdon, and is Vice-chamberlain to his Majesty; also one of the Privy-council. His Lordship first married on March 1, 1766, to Lady Elizabeth, only surviving daughter to George, Earl of Halifax, by whom he has a son, George, born April 3, 1767; and a daughter, Elizabeth, born May 18, 1768. Her Ladyship dying on July 1, 1768, his Lordship married on April 24, 1772, to Lady Mary, daughter of Harry, the present Duke of Bolton; by whom he has issue, John, born in February 1773; Mary, born Jan. 1, and baptised February 27, 1774; Henrietta-Susanna, born November 20, and baptised December 18, 1775; and Francis-Charles, born January 8, and baptised January 29, 1778.

TITLES.] John Montagu, Earl of Sandwich in Kent; Viscount Hinchinbroke, and Baron Montagu of St. Neot's, in com. Huntingdon.

CREATIONS.] Baron Montagu of St. Neot's, Viscount Hinchinbroke (both in com. Huntingdon) and Earl of Sandwich in Kent, July 12 (1660) 12 Car. II.

ARMS.] Quarterly, 1st and 4th, Argent, 3 Lozenges conjoined in fess, Gules, within a Border Sable, for Montagu: 2d and 3d, Or, an Eagle, displayed, Vert, beaked and membered, Gules, for Monthermer.

CREST.] On a wreath, a Gryphon's head, couped Or, its Beak and Wings, Sable.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side a Triton, holding over his right shoulder a Trident, all proper, his Eastern Crown, Or: on the sinister a Parrot, with wings disclosed, Vert.

MOTTO.] POST TOT NAUFRAGIA PORTUM.

CHIEF SEAT.] At Hinchinbroke-castle, in the county of Huntingdon.

CAPEL, EARL of ESSEX.

THE first who laid the foundation of supporting the honour which afterwards his descendants obtained, was Sir WILLIAM Capel, Knt. ^a Lord-Mayor of London A. D. 1503, second son of John Capel, of Stoke-Neyland, in com. Suff. Esq; descended from an ancient family, who were Lords of the manor of Capel in that town for several ages.

Sir Richard de Capel ^b was Lord Justice of Ireland in the year 1261. Sir John Capel was ^c Chaplain to Lionel Duke of Clarence; which Duke, by his will, gave him a girdle of gold to make a chalice in memory of him, and to pray for his soul. The said John Capel, of Stoke-Neyland, Esq; made his will on April 1449, and died the same year (the probate bearing date June 14) leaving, by Joan his wife, three sons and a daughter, all in their minority. John, the eldest, had the estate in Suffolk. Of his second son, Sir William, it is recorded, that Sir Richard Empsom and Sir Edmund Dudley, emissaries of Henry VII. did, ^d under colour of justice, draw and extort from him the sum of 1600 l. to enrich the treasury in the Exchequer, and demanded a like sum some years after, under pretence that in his mayoralty he did not duly punish the party that had been accused before him for coining false money, though he was indeed guilty of no other fault, but that God had filled his coffers; wherefore knowing his own innocence, he refused to ^e pay the last 2000 l. for which Dudley and Empsom committed him to the Tower, where he remained till the death of the King, which happened on April 22, the same year, 1509. He was then discharged out of prison, and from his illegal fine; and Dudley was committed for his great oppressions, which soon after cost him and Empsom their heads. This Sir William was knighted on December 17, 1485, and served in parliament for the city of London in 7 Henry VII. also in the parliaments which met on January 15, 1512, and December 12, 1514.

It is supposed that he was an inhabitant of the parish of St. Bartholomew behind the Royal Exchange, because he added a chapel or chantry to that church; and it is also very probable, that he had his mansion on that spot, which after the dreadful conflagration was rebuilt in the form of a court, after his

^a Stow's Survey of London, p. 576.
^e Barnes's Hist. of Edw. III. p. 720.

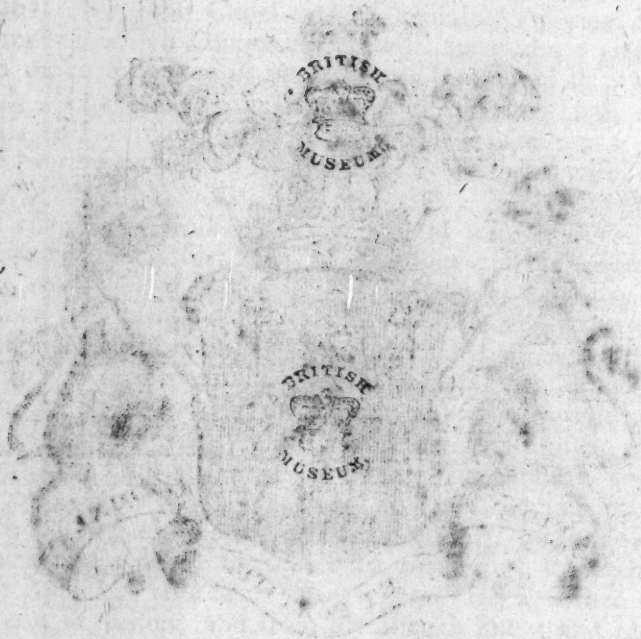
^f 486.

^b Cox's Hist. of Ireland, p. 69.
^d Stow's Annals, p. 479.

^e Ibid.



Capel Earl of Essex.



name, but was afterwards successively called Ship-yard and Black Swan-court, on account of the signs hung out at the end of it, till the year 1764, when it recovered its original name of Capel-court.

Sir William married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Arundel, of Lanhern in Cornwall, Knt. ancestor to the Lords Arundel of Wardour and Trerise, and by her had issue Giles, his son and heir, and two daughters, Elizabeth, married to William Paulett, first Marquis of Winchester; and Dorothy, to John Lord Zouch of Harringworth. He died on September 6, 1515, and was buried in the chapel on the north side of St. Bartholomew's-church, near the Royal Exchange in London.

GILES, his son and heir, who had his residence at Raines-hall in Essex, was knighted for his valour at the sieges of Teroven and Tournay, and the action that ensued on August 18, in 5 Hen. VIII. at Guinegate, commonly called *the battle of spurs*. He waited on the King in 1520, in that expedition into France, where he, with others, challenged all gentlemen there in feats of arms for four days; and was constituted Sheriff of the counties of Hertford and Essex in the 20th of Henry VIII. He attended that King again in the 24th year, in another expedition to Calais, and thence to Boulogne, where, in the way, at Sadingfield, the French Monarch met the King of England. In 36 Hen. VIII. he was charged with providing 12 men for his Majesty's service in his wars. This Sir Giles married Mary, daughter of Sir Richard Ross, younger son to William Lord Ross of Belvoir; but she died without issue by him. After her decease he married Isabel, daughter and heir to Sir Thomas Newton (by Ellen, daughter of Lord Dawbney) son of Sir John Newton, and Isabel his wife, daughter and heir of Thomas Chedder, Esq; and had issue Sir HENRY Capel, his son and heir, who married Anne, sister of Thomas Manners, Earl of Rutland, by whom he had Arthur, Edward, John, Robert, Anne, Mary, Agnes, Frances, and Gabriel, who all died before their father. By the same Lady Sir Giles had also another son, Edward, and a daughter, —, wife to Robert Ward, of Kirby-Bedon in Norfolk, Esq; ancestor, by her, to the Viscount Dudley and Ward, and to the present Sir Edward Ward, of Bixley in that county, Bart.

f He is called Foulk in the Visitation of Hertfordshire, anno 1634. g Stow's Survey, p. 191. h Jekyll's Cat. of Knights, MS. i Stow's Ann. p. 509. k Fuller's Worthies. l Stow's Ann. p. 560. m MS. Sub. Effig. Ocho. Ed. II, in Bibl. Cotton. n Visit. of Hertfordsh. prædict. & Visit. of Essex, anno 1613, from whence the corrections in this family are chiefly taken.

To the said Sir Henry Capel succeeded EDWARD, his brother and heir, seated at Raines-hall in Essex, ° who was knighted A. D. 1560, and constituted Sheriff of the counties of Hertford and Essex the same year.

He married Anne, daughter of Sir William Pelham, and by her had two sons, Henry, and Giles; and four daughters, Elizabeth, married to John Wentworth, Esq; Anne, to Ralph Hide, Esq; Mary, to Wistan Brown, of Essex, Esq; and Grace, to John Burton, of Eastborne-place in Sussex, Esq; who died in 1586, leaving issue by her ten children.

HENRY, his eldest son, who succeeded him in his estate, was constituted Sheriff of Essex in 21 Eliz. and of Hertfordshire in the 27th of Elizabeth; and two years afterwards received the honour of knighthood. This Henry married Mary, daughter of Anthony Brown, Viscount Montagu, widow to John Lord Grey, Marquis of Dorset, but there is no mention of any issue by her: after whose decease he wedded Catherine, daughter of Thomas Manners, Earl of Rutland, and by her he had issue seven sons, viz. Arthur; William, who died issueless; Edward, Robert, who died young; John, Gamaliel, and Robert: and three daughters, Frances, married to Sir John Shirley, Knt. Serjeant at law; Anne, married to Sir Robert Chester, of Widdington in Essex; and Mary, married to Humphrey Mildmay, of Danbury in Essex, Esq; younger son of Sir Walter Mildmay, Knt. the founder of Emanuel-college in Cambridge.

ARTHUR, his eldest son and heir, was famous for his great hospitality, was constituted Sheriff of Hertfordshire in the year 1592, and knighted at Theobalds on May 7, 1603. He married Margaret, daughter of John Lord Grey of Pirgo, brother to Henry Duke of Suffolk before-mentioned, and by her had issue eleven sons, viz. Henry, Edward, Arthur, Robert, Humphrey, William, Giles, John, Roger, Gamaliel, (who was D. D. and had a son William, which * died December 25, 1685, aged 39, and was buried at Stanton in Suffolk, leaving issue by his wife Jane, daughter and co-heir of William Clarke, of Chiswell, Hertfordshire, two sons and two daughters, viz. Mary, Arthur, William, and Henrietta-

o Jekyll's Cat. of Knights. p Fuller's Worthies. q His eldest son was Sir Edward Burton, Knt. whose son and heir Edward Burton, Doctor in Divinity, was Rector of Broadwater in Sussex, and Chaplain to King Charles the First; a person of great note for his learning and loyalty. He was the last male-heir of the Burtons, who had been long seated there; and his son-in-law, Sir William Wilson, of Eastborne-place, became possessed, temp. Car. I. * of that ancient seat, with the lordships, and a fair inheritance thereunto belonging, and had the dignity of a Baronet conferred on him, previous to the magnificent coronation of King Charles the Second: r Fuller's Worthies. s Le Neve's Mon. Ang. Vol. V. p. 160.

• G. 18. Visit. Suff. 1570, and Visit. Suff. 1634, in Offic. Armor.

Maria;) and James. By the same Lady he had also nine daughters, Mary, who died unmarried; Penelope, married to Litton Pulter, of Cottered, in com. Hertf. Esq; Anne, to Robert Chester, of Roylton, in the same county, Esq; Catherine; Winifrede, to Sir Thomas Bedell, of Hammer-ton, in com. Hunt. Knt. Elizabeth, to Sir Justinian Lewin, Knt. and, after his decease, to Sir Ralph Hopton, the valiant Lord Hopton of Stratton; Margaret, who died unmarried; Anne, wedded to Sir John Corbet, of Sprouston, in com. Norf. Knt. and Bart. and Mary, wife to Henry Lord Ley, son and heir apparent to James Earl of Marlborough.

HENRY, the said Sir Arthur's eldest son was knighted, and married first Theodosia, sister to Edward Lord Montagu of Boughton, and to Henry Earl of Manchester, by whom he had issue Arthur, his only son and heir; and three daughters, Elizabeth, married to Sir William Wiseman, of Canfield-hall, in Essex, Bart. (she was born January 26, 1612, died April 6, 1660, and buried at Canfield Magna in Essex;) Theodosia, to Edward Keymeys, of Kiven-Mabley, in com. Glamorgan, Esq; and Margaret. To his second wife he married Dorothy, widow of Sir Thomas Hoskins, and by her, who departed this life December 23, 1651, aged 66 years 6 months, and was buried at Oxsted in Surry, was father of an only daughter Anne, married to Thomas Westrow, of Twickenham, Esquire. This Sir Henry died in the flower of his age, and in the life-time of his father.

ARTHUR, his only son, *first Lord Capel*, succeeded his grandfather; and, following the example of his ancestors, was very eminent for his hospitality to his neighbours, and great charity to the poor; which endeared him to the hearts of the people, who chose him to serve for the county of Hertford in the parliament A. D. 1639; which proving short-lived, he was unanimously chosen again for the same county, in the unhappy long parliament, which began on November 3, 1640, where he merited so well of the King, that he was worthily advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Capel of Hadham, on August 6, 1641, 17 Car. I. Upon the breaking out of the unhappy civil war, he raised, at his own cost and charges, some troops of horse, in defence of his King and country, and with them marched in person, and fought valiantly in many battles and skirmishes, and continued to adhere faithfully to his Majesty, till his armies were totally dispersed, his garrisons lost, and his royal person imprisoned, when his Lordship compounded with the

t Inscrip. Tumuli.

u Monument in Oxsted-church.

x Mon.

Inscrip. in the church of St. Margaret's in Hertfordshire.

y Ex Collect.

B. Willes, Arm.

rebels,

rebels, and retired to his manor of Hadham in Hertfordshire.

But perceiving the hard usage of his Sovereign, and foreseeing the miseries that afterwards befel him, he could not rest there, but resolutely ventured again, with all the force he could raise, to rescue his Majesty from his enemies; and joining his forces with those under the command of George Goring, Earl of Norwich, and Sir Charles Lucas, underwent the greatest hardships in the defence of Colchester, which they surrendered upon articles, after a siege of ten weeks, on August 28, 1648.

Nevertheless his Lordship was committed to the Tower of London, from whence he made his escape, but was retaken on February 2, at Lambeth, being betrayed by the waterman who carried him; and on March 6, 1648-9, brought before that infamous tribunal, called *the High Court of Justice*, where he received sentence of death for loyalty to his Sovereign: and accordingly suffered decapitation three days afterwards, with James Duke of Hamilton, Earl of Cambridge, &c. in Old Palace-yard, Westminster, submitting to his fate like a man of honour and courage, as a good Christian and true patriot. His death was lamented by all well-wishers to their country, and his corpse was interred at Hadham in Hertfordshire, with this inscription on his monument: "Here under lieth interred the body of Arthur Lord Capel, Baron of Hadham, who was murdered for his loyalty to King Charles the First, March 9, 1648." His Lady died January 26, 1660, and was buried at Hadham. Lord Clarendon concludes his character of him with this just encomium: "In a word, he was a man, that whoever shall, after him, deserve best of the English nation, can never think himself undervalued, when he shall hear that his courage, virtue, and fidelity is laid in the balance with, and compared to, that of Lord Capel."

He married Elizabeth, the daughter and heir of Sir Charles Moryson, of Cashiobury, in com. Hertf. Knt. (by Mary his wife, daughter and co-heir to Baptist Hickes, Viscount Campden) and by her had issue four sons and four daughters.

1. Arthur, his heir.

2. Henry, made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles II. On April 25, 1679, he was appointed First Commissioner of the Admiralty. He was a leading member in several parliaments, and spoke with great weight on debates in the House of Commons, as some of his speeches, which are printed, demonstrate. He was advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Capel of Tewkesbury, on April 11, 1692. He was one of the Lords-Justices
of

of Ireland in 1693, also Lord-Deputy of that kingdom; and dying at Dublin-castle, May 30, 1696, in the office of Lord-Lieutenant of that kingdom, was buried at Hadham in Hertfordshire, and an inscription inscribed to his memory, in which he is called the third son of Lord Arthur; also that he was of the Privy-council to King Charles II. one of the Lords of the Treasury, and of the Privy-council to King William III. He married Dorothy, daughter of Richard Bennet, of Kew in Surry, Esq; brother to Sir Richard Bennet, of Baberham in Cambridgeshire, Bart. and this Lady died on June 6, 1721, at Kew-green in Surry, leaving no issue by him.

Edward and Charles died unmarried. The four daughters of Arthur Lord Capel of Hadham were, Mary, married first to Henry Seymour, Lord Beauchamp, at that time son and heir apparent to William Earl of Hertford, and secondly to Henry Somerset, Marquis of Worcester, afterwards Duke of Beaufort; Elizabeth, to Charles Dormer, Earl of Carnarvon; Theodosia, to Henry Hyde, at that time Lord Cornbury, and afterwards Earl of Clarendon; and Anne, married to John, son and heir of Giles Strangeways, of Melbury-Sandford, in com. Dorset, Esquire.

ARTHUR, *first Earl of Essex*, son and heir of the said Arthur Lord Capel of Hadham, succeeded him; and, notwithstanding the sufferings of his father, his estate was under sequestration; and Sir Edward Capel², and the rest of his trustees, were obliged to compound for it at 4706 l. 7 s. 11 d. At the restoration he was, by the especial favour of Charles II. both in respect of his father's loyalty and his own personal merit, advanced to the dignity of Viscount Malden, and Earl of the county of Essex, on April 20, 1661, with remainder of the same honours, for want of issue male, to the aforesaid Henry his brother, and to the heirs male of his body; and, for want of such issue, to Edward Capel, Esq; his younger brother. He was constituted² Lord-Lieutenant and Custos-Rotulorum of the county of Hertford, on July 7, 1660; and Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Wilts, during the minority of the Duke of Somerset, on April 2, 1668.

In the year 1670 he was sent Ambassador to Christian V. King of Denmark, whence he returned with great applause; and, upon large testimonies of his great courage, prudence, and abilities, was sworn of the Privy-council, A. D. 1672, and made Lord-Lieutenant of the kingdom of Ireland: which high office he exercised in that kingdom to general satisfaction; and after his return, as Bishop Burnet writes³, he, in

² List of Compounders, Edit. 1655, in Letter E.
Car. II.

³ Hist. of his Own Times, 8vo, Vol. II, p. 43.

² Bill. Signat. 12

1678, with Hallifax and the Duke of Buckingham, were the governing men among the Lords; yet when they tried to carry an address to the King, to send the Duke of York from court, the majority was against them. In 1679 he was appointed First and Chief Commissioner of the Treasury: and his Majesty choosing a new council, he ordered Sir William Temple to propose it to the Lord Chancellor Finch, the Earl of Sunderland, and the Earl of Essex, but to one after another; on which, when he communicated it to the Earl of Essex, ^c he said, *It would leave the parliament and nation in the dispositions to the King, that he found at his coming in.* Accordingly he was sworn of that Privy-council, on April 21, 1679, being then First Lord Commissioner of the Treasury; and his Majesty valued himself on it so, that the next day he communicated it by a speech to the parliament, which was grateful to both houses: but not concurring with the Duke of York in his measures, his Majesty, on November 19 following ^d, declared in council that he had given leave to the Earl of Essex to resign his place of First Commissioner of the Treasury, yet intended that he should continue of his Privy-council. Nevertheless, soon after, being a great opposer of the court measures, and, on January 25, 1680-1, delivering a petition against the parliament's sitting at Oxford (the substance of which is in the genealogy of the Earl of Doncaster) he was accused, with the Lord Russell, of the *Fanatic Plot*, and sent prisoner to the Tower in the beginning of July 1683. Bishop Burnet recites, That a party of horse was sent to bring him up from his seat in Hertfordshire, where he had been for some time, and seemed so little apprehensive of danger, that his Lady did not imagine he had any concern on his mind. He was offered to be conveyed away, but he would not stir. His tenderness for Lord Russell was the cause of this; thinking his going might incline the jury to believe the evidence the more for his absconding. Soon after his commitment, he was found with his throat cut, on July 13, 1683.

Sir Henry Chauncy, in his *Antiquities of Hertfordshire*, says, he was a person of an agreeable stature, slender in body, adorned with a comely countenance, mixed with gravity and sweetness, and was easy of access: his mind was sedate, but his discourses were generally free and pleasant, and his demeanour very complaisant; his promises were real and sincere; his reprimands smart and ingenious, having a quick apprehension, good elocution, sound judgment, great courage, and resolution unalterable; he was always wary and circumspect in council, where he endeavoured to obstruct all arbitrary

^c Hist. of Engl. Vol. III, p. 362.

^d Ibid. p. 367.

power, and the increase of the Popish interest, having a particular regard for the established religion of his country; he was very temperate in his diet, strict in his justice, tender of his honour, and constant to his friend; he delighted much in his library, which enabled him to speak on all occasions with great applause, and would spend his vacant hours in the viewing of records, and learning of the mathematics. These were his diversions, together with recreating himself in his fine gardens and pleasant groves at Cashiobury, which were of his own plantation.

This Earl married Elizabeth, daughter of Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland; which Lady was interred in the vault of the family in Watford-church, near her husband, on February 5, 1717-18. They had issue six sons, Algernon, Charles, Arthur, Henry, Algernon, and Arthur; also two daughters, Elizabeth and Anne: whereof only the last Algernon and Anne lived to maturity. The said Anne was married to Charles Howard, third Earl of Carlisle; she died his widow, October 14, 1752, aged 78, and was buried at Watford.

ALGERNON, *second Earl of Essex*, his only surviving son, was Gentleman of the Bedchamber to King William; whom he attended at the grand congress at the Hague, Jan. 1690-1. He was Colonel of the fourth regiment of dragoons, and serving in Flanders, distinguished himself in the battle of Landen, on July 29, 1693; and attended him during the campaign in Flanders, 1697. In the reign of Queen Anne he was Constable of the Tower of London, and Lieutenant-General of her armies, Colonel of the said regiment of dragoons, and served in the wars in Spain. He was also, in both reigns, Lord-Lieutenant and Custos-Rotulorum of the county of Hertford, and for the county, town, and liberty of St. Alban's, so appointed on June 24, 1702, some time before he embarked to serve in the wars of Spain. On November 25, 1708, he was sworn of the Privy-council, pursuant to the act for strengthening the union; and died on January 10, 1709-10. His Lordship, on February 28, 1691-2, married the Lady Mary Bentinck, eldest daughter to William Earl of Portland, and left issue by her one son and two daughters, viz. William, third Earl of Essex:

Lady Elizabeth, married first on April 5, 1727, to Samuel Molineux, Esq; Secretary to George II. when Prince of Wales; secondly on May 27, 1730, to Nathaniel St. Andre, Esq; and died on March 21, 1759: and

Lady Mary, who was one of the Ladies of the Bedchamber to the Princess Royal Anne, and married, May 7, 1729, to Alan Broderick, Viscount Middleton in Ireland.

WILLIAM, *third Earl of Essex*, being in his minority at the decease of his father, took his seat in the House of Peers, on November 11, 1718.

On the 27th of the same month his Lordship married the Lady Jane, eldest surviving daughter of Henry Hyde, Earl of Clarendon and Rochester, by Jane his wife, youngest daughter of Sir William Leveson Gower, and sister to John late Earl Gower; and by that Lady (who died on January 3, 1723-4) had four daughters, whereof the Ladies Caroline and Jane died young; Lady Charlotte was born on October 2, 1721, and wedded, on March 30, 1752, to the Hon. Thomas Villiers, of whom under the title of Earl of Clarendon; and Lady Mary was born on October 13, 1722, and married, on August 26, 1758, to the Hon. John Forbes, Admiral of the Blue, General of Marines, and second son to George Forbes, third and late Earl of Granard, who at his death in June 1765, was senior Admiral of the British navy.

His Lordship married secondly, on February 2, 1725-6, Lady Elizabeth Russell, youngest daughter of Wriothesley, second Duke of Bedford; and by her Ladyship had two sons, viz. George, Viscount Malden, who died young, and William-Anne, now Earl of Essex: and also four daughters, 1. Lady Elizabeth, who died young; 2. Lady Diana, born on February 22, 1728; Lady Anne, born on May 13, 1730; and Lady Amelia, born on September 9, 1731.

His Lordship, on February 15, 1718-19, was appointed Gentleman of the Bedchamber to George II. when Prince of Wales; and in that post attended at his coronation in his robes of state, on Oct. 11, 1727. On August 18, 1722, he was appointed Lord-Lieutenant and Custos-Rotulorum of Hertfordshire; and on February 2, 1724-5, was elected a Knight of the most ancient Order of St. Andrew, or the Thistle. At the accession of his late Majesty, he was continued one of the Gentlemen of his Bedchamber; and on November 2, 1727, was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of Hertfordshire. In 1731 his Lordship was appointed Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the King of Sardinia; in which employ he continued till 1736. On February 12, 1734-5, he was sworn of the Privy council. His Lordship was elected, on February 20, 1737-8, a Knight Companion of the most noble Order of the Garter, and installed at Windsor on June 15 following. On December 4, 1739, he was constituted Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard, and at the same time resigned his place of Keeper of Hyde-park. His Lordship died on January 8, 1742-3; and was succeeded in his honours and estate by his only son,

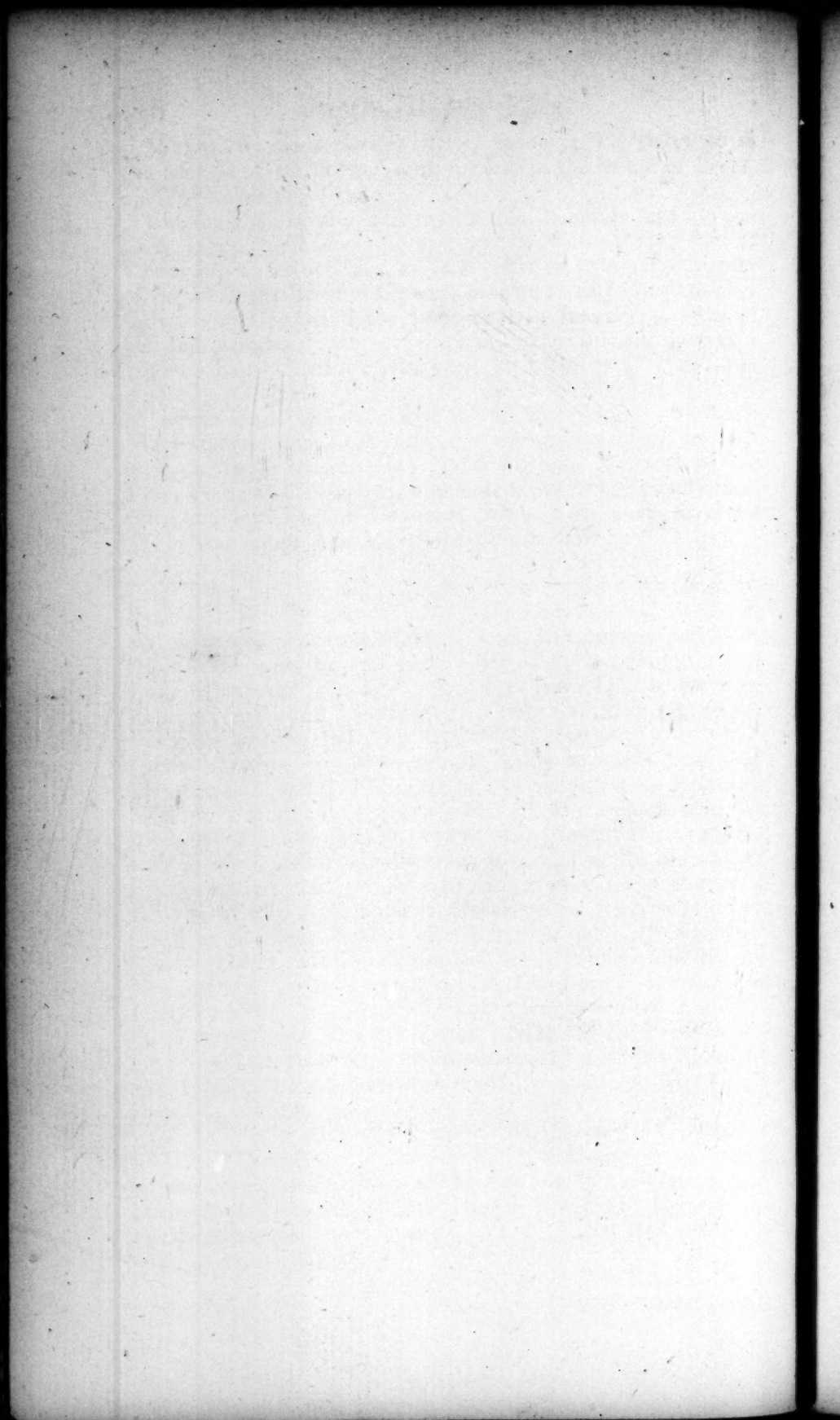
e Bill. Signat. 1 George II.

WILLIAM-

t
,

e
f
r
l
)
d
d
,
y
-
e
,
e

;
i
,
-
.
n
;
d
f
s
e
f
a
e
-
n
f
-
f
-
l
l
l
l
l



WILLIAM-ANNE, *fourth Earl of Essex* (born on October 7, 1732, at Turin) was one of the Lords of the Bedchamber to King George II. and being appointed, by his present Majesty, Lord Lieutenant of the county of Hertford, in room of William Earl Cowper deceased, took the oaths of that office on October 19, 1764.

His Lordship, on August 1, 1754, married Charlotte, daughter of Sir Charles Hanbury Williams, Knight of the Bath, by his wife the Lady Frances, daughter of Thomas Earl of Coningsby; and by that Lady (who died in childbed July 19, 1759) had a son George, Viscount Malden, born on November 13, 1757; Lady Elizabeth, born on August 10, 1755, and married, July 18, 1777, to John Lord Monson; and Lady Frances, who was born on July 14, 1759, and died an infant. His Lordship secondly married, on March 3, 1767, Harriot, daughter of Col. Thomas Bladen, by whom he has had issue a son still-born, January 5, 1768; Thomas-Edward, born March 24, baptised April 22, 1770; and William-Robert, third son, born April 28, baptised May 25, 1775.

TITLES.] William-Anne Capel, Earl of Essex, Viscount Malden, and Baron Capel of Hadham.

CREATIONS.] Baron Capel of Hadham in Hertfordshire, by letters-patent, August 6 (1641) 17 Car. I. Viscount Malden in com. Essex, and Earl of that county, April 20 (1661) 13 Car. II.

ARMS.] Gules, a Lion rampant, between three Cross-crofslets fitchy, Or.

CREST.] On a wreath, a Demi-lion rampant, coupéd, Or, holding in his paws a Cross-crofslet fitchy, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] Two Lions, Or, ducally crowned, Gules.

MOTTO.] FIDE ET FORTITUDINE.

CHIEF SEAT.] At Cashiobury, in the county of Hertford.

HOWARD, EARL of CARLISLE.

THIS noble family is descended from Lord WILLIAM Howard, second surviving son of Thomas, the fourth Duke of Norfolk, by Margaret his second wife, daughter to Thomas Lord Audley of Walden,

Which Lord William Howard was restored in blood by act of parliament in 1603, and having married Elizabeth, daughter to Thomas, and sister and co-heir of George, Lord Dacre of Gillesland, in her right became possessed of Naworth-castle in the county of Cumberland, the ancient seat of her father's family, also of Hinderkelle, where stands Castle-Howard, in Yorkshire; and departing this life in Aug. 1640, was buried at Greystoke in Cumberland. They lived in wedlock 63 years; and he had issue by her ^a five sons; 1. Sir Philip Howard, Knt. was ancestor to the present Earl of Carlisle: 2. Sir Francis Howard, of Corby-Castle in Cumberland, Knt. married first, Margaret, daughter of John Preston, of the Manner, in Lancashire, by whom he had issue a son Thomas, a Colonel in the service of Charles I. and slain at Atherton-Moor in Yorkshire, on June 30, 1643, unmarried; also a daughter Elizabeth, married to Edward Standish, of Standish in the county Palatine of Lancaster, Esquire. The said Sir Francis had to his second wife, Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Witherington, Knt. and by her had issue three sons, Francis-Henry, Thomas, and Henry, and several daughters; whereof Mary was married to Sir Thomas Haggerston, of Haggerston in Northumberland, Bart. the rest all died young or unmarried; 3. Sir William Howard, Knt. was of Brasterferton in com. Ebor. and died without issue; 4. Sir Charles Howard, Knt. married Dorothy, daughter of the above-mentioned Sir Henry Witherington, Knt. and left issue William Howard, Esquire: 5. Thomas Howard married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Eure, Knt. by whom he had issue a son Thomas, who died unmarried, and two daughters, Frances and Mary, who were co-heirs, and one was married to — Fetherston, Esquire.

The three daughters of the Lord William Howard were, 1. Mary, married to Sir John Wintour, son and heir to Sir Edward Wintour, of Lydney in com. Glouc. Knight: 2. Elizabeth, to Sir Henry Bedingfield, of Oxborough in com. Norf. Knt. and 3. Margaret to Sir Thomas Cotton, of Coppington in com. Hunting. Bart.

^a MS. de Famil, Howard, penes Joh. Anstis, nup. Gart.



Howard Earl of Carlisle



PHILIP, the eldest son, received the honour of Knighthood in July, 1604, but died in his father's life-time, leaving issue by Margaret his wife, daughter of Sir John Carryl, of Harting in com. Suff. Knt. Sir William Howard his heir; John, who died unmarried; and Philip, slain at Rowton-Heath near Chester, on Sept. 26, 1645, in the service of Charles I. unmarried; Sir Philip had also two daughters, Elizabeth, married to Bartholomew Fromond, of Cheam in com. Surry, Esq; and Alatheia, wife of Thomas, 2d Viscount Fairfax.

Sir WILLIAM Howard, who succeeded his grandfather, married Mary, eldest daughter of William Lord Eure, by whom he had issue 5 sons; 1. William, who died in his life-time, at the age of 17, A.D. 1644; 2. Charles; 3. Philip; 4. Thomas, who married Mary, Dutches of Richmond, daughter of George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, and died in 1678, and 5. John; and as many daughters; 1. Mary, married to Sir Jonathan Atkins, Knt. Governor of the Island of Guernsey; 2. Elizabeth, wedded to Sir Thomas Gower, of Stittenham in com. Ebor. Knight; 3. Catherine, to Sir John Lawson, of Brough-hall in the same county, Baronet; 4. Frances (who died on July 10, 1683, and was buried in Chetoden) to Sir George Downing, of Gamlingay-Park in Cambridgeshire, Knt. and Bart. and 5. Margaret, to Alexander Leslie, second Earl of Leven in Scotland.

CHARLES, *first Earl of Carlisle*, his eldest surviving son, was, in 1660, chosen member of parliament for the county of Cumberland, for which he was Sheriff in 1650. On July 9, 1660, ^b he was appointed Custos-Rotulorum of the county of Essex; and on October 1, the same year, Lord-Lieutenant of Westmorland. On April 18, 1672, he was with others, Lord-Lieutenant for the county Palatine of Durham, and city of the same; and having been highly instrumental in the happy restoration of King Charles II. in consideration thereof and other loyal services, he was advanced to the dignity of Baron Dacre of Gillelland, Viscount Howard of Morpeth, and Earl of the city of Carlisle, by letters-patent, bearing date April 20, 1661.

In 1653, he was sent Ambassador to the Czar of Muscovy; as also the year following to the Kings of Sweden and Denmark. He was likewise employed, towards the latter end of the year 1668, to carry the ensigns of the Order of the Garter to Charles XI. King of Sweden; from whence returning, he was, as his proxy, installed at Windsor. After which he was made Governor of Jamaica, where he continued some years: and, after a dangerous passage, returned to England on Sept. 4, 1680. He ^c was interred in the minster of the

^b Bill. Signat. 12 Car. II.

^c Drake's Eboracum, p. 502.

Cathedral at York; where, on a monumental pillar of white marble, under his effigies, is the following inscription:

Near this place is interred

Charles Howard, Earl of Carlisle,
Viscount Morpeth, Baron Dacres of Gilleland,
Lord-Lieutenant of Cumberland and Westmorland,
Vice-Admiral of the coasts of Northumberland,
Cumberland, Bishoprick of Durham, town and
County of Newcastle, and maritime parts adjacent,
Governor of Jamaica, Privy-Counsellor
To King Charles the Second, and his Ambassador
Extraordinary to the Czar of Muscovy,
And the Kings of Sweden and Denmark,
In the years MDCLXIII and MDCLXIV;
Whose effigies is placed at the top of this monument.

He was not more distinguished by the
Nobility and antiquity of his family,
Than he was by the sweetness and affability
Of a natural charming temper,
Which being improved by the peculiar
Ornament of solid greatness,
Courage, justice, generosity, and a public spirit,
Made him a great blessing
To the age and nation wherein he lived.
In business he was sagacious and diligent,
And in war circumspect, steady, and intrepid.
In council wise and penetrating.
And though his character may secure him
A place in the annals of fame,
Yet the filial piety of ^a a daughter,
May be allowed to dedicate
This monumental pillar to his memory.
Obiit xxiv. Feb. 1684, Ætat. 56.

His Lordship married Anne, daughter to Edward Lord Howard of Escrick, who, surviving him, died in December 1696, having had three sons, Edward, who succeeded as second Earl of Carlisle, Frederick-Christian, who was born at Copenhagen in Denmark, on November 5, 1664; and being slain at the siege of Luxemburgh, was buried in Westminster-abbey, on October 11, 1684; and Charles ^e who died young on April 3, 1670, and was buried in Westminster-abbey;

^a d Lady Mary Fenwick.

^e Seymour's Survey of London, Vol. II. p. 536.
also

also three daughters, Lady Mary, who died ^f October 27, 1708, and was buried in York Minster, married to Sir John Fenwick, of Wallington in com. Northumb. Bart. Lady Anne, to Sir Richard Graham, of Netherby in com. Cumberl. Bart. afterwards Viscount Preston of the kingdom of Scotland; and Catherine, who was buried in Westminster-abbey on October 11, 1684, unmarried.

EDWARD, *second Earl of Carlisle*, was member of parliament for Morpeth in 1661 and 1678, and for Carlisle in 1681. He married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir to Sir William Uvedale, of Wickham in the county of Southampton, Knt. widow of Sir William Berkeley, Knt. third son of Charles Viscount Fitz-Harding; by whom he had issue four sons, and two daughters; Charles, his successor in honour and estate; Edward, who died in 1695, aged 9 years; William, who was member for Carlisle in 1695 and 1698, and died unmarried at Northampton in 1701; and Frederick, who died young; Anne, born in 1668, died unmarried in 1695; Mary, second daughter, died unmarried in 1694. His Lordship died at Wickham, aforesaid, on April 23, 1692, and was there buried; to whom succeeded his eldest son,

CHARLES, *third Earl of Carlisle*, who was, on March 6, 1688-9, constituted Lord-Lieutenant and Custos-Rotulorum of the counties of Westmorland and Cumberland. He served for Morpeth in the convention-parliament, Jan. 22, 1688-9, and for the same place until his father's decease; after which he took his seat in the house of Peers, on November 11, ^g 1692; and on Dec. 30, 1699, was constituted Custos Rotulorum of the county of Cambridge. He was appointed one of the Gentlemen of his Majesty's Bedchamber on June 24, 1700; and was Deputy Earl-Marshal during the minority of the Duke of Norfolk, being so constituted on Feb. 12^h, 13 Will. III. In that reign he was likewise first Commissioner of the Treasury, Governor of the town and castle of Carlisle, Vice-admiral of the sea-coasts adjacent, and sworn one of the Privy-council on June 19, 1701.

At the coronation of her Majesty Queen Anne, he was again constituted Earl-Marshal, and on June 24 following, was appointed Lord-Lieutenant of the counties of Cumberland and Westmorland. He was also one of her Privy-council; and in 1706, one of the Commissioners to treat with the Scots about an union between the two kingdoms.

At the demise of the Queen, he was one of the Lords chosen by her successor, to be Lords-Justices for the government of the kingdom till his arrival from Hanover; and afterwards

^f Le Neve's Mon. Ang. Vol. IV. p. 146.
^h Pat. 13 Will. III.

^g Journal Dom. Procer.

was sworn of the Privy-council, and constituted first Commissioner of the Treasury. In the same year, he was again appointed Lord-Lieutenant of Cumberland and Westmorland; and on July 19, 1717, was constituted Constable of the Tower of London, and Lord-Lieutenant of the hamlets thereof. On January 21, 1715, was made Governor of the town and castle of Carlisle; and on June 1, 1723, appointed Governor and Captain of Windsor-castle, and of the fortifications thereof, and Lord-warden of the forest of Windsor; in which post, on Sept. 9, 1727, he was continued by his late Majesty; and was a fourth time appointed Lord-Lieutenant of the counties of Cumberland and Westmorland. On resigning the government of Windsor-castle, his Lordship was appointed Lord-Warden and Chief-Justice in Eyre of all his Majesty's forests and chaces, North of Trent, and Master of his Majesty's fox-hounds.

His Lordship died at the Bath, on May 1, 1738; and was buried at Castle-Howard, in the burial-place he had built for his family. Having married the Lady Anne Capel, only surviving daughter of Arthur, first Earl of Essex, he left issue by her (who died on October 14, 1752, aged 78, distinguished by her extensive charities to many distressed families, and was interred at Watford in Hertfordshire in the Essex-vault) two sons, and three daughters.

1. Henry, fourth Earl of Carlisle.

2. The Honourable Charles Howard, who, after being a Colonel in his Majesty's foot-guards, with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, rose gradually to higher preferments in the army. He was chosen member of parliament for the city of Carlisle, in the 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th and 11th parliaments of Great-Britain. He was Lieutenant-Governor of that city and castle, Aid-de-Camp to his late Majesty, and one of the Grooms of his bed-chamber. On February 20, 1741-2, he was constituted a Brigadier-General of his Majesty's forces; and on August 9, 1747, a Lieutenant-General; and General of Horse, in March 1765. On March 19, 1747-8, he was appointed Colonel of the third regiment of dragoon guards, in the room of the late Field-Marshal Wade. He was installed Knight of the Bath, on June 26, 1749; was Governor of Fort-Augustus and Fort-George in Invernesshire, Scotland; and died on August 26, 1765, at Bath, unmarried.

3. Lady Elizabeth, married first to Nicholas Lord Lechmere, secondly, to Sir Thomas Robinson of Rookby-park in com. Ebor. Bart. died at the Bath, April 10, 1739, and was buried at Rookby.

4. Lady

4. Lady Anne, married to Richard Ingram, third Lord Viscount Irwin, of the kingdom of Scotland, and after his decease to Colonel James Douglass.

5. Lady Mary, now living, unmarried.

HENRY, *fourth Earl of Carlisle*, born in 1694, served in parliament for the borough of Morpeth from 1714, till he succeeded to the peerage. On April 13, 1751, he was one of the assistants to the Duke of Somerset, chief-mourner at the funeral of Frederic Prince of Wales; and installed Knight of the Garter on March 29, 1757. His Lordship, on Nov. 27, 1717, married the Lady Frances Spencer, only daughter of Charles, third Earl of Sunderland, by his first wife the Lady Arabella, youngest daughter and co-heir of Henry Cavendish Duke of Newcastle; and by her Ladyship had issue three sons, and two daughters; Charles Viscount Howard of Morpeth, who was chose Knight of the shire for the county of York, to the parliament summoned to meet on June 25, 1741, and died on August 9 following; Henry, who died young; Robert Viscount Howard of Morpeth, who died in October 1743, and were all buried in the family vault, at Castle-Howard: Lady Arabella, married to Jonathan Cope, son and heir of Sir Jonathan Cope, of Brewern-abbey in Oxfordshire, Bart. to whom she carried the seat and manor of Overton-Longueville, part of the Newcastle estate, and died 1746; Lady Diana, youngest daughter, married to Thomas Duncomb, of Duncomb-park in the North-riding of Yorkshire, Esq; and died March 6, 1770. Her Ladyship deceasing on July 27, 1742, he married secondly, in June 1743, Isabel, daughter of William Lord Byron, by whom he had issue one son, Frederick, now Earl of Carlisle; and four daughters; Lady Anne, born in 1744, who is one of the Ladies of the bed-chamber to her Royal Highness Princess Amelia: Lady Frances, born 1745, and married April 14, 1768, to John Radcliffe of Hitchin in Hertfordshire, Esquire: Lady Elizabeth, born 1746, and married Feb. 16, 1769, to Peter Delme, Esquire: and Lady Juliana, born May 16, 1747. His Lordship died at York, Sept. 4, 1758, and was buried at Castle-Howard. His Countess married, secondly, Sir Richard Musgrave of Hayton-castle, in Cumberland, Bart. of Nova-Scotia, December 11, 1759.

FREDERICK Howard, the present and *fifth Earl of Carlisle*, was born on May 28, 1748, and being elected (while on his travels) one of the Knights Companions of the Order of the Thistle, was invested with the ensigns thereof, February 27, 1768, at Turin, the King of Sardinia representing his Majesty on that occasion. On June 13, 1777, his Lordship was sworn one of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy-coun-

sellors, and appointed Treasurer of his Majesty's Household. In April 1778, was appointed one of the Commissioners to treat, consult, and agree upon the means of quieting the disorders subsisting in certain of his Majesty's Colonies, Plantations, and Provinces, in North America. His Lordship married on March 22, 1770, to Lady Carolina, second daughter of Grenville-Leveson Gower, Earl Gower, by whom he has issue, George Lord Viscount Morpeth, born Sept. 17, 1773; Lady Carolina, born Sept. 3, 1771; Lady Charlotte, born Nov. 15, 1774; Lady Susanna Maria, born Feb. 26, 1776, and Lady Louisa, born March 1778.

TITLES.] Frederick Howard, Earl of Carlisle, Viscount Howard of Morpeth, and Baron Dacre of Gillesland.

CREATIONS.] Baron Dacre of Gillesland in com. Cumberland, Viscount Howard of Morpeth, in com. Northumberland, and Earl of the city of Carlisle, April 20 (1661) 13 Car. II.

ARMS.] As the Duke of Norfolk's with due difference, a Mullet.

CREST.] On a Chapeau Gules turned up Ermine, a Lion statant guardant, his tail extended, Or, gorged with a ducal coronet Argent, a mullet for a difference.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side, a Lion, Argent, differenced by a mullet: On the sinister, a Bull, Gules, armed, unguled, ducally gorged, and chained, Or.

MOTTO.] VOLO, NON VALEO.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Castle-Howard in the county of York, and at Naworth-castle in the county of Cumberland.





Scott Earl of Doncaster.

SCOT, EARL of DONCASTER.

HIS Grace Henry Duke of Buccleuch, Earl of Doncaster, &c. derives his descent paternally from JAMES Duke of Monmouth and Buccleuch, eldest son of K. Charles II. ^a by Mrs. Lucy Walters, daughter of Richard Walters of Haverford-West, in the county of Pembroke, Esquire. The said Duke of Monmouth was born at Rotterdam, on April 9, 1649, and bore ^b the name of James Crofts till his Majesty's restoration. He was educated chiefly at Paris, under the eye of Henrietta, the Queen-mother, and the government of Thomas Rofs, Esq; who was afterwards Secretary to Mr. Coventry, during his embassy in Sweden ^c. In July 1662, he was brought over to England, and received by the King at Hampton-court, with all demonstrations of joy and affection. He had an apartment fitted up for him in the Privy-gallery at Whitehall, and was allowed an equipage and pension suitable to his birth. Moreover, his Majesty taking into consideration ^d his virtuous inclinations, and pregnant evidences of heroic spirit, as a proper furtherance thereto, was on Feb. 14, 1662-3, pleased to to create him Baron of Tinedale in the county of Northumberland, Earl of Doncaster in the county of York, and Duke of Monmouth, with remainder to his heirs-male. Also in a chapter ^e of the Order of the Garter, held at Whitehall, on March 28, 1663, his Majesty present, he was elected a Knight of that most Noble Order: And on April 8, the King signed a warrant, directed ^f to Sir Edward Walker, Knt. Garter, authorising him to prepare, and place over his stall at his installation, in such manner as accustomed, in the chapel of the castle at Windsor, his arms and atchievements, viz. His banner to be quarterly, the 1st quarter, *Ermine, on a pile, gules, three lions of the royal arms of England, passant guardant, or.* And in the 2d, *In a field, or, an escutcheon of France, with a double tressure of Scotland, counterfleurvy, gules.* And for the crest, *On a chapeau, gules, doubled ermine, a dragon passant, or, gorged with a crown, having a chain, or.* And for supporters, on the dexter side, *an unicorn, argent, armed, maned and unguled, or, gorged with a crown, gules, and a chain of the same fixed thereto.* And on the sinister side, *an hart, argent, attired and unguled, or, gorged with a crown, gules, and a chain of the same affixed thereto.*

^a Sandfo d's Geneal. Hist. of the Kings of Engl. p. 639. ^b Ibid. ^c Bp. Kennet's Hist. of Engl. Vol. III. p. 304. ^d Bill. sign. 15 Car. II. ^e Sir Edw. Walker's Hist. Account of Knts, of the Garter, MS. penes John Anstis nup. Garter, Reg. Arm. ^f Ibid.

His creation to the title of Duke of Monmouth, as also his election into the most Noble Order of the Garter, was to *grace* his *Nuptials* with the Lady Anne, daughter and sole heir of Francis, Earl of Buccleuch (only ² son and heir of Walter Lord Scot of Buccleuch, created Earl of Buccleuch, on March 16, 1619) who was then esteemed ^h the greatest fortune, and the finest Lady, in the three kingdoms. Being married, he took the surname of Scot; and he and his lady were created ^l Duke and Dutches of Buccleuch, Earl and Countess of Dalkeith, Baron and Baroness of Whitcheſter and Ashdale in Scotland, by letters-patent, dated April 20, 1673. Also two days after, he was ^k installed at Windsor, the King and Queen, the Duke of York, and most of the court, being present. Prince Rupert was also installed the same day, and the Prince of Denmark, by his proxy Sir George Carteret, Vice-chamberlain of his Majesty's household. The next day, being St. George's-day, his Majesty solemnized it with a royal feast, and entertained the Knights Companions in St. George's-hall, in the castle of Windsor.

On Sept. 28, 1663, he ^l was incorporated M. A. in the university of Oxford (as he had been at Cambridge) the King and Queen being then at Oxford; and the university orator made a speech in high commendation of him.

In 1665, his Grace was made Master of the Horse to the King.

On April 22, 1667, his Majesty signed a warrant to ^m Sir Edward Walker, Garter, reciting, "That having commanded him to marshal, and set up, for his dear son James Duke of Monmouth and Buccleuch, at his installation at Windsor, such *Arms, Crest, and Supporters*, as in the said warrant are blazoned and expressed: notwithstanding which, he is now pleased to alter the same, and declares his will, &c. That his said dear son, James Duke of Monmouth and Buccleuch, shall henceforth bear and use *his royal arms, with a baston, sinister, argent, and over all, an eschutcheon of the arms of the noble family of Scot, Earls of Buccleuch*. Which surname he has also given him. And for his *Crest and Supporters*, the same he had before appointed to the said Duke of Monmouth and Buccleuch, and his descendants: requiring, authorising, and commanding the said Sir Edward Walker, Garter, and his successors, to order, marshal, and set up on all occasions, the said *Arms, Crest, and Supporters*, as expressed, &c."

^g Peerage of Scotland, fol. edit. p. 54. ^h Hist. of Engl. præd. ⁱ Pat.
¹⁶ Car. II. ^k Sir Edw. Walker's MS. ut antea. ^l Wood's Fasti Oxon.
 Vol. II. p. 328. ^m Sir Edward Walker's MS. p. 294.

On Sept. 29, 1668, the Duke of Monmouth, in Hyde-
park^a, was presented by his Majesty to the command of the
first troop of life-guards.

In 1670, he^o accompanied the King, with the Duke of
York, and Prince Rupert, to his Majesty's interview with his
sister the Dutchess of Orleans, at her landing at Dover, on
May 14. At the death of George Monk Duke of Albemarle,
on Jan. 4 preceding, he succeeded him as Captain-General
of all the King's forces^p. After which he had several other
places of honour and profit, as Lord-Lieutenant of the East-
riding of Yorkshire, Governor of the town and citadel of
Kingston upon Hull, and Chief-Justice in Eyre of all the
King's forests, chafes, &c. on the South-side of Trent; and
grew every day more and more a favourite of the King and of
the people.

On April 25, 1670^q, he was admitted of his Majesty's most
honourable Privy-council; and in December 1672, was ap-
pointed Lord High-chamberlain of Scotland.

On the second Dutch war, Lewis XIV. King of France,
agreeing to assist us with a squadron of his ships, his Ma-
jesty King Charles II. obliged himself to send six thousand
men into the French service by land^r. Thereupon those
forces, being English and Scots, were commanded by the
Duke of Monmouth, who on May 1, 1672^s, was made one
of the Lieutenant-Generals of the army, by the French Mo-
narch, who commanded in person, with the famous Marshal
Turenne. His Grace was present in their councils of war^t,
was at the taking of Orfoy, Rhineberg, Emmerick, Doesburgh,
Zutphen; and in the French King's camp near Utrecht, when
that city sent her keys to the Conqueror.

In November following, on information that William Prince
of Orange was set down before Charleroy, his Grace went
again to France^u, landed at Calais; and our English Gazette,
January 6, 1672-3, gives the following account of his re-
ception.

“ Arras, Jan. 8. His Grace the Duke of Monmouth is ar-
rived here, having since his arrival in this kingdom, been re-
ceived in an extraordinary manner, in all the places he passed
through: at Montreuil, the Duke d'Elbeuf, Governor of
the place, received his Grace with great civilities, having sent
his gentlemen to compliment him half way from Boulogne,
and his coaches to meet him a league out of town; and the
next day conducted him in his own coach four leagues from
Montreuil: at his Grace's arrival at Albeville, all the militia

^a Hist. of Engl. Vol. III. p. 294.

^o Ibid. p. 302.

^p Ibid. p. 304.

^q Pointer's Chron. Hist. Vol. I. p. 231.

^r Hist. of Engl. Vol. III. p. 316.

^s Pointer, p. 273.

^t Hist. of Engl. præd.

^u Hist. ut antea, p. 317.

was drawn up in arms, and the Majeur, as they call him, complimented him at the gate: At Dourlens his Grace had the same reception, and the Marquis de Monpesat, Governor of that place, received him in a very particular manner, having met him with his coaches, accompanied with 50 horse, a league out of the town, brought to him the keys of the city, received the word from him every night, and lodged and treated his Grace for five days together with great gallantry. His Grace has ordered here all the affairs of his regiment, which is now extraordinarily well disciplined, and in excellent order."

In 1673, he was at the siege of Maestricht, which was defended by a garrison of 10,000 men, and having the command of the attack of the counterscarp, behaved with such conduct and bravery, that the French King made a public acknowledgment of it, and the town soon after surrendered.

In 1674, the Chancellorship of the University of Cambridge being vacant, his Majesty^x, by his royal letters, recommended the Duke of Monmouth to succeed thereto; and the University, in a full assembly, on July 15, unanimously elected his Grace, who was installed in Worcester-house, in London, on September 3, that year.

On March 24, 1677^y, he was constituted Lord-Lieutenant and Custos-Rotulorum of the county of Stafford, and of the town and county of the town of Stafford.

In 1678, he went over to Holland, and made the campaign, under the aforesaid Prince of Orange, against the French; and, as my author saith^z, "they were both present at the desperate attack upon the abbey of St. Dennis, animating the soldiers very much by their presence and example."

The King dissolving his parliament, that had sat almost 18 years, and calling another, which met on March 6, 1678-9, and during the session, finding his ministry not able to support themselves, resolved to chuse a new Privy-council, to consist of a number not exceeding thirty^a; *whose known abilities, interest, and esteem in the nation, should render them without all suspicion of either mistaking or betraying the true interest of the kingdom.* The Duke of Monmouth was in this list, and on April 19, the night before the council was changed, his Majesty thought fit to tell it his Grace, as is^b observed by Sir William Temple, the first mover of that advice. Sir William relates, that on his return from Nimeguen, he found *the great affection his Majesty had for the Duke of Monmouth, and saw plainly the use his Grace intended to make of it, in case he could in-*

^x Hist. ut antea, p. 329.
of Engl. Vol. III. p. 350.
13, & seq.

^y Pat. Car. II.
^a Ibid, p. 362.

^z Bishop Kennet in Hist.
^b Memoirs, Part III. p. 122.

introduce a ministry at his own devotion, or in his interests: and this being a matter that might concern the very succession of the crown, he resolved first, if it were possible, to break the growth of that ministry (the Duke of Monmouth, the Earl of Essex, the Earl of Shaftesbury, and the Earl of Sunderland, being at the head of affairs) though he saw no men he could design to fix in it, with any satisfaction or advantage to the King or his service; which cast him on the thoughts of the King's establishing a new Privy-council, of such a constitution, as might either gain credit with the parliament, by taking in so many of those who had most interest among them; and thereby give ease and quiet both to the King and his people. And the King acquainted both houses, That he had made choice of such persons; as were worthy and able to advise him, and was resolved in all his weighty and important affairs to be advised by them.

It further appears*, that the Duke of Monmouth was in the first digestion of the King's measures, but in most confidence with the Earl of Shaftesbury; and that they had the greatest interest in the house of Commons, who rejected all the expedients that were offered, being of opinion, that there could be no security against the Duke of York, if once in possession of the crown. And the Earls of Essex, Hallifax, and Sunderland, prevailing on his Majesty to prorogue the parliament (May 27, 1679) to prevent their remonstrances upon the points of the plot and growth of Popery, the Earl of Shaftesbury said aloud in the house, *he would have the heads of those, who were the advisers of the prorogation.*

In this condition of affairs, a rebellion broke out in Scotland. The King was for suppressing it immediately, by forces from hence, to join those in Scotland, and the Duke of Monmouth to go and command them all^d. The Earl of Shaftesbury proposed to the Duke (since so many of the forces were to go into Scotland) to put his Majesty on raising a troop of 200 gentlemen for the guard of his royal person,* and his Grace to be Captain, and to choose officers out of employment, whose merits were best known to him. The Earl of Essex, who had quarrelled with the Duke of Monmouth, though he agreed with the King's opinion in suppressing the Scotch insurrection, yet was jealous of the Duke's growing greater by that command; and though he would not oppose his Majesty in his resolution (of sending the Duke of Monmouth on the expedition) yet he did very openly the other design (wherein the rest of the council concurred) which the King seemed much bent upon, as well as the Duke of Monmouth, in raising the troop of two hundred gentlemen. But Lord Essex raised invincible difficulties, on the want of money in the Treasury, whereof he was at the head. So that on a

* Memoirs, Part III. p. 34, 36, 38, 41.

^d Ibid. p. 51, 52, 53, 54.

composition, the troop was let fall, and money was found for the Duke of Monmouth's marching into Scotland, and with great ease to him in his personal pretensions.

The severity of Lauderdale's administration is said to have occasioned that insurrection of the rigid Presbyterians, or field-conventiclers, who assaulted and barbarously murdered Dr. James Sharp, Archbishop of St. Andrew's, on Magusmuir in Fife, in the road between Edinburgh and his own house at St. Andrew's, on May 3, 1679. Their number afterwards increasing^e, they seized the city of Glasgow, and formed a formidable army, which was defeated by the Duke of Monmouth, at Bothwell-bridge, on June 22. Sir William Temple gives this account of his expedition^f.

"The Duke of Monmouth went into Scotland; succeeded; took the body of rebels; suppressed absolutely the rebellion; ordered the punishment of some; gave pardon to the rest; returned in triumph; was received with great applause and court from all; and with great appearance of kindness and credit by the King; who was now removed to Windsor, and the council to Hampton-court, where the Duke of Monmouth was received. He was greater than ever: Lord Shaftesbury reckoned upon being so too, on the meeting of the parliament, and at the cost of those, whom he took to be authors of the last prorogation. Earls of Essex and Hallifax looked upon themselves as most in danger, and aimed at by Lord Shaftesbury's threats, and out of all measures with the Duke of Monmouth."

This induced those Lords^g, the Earl of Sunderland, and Sir William Temple, to advise the King to dissolve the parliament, and call another to meet in October. They had concerted, that the King should propose it at the next council, and previously acquaint the Lord Chancellor Finch, and others, with his mind. But when the council met in July, his Majesty had spoke of it neither to the Lord Chancellor, or any of them: and when the King proposed his thoughts, whether it were best for his affairs, to prorogue the parliament till October, or to dissolve it, and call another at that time, and desired their opinion of it; a general surprize was at the board, and after some pause, the Lord Chancellor was the first that rose up, and spoke long and violently against the dissolution. His Lordship was followed by every person there at a full council, except the three Lords, and Sir William Temple, who advised the King thereto, as aforesaid; and his Majesty ordering the Chancellor to draw up a proclamation for the dissolving it, the council broke up, to the general consternation of the board.

^e Hist. of Engl. p. 366.

^f Memoirs, p. 54, 55.

^g Ibid. p. 56 to 65.

Sir William Temple was no friend to the Duke of Monmouth's measures; but resolving to stand for the university of Cambridge, where the Duke was Chancellor, he desired the King to speak to him, to write to some of his friends in his favour. His Grace excused himself, first, upon engagements, but the King pressed him, and Sir William said (as he^h writes) *a good deal too upon it: but do what the King could, by all he was pleased to say, the Duke of Monmouth would not be brought further, than to say he would not meddle in it one way or t'other. His Grace kept his word with me in this point, better than I expected: for my election in that university proceeded with the most general concurrence that could be there, and without any difficulties I could observe on that side: those which were raised coming from the Bishop of Ely [Dr. Peter Gunning] &c.*

I mention this, as an instance of that which is generally said to be a shining part in the Duke's character, of keeping his promises. And his Grace could not but know, how Sir William Temple was ever opposing his interests.

He further recites, that the Duke of Monmouth was in his greatest height [in 1679] when the King fell sick at Windsor, and with three such fits of a fever, as gave much apprehension, and a general amazement. The Earls of Essex and Hallifax, being about him^h, thought his danger great, and their own so too; and that if any thing happened to the King's life, the Duke of Monmouth would be at the head of the nation, in opposition to the Duke of York, and in conjunction with the Earl of Shaftesbury, who had threatened to have their heads upon prorogation of the last parliament. This fright had so affected the two Lords (for they reckoned Lord Sunderland safe by his relation to the Earl of Shaftesbury) that not staying to see how the King's second fit would be, "they proposed to his Majesty, the sending immediately for the Duke of York; which being resolved, and the dispatch made with all the secrecy and speed imaginable, the Duke came over [Sept. 2.] but finding the King recovered, it was agreed to pass for a journey wholly of his own, and that it should be received by his Majesty and the three Lords with all signs of surprise. When this was done, they found the Duke of Monmouth so enraged at this counsel, as well as Lord Shaftesbury, that the Lords saw no way but to ruin them both, and throw them quite out of the King's affairs, which they did for that time; and brought about all the Duke of York desired for his security against the Duke of Monmouth."

His Grace had improved every day in the affections of the people of England, and by his zeal in the prosecution of the

^h Memoirs, p. 65, 66.

ⁱ Ibid. p. 78, 79.

plot, and his joining heartily with those members of both houses, who were thought the best Protestants, and the greatest Patriots, the Duke of York was extremely jealous, that his Grace began to cast an eye upon the crown, a report having been spread, that the King had been lawfully married to his mother. Therefore the Duke of York prevailed with his Majesty to make a declaration in writing, solemnly denying his having been married to the mother of the Duke of Monmouth; which was printed by his special command, dated Whitehall, March 3, 1678-9. Sir William Temple says ^k, *He could not but wonder how the Duke had been able in so few days to get so great a victory*, as to disgrace the Duke of Monmouth, to get him removed from all his places, and to order him abroad. Christopher Monk, Duke of Albemarle, had a troop of life-guards; John Sheffield, Earl of Mulgrave, his government of Hull, and the Lieutenancy of the East-riding of Yorkshire, on Nov. 28; and the next day Philip Stanhope, 2d Earl of Chesterfield, his offices of Warden and Chief-Justice in Eyre of all his Majesty's forests, parks, &c. on this side Trent.

As the Duke of York was likewise ordered to return to Brussels, the Duke of Monmouth chose his residence at Utrecht; but hearing of the Duke's sudden going back to England, on October 12, he thought fit (without leave) to follow him, and on November 27, 1679, arrived at London about midnight; and the watch spreading the news of it, the bells rung, and bonfires were made through the city and suburbs, in a very distinguishing manner: but lost his places, as above related.

The Earl of Essex had left the Treasury, and Lord Halifax retired to his seat at Rufford, both complaining ^m, "they had no sound part in the King's confidence, or the Duke's; that they were but other mens *dupes*, and did other mens work, and that finding no measures would be taken for satisfying and uniting the kingdom, they would have no more part in public affairs." Whereupon Mr. Laurence Hyde, afterwards Earl of Rochester, and Mr. Sidney Godolphin, afterwards Earl of Godolphin, with Robert Spencer, Earl of Sunderland, were esteemed to be alone in the secret and management of the King's affairs, and looked upon as the ministry.

The King in council said, "That upon many considerations, which he could not at present acquaint them with, he found it necessary to make a longer prorogation than he had intended, of the parliament: that he had considered all the consequences, so far as to be absolutely resolved, and

^k Memoirs, p. 77.
Memoirs, p. 85, 86, 87.

^m Hist. of Engl. Vol. III. p. 366, 368.

ⁿ Temple's

"not

"not to hear any thing that should be said against it: that
 "he would have it prorogued till that time twelve months,
 "and charged the Lord Chancellor to proceed accordingly".
 "The council were stunn'd at this surprizing resolution, and
 "the way of proposing it, except those few that were in the
 "secret, and they thought fit to be silent, and leave the thing
 "wholly upon his Majesty."

The Lords Russell and Cavendish, Sir Henry Capel, and
 Mr. Powle^o, distasted at the prorogation, as well as at the
 manner of it, went to the King together, on Jan. 31, 1679-
 80, and desired his Majesty to excuse their attendance any
 more upon him at council, to which the King replied, *With*
all my heart. Others of the Privy-council took the same re-
 solution, though not in so much form.

The Duke of Monmouth coming back out of Holland (as
 above-said) without leave^p, came not to court. He thought
 that he had reason to be discontented at the return of his Royal
 Highness, who had the King's leave to come over; and put-
 ting himself at the head of those who thought the intermission
 of parliaments a great grievance, resolved to make the ne-
 cessity the greater of the parliament sitting at the time ap-
 pointed. And the Lord Russell, with other Lords, went to
 Westminster-hall publicly, on June 16, 1680, and there, at
 the King's-bench, presented the Duke of York as a recusant^q.
 This bold pace, against the Duke, was looked on, as entering
 into the desperate resolution of either ruining his Highness or
 themselves. The ministry, of which the Earl of Sunderland
 was at the head, struck with the boldness of the Lords present-
 ment, which was seconded by the humour of the nation on the
 alarms of Popery, easily persuaded the King to order his Royal
 Highness to leave the court, before the parliament met on Oct.
 21, 1680, much against his will, and to return to Scotland;
 where, next year, he was Commissioner in parliament.

All the Duke of Monmouth's friends, as Sir William Temple
 writes, ^rdrove it on violently, not doubting he would lie in
 the Duke's place; and on November 2, brought in the bill of
 Exclusion, wherein they engaged, not only as they professed,
 upon opinion of national ends, but likewise upon that of self-
 preservation, having broken irreparably all measures with his
 Royal Highness.

The King had promised the Duke of York, on October 20,
 when he took his leave of him, never to assent to the bill of
 Exclusion; and continued firm in his resolution, notwithstanding
 that remarkable remonstrance of the Commons, on De-
 cember 15, 1680, which occasioned their dissolution, January

ⁿ Temple's Memoirs, p. 90.

^o Ibid. p. 95.

^p Ibid. p. 112.

^q Ibid. p. 113.

^r Ibid. p. 117, 118.

18, 1680-1, and the summoning of a new parliament to meet at Oxford.

The change of place, for the meeting of the parliament, was very disagreeable to the anti-courtiers: and thereupon, several of the nobility, with the Duke of Monmouth at the head of them, after mature deliberation, resolved to present a petition to the King against it, which was delivered by the Earl of Essex, on January 25, 1680-1.

“ They set forth the dangers that threatened his Majesty’s person, and the whole kingdom, from the mischievous and wicked plots of the Papists, and the sudden growth of a power, unto which no stop or remedy could be provided, unless it were by parliament, and an union of his Majesty’s Protestant subjects.” After which are enumerated some grievances, by dissolutions of parliaments, and the council appointed on April 21, 1679, concluding;

“ But when we heard that your Majesty, by the private suggestion of some wicked persons, favourers of Popery, promoters of French designs, and enemies to your Majesty and the kingdom (without the advice, and, as we have good reason to believe, against the opinion even of your Privy-council) had been prevailed with to dissolve it, and to call another to meet at Oxford, where neither Lords nor Commons can be in safety, but will be daily exposed to the swords of the Papists, and their adherents, of whom too many are crept into your Majesty’s guards: the liberty of speaking according to their consciences will be thereby destroyed; and the validity of all their acts and proceedings concerning it, left disputable, &c.

“ The premises considered, We your Majesty’s Petitioners, out of a just abhorrence of such a dangerous and pernicious counsel (which the authors have not dared to avow) and the direful apprehension of the calamities and miseries that may ensue thereupon, do make it our most humble *Prayer and Advice*, That the parliament may not sit at a place where it cannot be able to act with that freedom which is necessary, and especially to give unto their acts and proceedings that authority which they ought to have amongst the people, and have ever had, unless impaired by some awe upon them (of which there wants not precedents) and that your Majesty would be graciously pleased to order it to sit at Westminster (it being the usual place) and where they may consult and act with safety and freedom,

“ And your Petitioners shall ever pray, &c.

“ Monmouth, Kent, Huntingdon, Bedford, Salisbury, Clare,

“ Stamford, Essex, Shaftesbury, Mordaunt, Evers, Paget,

“ Grey, Herbert, Howard, Delamere.”

The King frowned on the deliverers of it, without giving them any answer. The Parliament met at Oxford, on March 21, 1680-1; and the house of Commons shewed the same spirit, as in the last parliament, by bringing in the bill for excluding the Duke of York, which on March 28, 1681, was read the first time, and ordered a second reading. Thereupon the King, the same day, told them, *Their beginnings had been such, as he could expect no good success of this parliament, and therefore thought fit to dissolve them:* and accordingly, the Lord Chancellor Finch, the same day, declared the parliament dissolved.

This dissolution of two parliaments in so short a time, and of the last in so abrupt a manner, raised up a general spirit of discontent and distrust throughout the kingdom. The Duke of York returned from Scotland, in March 1681-2, and the King, with his ministers, now governed without a parliament, and on divers pretences, called the leading members of both houses into question for their liberties, and even their lives. The Earls of Essex and Shaftesbury were imprisoned; and the Lord Russell, and Colonel Algernon Sidney (among others) lost their heads.

The Duke of York, after his return from Scotland, went to New-market, and being there complimented by Dr. Coga, the Vice-chancellor of Cambridge, in the name of himself and the University, he prevailed on the King to signify his pleasure, that they should chuse another Chancellor in place of the Duke of Monmouth. And so obsequious were they in hopes of preferment, that Christopher Monk, Duke of Albemarle, was chosen Chancellor on April 8, 1682; and so thorough-paced were they to place a mark of ignominy on the Duke of Monmouth, that they took down his picture, and burnt it in a very eager and ridiculous manner, very much to their discredit.

On May 8, 1682, an order of council was published, prohibiting persons of quality to correspond with the Duke of Monmouth; and on June 28, 1683, a proclamation was issued for the apprehending of his Grace, Ford Lord Grey, Sir Thomas Armstrong^t, and Robert Ferguson. The Duke had been diverting himself the last summer, in the country, with Sir Thomas Armstrong in his company, and in his return towards London, was taken into custody of a Serjeant at Arms at Stafford. He was under no surprise at it, but shewed great presence of mind, and went with the Serjeant to London, and offered himself to Sir Leoline Jenkins, one of the Secretaries, to be examined, provided others of the council were present: but the Secretary refusing to let any of the Lords

^a Hist. of England, p. 394. and Pointer's Hist. p. 298. ^t Ibid. p. 399.

attend, his Grace would not be questioned by him. Thereupon he was detained in custody from Saturday till Monday, when he was bailed before Judge Raymond. His bail were Gilbert Holles, Earl of Clare, the Lord Grey, Lord Russell, William Leveson Gower, Esq; and John Offley, Esquire. The first day of the term he made his appearance at the King's-Bench bar, according to his recognizance, and cleared his bail. When another proclamation came out afterwards, 1683, for apprehending of him, he was very unwilling to be detained in custody again, and therefore withdrew, till Nov. 24, when he surrendered himself; and next day the following intimation was given in the Gazette.

Whitehall, November 25. *His Majesty, having this afternoon called an extraordinary council, was pleased to acquaint them, that the Duke of Monmouth did last night surrender himself to Mr. Secretary Jenkins; having before writ a very submissive letter to his Majesty, entirely resigning himself to his Majesty's pleasure. That his Majesty and his Royal Highness went down to Mr. Secretary's office, where the Duke of Monmouth was, who shewed himself very sensible of his crime in the late conspiracy [the Rye-house plot] making a full declaration of it: and that having shewed an extraordinary penitence for the same, and made a particular submission to his Royal Highness, for his misbehaviour towards him; his Majesty and his Royal Highness received so much satisfaction, that, upon his Royal Highness's desire and intreaty, his Majesty was pleased to pardon the said Duke, and thereupon did order Mr. Attorney-General to stop farther proceedings against him: but ordered he should proceed, notwithstanding, against all the rest of the conspirators.*

Dr. Welwood relates, that he had leave to copy a pocket-book in Monmouth's own hand-writing, taken with him in the West, and delivered to King James; and has given these few passages out of it.

“ Octob. 13. L. came to me “ at eleven at night from 29
 “ [King] told me, 29 could never be brought to believe I
 “ knew any thing of that part of the plot that concerned Rye-
 “ house; but as things went, he must behave himself as if he did
 “ believe it, for some reasons that might be for my advantage.
 “ L. desired me to write to 29, which I refused; but after-
 “ wards told me 29 expected it: and I promised to write to-
 “ morrow, if he could call for the letter at S. L. shewed a
 “ great concern for me, and I believe him sincere, though 3
 “ is of another mind.

“ Octob. 14. L. came as he promised, and received the let-
 “ ter from 3 sealed, refusing to read it himself, though I had
 “ left it open with S. for that purpose.

“ 20. L. came to me at S. with a line or two from 29 very
“ kind, assuring me he believed every word in my letter to be
“ true, and advised me to keep hid, till he had an opportunity
“ to express his belief of it some other way. L. told me that
“ he was to go out of town the next day; and that 29 would
“ send 80 to me in a day or two, whom he assured me I might
“ trust.

“ 25. L. came for me to ——— where 29 was with 80.
“ He received me pretty well, and said 30 and 50 were the
“ causes of my misfortunes, and would ruin me. After some
“ hot words against them, and against S. went away in a good
“ humour.

“ 26. I went to E——, and was in danger of being
“ discovered by some of Oglethorp's men, that met me acci-
“ dentally at the back-door of the garden.

“ Nov. 2. A letter from 29, to be to-morrow, at seven at
“ night, at S. and no-body to know it but 80.

“ 3. He came not, there being an extraordinary council.
“ But 80 brought me a copy of 50's intercepted letter, which
“ made rather for me than against me. Bid me come to-mor-
“ row at the same hour, and to say nothing of the letter, ex-
“ cept 29 spoke of it first.

“ 4. I came and found 29 and L. there. He was very kind,
“ and gave me directions how to manage my business, and what
“ words I should say to 39 [Duke of York] he appointed 80
“ to come to me every night till my business was ripe, and pro-
“ mised to send with him directions from time to time.

“ 9. L. came from 29, and told me my business should be
“ done to my mind next week, and that Q. was my friend,
“ and had spoke to 39 and D. in my behalf; which he said 29
“ took very kindly, and had expressed so to her. At parting
“ he told me there should be nothing required of me, but
“ what was both safe and honourable. But said there must be
“ something done to blind 39.

“ 15. L. came to me with a copy of a letter I was to sign,
“ to please 39. I desired to know in whose hands it was to be
“ deposited; for I would have it in no hands but 29. He told
“ me it should be so; but if 39 asked a copy, it could not well
“ be refused. I referred myself entirely to 29's pleasure.

“ 24. L. came to me from 29, and ordered me to render
“ myself to-morrow. Cautioned me to play my part, to avoid
“ questions as much as possible, and seem absolutely con-
“ verted to 39's interest. Bad me bear with some words that
“ might seem harsh.

“ 25. I rendered myself. At night 29 could not dissemble
“ his satisfaction, pressed my hand; which I remember
“ he did not before, except when I returned from the French
“ service.

“ service. 29 acted his part well, and I too. 39 and D. seemed not ill pleased.

“ 26. 29 took me aside, and falling upon the business of L.R. [Lord Russell] said, he inclined to have saved him, but was forced to it, otherwise he must have broke with 39. Bid me think no more on it. Coming home, L. told me, he feared 39 began to smell out 29's carriage. That — said to 39 that morning, that all that was done, was but sham.

“ 27. Several told me of the storm that was brewing ; Rumsey was with 39, and was seen to come out crying, that he must accuse a man he loved.”

The Popish party about the Duke of York continuing to incense him against the Duke of Monmouth, his Royal Highness would not be content till the King demanded of his Grace the publication of his two *Letters* ; one of which had been written before his surrendering, and the other after *. To this motion of the King the Duke answered, “ That the first paper was signed, on assurance it should never be made public, and therefore he must positively refuse to consent to it ; and that the last was got out of him by threats and promises : so he earnestly addressed himself to his Majesty, to have the first *Letter* delivered back to him ; and said, he thought the last a diminution of his honour.”

The King endeavouring to persuade him to consent that his *Letters* might be printed, as the only means to continue him in his favour, by satisfying his Royal Highness. But the Duke was very sensible of the indignity offered, and knew he could never hope for the Duke of York's favour, and therefore absolutely refused to consent to their publication. His Majesty was very desirous of compromising this breach between them, and was in hopes of effecting it, as appears by the Duke of Monmouth's journal, in Dr. Welwood's Memoirs.

December 19. *A letter from 29 [King] bidding me stay till I heard further from him.*

His Grace, however, was ordered to go to Holland, where he was supplied with money by his father, to whom it was not agreeable to hear any harsh thing said of him in his absence.

Dr. Welwood further relates.—“ King Charles, tired out at last with the uncontrouled hardships, that were every day put upon him by the Duke's creatures, and ashamed to see his own lustre obscured, and his power lessened by a party, that had raised themselves upon Monmouth's ruin, he resolved to shift the scene ; and in order to make himself easy for the rest of his life, as he expressed it, he determined to

* Hist. of Engl. p. 406, 407.

" send away the Duke of York, and recall the Duke of Monmouth."

This is also apparent from his Grace's journal, in two remarkable entries.

Jan. 5. [1683-4] *I received a letter from L. marked by 29 in the margin, to trust entirely in 10; and that in February I should certainly have leave to return. That matters were concerted towards it; and that 39 had no suspicion, notwithstanding of my reception here.*

Feb. 3. *A Letter from L. that my business was almost as well as done; but must be so sudden, as not to leave room for 39's party to counterplot. That it is probable he would chuse Scotland rather than Flanders, or this country, which was all one to 29.*

16. *The sad news of his death, by L.*

O cruel fate.

The King died on February 6, 1684-5, when the Duke of Monmouth had the greatest expectations of rising higher than ever; but his good stars set with that royal sun, which gave them birth and heat. He was much stunned with the unexpected change in his fortune; but his great courage bore him up against all difficulties, and his afflictions tended to inform his mind, and recollect and amend the errors of his youth; which it was not strange he should be tainted with, being bred up in all the pleasures of a luxurious court. Though he had a great share in the people of England's affections, and had reason for a confidence in their assistance, yet the sedate thoughts which his retirement brought him to, are best expressed in a letter of his to Mr. Spence, Secretary to the Earl of Argyle, a little before his attempt in the west.

" I received both your's together this morning, and cannot
" delay you my answer longer than this post, though I am
" afraid it will not please you so much as I heartily wish it
" may. I have weighed all your reasons, and every thing
" that you and my other friends have writ me on that subject;
" and have done it with the greatest inclination to follow your
" advice, and without prejudice. You may well believe I
" have had time enough to reflect sufficiently upon our pre-
" sent state, especially since I came hither. But whatever
" way I turn my thoughts, I find insuperable difficulties.
" Pray do not think it an effect of melancholy, for that was
" never my greatest fault, when I tell you, that in these three
" weeks retirement in this place, I have not only looked back,
" but forward: and the more I consider our present circum-

Y Vide Appendix to Welwood's Memoirs, p. 323, 324.

" stances,

“stances, I think them still the more desperate, unless some
 “unforeseen accident fall out, which I cannot divine, nor
 “hope for.” [After follow sixteen lines in cyphers.] “Judge
 “then what we are to expect, in case we should venture upon
 “any such attempt at this time. It is to me a vain argument,
 “that our enemies are scarce yet well settled, when you con-
 “sider the fear in some, and ambition in others, have brought
 “them to comply; and that the parliament being made up,
 “for the most part, of members that formerly run our enemies
 “down, they will be ready to make their peace as soon as they
 “can, rather than hazard themselves upon an uncertain bot-
 “tom. I give you but hints of what, if I had time, I would
 “write you more at length: but, that I may not seem obsti-
 “nate in my own judgment, or neglect the advice of my
 “friends, I will meet you at the time and place appointed.
 “But for God’s sake, think in the mean time of the impro-
 “babilities that lie naturally in our way; and let us not, by
 “struggling with our chains, make them streighter and heavier.
 “For my part, I’ll run the hazard of being thought any thing,
 “rather than a rash inconsiderate man. And to tell you my
 “thoughts without disguise, I am now so much in love with
 “a retired life, that I am never like to be fond of *making a*
 “*busle in the world again*. I have much more to say, but
 “the post cannot stay, and I refer the rest till meeting, being
 “entirely

“Your, &c.”

King James was very apprehensive of the Duke of Mon-
 mouth’s giving him some disturbance, and used his utmost en-
 deavours, by Colonel Bevil Skelton, his Envoy at the Hague,
 to get him secured, and sent prisoner into England. The
 Prince of Orange, before-mentioned, as a nephew and a son-
 in-law, was not wanting in professing his duty and respect to
 the King, and offered to come over to England and head the
 troops in person against the Duke of Monmouth; but his Ma-
 jesty, who had conceived no very favourable idea of the Prince’s
 attachment, from his practices in the bill of exclusion, civilly
 declined the offer. His Highness, in the mean time, not
 only gave the Duke notice of his design against him, by Mon-
 sieur Bentinck, his favourite (afterwards Earl of Portland)
 but supplied him with money to go privately to Brussels; with
 a further assurance, that if he would make the campaign in
 Hungary, he should be maintained honourably, with an equi-
 page suitable to his quality.

The Duke had not been long at Brussels before the Marquis
 de Grana, Governor of the Netherlands, received a letter from
 King James, charging his Grace with high treason, and re-
 questing

questing his securing of him. Upon which the Marquis gave him notice forthwith to depart the Spanish dominions. Mr. Echard, out of a manuscript written by the famous Mr. Robert Ferguson, aforesaid, but never before published, recites, "That the Duke of Monmouth was very sensible of his precipitous adventure into England, but suffered himself to be over-ruled, contrary both to the dictates of his judgment and the bias of his inclination: for could he have been allowed to have pursued his own sentiments and resolutions, he intended to have spent that summer in the court of Swedeland. But from this he was diverted by the importunity of the Earl of Argyle, and prevailed upon by the advice and intreaty of the Lord Grey and Mr. Wade, contrary to the desires of Mr. Fletcher [of Salton in Scotland] and Captain Matthews, to hasten into England. To which I can say (continueth Mr. Ferguson) that I had the least access of any who were there about him. Nor would the Earl of Argyle, after his own ominous haste, set sail for Scotland, till he forced a promise from the Duke, of embarking for England within so many days after; which the Duke, rather than suffer his honour to be stained, complied with, as far as the weather would permit: though he found the observing his word to interfere with his interest, as well as all the principles of prudence and discretion ^a."

His Grace retired from Brussels to Amsterdam; and there, by the assistance of his friends, who judged the opportunity favourable for his enterprize, hired privately a man of war of thirty-two guns, and three smaller vessels as tenders. He was also prompted secretly by some, who looked upon him as an obstacle to their own ambitious projects, and for that reason were careful that he should only be equipped in such a manner, as might rather ensure his destruction than success. However, the preparations did not escape the vigilance of the before-mentioned Colonel Skelton, who extorted an order from the States to arrest the Duke of Monmouth: but his Grace had previous notice; and all that Mr. Skelton could effect, was to detain one of the tenders, which was not ready to put to sea, when the Duke, upon the aforesaid notice, sailed from the Texel with the other ships, on May 24, 1685.

He met with such bad weather, that he was nineteen days at sea, and yet was never discovered by the English ships that lay in the channel to intercept him ^a. On Thursday, June 11, he appeared off Lime in Dorsetshire, and went ashore about eight in the evening. As soon as his men were landed, he commanded silence, and falling on his knees, he implored the Almighty's protection in a short prayer; then drawing his

^a Hist. of Eng. p. 428.^a Ibid.

sword,

sword, he led his men a back way into the town, and set up his standard in the market-place, without any opposition. After which he mustered his little company, who were all well armed, and in good equipage. The chief who accompanied him were, Ford Lord Grey, a German Count, Col. Holmes, Col. Matthews, Major Perrot, Capt. Annesley, Capt. Hewling, Mr. Joseph Tyley, Mr. Wade, Dr. Temple, and Mr. Robert Ferguson; in all about 82 officers, and others to the number of 150. " Yet with this handful of men, and
 " those who joined him, without provisions, martial discipline, money, or any one place of strength to retire to in
 " case of accidents, did this brave unfortunate man bid fair
 " for a crown: and if his ill fate had not placed a battalion
 " of Dunbarton's regiment in his way, he had in all probability surprised the King's army in their camp, and perhaps at that single blow decided the fortune of England at
 " that time."

The parliament (receiving a message from King James on June 13, with an account of the Duke's landing) immediately brought in a bill for the attainder of the Duke of Monmouth, which was dispatched in two days, and had the royal assent on June 16. The King had the day before set forth *A proclamation against spreading a traiterous declaration, published by James Duke of Monmouth; and, after passing the act for his attainder, another proclamation, promising a reward of five thousand pounds to such person or persons who shall bring in the person of James Duke of Monmouth, alive or dead.*

The Duke of Monmouth, from the concurrence of the country people, had soon the appearance of an army, and marched from Lime to Axminster, and thence, on June 18, to Taunton, a populous town in Somersetshire^b, where he was received by men and maids with unusual demonstrations of joy; and, at the solicitations of those about him, he was rather passive than active in assuming the title of King on the 20th. " It was
 " opportunity alone that prevailed with him to make that step;
 " and he was inflexible till it was told him, That the only
 " way to provide against the ruin of those that should come
 " in to his assistance, in case he failed in the attempt, was to
 " declare himself King, that they might be sheltered by the
 " statute made in the reign of Henry VII. in favour of those
 " that should obey a King *de facto*." To corroborate this, the Earl of Argyle declared, that the Duke of Monmouth gave him his word in Holland, he would pretend to no more than to act as General of the forces that should join him; and Richard Rumbold, when he was executed at Edinburgh^d, on

^b History of England, p. 430.

^c Welwood's Memoirs, p. 148.

^d Ibid. p. 149.

June 26, said, *It was contrary to his promise*; adding, *it was not for a King they took up arms.* "Those who advised him had different ends in it. Some to render the breach betwixt King James and him irreconcilable, and thereby pave a way for a commonwealth, in playing them against one another. Others to prevent a possibility of his being reconciled to King James, by the merit of delivering up those that should join him; *which was a thought unworthy of that nice sincerity he had shewn in all the former conduct of his life.*"

At Taunton, on June 22, he published three proclamations: one, *Setting a sum of money on King James's head*; the second, *Declaring the parliament of England a seditious assembly*; and the third, *Commanding the Duke of Albemarle to lay down his arms, under the penalty of suffering as a traitor.* He marched from Taunton, in good order, to Bridgwater, still increasing his numbers; from thence to Bath, where he was denied entrance, and would not stay to force it, the train-bands flying two days march before him. At Philip's-Norton, by surprise, he cut off the best part of a troop of horse of the King's army, Henry Fitz-Roy, Duke of Grafton, narrowly escaping with his life. Encouraged by this success, he marched within two miles of Bristol; where a council of war being held, he was advised to retreat back to Bridgwater. This false step disheartened his party, and he had no more recruits: whereas, if he had entered Bristol, there being no force to oppose him^e but the train-bands (who were generally for him, not only in their hearts, but publicly drinking his health) he might have furnished himself with men, arms, and money, and thence marched into Gloucestershire amongst the clothiers, where great numbers waited to join him, and some of good estates.

The first forces the King sent down against him were some troops of the Earl of Oxford's regiment (the Blues) under the command of the Lord Churchill (afterwards Duke of Marlborough) who attended the Duke with great conduct. The Duke of Albemarle headed the militia of Devonshire; the Duke of Somerset the militia of that county, at Bath; the Duke of Beaufort the militia of Gloucestershire, at Bristol; the Earl of Pembroke the militia of Wiltshire, at Chippenham. But the King did not confide in them: and therefore sent away all his regular troops and guards, to form an army under the command of Lewis Duras, Earl of Feverham; who in the beginning of July took post at Sedgmore, between Bridgwater and Weston.

^e History of England, p. 431.

The Duke of Monmouth, by his retreat to Bridgwater near adjoining, grew sensible of his error in not attempting Bristol; and finding his men desert daily in great numbers, he determined to make a desperate push, and resolved to attack the Earl of Feverham on the very first night of his encampment, Sunday, July 5. The country people had given the Duke intelligence that the King's forces kept no order, the troopers in bed, and the foot revelling in their camp; which induced him to say, *They should have no more to do than to lock up the stable-doors, and seize the troopers in their beds.* He began his march about eleven at night, without beat of drum, or trumpet sounding, and all were forbid to fire till they entered the camp. The guide, who promised to lead them thither a byeway above the ford, conducted them round by Chedsey, to that part of Sedgmore where Dunbarton's regiment was posted (commonly called the Royal Scots) the most old and experienced foldiers in the King's army. The Duke's partizans not having patience to wait the guide's motions, ran disorderly, as fast as possible, over the ditch, to come at the royalists, whereby they lost their guide; and a pistol accidentally going off, gave notice of their approach to Dunbarton's regiment, who being on the advanced post, and in good order, received them with great alertness and resolution. Monmouth's men began the engagement with shouts, and a volley of shots, which forced the rear of the King's troops to retire into Weston. The Duke, seeing these hopes of success, ordered the Lord Grey to bring up his horse (ordinary marsh mares and colts for the most part) but either through cowardice, or treachery, his Lordship left the field, on the advance of Sir Theophilus Oglethorpe and Sir Francis Compton, with two parties of the King's horse.

The Duke had another misfortune, that he was not only deserted by his horse, but his foot wanted ammunition, which by some default was not brought into the moor; so that after crying out for more powder and shot, they gave ground: and about four o'clock on Monday morning, July 6, after a brave resistance, were entirely routed, 300 killed on the spot, 1000 in the pursuit, and as many taken prisoners. Those of note were Colonel Holmes and Major Perrot, both dangerously wounded, so that they died soon after; and one Williams, who was a menial servant to the Duke, and had his cloak and 200 guineas.

The Duke's army were 5000 horse and foot; and the King's did not much exceed in number, though it did in strength and discipline. Immediately after the action was over, Capt. Hewling returned with two of the best troops of horse;

and the very next day Mr. Vaughan of Somersetshire, proposed to have joined the Duke with 1000 men; and Colonel Danvers, and Sir Robert Peyton, determined to rise in Essex, which would have given opportunity for multitudes in and about London to have joined them. So that it may be said, a *fate* attended him, which he could not ward off. The Duke had much ado to preserve fifty horse to secure his retreat, and they soon dispersed. He was advised to make to Uphill, a small creek about 15 miles distant, on the Severn sea, in Somersetshire, and from thence to get into Wales; but he himself was for going towards Lymington in Hampshire. The Earl of Feversham sent out several parties in pursuit of him; and on Tuesday morning, July 7, the Lord Grey was taken in disguise, at Holtbridge in Dorsetshire. Guards were set on the avenues, and about five in the morning of the next day, the German Count was taken, who needlessly confessed he parted with the Duke about four hours before. This caused a more diligent search; and at last a country fellow, named — Perkin, discovered him in a ditch, near Ringwood in Hampshire, covered over with fern, with raw peas in his pockets, which he had gathered to support life. The Duke resisted the fellow, but he crying out for help, some soldiers ran to his assistance, and secured him. His Grace, the Lord Grey, and the German Count, were conveyed by the Lord Lumley, under a strong guard, by easy journies, to London.

The Duke is said to have wrote to the King from Ringwood, July 8, the day he was taken; and to have concluded his letter thus:

“ I hope, Sir, God Almighty will strike your heart with mercy and compassion for me, as he has done mine with the abhorrence of what I have done: wherefore I wish, Sir, I may live to shew how zealous I shall ever be for your service; and could I say but one *word* in this letter, you would be convinced of it; but it is of that consequence, I dare not do it; therefore, Sir, I do beg of you once more to let me speak to you, for then you will be convinced how much I shall ever be,

“ Your Majesty’s most humble and dutiful

“ MONMOUTH.”

His Grace arrived at London on July 13, and was committed the same day to the Tower. It has been confidently asserted by many, that, through the intercession of the Queen Dowager, he was brought from the Tower, to have an audi-

ence of the King; and that prostrating himself at his Majesty's feet, he confessed the greatness of his offence, but implored him not to use him with the severity of justice, promising, if he had his life spared, to be ever ready to sacrifice it for his Majesty's service. According to the same authority, he is likewise reported to have mentioned the example of several great Princes, who yielded to the impressions of clemency upon the like occasion, and who had never afterwards repented of those acts of generosity and mercy; and to have concluded his address, saying, *Remember, Sir, I am your Brother's son; and if you take my life, it is your own blood that you will shed.* The King is said to have asked him several questions, and to have made him sign a declaration, *That his father had told him, he was never married to his mother: but that, when he obtained that writing, to have told him, He was sorry, indeed, for his misfortunes, but his crime was of too great a consequence to be left unpunished, and he must of necessity suffer for it.* The Queen is reported to have at the same time insulted the Duke in a very arrogant and cruel manner: upon which his Grace is said to have taken his leave with a new air of bravery. —Others as confidently aver, that the Duke of Monmouth, after his being a prisoner, had no interview with King James. They say, that his Grace wrote a letter to the King, requesting an audience; and that he sent it by an officer, in whose honour and humanity he could confide, with strict injunctions to deliver it into his Majesty's own hands, and by no means to let the Earl of Sunderland know of it. The officer is said to have met with that noblemen when he came to court with the Duke's letter, and to have asked, by him, an audience of the King, on business which he could only communicate to his Majesty; but that his Lordship, after three times withdrawing, as if to obtain his request, returned as often, telling him that the King was so engaged in affairs of importance, that he could not give him a hearing, but that he desired the officer to acquaint him with his business, which was declined till the third time, when the command seemed to be peremptory. A warrant was granted for the execution of the unfortunate Monmouth on the day following: and King James is said never to have heard of the letter till at St. Germain's, where the officer, who had followed his fortunes, casually spoke of it, among other topics of conversation.

There is no article in modern history which mankind is more divided about, than the alledged interview between King James and the Duke of Monmouth. We thought it our duty to narrate what is advanced on both sides, and leave the determination to the judgment of our readers.

His Grace was, on July 15, conducted to a scaffold on Tower-hill. There attended him, by order from the court, Thomas Ken, Bishop of Bath and Wells; Francis Turner, Bishop of Ely; and William Lloyd, Bishop of St. Asaph; with George Hooper, afterwards Bishop of Bath and Wells: but the Duke being desirous of Doctor Thomas Tenison, then Vicar of St. Martin's, and afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, he was also suffered to be with him. These Divines laboured very earnestly to persuade him to profess the doctrine of non-resistance, and to acknowledge his living in adultery with Lady Harriot Wentworth to be a crime: but all to no purpose; for he persuaded himself that he was innocent, and said, "He was sure he should go to God."

The executioner, through an unaccountable timidity, performed his office very cruelly. Mr. Echard relates, from a manuscript written by the said Dr. William Lloyd, Bishop of St. Asaph, "That having laid himself down, and the sign given, the executioner gave a light stroke, at which he looked him in the face, and then he laid him down again, when the executioner gave him two strokes more, and then threw down his axe, crying, HE COULD NOT FINISH HIS WORK; but being threatened by the Sheriffs, and others there present, he took up the axe again, and at two strokes more cut off his head." After which his body was put in a coffin covered with black velvet, and carried back in a hearse into the Tower, where the head being sewed to the body, it was privately interred in St. Peter's chapel.

I shall conclude with the character given of him by Doctor Welwood^b: "Monmouth seemed to be born for a better fate; for the first part of his life was all sunshine, though the rest was clouded. He was brave, generous, affable, and extremely handsome; constant in his friendships, just to his word, and an utter enemy to all sort of cruelty. He was easy in his nature, and fond of popular applause, which led him insensibly into all his misfortunes: but whatever might be the hidden designs of some *working heads* he embarked with, his own were noble, and chiefly aimed at the good of his country, though he was mistaken in the means to attain it. Ambitious he was, but not to the degree of aspiring to the crown, till after his landing in the west; and even then, he was rather passive than active in assuming the title of King."

He married (as already mentioned) the Lady Anne Scot, daughter and sole heir of Francis Earl of Buccleuch, by whom he had issue,

g Sandford, p. 644.

h Memoirs, p. 148 150.

1. Charles, Earl of Doncaster, born on August 24, 1672, who died ¹ on February 9, 1673, and was buried in Westminster-abbey.

2. James, Earl of Doncaster, of whom I shall further treat.

3. Lord Henry Scot, who was born in 1676, and created Earl of Delorain, Viscount Hermitage, and Baron of Goldylinds in Scotland, by letters-patent, bearing date March 29, 1706. He married Anne, daughter and heir of William Duncombe, of Battlesden, in com. Bedford, Esq; who was one of the Lords-Justices of the kingdom of Ireland in the reign of King William III. and afterwards one of the Comptrollers of the accounts of the army, in the reign of Queen Anne. His Lordship was one of the sixteen Peers for North Britain in the first parliament of George I. and to the time of his decease. He was likewise one of the Gentlemen of the Bedchamber to George II. when Prince of Wales, and afterwards when he came to the crown; and died in the posts of Major-General of his Majesty's forces, and Colonel of the 16th regiment of foot, in the year 1730. He had issue, 1. Lady Anne, who died about eight days old; and two sons, Francis, who succeeded his father as second Earl of Delorain, and married two wives, viz. Mary, daughter of Matthew Lyfter, of Burrell in Lincolnshire, Esq; and Mary, daughter of ——— Scroop, of Lincolnshire, Esq; but died at the Bath, without issue, on April 11, 1739; and his Lady was afterwards married to ——— Visian, Esquire. Whereupon Henry his brother succeeded to the titles of Earl of Delorain, &c. and taking to a maritime life, was Captain of the Seafood-man of war. He died in the 27th year of his age, on January 31, 1739-40, in his coach, near Brentford, in his way from Portsmouth; and by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of John Fenwick, Esq; left two sons, Henry, now Earl of Delorain, born on February 8, 1736-7, married to Frances, daughter of Thomas Heath, Esq; widow of Henry Knight, only son of Robert Lord Luxborough, but has no issue; and the Hon. John Scot, born on October 3, 1738, who by his wife Isabella, daughter of ——— Young, Esq; has a son John.

4. Lord Francis Scot, born in 1678, who died an infant, and was buried in Westminster-abbey, on December 8, 1679.

Lady Charlotte Scot, eldest daughter of his Grace, died an infant, and was buried in Westminster-abbey, on September 5, 1683.

Lady Anne Scot, youngest daughter, born on February 17, 1675, was with her father in the Tower, and so concerned at his death, that she died soon after, and was buried in Westminster-abbey, on August 31, 1685.

The Dutcheſs of Buccleuch, and her descendants, inherited the honours in Scotland, where the attainder did not take place; and in May 1688, she took to her second husband Charles Lord Cornwallis. Her Grace departed this life on February 6, 1731-2, in the 81st year of her age, and was buried at Dalkeith in Scotland.

I now return to JAMES, *Earl of Doncaster*, eldest surviving son of his Grace the Duke of Monmouth. He was born on May 23, 1674; and, after his father's attainder, bore the title of Earl of Dalkeith. In 1692 he served the campaign in Flanders; and was received by her Majesty Queen Anne, in 1704, into the most Antient and Noble Order of the Thistle, or St. Andrew. His Lordship departed this life at his house in Albemarle-street, on March 14, 1704-5, and was buried in Westminster-abbey, on the 19th of the same month.

He married the Lady Henrietta Hyde, second daughter of Laurence Earl of Rochester, by his wife, Lady Henrietta, daughter of Richard Boyle, Earl of Burlington and Cork; and by her had issue four sons and two daughters.

1. Francis, Duke of Buccleuch, Earl of Doncaster, &c.

2. The Hon. Charles Scot, who was born on March 25, 1700, and dying on April 4 following, was buried in Westminster-abbey. 3. James Scot, who was born on January 19, 1702-3, and died unmarried, on February 26, 1719. 4. Henry Scot, who was born on November 26, 1704, and likewise died unmarried. Lady Anne Scot, who was born on April 1, 1696, and died unmarried; and Lady Charlotte Scot, who was born on April 30, 1697, and died unmarried at her house in Pall-Mall, on August 22, 1747.

FRANCIS, *Duke of Buccleuch, Earl of Doncaster*, &c. was born on January 11, 1694-5, and married, on April 5, 1720, the Lady Jane Douglas, sister to Charles Duke of Queensbury and Dover. On February 22, 1724-5, he was elected one of the Knights of the most Ancient and Noble Order of the Thistle, or St. Andrew; and on February 6, 1731-2, by the death of his grandmother, succeeded to the titles and honours of Duke of Buccleuch, &c. In the second parliament of our late Sovereign, summoned to meet on June 17, 1734, he was elected one of the sixteen Peers of North Britain; and on March 23, 1742-3, was by act of parliament restored to the titles of Earl of Doncaster, and Baron Scot of

Tinedale, with all rights, privileges, precedencies, and pre-eminences, thereto belonging, according to the grant of those honours to his Grace's grandfather, James Duke of Monmouth; in consideration (as expressed in the act) "That he had upon all occasions behaved himself with great duty and loyalty to his Majesty, and his royal father of glorious memory; and shewed great zeal for the Protestant succession in his royal family."

His Grace by his said Lady, who died on August 31, 1729, and was buried at Dalkeith in Scotland, had issue,

1. Francis, Earl of Dalkeith.
2. Lord Charles Scot, who was born on February 14, 1727, and died at Christ-Church college in Oxford, on June 18, 1747.

Lady Jane Scot, who was born on April 3, 1723, died in 1743, unmarried.

Lady Anne Scot, who was born on November 16, 1724, and dying on July 15, 1737, was buried at Hillingdon, in the county of Middlesex.

Lady Mary, who was born on October 31, 1725, and departing this life on May 20, 1743, was buried at Hurley in Berkshire.

His Grace deceased on April 22, 1751 (having had no issue by his second wife, Alice Powell, to whom he was married by the Rev. Mr. Keith, at May-Fair chapel, on ^k September 4, 1744) and was succeeded in his honours and estate by his grandson Henry, now Duke of Buccleuch, Earl of Doncaster, &c. son and heir of his only surviving son, Francis Earl of Dalkeith.

The said FRANCIS, Earl of Dalkeith, born on February 19, 1721, was one of the members for Boroughbridge in Yorkshire, to the 10th parliament of Great-Britain, summoned to meet on August 13, 1747; and being at Cambridge when the Duke of Newcastle was installed Chancellor of that university, on July 3, 1749, was, in full senate, presented with the degree of Doctor of Laws. His Lordship, on October 2, 1742, married the Lady Caroline Campbell, eldest daughter and co-heir of his Grace John Duke of Argyll and Greenwich, who left to his Lordship his seat and estate at Adderbury in Oxfordshire, and departed this life on April 1, 1750. By his said Lady (who, on September 18, 1755, married the Hon. Charles Townshend, next brother to the present Viscount Townshend, and is since created Baroness of Greenwich) his Lordship had six children, whose births, &c. we

^k Register of marriages, preserved in the vestry of St. George's Hanover-square.

shall give according to the New Stile, viz. 1. Lady Caroline Scot, who was born on October 6, 1743, and dying on December 13, 1753, had sepulture at Adderbury; 2. John, Lord Whitcheſter, who was born on June 14, 1745, died of the ſmall-pox on January 31, 1749, and was buried at Dalkeith; 3. Henry, now Duke of Buccleuch, of whom afterwards; 4. The Hon. Campbell Scot, who was born on October 28, 1747, and died on March 24, 1767, unmarried; 5. The Hon. James Scot, who was born on March 12, 1749, and departing this life on January 15, 1758, was interred in Audley-chapel, near Groſvenor-square, London; and, 6. Lady Frances, born on Auguſt 6, 1750, now living, unmarried.

HENRY, *the preſent Duke of Buccleuch, Earl of Doncaſter*, &c. was born on September 13, 1746; on April 22, 1751, ſucceeded his grandfather in titles and eſtate; and on December 23, 1767, was inveſted with the enſigns of the moſt Ancient Order of the Thistle. His Grace was married, on March 20, 1767, to Lady Elizabeth Montagu, the only ſurviving daughter of George, the preſent Duke of Montagu; by whom he had iſſue, 1. Lord George, born March 25, 1768, died May 29 following, and was buried in Audley-chapel; 2. Lady Mary, born May 19, 1769; 3. Lady Elizabeth, born October 10, 1770; 4. Charles-William-Henry, ſtiled Earl of Dalkeith, born May 24, 1772; 5. Lady Caroline, born July 10, 1774; and, 6. Lord Henry-James-Montagu, born December 16, 1776, and baptiſed January 12, 1777.

TITLES.] Henry Scot, Duke of Buccleuch, Earl of Doncaſter, and of Dalkeith, Baron Scot of Buccleuch, of Tinedale, Whitcheſter, and Aſhdale.

CREATIONS.] Baron Scot, of Tinedale in com. Northum. and Earl of Doncaſter in the county of York, Feb. 14, 1662-3, 15 Car. II. Lord Scot of Buccleuch, March 16, 1606, 39 Jac. VI. Earl of Buccleuch, March 16, 1619, 52 Jac. VI. Baron of Whitcheſter and Aſhdale, Earl of Dalkeith, and Duke of Buccleuch (in Scotland) April 20, 1663, 15 Car. II.

ARMS.] Quarterly, 1ſt and 4th, the arms of King Charles II. with a Baſton ſiniſter, Argent; 2d and 3d, Or, on a Bend, Azure, a Star of ſix points, between two Creſcents of the field, for Scot.

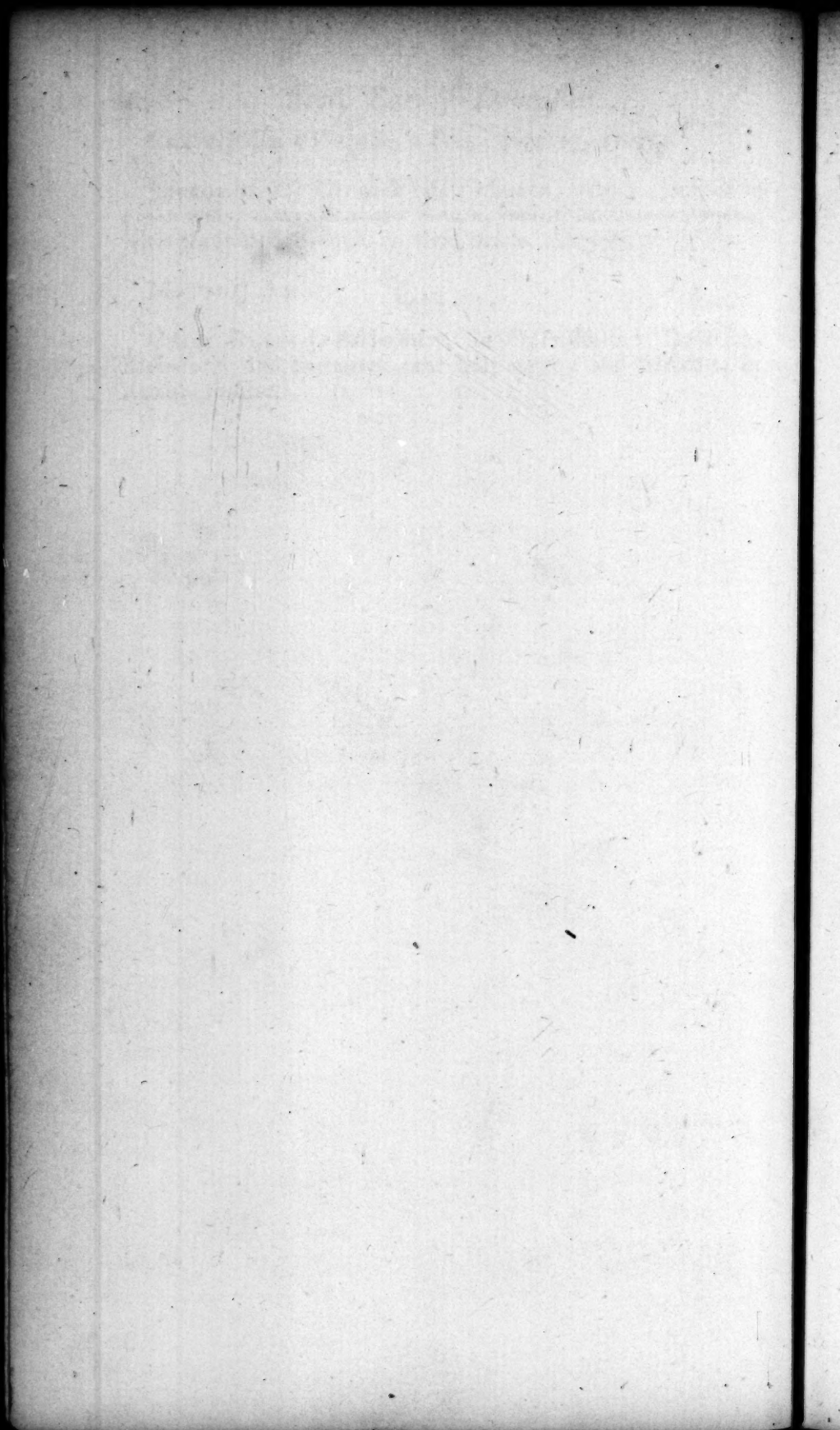
CREST.] On a Wreath, a Stag, tripping, proper.

SUPPORTERS.] On each side a Maiden, proper, habited in green vests, their petticoats Azure, their shift-sleeves Argent, with plumes of feathers on their heads, Argent.

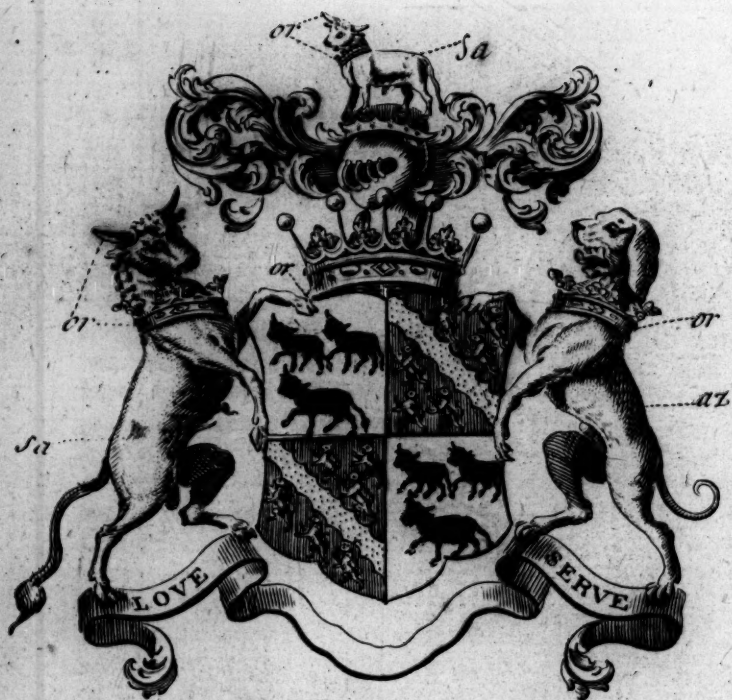
MOTTO.] Amo.

CHIEF SEATS.] Adderbury, in Oxfordshire; Dalkeith, East-Park, and Smeaton, near Edinburgh; and Melrofs, in Roxburghshire.

COOPER,







Cooper Fiart of Shaftsbury.

COOPER, EARL of SHAFTESBURY.

IN 1413, 1 Hen. V. Robert Cooper had a grant from that victorious Monarch, in consideration of his good and acceptable services, of six-pence a day, during his life, out of the King's rents in the county of Northampton; ^a and in the patent is intitled, *Valletorum de Corona*; whereby it is not unlikely, that he was in the place which is now one of the Grooms of the King's bedchamber; and very probably attended on him in France. When he died I do not find, neither can I positively assert, that Thomas Cooper, Esq; was a descendant from him, who was living in the reigns of Kings Henry VI. and Edward IV.

Which Thomas Cooper, writing himself of Horley, in the diocese of Winchester, made his last will and testament, Aug. 29, 1489, wherein he ordered his body to be buried in the chapel of St. Catherine, in the parish church of the blessed Mary of Horley, to which he was a benefactor, besides bequeathing two torches thereto, each of 13s. 4d. value. By his will it appears, that John Cooper was his eldest son, and William Cooper his second son; and that he had daughters, Agnes, Margery, and Joan, whom he handsomely provided for; and the residue of his goods, chattels, ^b &c. after his legacies paid, he bequeaths to Joan his wife, and constitutes her sole executor, and his cousin John Cooper supervisor; and they to dispose for his soul as they see expedient. The probate bears date November 12, the same year.

In the same reigns of Henry VI. and Edward IV. two of the names of John Cooper were living, and both died in the reign of Henry VII. within three years of one another. The last made his will on August 29, 1498^c, and writing himself of Bekynton, ordered his body to be buried before the high altar of St. John Baptist, in the church of St. Gregory of Bekynton, to which he bequeathed 40s. and to his mother-church of Wells, in Somersetshire, for his tythes forgotten 3s. 4d. He bequeathed several small legacies to his friends therein named, and after them, and his debts paid, he gives the residue of his fortune to Philippe his wife, and John Cooper his eldest son, whom he constitutes his executors, and Thomas Compton his supervisor; and names no other sons that he had, but the said John Cooper. It is mentioned that he put his seal to his will at Bekynton, in the presence of Thomas Compton, Hugh

^a Pat. 1 Hen. V. p. 5.
Cant.

^c Ex Regist. Horne, Qu. 26.

^b Ex Regist. Mills, Quire 11. in Cur. Prærog.

Trapnal, and Nicholas Gonvyle; and the probate bears date November 18, after the date of his will.

I shall now give an account of that John Cooper, who died three years before the other, and is the same person, whom Thomas Cooper, before-mentioned, made supervisor of his will, calling him his cousin. The said John Cooper, Esq; I take to be the direct ancestor to the present Earl of Shaftesbury. His last will and testament is dated May 16, 1495, and proved October 29, that year^d: and writing himself of Hertying, orders his body to be buried in the parish church of St. Mary, the Virgin, of Hertying. He bequeaths to the churches of St. Mary of Durford, and St. Mary of Peter, 40 s. each, holding lands there. He also bequeaths ten pounds for a priest to say mats in the church of Hertying, for his soul, and the souls of his ancestors, to be paid by his executors; and to John his son, after the decease of Alice his wife, his manor of Bosham, with the appurtenances, as in an indenture to him more plainly appears. He had a large stock of horses, oxen, cows, sheep, &c. which he divided between John and Richard Cooper his sons, as he did also his lands, &c. in the counties of Suffex and Southampton. He constitutes his said wife sole executrix, and leaves her his lands and tenements in Petersfield in the county of Southampton, to dispose of to his sons, as she saw expedient.

Of John Cooper, the elder son, it may be, he died without issue, and Richard his brother became his heir.

Which Richard Cooper, Esq; was possessed of so fair a fortune, that in 23 Hen. VIII. he purchased of Sir Amias Paulett, Knt. the manor of Paulett in Somersetshire, as not far from the possessions he had from his father; and is yet part of the inheritance of his descendant, the present Earl of Shaftesbury, and upwards of 1200 pounds per annum. In the purchase deed, he has the title of *Solutarius*, whereby it may be presumed he was a paymaster under King Henry VIII. but whether of his army, or in any other office, cannot perhaps with certainty be made out. He had to wife Jane, daughter of Sir John Kingsmill, of Sydmonton in com. Southamp. Knt. by whom he had issue three sons, and two daughters^e; Sir John Cooper; George Cooper, who married a daughter of George Cooper, of Witcomb in com. Dorset, Esq; and died without issue; as did Sir Maurice Cooper his 3d son. The two daughters were, Margaret, wife of Thomas Prideaux, of Nutwell-court in com. Devon. Esq; and Gertrude, of Robert Broughton, of Samford in Somersetshire, Esquire. He lived to be very aged, dying on May 8, 1566, and was succeeded in his estate by John Cooper, his son and heir.

^d Ex. Regist. Vol. Qu. 29.

^e Ex Collect. Greg. King. Lanc. Feclat.

Which John Cooper, Esq; was born on Sept. 24, 1552, served for the borough of Whitchurch in Hampshire, in ^f parliament, 1586. After which he received the honour of knight-hood from Queen Elizabeth, and died on November 24, 1610, leaving by Margaret (or Martha, according to Hutchins's History of Dorsetshire, Vol. II. p. 216.) his wife, daughter of Anthony Skutt, of Stanton-Drew in com. Somers. Esq; one son John, who succeeded to his estate; and four daughters, Bridget, wife of Edmund Tremaine, of Collacomb in com. Devon. Esq; Margaret, married to William Dunch, of Avebury in com. Wilts. Esq; Martha, to Edward Tooker, of Madington in com. Wilts. Esq; and Jane, to William Sanderson, Esq; brother to ——— Viscount Castleton, and secondly, to Sir Robert Baker, Bart. Envoy to Spain.

His only son JOHN Cooper, Esq; was created to the dignity of a Baronet, by letters-patent, dated July 4, 1622, being then ^adenominated of Rockbourne in the county of Southampton, Esq; but was afterwards knighted; and by the title of Sir John Cooper, Knt. and Bart. was returned to serve in ^b parliament for the town of Pool in Dorsetshire, in 1628. He had to his first wife Anne, daughter and sole heir of Sir Anthony Ashley, of Winborne St. Giles's in com. Dorset. Knt. (famous in the reign of Queen Elizabeth¹, and knighted at the taking of Cadiz, in September 1596, when he served as Secretary of war) by Jane his wife, daughter and heir of Philip Okeover, of Okeover in com. Stafford, Esquire. Which Jane died on April 27, 1619², as did her husband on January 13, 1628; whereby Sir John Cooper made a very great addition to his estate: but his Lady, the said Anne, died soon after her father, viz. on July 20, 1628, ¹ leaving by her husband, Sir John, a daughter Phillippa, wife of Sir Adam Brown of Bechworth-castle in com. Surry, Bart. she died ^m May 20, 1701, and was buried at Mitcham, in Surry; and two sons, Anthony-Ashley, and George, of Clarendon-park in Wilts, who by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Oldfield, Alderman of London, had two sons John and George; the former died young, and the latter died unmarried in 1727; also six daughters, the eldest of which Elizabeth, was married to William Hanham of Winborne in Dorsetshire. Sir John Cooper took ⁿ to his second wife Mary, Lady Morrifon (widow of Sir Charles Morrifon, and daughter and co-heir of Baptist Hicks, Viscount Campden) who ^o survived without any issue by him, and was

^f Willis's Not. Parl. p. 108, 114. ^g Heylin's Help to History, p. 585.
^h Willis's Not. Parl. p. 220. ⁱ Camden's Eliz. in Hist. of Engl. Vol. II. p. 591, 593.
^k Cole's Esc. Lib. 3. Not. 61. A. 14. p. 18. in Bibl. Harley. ^l Ibid.
^m Aubrey's Surry, Vol. II. p. 302. ⁿ Cole's Esc. Lib. 3. Not. 61. A. 14. p. 18. in Bibl. Harley. ^o Ibid.

thirdly married to Sir Richard Alford, Knt. He departed this life^a on March 23, 1631, and was buried at Rockbourne, as appears by inquisition taken at Basingstoke in the county of Southampton, on May 11, 1631; when the jury found, that he died possessed of the manor of Pyrton, alias Puriton-Wotton, and rectory and impropriation thereof, with the advowson of the vicarage, the manors of Lyddeard and Millicent, and divers messuages and lands in Braden-forest, called the Salt-house, Mill-house, and the Mill-grounds, &c. and Finches, Southbokes, and West-hill; the manors of Rockbourne, alias Rozeborne, and Fordenbridge, with divers messuages, lands, &c. in the county of Southampton: and of the manor of Whitbury, alias Whichbury, with the lands thereto belonging, in the counties of Southampton and Wiltshire: the manor of Martyn, and lands thereto belonging, with the rectory and tythes thereof; the rectory and tythes of Domerham; the tythes of Tadpyt; the manor of Lee, alias Lea, and mansion there, with tythes, advowson of the church and chapel, the meadow called Broad-meade, and other lands there, with 12 loads of wood yearly out of Bayden-wood; the manor of Cleverton, alias Cleverden; the manor of Whitchurch; the manor of Milborne, with two messuages, two burghs in Westborough and Downeton, and a quarter of another burgh in Downeton, with their lands of the several manors thereto belonging, and in Domerham-South, and Aldershot, all which were in the counties of Southampton and Wiltshire; the manor and hundred of Winborne St. Giles's, and advowson of the church; the manor of Winbourne-French, Winborne All-Saints; and advowson of the church Upper Winborne, All-hallowes, alias All-Saints, with Scriven's lands there; the manor of Philipton in Upper Winborne; the manor of Gussage-All-Saints, out of which there's a grant to an almshouse for the maintenance of eleven poor people; the several manors of Kingston, Hinton-Martyn, alias Martel, Chaldbury, and Didlington; the rectory of the church of Lodres, and advowson of the vicarage; Bylcomb-Mill, and the lands in Gussage All-hallowes, and a burgage called the White-hart in Cranborne, all in Dorsetshire: the manor of Paulet, and tythes of Paulet and Gusham; the manors of Stanton-Drew, and Stanton-Weeks, with messuages and lands there, and in Chewe, Pensford, Norton, Mubreward, and Bellaton; half of the manor of Est-Crenmore, with ten messuages, and 1000 acres of land there, and in Doultling; the manors of Allerton, alias Abrington, Wearcross, Bishops-Compton and Huntspill; a messuage with the

^a Hutchins's History of Dorsetshire, Vol. II. p. 216.
Not. 61. A. 14. p. 18. in Bibl. Harley.

^q Cole's Esq. Lib. 3.

appurtenances in Winchcombe, and tenements in Burnham, and Ludlow, all in the county of Somerset; and in the county of Middlesex, a messuage in Holborn, called the Black-bull, and divers tenements in Muschamps: to all which Anthony-Ashley Cooper was found to be his son and heir, then of the age of nine years, eight months, and fourteen days; also that George was his second son.

Sir ANTHONY-ASHLEY Cooper, Bart. the eldest son, *first Earl of Shaftesbury*, was one of the greatest statesmen in this kingdom, and made a very considerable figure in the last century. In his childhood, his activity, quick apprehension, and ready wit, made an early discovery of those extraordinary parts, wherewith he was endowed; and succeeding so early to a great estate, it had not the common effect of making him neglect his studies in his youth. As he was so young on the death of his father, he was in ward to the King; and became a Fellow-commoner in Exeter-college in Oxford, under the tuition of Dr. Prideaux, the Rector thereof, in Lent term 1636; and made such an unusual progress in learning, that he was accounted the most prodigious youth in the whole university.

From Oxford he removed to Gray's-Inn, where, with the like pains and industry, he applied himself to the study of the law; in the knowledge whereof he arrived at such perfection, that several judicious men and great lawyers affirmed, he understood the nature of our laws, ancient customs, and constitutions of the kingdom, as well, if not better, than any man then living; and could express himself with such eloquence, and deliver his sentiments with so much clearness and smoothness, interwoven with convincing arguments, deduced from philosophy and reason, that there was a perfect harmony in his words. In the year 1639, he was unanimously elected one of the members for Tewkesbury in Gloucestershire, to serve in the parliament which was opened at Westminster, on April 13, 1640, and which his Majesty, concluding they were too slow in giving those supplies he demanded, dissolved on the 5th of next month; though, as the Earl of Clarendon writes ², *it could never be hoped, that more sober and dispassionate men would ever meet together in that place, or fewer who brought ill purposes with them; nor could any imagine what offence they had given, which put the King upon that resolution.*

After the breaking out of the rebellion, he went to the King at Oxford, and being introduced to his Majesty by Lucius Carey, 2d Viscount Falkland, his friend, then Secre-

¹ A. Wood's Athen. Oxon. Vol. II. col. 540.

² Raleigh redivivus, p. 7.

³ Ibid. p. 10.

⁴ Willis's Notit. Parl. MS.

⁵ Clarendon's History of

the Rebellion, Vol. I. p. 139.

tary of State, & he proposed, if his Majesty would empower him, to treat with the parliament garrisons, and grant them a full and general pardon, with an assurance that a general amnesty (arms being laid down on both sides) should reinstate all things in the same posture they were in before the war, and then a free parliament do what remained to be done for the settlement of the nation; that on his Majesty's agreeing thereto, he would try the experiment first in his own county, and doubted not but the good success he should have there, would open him the gates of other adjoining garrisons. And being furnished with the powers he desired, he accordingly went into Dorsetshire, where he managed a treaty with the garrisons of Weymouth, Pool, Dorchester, and other towns in that county; and raising a regiment for his Majesty's service, he possessed himself of Weymouth; and the others would have submitted to him^a, but Prince Maurice, who commanded the King's forces in those parts, no sooner heard of the surrender, but he presently marched into it, giving his soldiers licence to pillage. This provoked Sir Anthony so far, that he could not forbear expressing his resentments to the Prince; and he sent to the other garrisons he was in treaty with, to stand upon their guard, as he could not secure his articles to them; and thereby the design died in embryo. The Earl of Clarendon recites^a the difference between Prince Maurice and Sir Anthony, saying, the Marquis of Hertford had made him a promise of the government of Weymouth, when it should be taken, and that the Prince nominated another governor, which caused a misunderstanding between his Highness and the Marquis, and thereupon gave new trouble to the King. After which he gives this account: *Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, a young gentleman of that county, of a fair and plentiful fortune, and one, who in the opinion of most men, was like to advance the place by being governor of it, and to raise men for the defence of it, without lessening the army; and had, in expectation of it, made some provision of officers and soldiers, when it should be time to call them together. In the moment the town was taken, and before the Prince came thither, Sir Anthony, hearing that the Marquis came not with the army, but remained some time at Bristol, made all the haste he could to him, and came thither the same day the King left it; and applying himself to the Marquis, he thought himself obliged to make his promise good; and that it was in his power so to do, since it appeared the town was taken before the King declared he should not go to the army, till when he ought to be looked upon as General of it. He conferred with the Chancellor*

^y Locke's *Memoirs of the Earl of Shaftesbury*, in his *Works*, Vol. III. p. 471. ^z *Ibid.* p. 472. ^a *Hist. of Rebellion*, 8vo, Vol. II. part I. p. 339, 340, 341.

of the Exchequer [Earl of Clarendon] upon it, as a matter in which his honour was concerned, and on which his heart was set. The Earl of Clarendon further recites ^b, That Sir Anthony came likewise to him, who was his acquaintance, and desired his assistance, telling him, *That after so much charge he had been put to, in the expectation of it, and to prepare for it, he might not be exposed to the mirth and contempt of the county.* Whereupon he wrote to the King, also to the Viscount Falkland; and if he found any aversion in the King to take Sir John Colepeper with him, that they might together prevail in it. But his Majesty positively and absolutely refused to grant it, saying, "He would not put a public disobligation and affront upon his nephew." At which the Marquis was so sensibly touched, that he said, "He was fallen from all credit with the King; and since he was become so useless to his Majesty and to his friends, he hoped his Majesty would give him leave to retire to his own house, &c." On which the Chancellor [Earl of Clarendon] going to the King, and representing the ^c probable consequences of his refusal, with new instances, he, with very great difficulty, prevailed on his Majesty to give his commission to Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper, to be governor of Weymouth.

But in the year after (1644) the government of Weymouth being conferred on Colonel Ashburnham, for whose promotion (as Lord Clarendon ^d writes) Sir Anthony was removed from that charge, he was thereby so much disobliged, that he quitted the King's party, and gave himself up, body and soul, to the service of the parliament.

The celebrated John Locke, Esq; ^e who has left some memoirs of his Lordship, gives this further account of him: "It was not long after, before his active thoughts, always intent on serving his country (the good thereof being that by which he steered his councils and actions through the whole course of his life) before he set his head on another project; which took its rise in a debate between him and Serjeant Fountain, meeting accidentally in an inn at Hungerford; and both disliking the continuation of the war, it was started between them, that the several counties, through England, should arm, and endeavour to suppress the armies on both sides." This proposal he after considered more at leisure, and framed into a practical contrivance, and never left working in it, till he had brought most of the sober and well-intentioned gentlemen on both sides through England into the design. This gave rise to that third sort of army, which of sudden started up, with so much terror to the armies both of

^b Hist. of Rebellion, ut antea, p. 340.
Vol. IV, p. 495.

^c Ibid. p. 341.

^d Ibid.

^e Vide his Works, Vol. III, p. 472.

King and Parliament, that had not some, who engaged in it, failed to rise at the time appointed, *The Clubmen* (for that appellation they had) would have been strong enough to have carried their point, which was to force both sides to lay down their arms, and declare for a general amnesty; to have the then parliament dissolved, and a new one called for redressing the grievances, and settling the nation. This undertaking had very promising grounds of success, the yeomen and body of the people having suffered much by the war, and the men of estates had abated of their firmness, and wished to return to their former ease, security, and plenty; especially perceiving, that the soldiers of fortune had the commands and power put into their hands. It was thereupon first set to move where he was most near, Dorsetshire and Somersetshire. Lord Clarendon^f has given an account of their proceedings. Before they began to act, the court had learned, or suspected, that the rise and life of it was owing to Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper; and was so much alarmed, as to endeavour to get him in their power. And in order thereto^g, the King sent him a more than ordinary civil letter, to come to him at Oxford; but he had information, that the Lord Goring, who lay with an army in those parts, had orders from court to seize him; so that, when that Lord had sent for him to come on a day appointed to dine with him, he did not think it safe to accept of the invitation. And reflecting on these particulars, he thought himself in danger in the King's quarters, and took shelter in Portsmouth.

A person of his consideration, thus rejected, was received by the parliament with due consideration to his abilities; and though he put himself into their hands without any terms, yet there were those among them, who so well knew his worth, that he was soon after (without being questioned concerning either persons or councils) trusted with several important commands: however, he acted so becoming a man of honour, as to persist in forgetting whatever he knew of the purposes or actions of any of the King's party, which caused him no little trouble. Mr. Denzil Holles (afterwards Lord Holles) one of the commoners employed by the parliament to carry propositions to the King^h at Oxford for a peace, had some secret transactions with his Majesty, as related in *The historical collection of the family of Holles, &c.* (page 126, & seq.) also in his examination upon it in the House of Commons in July 1645, page 132, & seq. Thomas Lord Savile, newly made Earl of Suffolk, was the only person that accused him: and Cromwell and his party were intent on his ruin, and only

^f Hist. of Rebellion, Vol. IV. p. 695.
^h Whitlock's Memoirs, p. 105.

^g Locke, ut antea, p. 473.

wanted another witness to give credit to the complaint exhibited by his Lordship. Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper was applied to, and they made sure, that he would not fail to embrace such a fair and unsought-for opportunity, in declaring what he knew of it, as Mr. Holles had been long his enemy, on a family quarrel carried so far, as by his power in the House to hinder him from sitting in that parliament on a fair election. On this presumption, he was summoned to attend the House of Commons; and being ¹ there questioned, *Whether, when he was at Oxford, he knew not, or had not heard, something concerning Mr. Holles's conference with the King?* On which he told them, *He could answer nothing at all; for though possibly, what he had to say, might be to the clearing Mr. Holles, yet he could not allow himself to say any thing in the case; since whatever answer he made, it would be a confession, that if he had known any thing to the disadvantage of Mr. Holles, he would * have taken that dishonourable way of doing him a prejudice, and wreak his revenge on a man that was his enemy.* He was pressed to declare what he knew, and threats were added of sending him to the Tower, if he persisted obstinately silent; which did not at all move him from his purpose. And being ordered to withdraw, those, who depended on his discovery, were so enraged, that they moved warmly for his commitment. He waited in the lobby, expecting his doom: and though several of his friends, coming out, were earnest with him to satisfy the House, he kept his resolution inviolable: and he found friends of both parties, who very much applauded the generosity of his conduct, and shewed it rather deserved commendation, than the censure of that assembly; whereby the debate for his commitment dropt.

Soon after Mr. Holles visited Sir Anthony, and having, in terms of great acknowledgment and esteem, thanked him for his behaviour in the House in respect to him, Sir Anthony replied, That he pretended to no merit on that account; or to lay any obligation on him; that what he had done, was due to himself, and he should have done, had any other man been concerned in it; and that he was perfectly as much at liberty as before, to live with him as he pleased; yet was not ignorant of Mr. Holles's worth, or how to put a just value on his friendship, if he thought him deserving of it. Mr. Holles, no less taken with his discourse, than what had occasioned it, gave him repeated assurances of his service and sincere friendship: and thus an old quarrel, between two men of high spirits, great estates, and neighbours in the same county, ended in a lasting correspondence as long as they lived.

¹ i. Locke's Memoirs.^k Ibid. p. 474.

Mr. Locke has observed of the said passage, that it brought to his remembrance, his often hearing Sir Anthony say, concerning an obligation to silence in discourse, *That it was not enough to keep close and uncommunicated what had been committed to him with that caution, but there was a general and tacit trust in conversation, whereby a man was obliged not to report again that which might be any way to the speaker's prejudice; though no intimation had been given of a desire not to have it spoken again.* He was wont to say, *That wisdom lay in the heart, not in the head; and that it was not the want of knowledge, but the perverseness of the will, that filled mens minds with folly, and their lives with disorders: that there was in every one two men, the wise and the foolish; and that each of them must be allowed his turn.* If you would have the wise, the grave, the serious, always to rule and have the sway, the fool would grow so troublesome, as to put the wise man out of order; he must have his times of being let loose to play his gambols, if you would have your business to go on smoothly.

In Locke's Works, Vol. III. p. 474, 475. are some particular instances of his Lordship's penetration, but they are unconnected with the nature of this publication.

The considerable interest he had in the country, and his known abilities, induced the members, that sat at Westminster, to treat him with great distinction. He accepted from them a commission of Colonel of a regiment of horse, and the command of the forces that were ordered to act in Dorsetshire. In 1644¹, he took Wareham by assault, and 300 of the garrison enlisted in the service of the parliament; after which, as recited by Whitlock^m, Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper, with 1500 horse and foot from several garrisons, took the field to encounter Sir Lewis Dives, who wasⁿ Governor of Sherburn-castle, to which he retreated. And before the end of that year, he informed the parliament of his relieving of Taunton town and castle in Somersetshire, besieged by Colonel Edward Wyndham. In January 1646, being Sheriff of Wiltshire^o, he had an ordinance of the parliament to live out of the country: and in the year 1651, the parliament appointed^p him, with twenty persons more, to sit as a committee to consider of the inconveniencies that were in the law, and the mischiefs which frequently arise from the delays and other irregularities in the administration thereof.

Not long after this, Sir Anthony, observing Cromwell's ambitious designs of usurping the supreme power, opposed him in all his extravagant motions; and in the conventions of those times, being chosen for Wiltshire, as also for Pool and Tewkesbury, ^q acted the part of a wise politician, and a true English-

¹ Whitlock's Memorials, p. 94.

^o Ibid. p. 237.

^p Ibid. p. 496.

^m Ibid. p. 105.

ⁿ Ibid. p. 159.

^q Raleigh redivivus, p. 21.

man, in rendering their debates ineffectual, and to no purpose, as well by his ingenious arguments drawn from scripture and reason, as the interest he had in the gentlemen of the country. He was grown so obnoxious to Cromwell, by opposing and acting in contradiction to his designs of establishing his tyranny, that he gave secret directions to the Sheriffs of the several counties to use their endeavours to prevent (if possible) his being returned to parliament; but finding he could not prevent it, ^r Sir Anthony, and above an hundred more members that engaged with him, were denied entrance into the house.

These arbitrary and illegal practices of the usurper put Sir Anthony, and others, on publishing a remonstrance, wherein they claimed the privilege of the ancient fundamental laws, and their birth-right as freemen of England: and notwithstanding Cromwell was in his zenith, having an army at command, wherewith he shook the nation off her very foundations, and the house of Commons only filled with those who were his creatures; yet in a general defiance of him, did this great Patriot (amongst other matters against his power) remonstrate, *That the ^r Protector had assumed an absolute arbitrary sovereignty, &c. whom every man ought to destroy, until by some agreement with the body of the people in parliament, some sort of governing power in him were submitted unto, that thereby he might cease to be a public enemy and destroyer, and become a King or Governor, according to the conditions accepted by the people; and if he would so pretend, he could ^r not be so discharged from his public enmity by any condition or agreement made with a part of the people's chosen deputies, whilst he shut out the other part; for no part of the representative body are trusted to consent to any thing in the nation's behalf, if the whole have not their free liberty of debating and voting in the matters propounded, &c.*

This protestation was signed by 117 persons, whereof Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper was chief: but not having power enough to work their present admission into the house, that part of a parliament, which was suffered to sit, did every thing to the desire of Cromwell, raising him money, and confirming his title; which was no sooner done, than he prorogued them, until he had occasion for a fresh supply. Which interval was laid hold on, by this true English gentleman, as a fit opportunity to engage them, when they met again, to do themselves and the nation justice, by admitting him and the rest, who were kept out by the usurper, to take their place in parliament; and he managed some of the members, who were

^r Ibid. p. 24.

^s Whitlock's Memorials, p. 640, 641, 642, 643.

^t Raleigh, p. 32.

moderate men, that they resolved not to be so basely trampled upon any longer.

On their meeting they presently voted, *That no member, legally chosen and returned, could be excluded from performing their duty but by consent of parliament*; and thereupon proceeded to the calling over their house, and admitted Sir Anthony, and the rest, who had subscribed the remonstrance, much against Cromwell's will. They were no sooner in the house, but they so influenced the rest, that they began to undo what the others had done in their absence; and ventured so far, as to question the tyrant's power: wherefore, Cromwell, finding them so bold, sent for them to his house of Lords; and, after a long speech to them, put an end to their sitting.

The constant correspondence he always maintained with the royal party, to the hazard of his life and family, was sufficiently testified by them, and well known to Charles II. And though Cromwell nominated him one of his council, in hope thereby to allure him to his interest, yet he was not amongst the creatures of his Cabinet-council, or amongst the eleven Major-generals to whom the care of the nation was committed.

This great statesman was for maintaining the ancient fundamentals of the nation, and to the utmost opposed the growth of a protectorian title; but his vast abilities being well known (at least) to equal the ablest pilot of the state, the "rump," when they had again usurped the power into their hands, endeavoured to oblige him, by nominating him to be one of their council of state, and one of their commissioners for managing their army. Yet this did not lessen his endeavours for the restoration of his Sovereign: he had too great a sense of the confusion of those times, to think of any other settlement of the nation, than on the old foundation; and thought, by complying with those in power in some particulars, he should the sooner effect it. Mr. Locke, in his *Memoirs*, relates*, That the council of state in Wallingford-house knew the vigour and activity of Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, and suspecting him, he was sent for to Wallingford-house, and examined by Fleetwood on the suspicions they had of him, that he was carrying on designs in the West against them, and was working the people to an insurrection, and intended to head them. He replied, That he was under no obligation to give them an account of his actions, or to make them any promises; but, to shew them how ill grounded their suspicions were, he would not stir out of town, without giving them notice of his intention so to do. Fleetwood, knowing his word might be relied on, was satisfied with the promise he

* Raleigh, p. 38.

x Vide his Works, Vol. III, p. 476.

made, and let him go on his parole: they knew his estate and interest lay in the West, and there certainly on any stir he would appear, and were satisfied with his stay in London; which was his desire, knowing that must be the place of most business and management, and where the turn of affairs must be. But Lambert, one of the rulers at Wallingford-house, happened to be absent on his examination, and came not till he was gone. On telling him, that Sir Anthony had been there, and what had passed, he blamed Fleetwood for dismissing him, saying, they were deceived in him; and that they should not have parted so early, with so busy and dangerous a man as he was: and by his persuasions, they determined to get him in their clutches, and afterwards formed a design to take him: which he, by a stratagem, prudently avoided, but was forced to conceal himself in disguise. Yet, *incognito* as he was, he made them at Wallingford-house feel him, though he kept out of sight. Several companies of their soldiers drew up in Lincoln's-inn-fields without their officers, and there put themselves under such command as he appointed them: the city roused itself, and shewed manifest signs of little regard to Wallingford-house. This was the first open step he made towards wresting the civil power out of the hands of the army, who, having thought Richard (Oliver's son) unworthy of it, executed it by a committee of their own officers, Lambert having the chief command, till Sir Anthony, as soon as the parliament was restored, stripped him of it.

Whilst Sir Anthony was under their administration, Scot represented to the council, that one of his spies, beyond sea, had wrote to him, *That Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper, and Whitlock, had correspondence with Sir Edward Hyde*: which being brought to an examination before them, on May 18, 1659, Whitlock recites, "That he made the highest professions of his innocence, that they bred in some the more suspicion of him; but at this time it was believed, and what followed after is known." Which affair was brought before the rump-parliament on Sept. 14 following; when, as Whitlock mentions (p. 685) "Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper was voted *Not guilty of the accusation brought against him, of having correspondence with the King*: and that the question was not put on Whitlock, for the same matter; there being no ground for it, as there was for the other."

After this he never left working, till he had raised a spirit, and strength enough to declare openly for the old parliament, and re-instituted the secluded members; which was owing to his policy and judgment. And Mr. Locke² gives the following account of it: He got from the council of state a com-

¹ Whitlock's Memorials, p. 680.

² Works, Vol. III, p. 477.

mission to himself, and a few of the most weighty and popular members of the rump-parliament, to have the power and command of all the forces in England. And at meeting with them, having provided (as was concerted) several clerks, they were immediately set to work, to transcribe copies of the form of a letter, reciting, *That it had pleased God to restore the parliament to the exercise of their power, who had given them a commission to command the army: they therefore commanded (viz. the officer the letter was directed to) immediately with his troop, company, or regiment, to march to ———.* Which letters were directed to the chief officers of the army, quartered in any part of England, and were dispatched by messengers that very night; and coming to them so peremptorily to march immediately, and having no other intelligence, but that the parliament was restored, they durst not disobey, but accordingly marched as directed; so that the army, which was the great strength of Wallingford-house, was by this rendered perfectly useless to the committee of safety (as styled) who were thereby reduced under the power of the parliament.

Whitlock^a gives the following account of what is before recited.—“Some of the members of the *old Council of State*, together with the old Speaker Lenthall, by advice together, finding the revolt of the soldiers from Fleetwood, gave out orders for the forces about town to rendezvous in Lincoln’s-inn-fields; and on December 24, 1659, the soldiers, marching through Chancery-lane, made a stand at the Speaker’s house, who came to them in the street, and the officers told him, they were resolved for the future to adhere to the parliament: the soldiers gave loud shouts, and the Speaker gave orders for their disposal, and gave them the word.”^b Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper, with the Speaker, and three others, went to the Lord Mayor, and discoursed with him and the Sheriffs, concerning the parliament’s meeting again speedily, which they approved of; and from them, went to the Tower and secured it. Two days after, the Speaker, and members then in town, met at Whitehall, and walked together to the parliament-house, the soldiers shouting as they passed by, who had lately by force kept them from sitting^c: and the same day passed votes, appointing Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper, Colonel Popham, and others, to direct and order the forces. He, and eight more^d, sent a letter to General Monk, requesting him to come to London, for the settlement of the nation; and his Excellency, on February 4 following, marching into London^e, was met by the Speaker in the Strand; and on his coming to Whitehall, was visited

^a Memorials, p. 692, 693.

^b Ibid.

^c Whitlock, ut antea.

^d Continuation of Baker’s Chron. p. 673.

^e Whitlock, p. 696.

by Sir Anthony, and other members of the parliament. On March 3, 1659-60, Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper's regiment^f declared for the parliament, and for Monk. The further proceeding towards the restoration of King Charles II. being related by all our historians, I shall only mention another remarkable passage relating to Sir Anthony, and Monk, observed by Mr. Locke^g. And to support the credit of it, Whitlock recites, That, on March 24 preceding the restoration^h, *the French Ambassador visited General Monk, whom he found no accomplished courtier, or statesman.*

Mr. Locke gives this account (but which has been refuted by George Granville, Lord Landsdown) “ That though Monk had promised fair to the rump, and the common-wealth party, on one hand, and gave hopes to the royalists on the other; yet at last agreed with the French Ambassador to take the government upon himself, on promise from Mazarine of assistance from France to support him: this was made up between them late at night, yet not so secretly, but that his wife, who had conveniently posted herself, heard all that passed; and finding what was resolved on, sent her brother Clarges immediately to Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper, to inform him of it. She was zealous for the restoration of the King, and had promised Sir Anthony to watch her husband, and from time to time send him notice how matters went. Whereupon Sir Anthony caused the council of state, whereof he was a member, to be summoned; and on their meeting, he desired the clerks might withdraw, having matter of great importance to communicate to them. The doors of the chamber being locked, and the keys laid upon the table, he began to charge Monk, not in a direct or open accusation, but by obscure intimations and doubtful expressions, giving ground of suspicion, that he was playing false, and not doing as he promised. This he did so skilfully, and intelligibly, that Monk perceived he was discovered; and in his answer to him seemed surprized and out of order, so that the rest of the council discerned it, though they knew not the direct matter: but the General at length averred, That what had been suggested, was upon groundless suspicions, and he was true to his principles, and firm to what he had professed to them, without any secret designs that ought to disturb them; and that he was ready to give them all satisfaction. However, Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper would not be so put off, taking what he said to mean no more, than to get away, upon the assurance he gave them: and thereupon told him, *If he was sincere in what he had said, he might remove all scruples, by presently taking away the*

^f Ibid, p. 697. ^g Vide his Works, p. 478.

^h Memorials, p. 700.

“ commissions from such and such officers in the army, and give
 “ them to those he named; and that presently before he went out of
 “ the room. Monk was in himself no quick man, he was
 “ guilty alone, amongst a company, he knew not how they
 “ would deal with him: in these straits being closely pressed,
 “ he, before he stirred, changed a great part of the commis-
 “ sions of his officers; and Sir Edward Harley among the rest
 “ (who was a member of the council, then present) was made
 “ Governor of Dunkirk, in the room of Sir William Lockhart,
 “ and immediately sent to take possession of it¹: by which the
 “ army ceased to be at Monk’s devotion, and was put into
 “ hands that would not serve him in his design. The French
 “ Ambassador had the night before sent an express to Maza-
 “ rine, positively to assure him, that matters went as he de-
 “ sired, and that Monk was fixed in his resolution to take on
 “ himself the government; and he was much astonished the
 “ next day, to find what he had proposed had taken another
 “ turn; and this so disgraced him in the French court, that
 “ he was presently called home, and fate so heavy on him as
 “ to break his heart: this was that which gave the great
 “ turn to the restoration of King Charles the II^d, whereof
 “ Sir Anthony had laid the plan in his mind a long time be-
 “ fore, and had carried it on with all the vigour he could.”

Sir Anthony was returned for Wiltshire, to the several parliaments called in those times of confusion²; and with Sir Walter St. John, were the two Knights for that county, in the parliament, ¹ which, before dissolving themselves, ordered a free and new parliament to meet on April 25, 1660, that restored the constitution in church and state. He was in the list of that council of state, upon whom an oath was endeavoured to be imposed, for the abjuration of the royal line; but by the influence of Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, and General Monk, on Colonel Morley, that oath was opposed, as being a snare and fetter to their consciences, whereby an end was put both to the oath, and to the council. How much he was further serviceable in the restoration, appears from the following account, given by the Earl of ^a Clarendon:

But that which broke the heart of the committee of safety, was the revolt of their favourite vice-admiral Lawson, a man at that time appearing as much republican as any among them; as much an independant, as much an enemy to the presbyterians, and to the covenant, as Sir Henry Vane himself, and a great dependant upon Sir Henry Vane; and one whom they had raised to that command in the fleet, that they might be sure to have the seamen still at their de-

ⁱ See Vol. IV. p. 246, & seq.

^k Willis’s Not. Parl. p. 257, 267, 269.

^l Ibid, p. 285, 295.

^m Baker, p. 677.

ⁿ Hist. Rebel. Vol. VI. p.

704, 705.

vation. This man, with his whole Squadron, came into the river, and declared for the parliament; which was so unexpected, that they would not believe it; but sent Sir Henry Vane, with two others of great intimacy with Lawson, to confer with him; who, when they came to the fleet, found Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper, and two others, members of the parliament, who had so fully prepossessed him, that he was deaf to all their charms, and told them, "That he would submit to no authority but that of the parliament."

The noble author also relates, that, by his interest and persuasion, the army was likewise disposed to his designs; and having professed their resolution to live and die with the parliament^o, Lenthal, the speaker, went thereupon to the Tower, and by his own authority, removed the lieutenant, who had been confirmed there by the committee of safety, and put Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper, and other members of the parliament, into the government and command of the Tower.

When the parliament had declared for the King, he^p was one of the twelve Commoners sent by them, requesting, "That his Majesty would be pleased to return, and to take the government of the kingdom into his hands, where he should find all possible affection, duty, and obedience from all his subjects."

But while he was in Holland, doing his duty in waiting on his Sovereign, he had the unhappiness to be overthrown in his caravan, whereby he received an unfortunate wound in his side between his ribs, which came to an exulceration; and in the year 1672, when he was Lord Chancellor, was forced to be opened. But though this happened in the manner related, it was by the papists ungratefully made a matter of the greatest obloquy and reproach, most of those malicious pamphlets, written against him, being filled with invectives grounded on the story of the tap.

His Majesty landing at Dover, on May 25, Sir Anthony-Ashley Cooper^r was, the next day, sworn of the Privy-council, with General Monk, at^s Canterbury; and in October following, when his Majesty issued out the grand commission of oyer and terminer, for the trial of the regicides, directed to several noble persons^t, he was one of the number. Also on April 20, 1661, three days before his Majesty's coronation, in order to be assisting in that splendid ceremony, he was advanced to the degree and dignity of a Baron of England, by the title of Lord Ashley of Winborne St. Giles, in com. Dorset. and to the heirs male of his body, according to a stipulation in his father's marriage settlement, that if the family should ever arrive at a peerage, their title should be that of Ashley, deducing

^o Hist. Rebel. Vol. VI. p. 706.

^p Clarendon, ut antea, Vol. VI. p. 768.

^q Raleigh redivivus, p. 48.

^r Whitlock's Memor. p. 704.

^s A. Wood's

Athen. Oxon. p. 542.

^t Baker's Chron. p. 731.

his descent through the Ashleys, from the Hamelyns, Plesseys, and Malmains, anciently of Winborne St. Giles.

In the preamble to the patent, his Majesty takes notice ^a, "That he had in sundry respects manifested his loyalty to King Charles I. and his great affection to his country, in the late perilous and difficult times; and likewise to him, by his prudent and seasonable advice and consultation with General Monk, in order to his restoration; therefore in consideration of which acceptable services, he created him to the degree and dignity of a Baron," as before specified. Soon after this he was made Chancellor and Under-treasurer of the Exchequer; and on the death of the Earl of Southampton, he was on May 24, 1667, constituted, with George Duke of Albemarle ^z, one of the Commissioners of the Treasury, being second in Commission; and ^y also Chancellor of the Exchequer. His Lordship, on February 24, 1670-1, (as the patent at large sets forth) was commissioned with the Duke of Buckingham, the Earl of Anglesey, the Lord Holles, and Mr. Secretary Trevor ^z, to peruse and revise the papers and writings relating to the affairs of Ireland, from the first to the last, and to take an abstract of the state thereof in writing, and make their report to his Majesty. Accordingly, they proceeded with such diligence, that on June 12 following, they made their report at large. And on ^a August 1, 1671, a new commission was issued to the same persons, in which were added Prince Rupert, and the Duke of Lauderdale, to inspect the settlement and all proceedings thereupon. This was followed by another commission, dated January 17, 1672-3, wherein the Duke of Ormond was added, empowering them to inspect the affairs of Ireland, acts of settlement and explanation, and the execution of them; the disposition of forfeited lands; the state of his Majesty's revenue, &c.

The King, in 1670, having resolved to constitute a cabinet-council of such persons, upon whose judgment and fidelity he could depend for the furtherance of his service, made choice, for that purpose, of Sir Thomas Clifford (ancestor to the present Lord Clifford of Chudleigh) this Lord Ashley, the Duke of Buckingham, the Lord Arlington, and the Duke of Lauderdale; who, from the initial letters of their names or titles, were stiled *The Cabal* by the opponents of the administration.

His Lordship was constituted ^b Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Dorset, on January 20, 1671-2; and, at length, for his great merits, he was created ^c Lord Cooper of Pawlett, in the county of Somerset, and Earl of Shaftesbury, and to

^a Bill. Sign. de ann. 23 Car. II. ^x Dug. Chron. Series, p. 116. ^y Life of King Charles in Hist. of Engl. Vol. II. p. 288. ^z Cox's Hist. of Ireland, Part II. p. 11. ^a Ibid. p. 12. ^b Bill. Sign. 23 Car. II. ^c Pat. 24 Car. II.

the heirs male of his body, by letters-patent bearing date April 23, 1672. Also on Nov. 17 following, his Majesty (as the Gazette sets forth) to gratify the uninterrupted services of the Earl of Shaftesbury, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, was pleased to give to him the keeping of the Great Seal, with the title of Lord High-chancellor of England. “^d And with what prudence, candour, honour, and integrity, he acquitted himself in that great and weighty employment, the transactions of the Court of Chancery, during the time of his chancellorship, will best testify; ^e justice then run in an equal channel, so that the cause of the rich was not suffered to swallow up the rights of the poor; nor was the strong or cunning oppressor permitted to devour the weak or unskilful oppoſer, but the abused found relief ſuitable to their diſtreſs; and thoſe, by whom they were abuſed, a ſevere reprehension anſwerable to their crimes. The miſchievous conſequences, which commonly ariſe from the delays and other practices of that court, were, by ingenious and judicious management, very much abated; and every thing weighed and determined with exact judgment and equity.” So that ſcarce one of his decrees was reverſed.

While he was Chancellor, he endeavoured to vindicate his Majesty's actions, and by his admirable eloquence laboured to prevent or remove any miſunderſtandings and jealousies between the King and his parliament, as appears by the many excellent ſpeeches he made to the two houſes, when he was the mouth of the King to his people; and had the honour to be ſucceſſful therein. His ſentiments of, and veneration for, his Sovereign, and the ſmooth and engaging eloquence wherewith he fluently expreſſed himſelf on all occaſions, appear in that ſpeech he made to the Lord-treaſurer Clifford (anceſtor to the preſent Lord Clifford of Chudleigh) on December 5, 1672, at his taking the oath before him in the Exchequer.

My Lord Treafurer,

“THE King's moſt excellent Maſteſty, knowing your integrity, abilities, and experience in his affairs, and particularly thoſe of his Treafury, hath thought fit to make choice of you to be his Lord-high-treaſurer of England; and what neceſſarily accompanies that place, hath, by his letters-patent under the Great Seal, made you Treafurer of his Exchequer.

“The Lord-high-treaſurer of England's office is held by the King's delivery of the white-ſtaff; the Treafurer's of the Exchequer hath ever been held by letters-patent; and

^d Raleigh redivivus, p. 53.

^e Ibid. p. 54.

“ is that by which your Lordship is more immediately intitled
 “ to be a chief Judge of the court.

“ It were too nice and tedious, and peradventure too formal, to give an account of the several distinct powers of these two offices; reason, and the length of time, hath now so woven them together. But as they are both in your Lordship, I may justly say, you are in a place of the first rank, as to dignity, power, trust, and influence of affairs: a place that requires such a man as our great Master's wisdom hath found for it; from whose natural temper we may expect courage, quickness, and resolution; from whose education, wisdom and experience; and, from whose extraction, from that noble and illustrious house of the Cliffords, an heroic mind, a large soul, and an unshaken fidelity to the crown.

“ My Lord, it is a great honour, much beyond even the place itself, that you are chosen to it by this King, who, without flattery, I may say, is as great a master in the knowledge of men and things, as this or any other age hath produced: and let me say farther, it is not only to your honour that you are chosen by him, but it is your safety too that you have him to serve, with whom no subtil insinuations of any near him, nor the aspiring interest of a favourite, shall ever prevail against those who serve him well. Nor can his servants fear to be sacrificed to the malice, fury, or mistake, of a more swelling popular greatness; a Prince, under whom the unfortunate fall gently; a Prince, in a word, that best of all mankind deserves that title, *Deliciae humani generis*.

“ My Lord, I will not hold you long, for you have a journey to go; after you have taken your oath, and your place in this court, you are (according to the ancient custom) to visit all the officers in the upper and lower Exchequer; and therefore let me end with this wish, or rather prophecy, That you may exceed all your predecessors; the abilities and fidelity of the renowned Lord Burleigh; the sagacity, quickness, and great dispatch of his son the Lord Salisbury; and the uprightness, integrity, and wisdom of that great man that went last before you, the Earl of Southampton.”

And as the Earl's endeavours were then incessant to serve his Sovereign, so he was no less solicitous to promote the public good, endeavouring to make the courts of judicature (as much as possible) answer the ends for which they were designed, viz. the ease of the subject; and at the same time labouring to have the King's prerogative and the subject's property so interwoven, that they might always be inseparable; as appears by that excellent speech made by him^a in the Ex-

^f Raleigh redivivus, p. 78.

^g Ibid, p. 79.

^h Ibid, p. 80.

chequer, Jan. 24, 1672-3, at Sir Edward Thurland's taking the oath, in order to be made a Baron of the Exchequer, when he gave him this advice¹: "Let me recommend to you
 "so to manage the King's justice and the revenues, as the
 "King may have most profit, and the subject less vexation.
 "Raking for old debts, the number of informations, projects
 "upon concealments, I could not find (in the eleven years
 "experience I had in this court) ever to advance the crown;
 "but such proceedings have, for the most part, delivered up
 "the King's good subjects into the hands of *the worst of men*,
 "clerks of the court, custom-house officers, and excisemen."
 To his successful counsel, the kingdom owed the happy conduct of affairs for many years together; the events of his advice always agreeing with, and answering, the ends for which they were at first proposed, so that any thing seldom failed that was carried on by his direction. He was accused of advising the shutting up of the Exchequer; but his friends affirmed², that he was the person that opposed it, and after the act never meddled with any of the treasury money, but left all to the Lord Clifford's disposal, who was said to be the person³ that proposed it in council, Jan. 2, 1671-2; and for his reward he was made Lord-high-treasurer. And in answer to his being accused of breaking the triple league, it is alledged⁴, that he went not to the interview at Dover. In promoting the Dutch war, enforcing it with *Delenda est Carthago*,⁵ it is asserted, that his speech, about that great affair, was first agreed on by his Majesty's council, so he was no more therein than the mouth of the King and council.

Though in 1672, he concurred in advising his Majesty to the declaration for an indulgence to dissenters (which the parliament voted a dispensing with the penal laws) yet⁶ he declared it was on these grounds; "That the King assumed no
 "power of repealing laws, or suspending them contrary to the
 "will of his parliament and people. As to the church, he
 "conceived the declaration was extremely their interest; for
 "the narrow bottom they had placed themselves on, and the
 "measures they had proceeded by, so contrary to the properties and liberties of the nation, must needs in a short time
 "prove fatal to them: whereas this led them into another way,
 "to live peaceably with the dissenting and differing Protestants,
 "both at home and abroad, and so, by necessary and unavoidable consequences, to become the head of them all. And it
 "was for the preserving of the Protestant religion, and that

¹ Life of King Charles II. in Hist. of England, Vol. II. p. 324.

Vindicat. of the Earl of Shaftesbury, ann. 1681. p. 17.

Temple, 8vo. p. 189.

^m Vindic. præd. p. 18.

¹ Life of Sir William

ⁿ Ibid.

^o Letter

to a Person of Quality, 4to, 1675.

"only, that he heartily joined in the declaration; thinking it
 "his duty to have a care, in his place and station, of those, he
 "was convinced, were the people of God, and feared him,
 "though of different persuasions; and he knew nothing else,
 "but liberty and indulgence, that could possibly (as the case
 "stood) secure the Protestant religion in England."

And in the house of Peers (on the sitting of the parliament in 1672-3) when the Lord Clifford asserted the legality of the declaration, with all the arguments he could bring for it, against the vote of the house of Commons, ^p the Earl of Shaftesbury (who had then changed sides for reasons after-mentioned) said, he must differ from him *toto cælo*. He alleged, "That while those matters were debated out of
 "doors, he might think with others, that the supremacy,
 "asserted as it was by law, did warrant the declaration: but
 "now that such a house of Commons, *so loyal and affection-*
 "*ate to the King*, were of another mind, he submitted his
 "reasons to theirs: they were the King's great council;
 "they must both advise and support him; they had done it,
 "and would do it still, if their laws and religion were once
 "secure to them."

Several of the courtiers advised the King to maintain his said declaration; ^q and the Duke of Buckingham, and some others, offered to bring the army to town, and to take out of both houses the members that made the opposition; but the Earl of Shaftesbury, dreading the King's irresolution, and the vengeance of the house of Commons, joined the anti-courtiers, and then pressed the King to give the parliament full content. This begot a coldness to him in his Majesty, though he judged it proper to comply with the advice, and ordered the seal to the declaration to be broken.

In the same session of parliament, begun on February 4, 1672-3, this ^r Earl, being then entirely devoted to the interests of the Duke of Monmouth, had a principal hand in promoting and establishing *the test*, to render Papists incapable of public employments; which forcing the Duke of York (on his not complying with it) to deliver up all his commissions, his Royal Highness wrought so far on the King, as to lessen his favour to this noble Peer; though, as Bishop Burnet relates ^s, "it was not thought fit to lay him aside, till it should
 "appear what service he could do them in another session of
 "parliament."

He never endeavoured, after uniting with the opponents to the ministry, to ingratiate himself with the Duke of York; and not yielding a ready obedience to him in proroguing the

^p Bishop Burnet's History of his Own Times, 8vo. Vol. I. p. 486. ^q Ibid. p. 487. ^r Wood's Athen. p. 543. ^s Bishop Burnet's Hist. p. 492.

next session of parliament, in November 1673, when the Commons were debating on an address to put a stop to his marriage with the Princess of Modena, the Duke prevailed with the King to take the seal from him. Accordingly, on the 9th of that month, his Majesty sent for his Lordship to Whitehall, where, on his command, he resigned, without altering the natural cheerfulness of his temper, the great seal, which was given to Sir Heneage Finch, ancestor to the Earl of Winchelsea. In the afternoon he was visited at his mansion-house by his Highness Prince Rupert, and divers other Peers and gentlemen of quality, who gratefully acknowledged themselves extremely obliged by his equitable and honest discharge of the trust reposed in him; for which they returned him thanks. And this justice must be done to his Lordship's memory, that he executed this great office with singular integrity, and notable sufficiency. The author of *A Vindication of his Lordship's Conduct*, from some aspersions in Bishop Burnet's *History of his Own Times* (though in general the Bishop speaks of his good deserts) gives some particulars very remarkable, and seems to have had a full knowledge of the times, and to have been conversant with his Lordship. He relates his being present when the Earl delivered up the great seal; and that soon after the King grew uneasy, the people's clamours ran high, and the ferment in the house of Commons was to that degree, as made his Majesty carry himself very coldly to the Duke of York; and told the Earl of Oxford, he had none in his council on whose fidelity he could rely on any exigency: the Duke, he said, could not be at rest till he had turned the Earl out; and he should have no satisfaction in his mind till he had him in again. Upon which Aubrey de Vere, the said Earl of Oxford, sent Sir Roger Townshend to the Earl, to let him know what the King had said. His Lordship knew the Duke had such an ascendancy at court, that he told Sir Robert he could not, with honour or satisfaction to himself, come into business again under his administration.

Soon after Monsieur Rouvigni, the French Ambassador, visited the Earl at his house, and made him the same compliment from the King: and, after some obliging discourse, let his Lordship know, that was not the only errand he was charged with from the King; passing other compliments on his great abilities for public business, and the great respect his master the King of France had for him: at length he told his Lordship, he was commanded by King Charles to let him know, that the honour and dignity of a Duke should be conferred upon him, with any place or preferment he would please

t Bishop Burnet's Hist. p. 506, 507.

u Life præd. p. 86, 87.

to accept. The Earl received Monsieur Rouvigni with great civility, but answered him (which I have good authority for, says my author) that he was always ready, as became him, to serve his Majesty with his life and fortune, and that he had served him with the utmost fidelity; but by this offer he understood he must come into all the measures of the court of France, in concert with which he found things were to be carried on, that he could not in conscience do, being satisfied those measures were ruinous to the Protestant religion, and the interest of England: therefore he desired him to give his humble duty to his Majesty, and let him know he could by no means comply with his commands; but whensoever he would be pleased to come into the true interest of his people, for securing the Protestant religion, and the liberties of the English nation, he would be ready at all times to serve him with the greatest fidelity and cheerfulness. "Monsieur Rouvigni," says the author, "I have reason to believe, related this to the Lord Russell and his Lady, who was his near kinswoman; and for voucher for this, I have a manuscript written by Thomas Stringer, Esq; whom the Earl principally employed in his affairs, and who waited on Monsieur Rouvigni to his coach, and this wrote with his own hand above thirty years since. When the Ambassador was gone, the Earl called Mr. Stringer, and acquainted him with what had passed between him and Monsieur Rouvigni: and Mr. Stringer in the same manuscript says, that the Earl some time after waited on the King, who was very importunate with him to accept of the offers made him by Monsieur Rouvigni; but his Lordship gave the same answer to the King as he did to Rouvigni." These particulars (says the author) could not be wrote by Mr. Stringer to answer any aspersion thrown on the Earl after his decease, having been dead many years since he wrote them.

His enemies examined the court-rolls in the several offices he had passed through, and picking out some frivolous matters, presented a paper to the King's council, who, to the great mortification of his adversaries, reported, * that nothing could be drawn out of those papers, sufficient for any information.

In May 1675, a test was unexpectedly offered in the house of Lords, whereby all who enjoyed offices, justices of the peace, and members of parliament, were to take an oath, "That it was not lawful, on any pretence whatsoever, to take up arms against the King; and that they abhorred that traitorous position of taking arms, by his authority, against his per-

“ son, or those that are commissioned by him, &c. and that
 “ they will not at any time endeavour any alteration in go-
 “ vernment, either in church or state.” This brought on a
 long debate ; so that at last it came to be one of the greatest
 contests that ever happened in parliament : wherein his Lord-
 ship, and divers other Peers, stood up against the oath, and
 pleaded strenuously for occasional resistance. Bishop Burnet
 relates ¹, “ that the Earl of Shaftesbury distinguished himself
 “ more in this session than ever he had done before. He
 “ spoke once a whole hour, to shew the inconvenience of
 “ condemning all resistance, upon any pretence whatsoever.
 “ And yet, though his words were watched, so that it was
 “ resolved to have sent him to the Tower, if any had fallen
 “ from him that had made him liable to such a censure, he
 “ spoke both with so much boldness and so much caution,
 “ that, though he provoked the court extremely, no advan-
 “ tage could be taken against him. The court carried every
 “ question in favour of the test, though with great opposition,
 “ and a protestation made upon every step that was carried.”
 So that the bill was in a fair way to have passed ; but on
 June 9, the parliament was prorogued to October 13 ensuing,
 and it was dropped.

The parliament accordingly convened on October 13, but
 was prorogued on November 22 following, to February 15,
 1676-7 ; so that the King was without a parliament near 15
 months : during which time the Earl, with great assiduity,
 formed a party against the court, and was heartily ² seconded
 by George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, as well as the
 Duke of Monmouth. But questioning the legality of the
 parliament, on their meeting after so long a prorogation, as,
 by law, a parliament was to be held “ once a year, or oftener,
 “ if need be ;” he was sent prisoner to the Tower, “ for
 “ contempt of the authority and being of the parliament,”
 together with the Duke of Buckingham, the Earl of Salis-
 bury, and the Lord Wharton, on February 15, 1676-7.
 The Duke and the others petitioned the King, and were dis-
 charged ; but the Earl of Shaftesbury was kept above twelve
 months in prison ; and, for not complying with a formal re-
 cantation of his speech, all his petitions to his Majesty were
 rejected. On this usage he had recourse to the King’s-bench,
 where his council argued that the court ought to relieve him ;
 and the Earl spoke himself with great reason and eloquence
 for the liberty of the subject, and his own discharge : yet
 the judges denied him redress. So ³ the Earl was remanded
 to prison, and staid there till another session of parliament ;

¹ Hist. of his own Times, p. 541.
 Vol. III. p. 340.

² Ibid. p. 546.

³ Hist. of Eng.

when his application to an inferior court was voted a breach of privilege by the Lords, and he was to answer his contempt, at the bar of the house, upon his knees. Which his Lordship, finding no other way to procure his liberty, submitted to, and was accordingly discharged on February 24, 1677-8. Bishop Burnet relates^b, under the year 1678, "The Earl of Shaftesbury had got out of the Tower in the former session upon his submission, to which it was not easy to bring him; but when he saw an army raised, he had no mind to lie longer in prison. The matter bore a long debate; the motion he made in the King's-bench being urged against him; but a submission takes off a contempt, so he got out. And now the Duke of Buckingham and he, with the Lords Essex and Hallifax, were the governing men among the Lords; many hard things were said against the Duke; yet when they tried to carry an address to be made to the King, to send him away from court, the majority was against them." And on the Popish plot, discovered that year, the Bishop says^c, "The King told him, he suspected the Earl of Shaftesbury had set on Oates, and instructed him; but the Bishop was of another mind, for Oates, in his first story, had covered the Duke and the ministers so much, that from thence he said to his Majesty, it seemed clear that Lord Shaftesbury had no hand in it, who hated them much more than he did popery."

In 1679, the King, finding his ministry not able to support themselves, chose a new Privy-council, to consist of a number not exceeding 30, whereof 15 were to be of the chief officers, 10 of the nobility, and five commoners of the realm, "Whose known abilities, interest, and esteem in the nation, should render them without all suspicion of either mistaking or betraying the true interest of the kingdom." And of this most honourable Privy-council, the Earl of Shaftesbury was, by the King appointed Lord-President^d; and on the next day, April 21, told his two houses, *He had made choice of such persons as were worthy and able to advise him, and was resolved, in all his weighty and important affairs, to be advised by them.* On this occasion it is observed by Bishop Burnet, "That Lord Essex, and Lord Sunderland, joined with the Duke of Monmouth to press the King to change his councils, and to take the men of the greatest credit into his confidence; and Lord Sunderland told him, the King was easy in the bringing in Lord Shaftesbury, for he thought him only angry, because he was not employed; but had so

^b Hist. of his own Times, Svo. Vol. II. p. 45.
^c Speech to his Privy-council, April 20, 1679.

^d Ibid. p. 54. ^e Hist. of England, Vol. III.

“ ill an opinion of Lord Hallifax, that it was not easy to get
“ over it.”

During his being President of the council, both houses of parliament seemed to have no eyes, but for the dangers of Popery, upon the Duke's succession to the crown, as observed by Sir William Temple ^f; and expedients to secure that point being propounded, the council, after much hammering, agreed on many heads to be offered to the parliament, which were agreed to by all, except Lord Shaftesbury, and Sir William Temple, who were against them on different grounds; Sir William believing that nothing, which came first from the King on those points, would be accepted by the commons; and that, if agreed to by the houses and the King, it would leave the crown after him in shackles, not easily knocked off by any successor. *Lord Shaftesbury's ground was plain, and so expressed by him on all occasions; which was, that there could be no security against the Duke, if once in possession of the crown.* At length, says Sir William Temple ^g, Lord Sunderland told him, that Lord Essex and Lord Hallifax said to him, it was necessary to take in the Duke of Monmouth, and Lord Shaftesbury, into the first digestion of affairs, considering the influence they had upon the house of Commons, and to agree with them in the banishment of the Duke, either for a certain time, or during the King's life. But the Earl persisting in opposing the Duke of York's succession to the throne, and the measures of the court ^h, he was removed from the station of Lord-President on October 15 following, 1679, and was succeeded therein by John Robartes, Earl of Radnor. After this he was the first of the ⁱ Peers who subscribed to the indictment of the Duke of York, for not coming to church, which was presented to the grand-jury of Middlesex, on June 16, 1680; and on his Majesty's summoning a new parliament to meet at Oxford, on March 21, 1680-81, his Lordship, on January 25, joined with several other noblemen ^k, in presenting a petition to the King against the parliament's meeting at Oxford, and humbly requesting they might be permitted to sit at Westminster. The King frowned on the deliverers of the petition without vouchsafing them an answer; and his Majesty resolving not to alter his resolution, the Earl of Shaftesbury repaired to Oxford; where, when the house of Lords threw out the impeachment of Edward Fitzharris, which the Commons had sent to them, he, together with eighteen other Peers ^l, entered their protestation against rejecting thereof. The parliament being dissolved on the 8th day of their sitting, he returned from Oxford to

^f Memoirs, Part. III. p. 34, 35, 36.
Vol. III. p. 367.

ⁱ Ibid. p. 374.

See page 374 of this Vol.

^g Ibid. p. 38.

^h Hist. of Engl.

^k Hist. of Engl. Vol. III. p. 384.

^l Hist. of Engl. Vol. III. p. 390.

^m Ibid.

his house in Aldersgate-street, London, where one Bryan Hans came to him, pretending that he could make very considerable discoveries of the Popish plot, and the murder of Sir Edmondbury Godfrey, if he might have his pardon; which the Earl being not able to obtain, and Hans being carried before the council, instead of discovering any particulars about the death of Sir Edmondbury Godfrey, accused his Lordship of attempting to suborn him thereto; and upon his information, the Earl was apprehended on July 2, 1681; and after being examined by his Majesty in council, he was committed to the Tower, and an indictment for High Treason was preferred against him to the grand jury at the Sessions-house in the Old-Bailey. When he was committed prisoner to the Tower, his papers were searched, and among them was found the draught of an *association* to exclude the Duke of York forcibly from succeeding to the throne, to seize the King's guards, and to compel his Majesty to submit to such terms as the chiefs of the conspiracy should please to prescribe. Which paper was unquestionably fraught with treason of the blackest nature: but was neither written, nor marked in any place, by the Earl of Shaftesbury; nor was it known to have been communicated to any person, or been approved of, by his Lordship. However, it was urged, with other circumstances, as proof of the treason alledged against him: but the grand jury, nominated by Samuel Shute and Thomas Pilington, Esquires, the two Sheriffs, brought in their verdict *ignoramus*. Thereupon divers citizens made bonfires in some of the principal streets, bells in sundry churches were rung for joy; and Mr. Graham, the Solicitor for the crown, narrowly escaped the fury of the London populace: but, on the other hand, addressees were presented to the King, from all parts of the realm, expressing an abhorrence of the before-mentioned association. The Earl of Shaftesbury, upon his enlargement, returned to his house (since the London Lying-in Hospital) in Aldersgate-street, where he had concerted his political schemes; depending more on the favour of the Sheriffs of London, in impannelling juries, than on the pliancy of those in the country, in case of prosecution. His Lordship, in May 1682, brought an action of *scandalum magnatum* against Mr. Cradock, for calling him a traitor; but upon the defendant's motion to have a country jury, the action was dropped. In the summer of that year, Sir Dudley North and Sir Peter Rich, two gentlemen well affected to the constitution in the church and state, were elected Sheriffs of London and Middlesex; and that being an event unpropitious to his Lordship's measures, he embarked for Amsterdam, where his old distemper, the gout, laid fresh hold of him, and
flying

aying up to his stomach put an end to his life, on Jan. 22, 1682-3. On the 17th of that month, he made his last will and testament, wherein he orders his body to be carried into England by his servant Anthony Shephard, and decently interred, and laid by his ancestors in the parish church of Winborne St. Giles. He bequeathed to his dear, virtuous, loving, and faithful wife, all her jewels, particularly the necklace of pearl, and the diamonds, then in the hands of Mr. Prince of Amsterdam; and made her sole executrix. His body being embalmed, to be carried into England, the ship was hung with mourning; and after the corpse was landed at Pool in Dorsetshire, the gentlemen of that county, out of their extraordinary respect to his memory, came there uninvited, and accompanied it to Winborne St. Giles, where he was interred, and a handsome monument is erected to his memory, on the South-side of the said church, under a bust of the said Earl, in curious white marble, with the following elegant inscription;

H. J. S. E.

Antonius Ashley Cooper, præclaro Genere natus,
 Avitæ stirpis splendorem titulis auxit, virtutibus illustravit;
 Comes Shaftesburienfis, Baro Ashley de Winborne St. Giles,
 Et Dom^{us} Cooper de Pawlett; Ærarii Triumphvir, Scaccⁱ, ac
 totius Angliæ
 Cancellarius; Regi a secretioribus Conciliis; Conciliiq; de-
 mum Præses
 Carolo secundo (suâ maximè operâ restaurato) constitutus.
 Et Principi, et Populo fidus, per varias Rerum vicissitudines
 Saluti publicæ invigilavit; Regnum Anarchiâ penitus obrutum
 Restituit, stabilivit; cùm vero despotici imperii fautores
 Servum Pecus, et Roma, scelerum artifex, Patriæ intentarent
 ruinam,
 Civilis et Ecclesiasticæ Libertatis, Assertor extitit
 Indefessus, Conservator strenuus. Humanitate, in Patriam
 amore,
 Ingenii acumine, Probitate, Facundiâ, Fortitudine, Fide,
 Cæterisq; eximiis Animi dotibus, nullum habuit superiorem.
 Vitæ, publicis commodis impensæ memoriam et laudes,
 Stante Libertate, nunquam abolebit Tempus edax, nec eda-
 cior Invidia.
 Servo priori inutilia, invisa magna Exempla.
 Tribus abundè scælix nuptiis; primis duxit Margaritam Dom.
 Coventriæ
 Filiam; secundis Do^{na}m Francesam filiam Davidis Exoniæ
 Comitiss,

Ex quâ filius unicus, Hæres ; tertiis Margaritam filiam Dom^{us} Spencer.

Obiit 22^{da} Die Januarii. A.D. 1683. Ætatis suæ 62.

Hoc Marmor Sepulchrale, testamenti patris piæ memor,

Antonius Comes Shaftesburiensis illustrissimo proavo

Extrui curavit A. D. 1732.

His Lordship in his person was very comely, God and nature distributing an equal proportion to every part. His character has been set forth by several authors, &c. and from their accounts I shall endeavour to give an impartial description of his excellencies.

He was master of several languages, a critic in the Latin, and spoke it with the utmost elegancy and fluency. He was also well learned in Greek and French ; but he approved most of being a complete master of the English ; and his speeches had such beauties, and happy turns of thought and stile, that few in his time equalled him, and none surpassed him. Three letters he wrote, whilst prisoner in the Tower, are so pertinent and memorable, shewing both his spirit and judgment, as I can't omit themⁿ.

TO KING CHARLES II.

SIR,

The Almighty God, the King of Kings, permitted Joa to dispute with him, and to order his cause before him. Give me leave therefore, great Sir, to lay before your Majesty, and to plead not only my innocence, but my great merits towards your Majesty ; for my integrity will I hold fast, and will not let it go : my heart shall not reproach me so long as I live.

I had the honour to have a principal hand in your restoration, neither did I act in it, but on a principle of piety and honour. I never betrayed (as your Majesty knows) the party or councils I was of : I kept no correspondence with, nor I made no secret addresses to your Majesty ; neither did I endeavour or obtain any private terms or articles for myself, or reward for what I had or should do : in whatever I did toward the service of your Majesty, I was solely acted by the sense of that duty I owed to God, the English nation, and your Majesty's just right and title. I saw the hand of Providence, that had led us through various forms of government, and had given power into the hands of several sorts of men ; but he had given none of them a heart to use it as they should : they all fell to the prey, sought not the good or settlement of the nation. I observed the leaders of the great parties of religion,

both laity and clergy, ready and forward to deliver up the rights and liberties of the people, and to introduce an absolute dominion ; so that the tyranny might be established in the hands of those that favoured their ways, and with whom they might have hopes to divide the present spoil, having no eye to posterity, or thought of future things. One of the last scenes of this confusion, was General Lambert's seizing of the government in a morning by force of arms ; turning out the parliament, and their council of state, and in their room erecting a committee of safety. The news of this gives a great surprize to General Monk, who commanded the army in Scotland, &c. *****.

To the Duke of YORK.

S I R,

I humbly confess I never thought my person or my principles acceptable to your Royal Highness ; but at that juncture of time and occasion, when I was committed, I had no reason to expect you should be my severe enemy. Reputation is the greatest concern of great dealers in the world : great Princes are the greatest dealers : no reputation more their interest, than to be thought merciful, relievers of the distressed, and maintainers of the antient laws and rights of their country. This I ever wish may attend your Royal Highness, and that I may be one instance of it.

To the Lord —

My LORD,

I had prepared this for your meeting in December, but that being adjourned to the 3d of April, an age to an old infirm man, especially shut up in a winter's prison ; forgive me if I say you owe yourself and your posterity, as well as me, the endeavouring to remove so severe a precedent on one of your members, such as I may truly say, is the first of the kind, and I pray heartily may be the last. Your intercession to his Majesty, if it be general, is not like to be refused ; if you are single, yet you have done honourably, and what I should have done for you.

His Lordship was an encourager of learning and learned men, and some, whom he more particularly affected, he received into his family. He made the laws of his country his chief study, and had such a capacious memory, with so true a judgment, that what he read he made his own. He was well versed both in antient and modern history : knew the interest of the several Princes and States in Christendom, with the characters of their ministers of state, and others of note in their

courts. He had their names, with some account of them, wrote in an alphabetical table. He was personally acquainted with most of the considerable men in England; knew their characters and conduct in public; which he also kept in a book to refresh his memory.

By what is recited of him, it may be concluded that he was a match for his contemporaries; and it must be remembered to his honour, that notwithstanding his being twelve years at court, and possessing some of the most honourable and most profitable places, he came with clean hands out of all that was committed to his management.

In principles, he professed himself a zealous Protestant, a member of the church established, and an abhorrer of all tyranny, both in church and state. He was faithful to his friends, liberal to the poor, chaste in his affections, and sacred in keeping his solemn contracts in marriage. He was easy of access, courteous and affable in his carriage, sociable and free in his conversation; but so secret and reserved in his great designs and projects, that he never revealed his intentions, not even to his nearest relations, or his most intimate friends; which rendered him capable of ordering and disposing all public actions and councils to the ends he designed them. To a keen wit, was joined a solid judgment, with due caution; and yet an invincible courage, whereby he spoke with such freedom in the nicest cases at court, as astonished his hearers; yet with such art, within the bounds of law, right, and good manners, that those, who disliked his assertions, could take no advantage of him.

The learned Dr. Seth Ward, Bishop of Salisbury, held an intimate correspondence with him, delighted in his conversation, and valued his acquaintance at a high rate; as did Sir Matthew Hale, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, celebrated for his divine contemplations, and other beauties of mind, which induced Bishop Burnet to write his life. Also several others, both lawyers and divines, set a value on his friendship. So upright a judge was he in Chancery, hearing causes with such great temper and calmness, that King Charles II. said of him, on deciding a very difficult case, *That he had a Chancellor, who was master of more law, than all his Judges; and was possessed of more divinity, than all his Bishops.*

Among his family and friends, he was not only easy and agreeable in conversation, but pleasant and entertaining; a most affectionate husband, a tender father, and a beneficent master. When he was in the Tower, and not knowing what might be his fate, he ordered copyhold estates to be granted to several of his servants during their lives, which they enjoyed accordingly, as a reward of their fidelity to him. His dis-
temper,

temper, the gout, was very painful to him for some days before he died, which he bore with great patience, and an admirable temper of mind; and expired in the arms of a reverend divine, yielding an entire submission to the will of Almighty God.

His Lordship married three wives; first, Margaret, daughter to Thomas Lord Coventry, by whom he had no issue; secondly, Frances, daughter to David Cecil, Earl of Exeter, by whom he had Cecil, who died young, and Anthony his son and heir; and thirdly, Margaret, daughter of William Lord Spencer, of Wormleighton, ancestor to the present Duke of Marlborough, but left no issue by her, who survived him till the year 1693.

ANTHONY, his son and successor, *second Earl of Shaftesbury*, born on January 16, 1651, married Dorothy, daughter to John, Earl of Rutland: and by her had issue three sons, Anthony, John, and Maurice; and four daughters, Lady Frances, married to Francis Stonehouse, of Hungerfordpark in com. Berks, Esq; Lady Elizabeth, wife of James Harris, of Salisbury, Esq; and died 1744; Lady Dorothy, who was espoused to Edward Hooper, of Hern-court in com. Southampton, and of Boveridge in com. Dorset, Esq; and died in 1749; and Gertrude, who died 1704, unmarried. His Lordship, departing this life on November 10, 1699, was buried at Winborne, St. Giles, and was succeeded by Anthony his son and heir.

His second son, John, died before him, in the 21st year of his age, A. D. 1693, unmarried; but Maurice lived to October 21, 1726. He sat in six parliaments for the boroughs of Melcomb Regis and Weymouth, in the reigns of King William and Queen Anne; and in 1701, was chosen for the county of Wilts. He married Catherine, daughter of William Popple, Esq; but had no issue by her, who died on March 31, 1721, and is buried at Purton in Wiltshire, as was her husband.

The eldest son, ANTHONY, *third Earl of Shaftesbury*, born on February 26, 1670, was of a most unblemished reputation, and a studious and learned nobleman; as is apparent from those excellent books he wrote, entitled, *Characteristics of Men, Manners, Opinions, Times*; which afford the learned a proper idea of his Lordship's superior genius.

His Lordship took his seat in the house of Peers on January 19, 1699-1700; and in 1709 married Jane, daughter of Thomas Ewer, of Lea, in com. Hertf. Esq; and travelling into Italy, departed this life at Naples, on February 15, N. S. 1712-13, in the 42d year of his age, and was buried at Win-

borne, St. Giles, in Dorsetshire. He was succeeded by Anthony his only son, late Earl of Shaftesbury. His lady, surviving him, deceased on November 23, 1751, and was buried at Winborne, St. Giles, in Dorsetshire.

ANTHONY, *fourth Earl of Shaftesbury*, took his seat in the house of Peers, soon after he came of age; and on March 20, 1733-4, was at St. James's Palace sworn Lord-Lieutenant and Custos-Rotulorum of the county of Dorset, and of the town and county of Pool, chosen Recorder of Shaftesbury in 1756, and High-Steward of Dorchester, April 28, 1757. At the accession of the present King, on October 25, 1760, his Lordship was not only continued in those offices, but was, moreover, on account of his eminent abilities, called to the Council-table, on March 17, 1761, when he took his seat accordingly. His Lordship was justly enrolled among the Fellows of the Royal Society, on March 27, 1754. He was also one of the Council of the Free British White-Herring Fishery, of which he was a great promoter, when incorporated on October 11, 1750; and likewise one of the Vice-presidents of St. George's and the Lock hospitals, near Hyde-park corner, Westminster; also in 1766, was elected Governor of the Turkey Company.

His Lordship, on March 12, 1724-5, married Lady Susanah Noel, daughter to Baptist, third Earl of Gainsborough; but her Ladyship dying without issue, on June 20, 1758, was buried at Winborne St. Giles; and he wedded, secondly, on March 26, 1759, Mary, second surviving daughter of Jacob Bouverie, Viscount Folkestone, and full sister to William Bouverie, the late Earl of Radnor; and by her Ladyship had two sons, Anthony the present Earl, and Cropley-Ashley, born Dec. 21, 1768; also a daughter Mary-Anne Ashley, born Dec. 31, 1766. His Lordship departed this life May 27, 1771, and was buried among his ancestors at Winborne St. Giles, where is a monument of beautiful marble, exquisitely executed by Scheemaker, representing a sarcophagus, under which is the following inscription, with the family Arms under an Earl's coronet, and on each side of it two boys, one holding a torch inverted, the other a crown of glory, and looking up to the bust of his Lordship, which is placed over the sarcophagus, and the following inscription;

This monument is erected by Mary, Countess of Shaftesbury,
In testimony of her most tender and indissoluble regard to
The much loved memory of her affectionate husband,
ANTHONY-ASHLEY COOPER, fourth EARL OF SHAFTESBURY;
Who from a consistency of virtuous conduct

In

In public and private,
Had as many friends, and as few enemies,
As ever fell to the lot of man.
Having lived in honour, he died in peace ;
The result of a life well spent,
And of hope grounded on the REDEEMING MERCY
Of that ADORABLE-ALL-PERFECT BEING,
To whom he looked up with incessant gratitude ;
Of whose glory he was zealous,
To whose creatures he was kind,
Whose will was his study,
And whose service his delight.
Having received and diffused happiness ;
He departed this life,
Amidst the prayers of the rich and poor,
May 27, 1771, Aged 61.
His works follow him.

His Lordship was succeeded in titles and estates by his eldest son, ANTHONY-ASHLEY Cooper, the present and *fifth* Earl of Shaftesbury, who was born Sep. 17, 1761.

TITLES.] ANTHONY-ASHLEY Cooper, Earl of Shaftesbury, Baron Ashley of Winborne St. Giles, Baron Cooper of Pawlett, and Baronet.

CREATIONS.] Baronet, July 4 (1622) 20 Jac. I. Baron Ashley of Winborne St. Giles, by letters-patent, April 20 (1661) 13 Car. II. Baron Cooper of Pawlett, and Earl of Shaftesbury, April 23 (1672) 24 Car. II.

ARMS.] Quarterly, 1st and 4th, Argent, three Bulls, passant Sable, armed and unguled, Or, for Ashley : 2d and 3d, Gules, a Bend, engrailed, between six Lions, rampant, Or, for Cooper.

CREST.] On a Chapeau, Gules, turned up Ermine, a Bull, passant, Sable, gorged with a mural Coronet, and armed, Or.

SUPPORTERS.] On the dexter side, a Bull, Sable, gorged with a ducal Collar, Or : On the sinister, a Talbot, Azure, gorged as the dexter.

MOTTO.] LOVE, SERVE.

CHIEF SEATS.] At Winborne St. Giles in the county of Dorset, and at Rockburn-house in the county of Southampton.

Copy of the

In public and private,
 And as many friends, and as few enemies,
 To be the first in the last of many.

Having found in honour, the last in peace;
 The whole of which will be found.

And of hope, the whole of which will be found.

Of what nature, and of what kind, the whole of which will be found.

It is a matter of course, the whole of which will be found.

And of what nature, and of what kind, the whole of which will be found.

Having found in honour, the last in peace;
 The whole of which will be found.

And of what nature, and of what kind, the whole of which will be found.

It is a matter of course, the whole of which will be found.



The whole of which will be found.

And of what nature, and of what kind, the whole of which will be found.

It is a matter of course, the whole of which will be found.

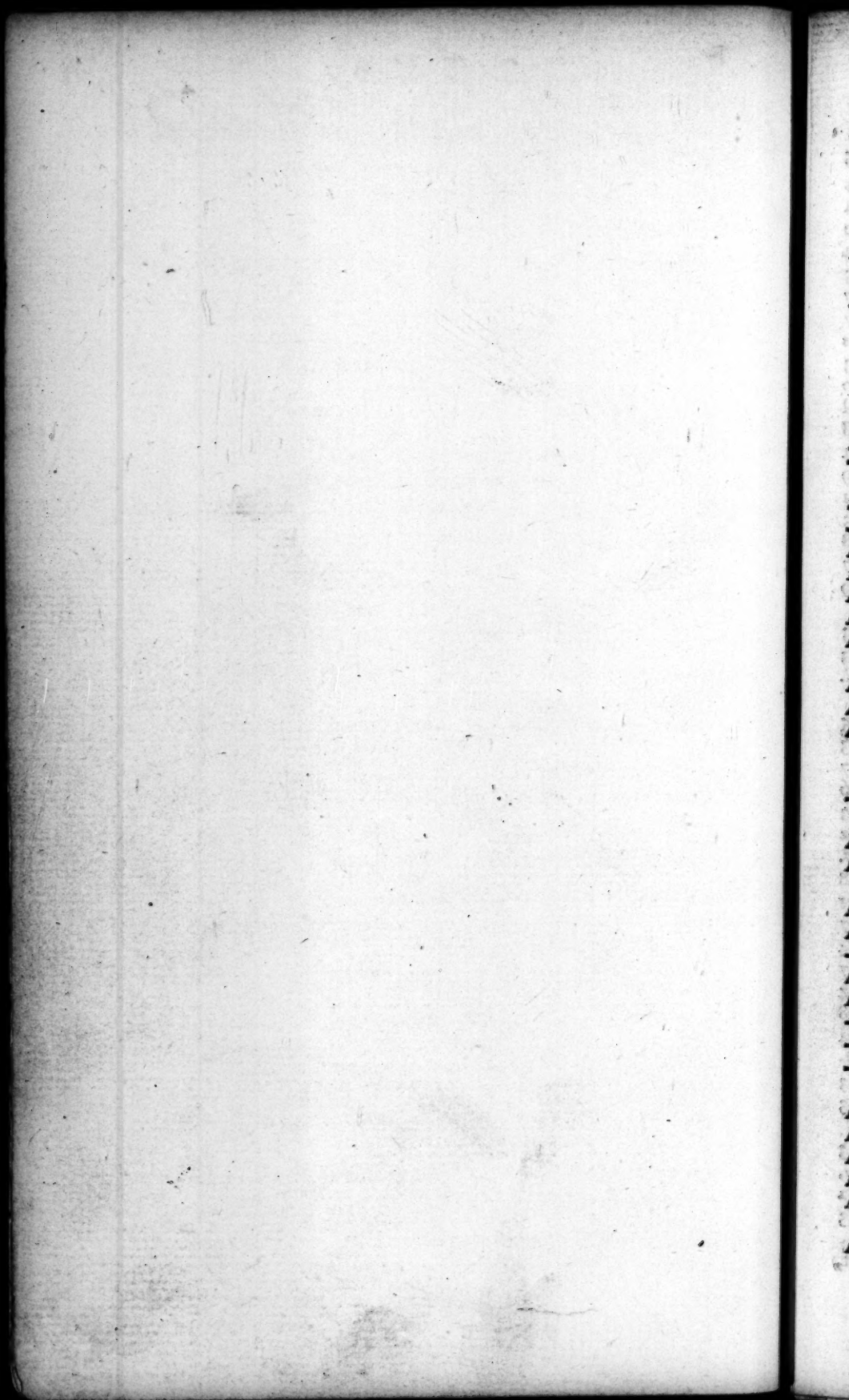
And of what nature, and of what kind, the whole of which will be found.

Having found in honour, the last in peace;
 The whole of which will be found.

And of what nature, and of what kind, the whole of which will be found.

It is a matter of course, the whole of which will be found.

And of what nature, and of what kind, the whole of which will be found.



T H E I N D E X.



A.

A BERGA V E N N Y,
 Lord, William 127
 Henry 134, 171, 225, 226
 Edward 266
 Abraham, Richard 151
 Abyche, John 219
 Acklam, William 242
 Acton, Richard 268
 Ailesford, Earl, Heneage Finch 142, 290
 Aislaby, William 167
 Albany, Duke, Charles 146, 174
 Albemarle, Duke, Christopher Monk 337, 340, 367, 372, 375, 383
 Geo. Monk 401
 Albin, Benjamin 253
 Aldborough, Earl, Edward Stratford 127
 Alford, Richard 396
 Allard, Robert 272
 Nicholas *ibid.*
 Allen 135, 146
 Allington, Giles 22, 162
 Hugh 156
 Richard 312
 Lord, William 23, 190, 315
 Alneto, William 236
 Alphonso, Duke 243
 Alwyn, Robert 35
 Amyand, Claudius 202
 Ancaster, Duke, Robert Bertie 234
 Ancram, Earl, Robert Kerr 66

Anglesea, Earl, John Annesley 76
 Arthur Annesley 482
 Anjou, Duke 256
 Anne, Princess 194
 Annesley. *See* Anglesea and Val-
 lentia.
 Ap Griffith, Rhese 2, 4
 Arches, Ivetta 84
 Arden, Mr. 35
 Henry 209
 Argenton, Giles 237
 Arlington, Lord 410
 Argyll, Duke, John Campbell 390
 Earl, Colin Campbell 48
 Armstrong, Thomas 375
 Armyn, William 19
 Arran, Earl, Charles Butler 231
 Arthur, Prince 206
 Arundell, Earl 276
 Philip Howard 64
 Thomas Howard 20
 Richard Fitz-Alan 262
 Henry Fitz-Alan 265
 William Fitz-Alan *ibid.*
 Thomas 123
 Richard 6, 41
 Lord, Henry 179
 of Wardour, Lord, Thomas 27
 of Trevis, Lord, John 127
 John 63, 264

Arundell,

I N D E X.

Arundell, Thomas	8, 123, 307,		
_____ Charles	349	B.	
_____ Richard	27	Babington, John	302, 306
Afcard, Gregory	87	Bacon, Nicholas	344
Ashburnham, John	229	Baden, Prince, Lewis	34
_____ Colonel	224, 273	Bagaley, Mr.	68, 70
_____ Earl, John	399	Baker, John	324
	77,	_____ Robert	395
Ashley, George	224	Bamvile, Philip	37
_____ Anthony	208	Banaster, Thurstan	84, 87
	395	Banbury, Earl, William Knolles	133
	378		60
Astton, Ralph	326	Banes, Francis	60
Aspinwall _____	314	Bangor, Bishop, Charles Cecil	148
Astley, Lord, William	262	Banning, Viscount, Paul	124
_____ John	265	Barker, Michael	279
_____ Thomas	26	Barlow, Alexander	59, 61
_____ Gilbert	25	_____ Ellis	63
Astton, Walter	208	Barnard, North Ludlow	128
_____ Thomas	267	Barre, Thomas	17
_____ Roger	312	Barret, Charles	309
_____ Richard	59	_____ See Newburgh.	
_____ William	212	Barrington, Thomas	93
_____ Lord, James	36	Barry, Thomas	153
Astry, Samuel	136	_____ Gerald	<i>ibid.</i>
Atholl, Earl, David Hastings	85	_____ See Santry.	
_____ Duke, John Murray	76,	Barton, Thomas	25
	83	Baskerville, Robert	151, 153
_____ Dutchess, Charlotte	39	_____ Thomas	27
_____ Earl, Richard	85	Basset, John	116
_____ John Strathbogie	<i>ibid.</i>	_____ William	133
Atkins, Jonathan	359	_____ Aliva	2
Atte, Church William	323	_____ Gilbert	<i>ibid.</i>
Avalon, Viscount, John Mor-		Bath, Earl, Henry Bouchier	228
daunt	243, 244, 250	_____ Edward Bouchier	212, 267
Aubigny, Lord, George Stuart	134	_____ Bishop, John Wynn	234
Audley, Lord, Mervin Touchet	65	_____ Thomas Kenn	387
_____ Thomas	130,	Batson _____	234
	133, 265, 358	Baxter, Robert	58
_____ of Walden, Lord	37,	Bayley, Dr.	314
	130, 133, 358	Beauchamp, Lord, Henry Sey-	353
Austria, Archduke	44	_____ mour	23
_____ Charles	23	_____ Richard	23
Axley, Roger de	301	_____ See Warwick.	
Aylworth, Walter	170	Beaufort, Duke, Henry	136, 353
Aylebury, Earl, Robert Bruce	267	_____ Charles	116,
	281		202
Ayres, John		_____	383
		_____ See Somerset.	
		Beaumont,	

I N D E X.

Beaumont, Viscount, Thomas	95	Bill, John	228
—— Lord, Henry	90	Bindon, Earl, Henry Howard	135
—— Francis	185	—— Viscount, Thomas How-	163
—— Anthony	<i>ibid.</i>	—— ard	326
—— William	186	Bishopp, Edward	89
—— Thomas	325	Blacket, John	357
—— John	92	Bladen, Thomas	234
—— Richard	230	Blair, Charles	214
Bedel, Thomas	351	Blanchfield	96
Bedford, Duke, John	10, <i>ibid.</i>	Blantyre, Lord, Walter	109
—— George Nevil	13, 345	Bledry, Rice ap	151
—— Wriothesley Ruf-	24	Blethyn, Howel ap	218
—— Earl, John	356	Blondeville, Peter	86
Bedingfield, Henry	118, 119	Blount, Thomas	See Montjoy.
Belafyse, Lord, John	140, 358	Blower, Christopher	324
Belknap, Edward	27, 189	Blunt, William	151
—— Philip	274, 279	Blythe, Geoffry, Bishop	52
Bell, Edmund	274	Bodenham, Francis	97
Bellers, William	282	Bodrigham, Henry	115
Bellomont, Earl, Charles Kirk-	205	Boleyne, Queen, A	52, 93
hoven	316	Bolle, Charles	224
Bempden, Vanden	268	Bolton, Duke, Charles Powlett	260, 328
Bence, John	229	—— Harry Powlett	347
Benn, Anthony	227	Bonville, Lord, William	92, 112,
Bennet, Simon	148	—— Henry Grey	264
—— Richard	282, 353	Bootel, Thomas	56
—— See Offulstone.		Booth, Robert	213
Benson, Henry	267	—— George	76
Bentinck. See Portland.		—— Charles	241
Bere, Richard	22	—— See Delamere and Warring-	ton.
Bergavenny, Lord, George Can-	85	Bosvyle, Thomas	80
—— Hastings	<i>ibid.</i>	Boteler, of Wem, Lord William	4
Berkeley, Lord, James	13	—— Thomas Lord, Sudley	15
—— William	<i>ibid.</i>	—— John	41
—— Thomas	116,	—— William	197
—— Henry	278	—— Oliver	227
—— George	307	—— See Ormond and Butler.	
—— Marquis	308	Bourbon, Charlotte of	75
—— William	45	Bourchier, Barrington	191
—— See Fitzharding.	13, 175	—— John	263
BERKSHIRE, EARL, HOWARD	130	—— See Bath, Essex, and	
Berkshire, Earl, Thomas How-	169	Fitz-Warren.	
ard		Bouverie. See Folkestone and	
Bertie. See Ancaster.		Radnor.	
Bigod. See Bygod and Norfolk.		Bowes, George	26, 141
		Bowyer	

I N D E X.

Bowyer, William	147	Brown, Colonel	260
Boyle. <i>See</i> Burlington, Corke,		— <i>See</i> Montagu.	
Guilford, Kinelmeyekey, Orre-		Brownlow, John	167
ry, and Shannon.		Bruce, David, King of Scotland	89
Boys, Robert de	88	— Lord, Thomas Bruce	163
Bradford, Earl, Francis	139, 215	— <i>See</i> Aylesbury and Elgin.	
Bradshaw, Roger	58	Brudenell. <i>See</i> Cardigan.	
— James	60	Brue, Hugh	151
— John	79	Bruges. <i>See</i> Chandos.	
Brampton, Maurice de	150	Buccleuch, Duke, Henry Scot	365
Brandon, Charles	24, 263	— Earl, Francis Scot	<i>ibid.</i>
— <i>See</i> Suffolk.		— Duke. <i>See</i> Doncas-	
Braos, William	107	ter, Earl.	
— Reginald	<i>ibid.</i>	Buchan, Earl, John Comyn	4
Brawick, Mr.	214	Buckeridge, John, Bishop	210
Bray, Reginald	44	Buckingham, Duke, Henry Staf-	
— Joan	237	ford	92, 115
— Lord, John	17	— Humphrey	15, 46
Brecknock, Baron of	107	— Edward	50
Brereton, John	175	— George	
— Richard	42	Villiers 28, 123, 138, 179,	
— Lord	76	209, 337, 359, 417, 418	
Bret, Walter	151	— John	337,
— Robert	226	— Earl, Walter Gif-	341
Bridges, Brook	216	fard	1
— Frances	162	— John Hobart	137
— George, Rodney	28	— Humphrey	8
Bridgewater, Earl, John	65, 66,	— Duke	410, 414
165, 228		Buiston, Ralph	278
— Thomas Eger-		Bulkeley, Samuel	260
ton	66	Bulmer, Stephen	2
Bristol, Bishop, Charles Cecil	148	Burgh. <i>See</i> Clanricarde.	
Brittany, Duke, John	10	Burgoyne, John	81
Broc, Family	237	Burgundy, Duke, Charles	91
Broderick, Mr.	30	Burleigh, Lord, William Cecil	66, 144, 412
— <i>See</i> Middleton.		Burlington, Earl, Richard Boyle	327, 344, 389
Brodespeare, Blethein	108	Burnel, Lord, Hugh	14
Brokesby, John	90	— Edward	<i>ibid.</i>
Bromwich, Robert	151	Burton, John	350
— John	6	— Edward	<i>ibid.</i>
Brook, Lord	183	Bute, Earl, John Stuart	343
— <i>See</i> Cobham.		Butler, William	237
Broom, Anthony	69	Butler,	
Brotherton, Thomas	262		
Broughton, Robert	394		
Brown, Anthony	47		
— Robert	148		
— Humphrey	325		
— John	223		
— Wistan	238, 240, 350		
— Adam	249, 250, 359		

I N D E X:

Butler, Thomas	59, 61	Carwell, Roger	38
—— See Arran, Ormond, and Wiltshire.		Carteret, Philip	343
Butley, John	95	—— Lord, George	343, 365
Bygod, Hugh	322	Cartwright, Mr.	198
Byron, Lord, William Byron	363	Castile, King John	7
—— Thomas	184	Castlehaven, Earl, Mervin Tou- chet	27, 65
—— John	60	Castlestewart, Lord, Andrew	135
C.		Castleton, Viscount	395
Caernarvon, Earl, Robert	124	Catherlough, Lord, John Fane	230
—— Charles Dor- mer	317, 353	Cavendish, Lord, William	19,
Callan, Viscount	212	—— ———	<i>ibid.</i>
Calveley, Hugh	98	—— ——— See Devonshire and Newcastle.	373
Campbell. See Argyll and Green- wich.		Cave, Henry	94
Campden, Viscount, Baptist		—— Roger	156
Noel	199, 210	—— Thomas	205
—— ——— Baptist		—— Cecil	325
Hickes	352, 395	Cecil, Charles, Bishop	148
Camois, Lord, Thomas	90	—— See Burleigh, Exeter, Salif- bury, and Wimbledon.	
Cantalupe. See Bergavenny.		Chambers, Thomas	167
Canterbury, Archbishop, Lang- ton	106	Champernoun, John	13
—— ——— John		Chandos, Lord, Roger	6
Stafford	262	—— ——— Grey Bridges	65
—— ——— Tho-		—— ———	162, 179
mas Tenison	387	Chaplin, John	168
Capel, Lord	189	Charlemont, Lord	256
—— Arthur	352	Chaumpaine, John	322
—— Henry	266, 373	Chaworth, Thomas	14
—— See Essex.		—— William	<i>ibid.</i>
Carberry, Earl, John Vaughan	314	Chedder, Thomas	13, 349
Cardigan, Earl, Robert Brude- nell	28, 33, 229	Cheek, Peter	159
—— George Brude- nell	33, 35	—— John	<i>ibid.</i>
Carew, John	3	Cheney, Francis	175
Carey. See Falkland and Mon- mouth.		—— John	241
Caril, Thomas	324	Chester, Earl	85
CARLISLE, EARL, HOWARD	358	—— Thomas	136
Carlisle, Earl, Charles	355	—— Robert	350, 351
—— Bishop, Edward Rain- bow	124	CHESTERFIELD, EARL, STAN- HOPE	300
Carnarvon, Marquis, John	314	Chesterfield, Earl, Philip	97, 372
Caron, Noel	161	—— ——— Countess, Catherine	76, 315
Carr. See Somerset.		Chetwynd, Walter	96
Carryl, John	359	Cholmondeley, Hugh	186
VOL. III.		—— ——— See Leinster.	
		Clanbrasil, Earl, James Hamil- ton	25
		F f	Claj

I N D E X.

Clancarty, Earl, Donogh	181	Compton, Francis	284
Clanricarde, Earl, Richard Burgh		——— Lord, Henry	94, 243
——— <i>ibid.</i>		——— See Northampton.	
Clapham, John	113	Comyn, John	4
Clare, Earl, Gilbert Holles	376	——— See Buchan.	
——— John Holles	309	Coniers, John	28, 112
Clarence, Duke, Thomas	39	Coningsby, Earl, Thomas	357
——— George	94, 59,	Connor, Thomas	147
——— 110, 112, 113		Constable, Henry	307
Clarendon, Earl, Henry Hyde		——— See Dunbar.	
——— 39, 356		Conway, Earl, Edward	199, 282
——— Thomas Vil-		Conyers. See Coniers.	
——— liers	356	Cook, William	266
——— 231, 292		Cooper, Thomas	307
Clarges, Walter	123	——— See Shaftesbury.	
——— 407		Cope, Anthony	164
Clarke, Godfrey	317	——— John	228
——— William	197, 350	——— Monoux	253
Clement, Richard	264	——— Jonathan	363
Cleveland, Duke, William	295	Corbet, Uvedale	148
Clifford, Henry	46	——— Robert	105
——— Thomas	410, 411	——— John	351
——— Lord, Henry	264	Cordel, William	312
——— 413, 414		Corke, Earl, Richard Boyle	210,
——— See Cumberland		——— 389	
Clifton, Gervase	98, 273, 282,	Cormack, William	214
——— 303, 305		Cornwall, Earl, Piers Gaveston	3
——— John	47	Cornwallis, Lord, Charles	389
Clinton. See Lincoln.		Cotton, Thomas	358
Cobham, Lord, William Brook		——— John	25
——— 145		——— George	63
Cockburr, William	216	——— John Bruce	216
Cockayne, Thomas	312	——— Robert	<i>ibid.</i>
Coga, Dr.	375	Coventry, Lord, George	326
Cogan, ———	213	——— Thomas	425
Coke, Anthony	159, 264	——— Mr.	365
——— Edward	162	Courteen, Peter	312
——— Robert	317	Courtenay. See Devonshire.	
——— See Leicester.		Courtney, Kellend	345
Cokesey, Thomas	47, 115	Cowper, Earl, William	357
——— Hugh	7	Cox, John	260
Colchester, Viscount, Thomas		Cradock, Matthew	116
——— Savage	76	——— William	282
Colepeper, Thomas	224	Cralle, Robert	273
——— John	399	Cranfield. See Middlesex.	
Coleraine, Lord, Hugh Hare	81	Craven, Lord, John	139, 141
Coleshull, Thomas	307	Crawley, John	317
Colvile, Maud de	204	Creswick, Samuel	233
Colyer, Col.	254, <i>ibid.</i>	Crew, Lord, John	332, 343
Compton, Peter	16, 118	Cromwell, Lord, Ralph	302, 303
——— William	16, 249	——— Oliver	402, 403
		——— Cropper,	

I N D E X

Cropper, ———	78	Denbigh, Earl, William Field-	
Crossen, Mr. ———	69	ing	140
Crowmer, James	275	——— Basil Fielding	298
Crowther, General	213		
Cryour, John	324	Dene, John de la	218
——— Nicholas	<i>ibid.</i>	Denmark, Prince George	125,
Cuiley, John	301		194, 365
——— Thomas	<i>ibid.</i>	Denny, Lord, Edward	264
Culme, Arthur	147	——— Anthony	117
Cumberland, Earl, George Clif-		——— See Norwich.	
ford	124, 326	DERBY, EARL, STANLEY	37
——— Henry Clif-		Derby, Earl	241
ford	16, 64, 148	——— Ferdinando Stan-	
Cumyn, William	84	ley	98
Curfon, Robert	326	Dering, Edward	316
Cust, Richard	233	Dese, Gwaring	109
		Desmond, Earl, George Fielding	
D.			308
Dacre, Lord	81	——— William Field-	
——— Henry Lennard	325	ing	212
——— William	16	Despencer, Hugh	3
——— of Gillelland, Lord, Tho-		——— See Gloucester and	
mas	17, 133, 358	Winchester.	
Dalton, Robert	58	Devereux. See Essex, Ferrars,	
Danby, Earl	29, 286	and Hereford.	
Danvers, Silvester	241	Devonshire, Duke, William Ca-	
——— Joseph	268	vendish	147, 165
Darcy, Lord, Conyers	146	——— Henry Ca-	
——— John	232	vendish	231
——— Thomas	242	——— Earl, William Cour-	
——— Edward	313	tenay	263
——— See Rivers.		——— Hugh Courte-	
Darell, John	219	nay	7
Darlington, Earl	<i>ibid.</i>	——— Humphry	
Dartmouth, John	3	Stafford	112
Dalhwood, Francis	229, 231	Dichons, John	155
Dauncy, William	236	Digby, Lord, Henry	216
Davies, John	99, 281	——— John	95
Dawbeney, Lord	349	——— Kenelm	63
Deincourt, Lord, William	98	Dillon. See Roscommon.	
De la Bere, Stephen	151	Dive, John	90
Delamer, Lord, George Booth		Dives, Lewis	402
	267	Dun, John	90
De la Pole, Michael	6	DONCASTER, EARL, SCOT	365
——— See Lincoln.		Dorchester, Marquis, Henry	
Delaval, Francis Blake	318, 329	Pierrepont	76
Delawar, Earl	268	——— Viscount, Evelyn	
Delme, Peter	363	Pierrepont	215
Deloraine, Earl, Henry Scot	140	Dormer, Charles	36
——— Francis Scot	388	——— John	254
DENBIGH, EARL, FIELDING	204	——— See Caernarvon.	
		F f z	Dorset

I N D E X

Dorset, Marquis, Henry Grey		E:	
53, 174, 241, 250		Earle, Sarah	86
— Duke, Lionel Sackville	330	Edgcumbe, Richard	344
— Earl, Richard Sackville	124, 179, 198, 326	Edge, Captain	67
— Charles Sackville	199	Edwin, Owen ap	218
— Thomas Sackville	145	Effingham, Earl	142
Douglas, Earl, James	41	— Lord, William How-	243
James	363	ard	95
— See Dover and Queens-		Egerton, Rowland	79
bury.		— Peter	
Dover, Duke, Charles Douglas	296	— See Bridgewater.	
Downing, George	148, 359	Egmont, Earl, John Percival	149, 200
D'Oyley, John	254	Egremnot, Earl, Charles Wynd-	127
D'Oysel, Mr.	53, 54	ham	163
Drax, Henry	326	Elgin, Earl, Thomas Bruce	317
Drummond, George	268	Ellis, Welbore	241
— See Strathallen.		Elmes, John	243
Drury, William	163, 164	Elmley, Baron, William Beau-	90
— Drew	271	champ	48
— Robert	163	Elton, Humphry	371
Dryden, John	140	Ely, Bishop, James Stanley	10
Dublin, Archbishop, Richard		— Peter Gunning	387
Talbot	7, 9, 11	— John Buckeridge	187
Duckenfield, Colonel	68, 78	— Francis Turner	46,
Dudley, Viscount, John Ward	267, 349	— Dr. Mawson	87, 305
— Lord, John Sutton	264	— Edward IV.	43,
— Edward	63, 139	44, 48, 263	
— Guilford	265	— Henry IV.	38
— Geoffrey	25	— Henry VII.	24,
— Robert	30	44, 64	
— See Leicester and North-		— Queen Mary	76
umberland.		Emerton, Robert	151
Dunbar, Earl, George Hume	134	Emperor, Maximilian	21, 50
— Viscount, Robert Con-		— Ferdinand II.	30
stable	229	— Charles V.	50, 53
— Henry Con-	325	Essex, Earl, Robert Devereux	348
stable	330	— Arthur Capel	362
Duncan, William	390	— Algernon Capel	29
Dunch, William	363	— Henry Bouchier	303
Duncomb, Thomas	388	— 131, 132, 211, 372,	
— William	141	374, 475, 418, 419	
Dundas, Lord, Lowthiel	141	Eu, Earl, Henry	87
Duras. See Feverham.		Eure, Lord, William	358, 359
Durham, Bishop, Lord Crew	343	—	179
Dyffert, Earl	309	— Ever-	

I N D E X.

Everingham, Reginald	301	Ferrers, —	276
Evan, David ap	151	Fettiplace, John	3
Evreux, Bishop of	53	— Edward	241
Ewe, Lord, William Bouchier	305	Feverham, Earl, Lewis Duras	383, 385
Ewer, Thomas	425	Fielding. See Denbigh and Desmond.	
Ewyas, Robert de	151	— Charles	296
EXETER, EARL, CECIL	150	Fienes, John	197
Exeter, Earl, John Cecil	229	—	150
— Thomas Cecil	326	Finch. See Nottingham, Ayleford, and Winchelsea.	
— William Cecil	139, 141, 267	— Heneage	415
— David Cecil	425	Firebrace, Basil	215
— Henry Holland	264	Fisher, John	220, 221
— Bishop, Hugh Oldham	52	— Michael	241
— Peter	79	Fitz, John	133
Eyres, —	97	Fitz-Alan. See Arundel.	
F.			
Fairfax, Lord	39, 75, 359	Fitz Ellis, Robert	218
— Nicholas	242	Fitz Gerald. See Kildare.	
Faknaham, William	152	Fitz-Harding, Viscount, Charles Berkeley	361
Falkland, Viscount, Lucius Carey	137, 397, 399	Fitzharris, Edward	419
Fane. See Westmorland.		Fitz Herbert, Matthew	271
— Viscount, Charles Fane	232, 346	Fitz Henry, Robert	38
Fanshaw, Thomas	189	Fitz Lewis, Richard	242
Farmer, John	179	Fitz Reginald, Oliver	107
Farrell, Thomas	214	Fitz Roger, Robert	106
Faunt, Anthony	94	Fitz Roy. See Grafton.	
Fauconberg, Earl, Thomas	36	Fitz Walter, Lord, John Radcliffe	52, 92
Fay de la, Mr.	34	— Henry	308
Featherston, Timothy	69, 358	Fitz Warren, Lord, Foulk Bourchier	305
Felton, Anthony	267	Fitz Williams, Viscount	35, 128
— Thomas	135	Flamvile, Hugh de	84
Fenwick, John	361, 388	Flatsbury, —	27
Ferguson, Robert	375	Foliot, Richard	86
Fermor, Hatton	186	Folkstone, Viscount, Jacob Bourverie	426
Ferrars, Thomas	90	Forbes. See Granard.	
— Humphry	314, 315	Forrester, William	148
— of Chartley, Lord, Walter Devereux	115	Forster, Francis	343
— Lord, Edward Grey	13	Fortescue, Francis	27, 35
— George	201	— John	63
— Baroness	ibid.	Fountain, Serjeant	399
— of Groby, Lord, William	262	Fowler, Francis Leveson	101
Ferrers, Earl, Washington Shirley	203	Fox, Stephen	200
— Robert Shirley	201	France, King of, Lewis XI.	91
		— Charles VII.	11
		— Lewis XII.	23
		F f 3	France.

I N D E X.

France, King of, Francis I.	52	Godfrey, Edmundbury	420
————— Henry III.	63	Godolphin, Lord, Sidney	32,
————— Queen Dowager	64		272, 292
————— King Philip the Bold	262	Gordon, Duke	235, 258
Frazer, Alexander	358	Gore, William	200
————— Peter	260	Gorges, Arthur	66
Freake, Thomas	97	————— Richard	213
Frobisher, Francis	86	Goring, Lord	210, 400
Fromond, Bartholomew	359	Gornier, Charlotte	167
Frowick, Thomas	237, 239	Gostwick, Edward	243
Furnival, Lord, Thomas Nevil	7, 9	Gould, Henry	214
Fyneux, John	239	Gourney, Hugh	1
		————— Richard	<i>ibid.</i>
		Goushil, Robert	41
		Gower, Earl, John Gower	328,
			356
Gage, Henry	197	————— Leveson Gower	
————— Edward	213		364, 376
Gainsborough, Earl, Baptist Noel	426	————— Thomas	356
Galway, Earl, Rouvigny	257	Grafton, Duke, Henry	28, 383
Gam, David	109	Graham, James	141
Gardeman, Mr.	344	————— Mr.	420
Gardiner, Richard	25	—————	<i>See Preston.</i>
Garney, Viscount, Leonard Grey	264	Granard, Earl, John Forbes	356
	222	Graunt, Adam	115, 116
Garth, Edward	222	Green, Thomas	7
Gaudy, Charles	213	Greenhaugh, Mr.	71
Gaveston, Piers de	3	Greenwich, Duke, John Camp-	
Gaynsford, John	275	bell	390
Gell, John	183, 313	————— Lady	<i>ibid.</i>
Gerard, Gilbert	121	Grenville, George	346
————— Lord, Dutton	228	————— John	189, 248, 251
Germain, John	244	————— Richard	130
Giffard, Thomas	96	Gresley, John	90
————— John	26	Greville, Edward	264
—————	<i>See Giffard.</i>	————— Foulk	<i>ibid.</i>
Gifford, Thomas	309	Grey, of Ruthyn, Lord Roger	
—————	<i>See Giffard and Buck-</i>		86, 87
ingham.		————— of Pirgo, Lord John	350
Gigles, Bishop of Worcester	22,	————— of Wilton, Lord, John	47
	23	————— of Codnover, Lord, Hen-	
Gissing, Adam	88	ry	41
Glendourdy, Owen	89	————— Lord, Edward	80
Gloucester, Duke, Thomas of		————— Ford	375, 382
Woodstock	8, 305	————— John	119
————— Richard	43,	—————	376, 384, 385
—————	47, 91, 110	————— Lady, Jane	265
————— Humphry	40	————— Edward	13
————— William	194	————— Humphry	206
————— Earl, Richard De-		—————	<i>See Dorset, Ferrars, Gar-</i>
spencer	226	ney, Huntingdon, Lisle, Pow-	
			18,

INDEX.

F f 4 Hertford

I N D E X.

Hertford, Earl, Edward Seymour	266	Howard of Esrick, Lord, Edward	133, 243, 369
— William Seymour	353	— of Walden, Lord, Thomas	134
Hervey, Daniel	267	— Lord, Thomas	131
Hesket	64	— Thomas	215
Hesketh, Robert	80	— John	88
— Richard	46, 52	— See Berkshire, Bindon,	
— Hugh	52	Carlisle, Effingham, Norfolk,	
— Thomas	<i>ibid.</i>	Northampton, and Suffolk.	
Hesse, Darmstadt, Prince	256	Howe, Viscount, Scroop Howe	127, 254, 260
Heveningham, John	242	Huddleston, Robert	325
— Arthur	<i>ibid.</i>	— Edward	95
Hever, John	323	Hume, Earl, James	228
Heydon, Christopher	279	— See Dunbar.	
Hickes. See Campden.		Hungerford, Edmund	13
Hide, Ralph	350	— Edward	198, 262,
— See Hyde.		— Lord, Edward Haft-	325, 327
Hill. See Hillborough.		ings	92
— Samuel	318	HUNTINGDON, EARL, HAST-	84
Hillborough, Earl, Wills Hill	149	INGS	
Hobart. See Buckingham.		Huntingdon, Earl, William Herbert	115
Hobby, John	171	— John le Scot	85
Hoghton, Henry	79	— John Holland	8
Holcroft, Thomas	19, <i>ibid.</i> 80	— William Clin-	86
Holderneffe, Earl, Conyers Dar-		ton	
cy	229	— Francis Haft-	179
Holford, William	148	ings	
Holland, Earl, Henry Rich	135	— Henry Haft-	66
—	198	ings	
— See Exeter and Hunting-		— Thomas Grey	263
don.		— Thomas	238
Holles, Lord, Denzil Holles	400	— David	85, 86
—	410	— St. Liz	206
— See Clare.		—	118
Hollinbrooke, William	273	Huntingfield, William	86
Holmes, Colonel	384	Hutchinson, Thomas	312
Holt, Francis	58	Hyde. See Clarendon and Ro-	
Hooton, William	38	chester.	
Hopton, Lord, Ralph	351	Hyldeyard, Robert	112
— Martin	151		
—	146	I. and J.	
Hornby, Jeffery	83	Jackson, —	314
Horsey, —	228	James, John	212
Hoskins, Francis	290	— Margaret	222
— Thomas	351		
Hotham, Charles	148, 318		
— John	307		
Hought, —	300		
Houghton, Richard	313		
			Jefferies,

INDEX

Jefferies, Lord, John	124	Kirkhoven, John Pollander	317
Jephson, ———	135	Charles Henry	316
Jermyn, John	63	John	76
Jerningham, John	305	See Bellomont	and
Edward	<i>ibid.</i>	Wotton.	
Jersey, Earl	29	Knatchbull, Edward	49
Inham, Mr.	101	Knell, John	151
Inglethorpe, Edmund	24	Knevit, Henry	133
Ingram. See Irwin.		Philip	99
Johnson, John	213	Thomas	63, 263
Jolliffe, William	99	Knight. See Luxborough.	
Jones. See Ranelagh.		Knolles, William	313
Jonghe, Peter	216	See Banbury.	
Jordan, Joseph	338, 340		
Irwin, Viscount, Richard	In-	L.	
gram	363	Lakes, Thomas	163
Iwood, Adam	273	Lamb, John	211
		Lancaster, Duke, John	6, 117
K.		Earl, Thomas Planta-	
Keet, Edward	149	genet	3, <i>ibid.</i>
John	<i>ibid.</i>	Thomas	39
Kemp, Christopher	275	Lane, Ralph	208
Kenelmeky. See Corke.		Francis	212
Kenn, Thomas Bishop	387	See Laneshorough.	
Kent, Earl, Henry Grey	20, 63	Laneshorough, Lord, George	
Edmund Grey	262	Lane	187
George	115	Langham, James	99
Henry	227	Langley, Anne	80
Duke, Henry	328	Langton, Thomas	147
Kenwyn, Bledwyn ap	218	Jane	97
Kerr. See Ancram.		Stephen, Archbishop	106
Keys, Martin	266	Langtree, Gilbert	78
Kildare, Earl, Gerald Fitz	264	Lapanotier, Frederic de	213
rald		Larke, Thomas	52
Kilmurrey, Viscount, Thomas		Latham, Thomas	38
Needham	101	Latimer, Lord, John Nevil	162
Kinderton, Baron, Peter	Vena-	Nicholas	240
bles	<i>ibid.</i>	Lauderdale, Duke	410
King, Robert	215	Lawley, Thomas	146
See Kingston.		Lawson, Henry	202
Kingfmill, John	394	John	359
William	282	Wilfred	253
George	97	Admiral	408, 409
Kingscot, William	142	Lechmere, Lord, Nicholas	362
Kingston, Earl, Thomas Pierre-		Le Despencer Family	226
point	19	Lord	229
Duke, Evelyn Pierre-		Baroness	226
point	342	See Spencer and	
Lord, John King	215	Despencer.	
Kinnoul, Earl, William	147	Lee, John	213
Kirk, Percy	135	Leeke.	

I N D E X.

Leeke, Roger	39	Litchfield, Earl, Charles Stuart	250
Stephen de	118	—— Bishop, Geoffrey	52
Legge, Mr.	248	Blythe	339
Leicester, Earl, Robert Dudley	30, 120, 121	Littleton, Charles	See Lyttleton.
Thomas Coke	328	Livington. See Newburgh.	
Philip	147	Lloyd, David	218
159		William Bishop	387
Leigh, John	46	——	326
George	58	Lockhart, William	408
Edward	ibid.	Longford, Ralph	94
Piers	59	Nicholas	ibid.
Robert	162	Longvillers, Lord, Thomas	301
Leinster, Earl, Robert Cholmondeley	309	John	ibid.
Lennard. See Dacre.		Longueville, John	90
Lenthal	406, 409	Longworth, Dr.	57
Lesley. See Leven.		Lore, Ambrose de	10
Le Strange, John	6, 237, 239	Lovel, Richard	3
Le Scot. See Huntingdon.		Salathael	314
Leven, Earl, Alexander Lesley	350	Thomas	239, 264
Francis	189	Lord, John	200
Thomas	249	Lovelace, Richard	275
Leving, Richard	31	Loughborough, Lord	189
Lewin, Justinian	351	Henry Haf-	
Lewis, John	100	tings	99
Lexington, Richard	301	Lucas, Charles	189
Ley. See Marlborough.		Lucy, Berkeley	200
Leybourn, James	47	Lumley, Martin	148
Thomas	86	Viscount, Richard	179
Ligonday, Chevalier de	101	Lord	385
Lilburne, Robert	67	Luther, Richard	234
Limerick, Viscount, James Hamilton	253	Lutterell, James	111
Lincoln, Earl, John de la Pole	49, 305	Luxborough, Earl, Robert Knight	388
Henry Clinton	94	Lydcote, Captain	198
Theophilus Clin-	66	Lyon, William Berkeley	314
ton	19	See Strathmore.	
Edward	21	Lyfter, Matthew	388
Lisle, Viscount, Thomas Talbot	115, 262	Lyttleton, Elizabeth	25
John Talbot	13	Gilbert	ibid.
Edward Grey	262	John	26
George	189	Edward	ibid.
John	245	Lord	ibid.
Lister, Christopher	281	M.	
		Macclesfield, Earl, Thomas Parker	234
		Mac-Murrough, Donald	9
		Mac Williams, Henry	308
		Maddison, Edward	282
		Maid-	

I N D E X.

Maidstone, Viscountess	279	Maynard, Joseph	26
Mainwaring. <i>See</i> Manwaring.		John	135, 260
Maline, William	276	Meare, John	6
Mallifaunt, Edmund	114	Medley, William	265
Mallory, Colonel	246	Mennil, Isaac	148
Man, Bishop, Hugh Hesketh	52	Meredith, Owen, ap	151
Manchester, Duke, George Mon-		— Morgan, ap	<i>ibid.</i>
tagu	127	— Evan, ap	218
— Earl, Robert Mon-		— Kynon, ap	<i>ibid.</i>
tagu	135	— William	215
— Henry Mon-		Middlesex, Earl, Lionel Cran-	
tagu	351	field	228
—	211	Middleton, Viscount, Allen Bro-	
Mandevile, William	2	drick	355
Manners, Roger	225	— George	58, 268
— <i>See</i> Rutland.		Milbourn, Simon	115
Manney, Walter	87	Mildmay, Walter	121
Mannington, Richard	153	— Anthony	227, 231
Manfel, Thomas	242	— William	350
— Edward	<i>ibid.</i>	Millington, Thomas	32
Mansfield, Earl, William Mur-		Millward, William	326
ray	295	— Thomas	<i>ibid.</i>
Manwaring, Randal	79	Milner, William	254
—	254	Moigne, William	151
March, Earl, Roger Mortimer		Molineux, Richard	41, 304
86, 87, 90		— Edward	52
Mareduke	151	— Samuel	355
Markham, Richard	301	Monoux, George	242
— John	303, 305	Monk. <i>See</i> Albermarle.	
— Robert	301	— General	250, 251, 406, 408
Marlborough, Duke	32, 47, 65,	Monmouth, Duke	100, 316, 365,
383, 425		414, 417, 419	
— Charles Spen-		— Earl, Henry Cary	215, 252
cer	129	Monnington, William	151
— Earl, James Ley	351	Monfon, Lord, John	357
Marriot, Randolph	216	Montacute, Viscount, Henry	
Marshall	232	Pole	93, 94
Martin, William	86	— Dru.de	2
—	254	Montagu, Marquis, John Nevil	24
Martival, Roger, Bishop	89	— Duke, George Mon-	
— Anchtel	<i>ibid.</i>	tagu	391
Mason, Gabriel	57	— Ralph	345
— John	296	— Viscount, Anthony	
Maffey, Hugh	38	Brown	17, 47, 266, 350
— William	57	— <i>See</i> Hallifax, Man-	
Mauleverer, Richard	127	chester, and Sandwich.	
Maulovel Family	301	Monfort, Peter de	2
Maurice, Valentine	254	— <i>See</i> Leicester.	
— Prince	398	Montgomery, Earl, Herbert	105
Mawson, Bishop	187	— John	96, 309
Maxwell. <i>See</i> Nidesdale.		Moore,	

I N D E X.

Moore, Ambrose	280	Nevile, Thomas	243
Mordaunt, John	127	— Sandford	146
— See Peterborough.		— See Abergavenny, Lati-	
— Lord, Henry	179	mer, Furnival, Warwick, and	
Morgan, David	109	Salisbury.	
More, Thomas	241	Newborough, Earl, James Li-	
Moreau, Monsieur	69	vingstone	134
Morley, Lord, Thomas Parker	48	Newburgh, Lord, Edward Bar-	
— Henry Parker	63	ret	309
— John	109	Newcastle, Duke, William Ca-	
— William	77	vendish	134
— Herbert	325	— Henry Caven-	
— Colonel	408	dish	328, 363
Morrice, Mr.	251	Newnham, Robert de	205
Morris, Nicholas	127	Newport, Robert	25, 26
— Captain	318	— See Bradford.	
Morrison, Charles	352, 395	Newton, Marmaduke	59
Mortimer. See March.		— Thomas	349
Morton, Robert	276	— John	<i>ibid.</i>
— Gilbert	57	Nicholas, John	185
Mostyn, Piers	35	— Secretary	187
— Roger	295	Nidesdale, Earl, Robert Max-	
Mountjoy, Lord, William Blount		well	181
— Thomas Wind-	264	Nodes, Charles	229
for	124	Noel, Andrew	162
Mounteagle, Lord	132	— See Campden and Gains-	
— William Stan-		borough.	
ley	179	Norfolk, Duke, John Mowbray	
— Edward Stan-		— Thomas Mow-	
ley	51	bray	262
Mowbray. See Norfolk.		— Thomas How-	
Moyle, Thomas	277	ard 18, 53, 62, 130, 263, 358	
Moyra, Earl, John	104	— Henry Howard	
Mulgrave, Earl, John Sheffield			244
	372	— 15, 18, 88	
Murray. See Mansfield and A-		— Earl, Roger Bigot	85
tholl.		North, Dudley	127, 420
Musgrave, Richard	363	— William Dudley	127
Myferton, Richard de	205	NORTHAMPTON, EARL, COMP-	
		TON	169
N.		Northampton, Earl	16, 99
Nailor, Francis	345	— Henry How-	
Nantvile, Earl	53	ard	132
Napton, John	205	— James	327
— Agnes	<i>ibid.</i>	— St. Liz	206
Naunton, Richard	124	— Marquis, William	
Needham, Thomas	27		118, 119, 121
— See Kilmurrey		Northcliffe, Thomas	281
Nevile, John	24	Northumberland, Earl	18
— George	<i>ibid.</i>		

North-

I N D E X

Northumberland, Earl, Henry	16, 115	Osbaldfiston, John	44
Percy	Thom-	Osborne, George	298
mas Percy	39, 63	Ossulston, Lord, Charles Bennet	167
non Percy	134, 147, 355	Otway, James	216
non Percy	Duke, Alger-	Overbury, Thomas	98
Dudley	95, 316	Owens, Owen	<i>ibid.</i>
	John	Oxford, Earl, Edward Vere	66,
	120		123
	262	Henry Vere	163
Norton, Simon	95	Anbery Vere	29,
Norwich, Earl, Edward Denny	162		415
	189		189, 292
John	90	Countess, Anne	158
Nottingham, Earl, Daniel Finch	29, 282		
Charles How-	243	P.	
ard	281	Packington, John	315
Nourse, Henry	142	Page, Richard	305
Nowel, Thomas	346	Paine, Thomas	151
Nugent, Robert		Edward	233
		Mr.	202
O.		Paliotti, Marquis	30
Obrien. See Thomond,		Palmer, Thomas	216, 297, 298
O Donel, Moyle	40	Palmer, Brian	164, 229
Offley, John	376	Paris, John	238
Robert	97	Parker, Thomas	141
Ogle, Lord, Cuthbert	20	Anthony	79
Thomas	141	See Macclesfield and Mor-	
	267	ley.	
Oglethorpe, Theophilus	384	Parkhurst, —	282
Okeover, Philip	395	Parr, Lord, William	208
Oldfield, John	<i>ibid.</i>	See Northampton.	
Oldham, Hugh, Bishop	52	Parry, Thomas	158
O Neale, Daniel	316	Parsons, Laurence	213
Orange, Prince	28	William	<i>ibid.</i>
William I.	75	Partridge, Miles	307
William	194	Paston, William	25
Orford, Earl, Robert Walpole	32	Thomas	47
Orme, John	342	See Yarmouth,	
Ormond, Duke, James Butler	76,	Patton, Thomas	80
	316	Paul, William	229
	410	Mr.	70
Marquis	244	Paulet, Lord, John	124
Earl, James Butler	6, 14	See Powlett.	
Thomas Butler	24	Peareth, Thomas	7
Orrery, Earl, Roger Boyle	134	Peeke, John	238
Charles Butler	166	Martin	239
Orril, William	60	Pelham, John	8, 228, 272
		William	350
		Pembridge, Walter	150
		John	218

PEN.

INDEX.

PEMBROKE, EARL, HERBERT	105	chester, York, and Lancaster.	
Pembroke, Earl, William Herbert	13, 16, 19, 20, 92, 178, 266	Plymouth, Earl	254
Henry Herbert	19	Poinings, Adrian	276
Philip Herbert	281, 286	Nicholas	6
Thomas Herbert	260	Pole. See Montacute.	
Laurence Hastings	86	Pomfret, Earl	187
John Hastings	7, 8	Thomas	296
Audomar Valence	7	Countess, Henrietta	124
Aymer Valence	186	Louisa	124
Peplesham, Simon	273	Pool, James	27
Pepys, John	332	Pope Pius III.	22
Percy, Allen	133	Pius VI.	ibid.
See Northumberland.		Julius II.	22, 23
Perrot, Ralph	217	Popham, Alexander	345
Major	384	Popple, William	425
Peshall, Humphry	218	Port, John	96, 309
Hugh	ibid.	Portland, Earl, Richard Weston	211
Pessenden, Robert	273	Duke, William Ben-	269, 355
PETERBOROUGH and MON-		tinck	66
MOUTH, EARL, MORDAUNT	236	Portman, Henry	124
Peterborough, Earl	148	Portsmouth, Dukes	8
Petre, William	26	Portugal, King, John	228
Lord	ibid.	Potts, O	208
Peyto, Humphry	208	Poulteney, Thomas	390
Peyton, Thomas	248	Powell, Alice	27
Robert	385	Powis, Lord, Percy Herbert	115
Philips, John	153	John Grey	218
Erasmus	279	Powlett. See Bolton, Winches-	
Pickering, Gilbert	332	ter, and Paulet.	
Pierrepont, Edward	300	Poynings. See Poinings.	
William	317	Poynton, John	35
Robert	19	Poyntz, Nicholas	63, 278
See Dorchester and		Stephen	254
Kingston.		Preston, Richard	212
Figot, Richard	90	John	58, 358
Pilkington, Thomas	420	Viscount, Richard Gra-	361
Pitt, John	135	ham	324
George	ibid.	Prideaux, Thomas	397
Plantagenet, Catherine	115	Dr.	97
See Clarence, Glou-		Prin, Gilbert	205
		Prudhome, William	264
		Padsey,	351
		Pulter, Litton	204, 205
		Purefoy, William	205
		Purfrey, William	Q
		Queensbury, Duke, Charles	296, 389
		Douglas	Querouaille,

INDEX.

Querouaille, Henrietta	124	Rocheſter, Earl, Laurence Hyde	372, 389
See Portſmouth.		John Wilmot,	344
R.		Charles	ibid.
Radcliffe, George	277	mot	
Robert	304	Rochford, Henry	304
John	59, 61, 363	Rockingham, Marquis, Thomas	295
See Fitz Walter and		Wentworth	295
Suffex.		Earl, Lewis Wat-	328
Radnor, Earl, John Robartes	419	ſon	
William Bouverie	426	Rodney, George Bridges	28, 200
Stephen	151	George	163
Rainbow, Edward Biſhop	124	William	171
Raleigh, Walter	131	James	241
Ranelagh, Earl, Richard Jones	148	Rogers,	343
Ratcliffe. See Radcliffe.		Rolfe, Thomas	276
Rawdon, Lord, John	104	Roo, Walter	273
Rawſon, Nicholas	307	Roos, Lord, William Cecil	163
Read, Thomas	162	Roper. See Teynham.	
William	308	Roſcarrock, Colonel	67
Reyner, William	19	Roſcommon, Earl, Robert Dil-	96
Rich, Lord, Robert	133	ſon	
Charles	165	Roſs, Lord, William	349
Richard	238	Thomas	363
Peter	420	Routhale, Thomas	239
See Holland.		Rowe, Nicholas	234
Richmond, Duke, Charles Stuart	250	Roxburgh, Duke, John	295
Duchefs, Mary	359	Roy, John	97
Earl, Henry	21, 44	Rudge, John	317
Edmund Tudor		Rumbold, Richard	382
	44	Rupa, Baron, John Kirkhoven	76
Rigby, Alexander	59, 61	Rupert, Prince	365
Colonel	67	Ruſhout, John	200
Richard	346	James	201
Riley, Henry	46	Ruſhton, Ralph	78
Rivers, Earl, Richard Wood-		Ruſhworth, John	232
vile	48, 116, 263	Ruſſell, Lord 117, 373, 375, 376	189
Savage		John	
Thomas Darcy	133	See Bedford.	
Richard	258	Rutland, Earl, Thomas Man-	19, 225, 278, 349, 350
Robartes. See Radnor.		ners	John Manners
Roberts, Morgan ap	56	147, 165, 425.	Edward Man-
William	224	ners	163
Robinson, Thomas	362	ners	Francis Man-
Anaſtasia	258	Ryves, John	325
			97
			Sack-

I N D E X

S.		Saville. <i>See</i> Colchester, Hallifax Rivers, and Suffex.	
Sackville, Richard	53	Sawyer, Robert	126
Thomas	179	Say and Sele, Viscount, William	123
Lord, John	330	Scarbrough, Earl	179
<i>See</i> Dorset.		Scarsbrick, Edward	85
Sadyngton, Robert de	89	Scot, Arthur	200
St. Alban's, Earl, Richard Burgh	181	William	273
Duchefs	224	<i>See</i> Deloraine and Doncafter.	
St. Afaph, Bishop, Jonathan Shipley	254	Scotland, King of, David VII.	85
William		Malcolm IV.	86
Lloyd	387	David Bruce	89
St. Andrew's, Archbishop, James Sharp	370	James IV.	47
Nathaniel	355	Queen, Mary	18
St. George, Henry	95, <i>ibid.</i>	Scrimshaw, Sufannah	267
St. John of Bletfhoe, Lord, John	243	Scrope, Lord, Henry	24
Oliver	264	John 42, 233, 234	
John	87, <i>ibid.</i>	Thomas	24, 25, 233
Walter	408		281, 388
St. Leger, Nicholas	277	Scudambre, Viscount, John	165
St. Liz, John	206	Sedley, John	228
St. Low, Giles	302	Sedgley,	215
St. Owen, Martin	218	Seston, Earl,	Molyneux
St. Quintin, William	86, 234		41
Salerne, Sampson	272	Segrave, Stephen	85
SALISBURY, EARL, CECIL	144	Semark, John	155
Salisbury, Earl, Richard	65	Sewer, Richard	273
William Cecil		Seymour, Edward	345
	133, 193	Seyton, John de	206
Richard Nevile		Shackleton,	79
	30, 32, 92	SHAPTESBURY, EARL, COOPER	393
Henry	314		370, 371, 375
James	328	Shaftefbury, Earl, Anthony Ashley Cooper	165
	244, 412, 417		
Countefs	94	Shakerley, Robert	17
Bishop, Roger Maraval	89	Shannon, Viscountefs, Elizabeth	134
William Tal-			192
bot	35	Sharpe, John Archbishop	370
Sandes, Lord, William	147	James Archbishop	324
* Sandwich, Earl	332	Richard	79
Santry, Lord, Henry Barry	213	Shawe, John	49. <i>See</i> Mulgrave.
Sapcote, Thomas	232	Sheffield, Edward	57
Saunders, Thomas	92	Sherbourn, Richard	26
Saunderson, William	351	Sherington, William	52
Savage, John	22, 41	Sherman, Henry	
Saville, George	15		Sherman,

I N D E X.

Sherman, Bazaleel	214	Somerfet, Duke, William Sey-	
Shipley, Jonathan, Bishop	254	mour	280
Shirley, ———	104	——— ——— John	46
——— John	350	——— ———	383
——— <i>See</i> Ferrers.		——— Earl, Robert Carr	133
Shorter, John	49	——— ———	98
SHREWSBURY, EARL, TALBOT		——— <i>See</i> Beaufort and Wor-	
	1	cester.	
Shrewsbury, Duke, Charles Tal-		Sondes, Michael	273
bot	28	——— Thomas	324
——— Earl, John Talbot		——— Viscount, Edward	328
	115, 262	Southampton, Earl, Henry Wri-	
——— ——— George Tal-		othefley	117, 132, 207
bot	118, 122, 177	——— ———	132, 207,
——— ——— Gilbert Tal-			410, 412
bot	123	Southwell, Lord, Thomas	147
——— ———	120, 292	Spain, King, Philip V.	256
——— Countefs	185	——— ———	32
Shuter, Samuel	420	Spencer, Lord, William	81, 141,
Sidney, Viscount	229, 255	——— ——— Robert	435
——— Henry	120, 122	——— ——— William	227
——— Algernon	375	——— ——— John	47, 65, 179, 181
Simeon, Geoffrey	239	——— ——— Thomas	253, 254
——— George	28	——— <i>See</i> Marlborough, Sun-	
Simnel, Lambert	15, 21	derland, and Winchester.	
Skeffington, Thomas	304	Spigurnell, Edmund	322
Skelton, Bevil	380, 381	Spiller, Robert	123
Skut, Anthony	395	Stafford, Earl, Ralph	6
Slater, Mr.	68	——— Viscount, William	287
Slingsby, Thomas	129	——— ——— Humphry	21, 112
Smelt, William	315	——— ——— Lord, Edward	63
Smith, Hugh	82	——— ———	113
——— Erasmus	<i>ibid.</i>	——— ——— John Archbishop	262
——— Roger	<i>ibid.</i>	——— <i>See</i> Buckingham, De-	
——— Lieutenant	68	vonshire, and Wiltshire.	
——— John	126	STAMFORD, EARL, GREY	262
——— Ambrose	156	Stamford, Earl, Henry Grey	163
——— ———	345	——— ———	249
Snede, Richard	52, 67	Standish, Richard	80
Solers, John de	151	——— ——— Edward	358
Somers, Lord	32	Stanhope, Earl, James	346
——— John	276	——— ——— Michael	212
Somerfet, Duke, Edmund Beau-		——— ——— Alexander	232
fort	25	Stanier, ———	<i>ibid.</i>
——— ——— Algernon Sey-		Stanley, John	35
mour	266	——— ———	290
——— ——— Edward Sey-		——— <i>See</i> Derby and Montea-	
mour	305, 345	gle.	
——— ——— Charles Sey-		Stanlow, Ralph	204
mour	295	Stapeley, Mr.	245
		G g	Stapleton,

INDEX.

Stapleton, Thomas	234	Sunderland, Earl, Charles Spen-	
Starkey, Thomas	60	cer	363
Staveley, Robert	302	Robert Spen-	
Stawel, Lord, John	148	cer	199, 372
Stede, Dutton	314	Henry Spen-	
Stewart, Thomas	267	cer	139
See Bute and Stuart.			268, 419
Stockton, Thomas	212	Surrey, Earl, Thomas Howard	4
Stokes, Adrian	265		4
Stonor, John	28	Suffex, Earl, Robert Ratcliffe	52,
Stopforth, William	59, 61		308
Scourton, Lord, John	ibid.	Thomas Savile	400
Charles	63	Sutton, William	47
Stradling, Henry	109	Henry de	302
Strafford, Earl, William	75	Robert de	89
Strahan, Henry	301	See Dudley.	
Strange, Lord, John	48	Swift, John	323
John	6	William	ibid.
Thomas	41	Swymmer, William	234
Strangeways, Giles	238, 353	Sylvius, Gabriel	141
Henry	268		
Stratford. See Aldborough.		T.	
Strathallan, Viscount, William		Talbot of Worvill	26
Drummond	200	of Badgworth	ibid.
Strathbogie. See Atholl.		of Okeley	ibid.
Strathmore, Earl, John Lyon	317	Earl	1, 14, 35, 122
Strelly, John	305	Richard, Archbishop	7,
Nicholas	ibid.		9, 11
Strickland, ———	279	William, Bishop	35
Stringer, Charles	230	Thomas	264, 304
Stroke, William	149	Lord, Richard	153
Stuart, General	31	See Lisle, and Shrewsbury.	
James	96	Talmash. See Dyfert.	
See Aubigny, Litchfield,		Tanfield, Clement	242
and Richmond.		Taylard, John	47
Stydolph, Thomas	223	Taylor, Zachary	80
Sudal, Christopher	79	Tenison, Thomas, Archbishop	
Sudley, Lord, Thomas Butler	15		387
SUFFOLK and BERKSHIRE,		Tewes, ———	127
EARL, HOWARD	130	Teynham, Lord, John Roper	95
Suffolk, Duke, Thomas Bran-		Thacker, Gilbert	317
don	47	THANET, EARL, TUFTON	321
Charles Bran-		Thanet, Earl, Thomas Tufton	149
don	47, 265	Nicholas Tufton	
John de la Pole			162
	305	Thistlethwaite, Alexander	320
Henry Grey		Thomond, Earl, Henry Obrien	
93, 120, 122, 265, 350			136
Earl, Thomas How-		Barnabas	244
ard	146	Thornhaugh, Andrew	315
Sulyard, William	267	Thornihurst, William	228
		Thorold,	

I N D E X.

Thorold, George	201	Vaughan, Thomas	4
Thouars, Duke of	75	——— Roger	108
Throgmorton, Nicholas	121	——— William	154
Thurland, Edward	413	——— Mr.	385
Thwaites, John	277	——— <i>See</i> Carberry.	
Thynne. <i>See</i> Weymouth.		Vaux, Lord, Edward	28, 133
Tildesley, Mr.	71	Vavafor, Thomas	131
Tillotson, Archbishop	28	——— Adam	170
Tipping, ———	253	Venables. <i>See</i> Kinderton.	
Toke, Nicholas	280	Vere, George	13
Tollemache, Lionel	190, Note	——— Henry	241
Tooker, Edward	395	——— Lord, Horatio	229
Topp, Thomas	314	Verney, Edward	216
Torbuck, Edward	58	Vernon, Henry	14
Touchet. <i>See</i> Audley and Castlehaven.		——— George	62, 94
Townshend, Horatio	168, 249	——— Thomas	167
——— Roger	229, 307,	Vesey, John	52
——— Thomas	414	——— William	205
——— Charles	297	Villiers, Earl	53
——— Viscount, George	390	——— William	124
———	201	——— Edward	134, 135
Trafford, Edmund	162	——— <i>See</i> Buckingham and Clarendon.	
——— Peter	218	Vincent, Francis	249, 250
——— Geoffrey	46	Visian, ———	388
Tregonwell, Thomas	97	U.	
Tregoze, Robert	151	Umfraville, Gilbert	8
Tremaine, Edmund	395	Unton, Edward	96
Trentham, Thomas	312	Upton, ———	135
Tresham, Francis	324	Urbino, Duke	22
——— Thomas	<i>ibid.</i>	Urmeaton, John	59
Trevor, Lord, Robert	142	Usher, Bishop	243
——— John	191	Uvedale, William	361
——— Secretary	410	W.	
Tufron. <i>See</i> Thanet.		Wake, Ralph	237
Turner, Francis, Bishop	387	——— Robert	264
Turnor, Edmund	147	Walden, Richard	16
Twisden, William	279	Waldefley, Ralph	151
——— Thomas	288	Waldron, Thomas	95
V.		Wales, Prince, Rhese ap Grif-fith	2
Valoines, Alan de	87	——— Henry	80
Valence. <i>See</i> Pembroke.		Wall, ———	79
Valentia, Viscount, Francis Annesley	312	Waller, William	224, 279
Vanden Bempden	268	Wallis, William	151
Vane Family	218	Walfhall, Robert	309
——— Ralph	307	Walsingham, Thomas	134
——— Henry	408, 409	——— Edward	262
Van Trip, John William	268	——— Countess	320
		G g 2 . Walton,	

I N D E X.

Walton, Lord, Thomas Lang-	47	Westmorland, Earl, Mildmay	163
ton		Fane	John
Walter, William	326	Fane	202
Robert	365		142
Warburton, Peter	79, 81	Weston. See Portland.	
Ward, Simon	151	Westrow, Thomas	351
William	267	Weymouth, Viscount, Thomas	281
Robert	349	Thynne	17, 417
Edward	<i>ibid.</i>	Wharton, Lord	101
Lord, Edward	265	Wheeler, Granville	<i>ibid.</i>
See Dudley and Ward.		George	27, 219
Warren, Peter	40, 81	Whetenhall, Thomas	156
Thomas	80	White, Thomas	276
Earl, William	107	Whitney, —	214
Warrington, Earl, George Booth	168	Whittingham, Dr.	2
Warwick, Earl, Richard Nevil	42, 91, 92, 111, 112, 113	Wickombe, Bishop, Alan Baf-	
William Beau-		set	
champ	3	Widvile. See Rivers.	
Richard Beau-	13	Wigfell, Lucy de	272
champ	94	Wilbraham, Ralph	330
tagnet		Wilford, Robert	242
John Dudley	262	Wilkins, Mr.	277
Richard	65	Williams, John	124
Charles	163	Charles Hanbury	357
Robert Rich	295	Willington, William	208
	10	Willis, Richard	189, 214
Weever, Thomas	41	John	214
Welles, Lord, Robert Willough-	90, 303	Robert	249
by		Willoughby, Francis	97
Welsh, John	109	Henry	265, 267
Wentworth, John	86, 267, 279, 281, 350	John	262
Richard	135	Lord, Robert	303
William	159	de Broke, Lord	264
James	267	Robert	of Parham, Lord
Lord	<i>ibid.</i>	Francis	162, 280
Lady Harriot	387	Wilmington, Earl, Spencer Comp-	199
See Rockingham and		ton	
Strafford.		Wilmot. See Rochester.	
Wenman, Viscount, Philip	123	Wilson, William	350
Well, Charles	58	Wilton, Alexander	88
William	232	Wiltshire, Earl, James Butler	111
See Delawar.		Henry Stafford	262
WESTMORLAND, EARL, FANE	218	Wimbledon, Viscount, Edward	
		Cecil	162
		Wincombe, Henry	140
		WINCHELSEA and NOTTING-	
		HAM, EARL, FINCH	270
		Winchelsea, Earl, Daniel	216
		Win-	

I N D E X.

Winchelsea, Earl	251	Worcester, Bishop	22, 23
Countess	279	Worseley, Robert	123
Winchester, Bishop, Henry	11	Worth, Jasper	60
Richard		Edward	135
Willis	214	Wortley, Francis	314
	239	Wotton. <i>See</i> Wootton.	
Marquis, William		Wray, Christopher	162
Powlett	162, 348	Thomas	<i>ibid.</i>
Earl, Hugh De-		Wright, Nathan	268
pencer	86, 226	Wriothesley. <i>See</i> Southampton.	
Windfor, Viscount, Thomas		Wyatt, Thomas	119, 277
Windfor	124	George	277
Lord, Edward	27	Wyford, Robert	84
William	266	Wyndham, Thomas	281
Wingfield, Thomas	156	Edward	402
Richard	24	<i>See</i> Egremont.	
Winstanley, Edmund	60	Wynn, John, Bishop	234
Winston, Gilbert	153	Wynter, —	25
Elizabeth	154	Wyville, William	89
Wintour, George	27		
Robert	<i>ibid.</i>	Y.	
John	358	Yarmouth, Earl, William	Paf-
Edward	<i>ibid.</i>	ton	134
Wiseman, William	351	Yate, John	27
Witherton, Henry	358	Yereford, Griffin ap	151
Withipole, William	308	Yoreth, Howel	109
Wogan, —	314	York, Duke, Charles	180
Wolryche, Francis	267	James	194, 243
Wolfey, Thomas, Cardinal	52, 177	Richard	90
			249, 348
Wombwell, Thomas	219, 221	Archbishop, John Sharp	192
Woodstock. <i>See</i> Gloucester.		Thomas Wol-	
Woodville. <i>See</i> Rivers.		fey	52
Wootton, Henry	144	Young, Peter	216
Robert	265	Younger, —	296
Thomas	276	Yoxley, Francis	95
Edward	<i>ibid.</i>		
Lord, Thomas	76, 199		
	315	Z.	
Charles Kirck-		Zouch of, Harringworth, Lord,	
hoven	316	Edward	97
Worcester, Earl, Charles Som-		Lord,	
erfet	116, 224	John	349
Edward So-		Edward	163
merfet	94	Richard	47



